



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

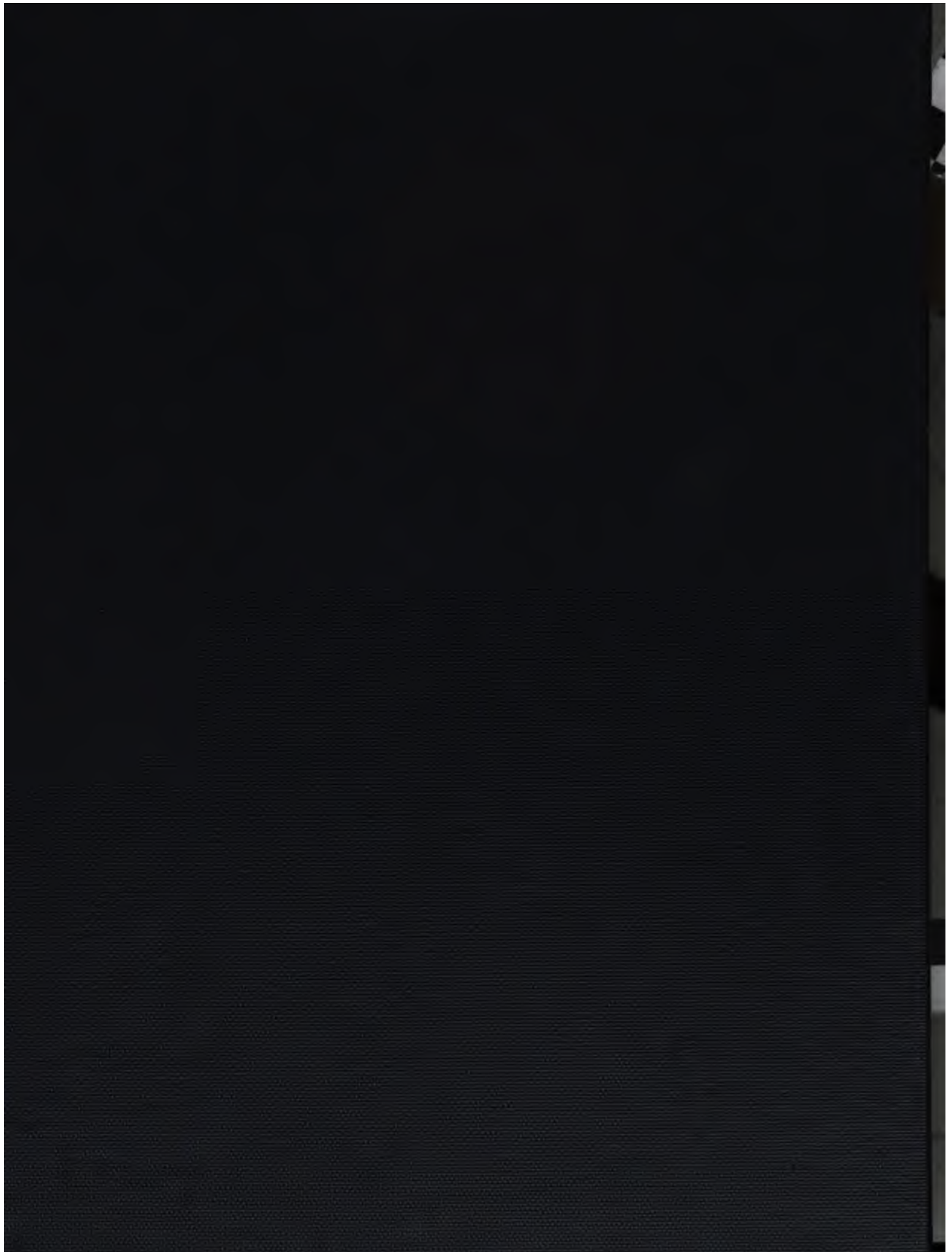
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Harvard College Library



FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

HISTORY
OF
PLYMOUTH COUNTY,
MASSACHUSETTS,
WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
OF MANY OF ITS
PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
D. HAMILTON HURD.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.
1884.

US 13116.1.9 (Pl. 3)

~~US 13116.1.9~~
~~13116.1.9~~

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

1884, Dec. 16,

Harvard College

Copyright, 1884, by J. W. Lewis & Co.

~~~~~  
PRESS OF  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.,  
PHILADELPHIA.  
~~~~~

were impaneled, and laid out four roads for public convenience, two of them starting from the meeting-house of 1661, one leading toward Boston and one toward Taunton, and two others branching off from these two roads, one at Sandy Hill, leading toward Plymouth, and one at the head of Edward Fobes' two house-lots toward the Great Meadows.

First Congregational Society.—The first meeting-house was erected in West Bridgewater about 1660. It was built of logs near the site of Simeon Dunbar's house.

The second meeting-house was erected in 1674, opposite where Maj. J. D. Barrill lives. Its size was forty by twenty-six feet, fourteen feet studa, at an expense of fourscore pounds, not including "the making of galleries or seating, ten pounds in money, ten pounds in merchantable boards at four shillings a hundred."

The third meeting-house was built on the site of the second building in 1739. Committee of the old house, Nicholas Byram, John Washburn, Samuel Allen, John Ames, Deacon John Willis, and Goodman (Samuel) Edson. Committee of the new one, Jonathan Hayward, Jr., Israel Packard, Thomas Hayward (3d), Ephraim Fobes, and Ephraim Hayward; size of the house, fifty by thirty-eight feet, twenty-two feet posts, covered with shingles; eleven places for pews sold for one hundred and forty-three pounds ten shillings sixpence. A pew was built on the left of the pulpit for the minister's family. Long seats instead of pews in the body of the house, two galleries, one above the other on three sides.

In 1767 a new spire was erected, balcony repaired, and bell purchased. This was the second bell in town; the North Parish had a bell in 1764. This building continued in use for seventy years, till the erection of the fourth house, on land of Gamaliel Howard, near the orchard of Jonathan Copeland, 1802. The old church was sold to the town for a town house, belfry removed. The building was taken down in 1823. The first pastor was the Rev. James Keith, who was ordained Feb. 18, 1664, and continued in the ministry fifty-six years. He died July 23, 1719.

"He lived and died," says Mr. Latham, "in a house in this town now owned and occupied by George M. Pratt. It is situated on River Street, between the residence of Mrs. Sarah H. Howard, widow of Amasa Howard, on the west, and the residence of Miss Louisa Perkins on the east.

"The house was built in 1662. It fronted south, was two stories high in front, one story high back side, posts sixteen feet high, fifteen feet wide in front, thirty-four feet deep, with front entry five feet wide;

chamber-stairs and chimney back of front door in the southeast corner of the house, one front room about ten by twelve, with a bedroom back of that, and a kitchen, with pantry, back of bedroom and chimney. In the second story was an entry, a front room, and a bedroom corresponding to the rooms below. No cellar under this part of the house.

"In 1678 the house was enlarged by an addition of eighteen by thirty-four feet to the east side, of the house, two stories high in front, one story high back side, making one large front room, eighteen by eighteen feet, with a bedroom, back stairs, and an enlargement of the kitchen in the back part, the rooms in the second story corresponding to the front room and bedroom below, the back part of the second story of the old and new part of the house remaining unfinished; a cellar under a portion of this new part, with a stone drain across the road to the Town River.

"The house remained in this condition without material alteration for one hundred and fifty-nine years,—from 1678 down to 1837,—when Thomas Pratt, father of George M. Pratt, cut off about fourteen feet of the north side of the house, so as to leave the north side of the same height as the front side of the house, thereby making the south roof thirteen and one-half feet long, and the north roof only twelve feet long, building a new chimney in the place of the old one, then taken down, but much smaller, and leaving the rooms in the front and middle parts of the house as they were before this amputation. The brick in this old chimney were much larger than modern brick, and were laid in clay. The shingles upon the walls were taken off, and clapboards put on in place thereof, this house now being a two-story house, thirty-two feet front and twenty feet back, with a porch annexed to the back side, the windows upon the three sides of the house being the same ever since the memory of man, except such as were cut off as aforesaid, and except square glass in place of the old diamond glass and bull's eyes.

"The annex, or addition of eighteen by thirty-four feet, made in 1678, was quite fully developed and apparent on a personal examination of the inside of the house a few years ago by the writer, and the frame-work, timber, doors, materials, and inside construction of the house exhibit strong marks of antiquity.

"In the case of the inhabitants of Bridgewater *versus* the inhabitants of West Bridgewater, reported in the seventh volume of 'Pickering Reports,' page 191, and in the ninth volume of Pickering, page 55, in the years 1828–29, brought for the support of Daniel Keith, a pauper, then aged eighty-one years,

a great-grandson of the Rev. James Keith. This pauper, with his father, Daniel Keith, and grandfather, John Keith, son of the Rev. James Keith, lived and died in the plaintiff town. It became necessary to prove where, in old Bridgewater, Minister Keith lived and died, and sundry old people were witnesses of, and sundry depositions of ancient people were then (1828-29) taken for that purpose, as well as to prove the genealogy of the pauper; and some of said deponents and witnesses well remembered the house then (1828) owned and occupied by Arrabella, daughter of said Amasa Howard, deceased, and widow of Benjamin Eaton, deceased, as far back as 1750, and said it was then (1750) an ancient-looking house, and had always appeared the same as it then (1828-29) appeared. That case was tried, and before the whole court, twice, and the fact that the Rev. James Keith lived and died in that house was then well and satisfactorily established.

"The homestead of Rev. James Keith consisted of two house-lots of six acres each, with a ten-acre lot at the head of said house-lots, and with a house thereon built by the town, conditionally given by the town to him in consideration of his future services as their minister, and remained entire until about 1800; and though this house and a portion of the homestead on which it stands has been owned and occupied by many persons as tenants, in common and otherwise, yet the title to this house and portion of the homestead has always remained in and been confined to four persons and their families, to wit:

| | |
|--|-----------|
| "James Keith and his children, down to 1723..... | 61 years. |
| Ephraim Fobes, brother, and son, down to 1792..... | 69 " |
| Amasa Howard and daughters, down to 1834..... | 42 " |
| Thomas Pratt and son, George M., down to 1884..... | 50 " |

222 years.

"We have never been able to find any record of the date of the birth of Rev. James Keith, nor the date of his marriage to Susanna, daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, or of the date of the birth of his children, except Joseph. In the pamphlet referred to on the third page of this book it is stated that they were married May 3, 1668, but that date was acknowledged by the author to be conjectural and without authority, and we have no confidence in that date. His son, in that pamphlet, is said to have married Mary Thayer, of Weymouth, May 3, 1695. The records of Bridgewater give the dates of the births of his children, but not of his marriage, James, his oldest child, being born Jan. 8, 1696. Susanna, daughter of Rev. James Keith, was married, in Taunton, to Jonathan Howard, of Bridgewater, Jan. 8, 1689, and died soon after without issue, and the Rev.

James Keith was probably born as early as 1643, and began to preach in Bridgewater soon after his arrival, in 1662. Master James Keith probably continued to preach and perform the office of minister for that people from that time to the time of his settlement, Feb. 18, 1664, old style, but when he arrived, or in what ship, or who his parents were, or his brothers or sisters, if any, were, or when he first went into possession of this house and land does not appear. The town had employed one Mr. Bunker to serve them as minister for 1660, 1661, and perhaps a part of 1662. He then declined to accept their invitation to settle among them. The town had previously, without reference to any particular minister, agreed to give their minister a purchase right with all privileges.

"In support of the above history of this house, we present the following extracts from the first volume of town records, and a copy of the inventory of the Rev. James Keith, recorded in the fourth volume of Probate Court Records at Plymouth, page 185:

"Volume I. page 30. 'It is agreed upon by the towne, meett together the sixt-and-twentieth of December (1661), that there shall be a house built for a minister upon the town's lands, where it shall be thought most convenient, and that the said house and grounds is to be freely given to that minister y^e shall live and die amongst us, being called by the towne to the work of the ministry, or by a church gathered according to the order of the gospel, with the consent of the towne; as also a compleat purchase, with uplands and meadow lands, according as other townsmen have.'

"This record further provides for the contingency of death, a short time of service, and inability to serve, and occupies the last half of said page.

"This house was probably built in 1662, in pursuance of the town's agreement on the 26th day of December, 1661, but not finished May 13, 1664, when the town employed two persons to finish the chimneys and glass the windows, as follows (44th page):

"'An agreement made between the towne and John Willis, seynior, and John Ames, for the finishing of the chimnies, backs, hearths, and oven belonging to the minister's house. And they are to find all and draw all, both clay, stones, and 200 bricks, for the aforesaid chimnies, backs, and oven and hearths, and to do it sufficiently; and the towne, for their paines, are to pay to them next harvest twenty bushels of good marchandable corne, and the work to be finished by the last of August insuing; the date hereof being now the 13th (thirteenth) of May, 1664, to be paid when Indyan corn is marchantable.'

"The roof was probably a thatched roof at first, and the house unoccupied and neglected at first; and on the 11th of October, 1664, the house required some repairs and improvements, and the record in the same book, page 43, reads as follows:

"It was agreed upon by the twone, mett together the eleuenth of October, 1664, that the twone was freely willing to couer the minister's house the second time, and to glass the windows as soon as they cann, provided that they cann gett glass for boards."

"On the 44th page the town gave him possession of said house and land, as follows:

"This record made the 18th of February, 1661. The towne, being meet together, doth declare and hold forth that the towne did then resigne and make over to Mr. Keith the house and garden belonging to the minister's lott or purchase, according to the tenor of the agreement made between Mr. Keith and the towne, and gaue him free liberty to possess it."

"And on the 34th page of said book is a full record of the terms of his settlement made with the town under date of Feb. 18, 1664, old style; and among other things, the town agreed to 'giue Master James Keith,' conditionally, 'twelue acres of land, already laid out, with a dwelling-house built upon the same by the towne; the lands well known, and liing upon the Mill Riuer, and joining to the lands of Nath^l Willis on the one side and to George Turner on the other side.'

"Sept. 13, 1670, page 60, 'town choose a committee to let out Mr. Keith's barn, and to set the work forward and do their endeavor to see the workman paid for his labor;' and, May 23, 1673, on page 68, the town gave him full title to his house and lands, as follows:

"It was agreed upon by the inhabitants of the towne of Bridgewater, the three-and-twentieth of May, one thousand six hundred and seventy-three, that Master James Keith, in consideration of hauing been some competent time in the work of the ministry among them, should haue the dwelling-house and out-houses he is possessed of, with the twelue acre lot he liues upon, as also all the lands, whether uplands or meadow lands, belonging to a full purchase."

"And did then freely give and grant the same to him, his heirs, and assigns; and on Nov. 20, 1675, page 71, 'voted there shall be a garrison made about Mr. Keith's house.'

"On the 20th of September, 1677, page 74, the town 'voted to raise and give Mr. Keith 24 lbs. toward the building of him a conuenient room or dwelling-house,' as follows:

"The town being mett together the twentieth of September, 1677, did arran and agree to give freely to Mr. Keith twenty-and-four pounds, to be paid at his house—the one half to be paid in Indian corne, and the other half in boards and clapboards, by the last of April insuing the date hereof; and the said twenty-four pounds to be raised by way of rate upon the inhabitants of the town, which was given to Mr. Keith toward the building of him a conuenient room or dwelling-house; the boards at 5s. a hundred and clapboards, shaven, at 5s. a hundred."

"This house, in which many of his children were

born, was probably not enlarged with a convenient room until the summer of 1678.

"The inventory of Rev. James Keith, recorded in the fourth volume of the Probate Record, page 185, was taken Aug. 25, 1719, by John Field, Isaac Johnson, and John Ames, Jr., and contains ten items of personal property, amounting to 167lbs. and 11s., and shows the internal division and arrangement of the house at that time, corresponding to the rooms and condition of the house at the time of the alteration in 1837, to wit:

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|-----|----|----|
| 1. Apparel..... | 27 | 13 | |
| 2. In the new chamber, one feather bed, case of draws, chairs, tables, and looking-glass..... | 28 | 16 | |
| 3. To things in new lower room, one feather bed with its furniture, 2 tables, table-cloth, napkins, chairs, and wheels..... | 17 | 5 | 6 |
| 4. To the old west room, one bed, bedding, with chairs and chest..... | 13 | 15 | |
| 5. To the old chamber, to lumber..... | 3 | 7 | 6 |
| 6. To the things in the kitchen, of pewter, iron, and brass vessels, with tables and chairs..... | 12 | 19 | |
| 7. To quick stock..... | 21 | | |
| 8. To hay, 6 load..... | 10 | | |
| 9. To library of books..... | 30 | | |
| 10. To money..... | 2 | 15 | |
| | 167 | 11 | " |

Mr. Keith was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Daniel Perkins, who was ordained Oct. 4, 1721, and was pastor sixty-two years. He died Sept. 29, 1782.

Rev. John Reed was the next pastor, ordained June 7, 1780, and continued his ministry here until his death, Feb. 17, 1831.

Rev. Richard Stone was settled in 1834, and continued about eight years. Darius Forbes appears as pastor in 1845.

Rev. J. G. Forman was settled April 1, 1849.

Rev. Russell A. Ballou was settled April, 1852.

Rev. Ira Bailey supplied the pulpit in the summer of 1857, and was settled April 21, 1858.

Rev. Daniel S. C. M. Potter was the pastor July, 1860, and settled in May, 1861.

Rev. Males B. Thayer supplied the pulpit from April, 1863, to April, 1864.

Rev. Nathaniel O. Chaffee supplied from August, 1864, to April, 1865.

Rev. Theodore J. Dean began his services with the society April, 1865, and was ordained as pastor Feb. 14, 1866. His services with the society terminated April 1, 1867.

In April, 1867, the Rev. J. G. Forman, a former minister, supplied the pulpit a few Sabbaths, and was invited to become the settled minister again after the repairing of the church building, which was completed during the months of June, July, and August, and during said months the church was closed.

This building was erected in the year 1801, it being

the fourth church edifice which this society had built and used for public worship since the settlement of the Rev. James Keith, in 1664. Tradition locates the first building for church use in several different places, but history is silent in relation to it. The second and third meeting-houses stood on what is now the Central Square, and it was the place where the entire population of the original township of Bridgewater assembled for public worship. The last on that location was a three-story building, having two tiers of galleries. The west end of said building stood about where the soldiers' monument now stands.

About the time that the Rev. Mr. Forman commenced his second term of service with this society it came into possession of a bequest of twenty thousand dollars, made by the late Capt. Benjamin B. Howard, the income of which was to be applied to the support of the ministry in this church.

The society being thus encouraged in its prospective condition, entered into an engagement with Mr. Forman for a term of five years, and a longer time conditionally; but at the end of three years the engagement was brought to a close, and the society was again without a pastor March 27, 1870.

Rev. F. P. Hamblett supplied the pulpit after May, 1871, and was installed as pastor April 29, 1872, and continued as pastor about four years.

Rev. James W. Fitch supplied the pulpit from July, 1866, to February, 1867.

Rev. David H. Montgomery was the pastor of the church from September, 1877, to September, 1881.

C. C. Carpenter supplied from September, 1881, about two years.

Rev. William Brown supplied the pulpit a part of the time during the summer of 1883, and was engaged as pastor of the society for a term of five years, commencing on the 1st of September, 1883, without a formal installation, and is the present pastor.

Baptist Church.¹—Originally there was but one church in Bridgewater, and that was of the Puritan order, or, as we of to-day say, strictly Orthodox Congregationalist. We find this church maintained its purity during the pastorate of its first pastor, Rev. James Keith, and, for aught we know, for the first few years of that of its second pastor, Rev. Daniel Perkins; but in 1748 we find the church began to be troubled with Separatists; probably these were the fruit of the *great awakening*, or possibly the fruit of the preaching of John Porter, whose sermon on the *New Way* so excited the ire of Mr. Perkins.

We find, by referring to the church records, that at a church meeting held Sept. 12, 1748, "To consider the case of some of our brethren who attended a separate meeting at private houses the last two Sabbaths, the following question was put: Whether those that remain steadfastly adhering to the ministry and discipline of this church are not bound to inquire into the reasons of the conduct of their brethren in separating from them, and act agreeably to what they shall find? Voted in the affirmative by a large majority. Also voted that Deacon Edson, Mr. Keith, Esquire Johnson, and Mr. John Willis be a committee to discourse with the brethren that are for upholding such separate meeting on the Sabbath, and that they give in their reasons, if any they have, for so doing."

At another meeting, held Sept. 21, 1748, only nine days after, the record says, "Stopped the church after lecture, and the votes of the church were read, and then the reasons of the separating brethren were communicated, and the question was put, Whether these reasons are in the judgment of the brethren sufficient to countenance the upholding of a separate meeting on the Lord's day? Passed in the negative. Voted, that they should be admonished not to go on in such disorder, but to return to the only Communion of the Church, and that we could not on any other terms be free to hold communion with them."

Oct. 10, 1748, the church voted as follows, viz.: "That they continue of the same mind as before, not to justify the conduct of their separating brethren, and that we defer the consideration of their case till Monday, the 31st instant, and that meanwhile their pastor and two brethren be desired to discourse with them."

Oct. 31, 1748, the church met, and a number of the *Separatists* desired a dismission to form a church by themselves for the reasons already given. The church voted in the negative, and voted to still further wait on their brethren and see if they will return to an orderly walk with us.

At a church meeting held Dec. 12, 1748, "It was voted that such of the brethren as continue to separate from us be publicly admonished and suspended from our communion till they return to order, peace, and fellowship with us."

"Jan. 8, 1749, read an admonition and suspension for twenty-eight members of this church, viz.: Joshua Willis, Experience Willis, Silas Willis, Thomas Willis, Jr., Susannah Willis, Nathaniel Harvey, John Snow, Hannah Snow, Elezer Snow,² Mary Snow,² Samuel

¹ Condensed from an able address delivered by Albert Cupeland.

² Original members of the First Baptist Church, Bridgewater.

Lothrop, Abiel Lothrop, Daniel Lothrop,¹ Rhoda Lothrop,¹ Isaac Lothrop, Patience Lothrop, Rachel Alger, Joseph Alger, Mary Alger, Joseph Alger,¹ Jr., Joseph Ames, Susannah Ames, Abner Hayward, Mary Hayward, Mary Lothrop, Mary Howard, Esther Soper, and Patience Hall. Voted that this be sent by the hands of Deacons Fobes and Burr, John Willis, and Samuel Dunbar."

This was the action of the church in relation to the Separatists in 1748-49, three years after the great awakening. Therefore we may safely infer that these Separatists were the fruit of that awakening, and also infer that the First Church in Bridgewater had followed in the downward course with the other New England churches, although it had not as yet admitted members without a relation of their Christian experience. But at a church meeting held May 28, 1768, nineteen years after the exclusion of the Separatists, the church voted: "That no relation of experience should be required of persons desiring admission to the church, nor be improved unless the person desiring admission desired it." In this band of Separatists we find the nucleus, or embryo, of the First Baptist Church. Some of this band came back, and were made to acknowledge and confess the "sin of separation," and were restored to the fellowship of the church. Many of these twenty-eight persons were inhabitants of the west part of the town, and that some of them, at least, remained steadfast in the "liberty wherewith Christ had made them free" is evident from the fact that there is recorded in the old church records a statement that committees were appointed from time to time to "Discourse with our western neighbors to endeavor to win them back to the fellowship of the Church."

The First Baptist Church in Bridgewater was formally organized June 7, 1785, a little more than thirty-six years after the expulsion of the Separatists. Thus more than a generation of men had been born and passed away between these events.

The late Dr. Ide, of Springfield, in speaking of the slowness of the divine operation, once said, "Majestic slowness is the order of divine progress. God never changes. Immutable in His nature and in His counsels, He acts in both the world of matter and in the world of mind by the same line of procedure. The creature is impatient, the Creator deliberate. The creature, whose sum of earthly life is bounded by threescore years and ten, hurries to and fro in the restlessness of his will, seeking to push forward his

objects by excitement, by passion, by turmoil. The Creator, serenely seated on His eternal throne, upholds all things in the majestic repose of unlimited power, and calmly waits the issues of the agencies and developments He has ordained. With Him a thousand years are as one day."

Forty years Israel wandered in the wilderness from Egypt to Canaan, subject to the corrective discipline of the Almighty, by which to render them a people suitable to go in and possess the land. Of their wanderings we have a partial record. But two of all that came out of Egypt entered the promised land. Of the little band of Separatists who were driven out of the Egypt of the old church we know nothing except by tradition. How often they were fed with "heavenly manna," or how often they "smote the rock" and were refreshed by the waters of divine truth, we have no record. Five of their number, after thirty-six years of wandering, became members of the First Baptist Church at its formation, having previously joined the First Church in Middleboro'. How constantly they had preaching we are not accurately informed, but doubtless often, especially during the years immediately preceding the formation of the church. Backus often visited them, and preaching to them, strengthened and encouraged them by his prudent counsels.

In 1779 this vicinity was visited by an extensive revival of religion, as a result of whose preaching it is not known. Backus was here, and, no doubt, some of his co-laborers. How many persons were the subject of God's converting grace at that time it is not known. Mr. Seth Howard is supposed to have been the first person who received apostolic baptism in this town. He was baptized by Mr. Backus, March 10, 1779, and united with the First Church in Middleboro'. He was one of the sixteen members of that church who were dismissed May 3, 1785, for the purpose of constituting a Baptist Church in Bridgewater.

Previous to the formation of this church, the Baptists here had gathered quite a congregation, and Elder George Robinson had preached the year immediately preceding. The council for the recognition of the church met June 7, 1785. It consisted of the pastor and delegates from the First Church, Middleboro'. Isaac Backus was the pastor; who the delegates were is not known. The church in Taunton sent as delegates Deacon Ebenezer Bust, Jabez Briggs, and probably the pastor; the church in Attleboro' sent their pastor, Job Seamans, and Brethren George Robinson and Jacob Newland.

The council was organized by the choice of Isaac Backus, moderator, and Job Seamans, scribe. The

Original members of the First Baptist Church, Bridgewater.

record of its proceedings reads as follows, viz.: "Having sought to heaven for directions, and having carefully examined into their faith and proceedings, Eight Brethren and Five Sisters signed solemnly the covenant together, whom we now esteem a regular Church of Jesus Christ."

Three of those who were dismissed from the church at Middleboro' not being present, afterwards signed the covenant, making sixteen members. Their names were as follows: Elezer Snow, Seth Howard, Daniel Lothrop, Joseph Alger, Daniel Alger, Jesse Howard, Nathaniel Ames, James Perkins, Rhoda Lothrop, Bathsheba Carver, Rebeckah Pool, Maltiah Howard, Mary Perkins, Mary Snow, Mary Ames, and Charity Howard.

Thus was formed the First Baptist Church in Bridgewater. As we look back at that event from our standpoint we may think the progress slow; but when we call to mind the obstacles and hardships which all dissenters from the standing order had to encounter, we almost wonder that it was so rapid. They were persecuted, oppressed, and made to suffer all manner of indignities; they were compelled by law to help support the churches of the standing order; and if they resisted the payment of such unjust taxes, their property was restrained and they themselves imprisoned. The first Baptist meeting-house built in Boston had its doors nailed up by order of the marshal, and a notice posted upon it forbidding meetings being held therein under "pains and penalties."

There were also circumstances which tended to retard this movement, and first among these was the fact that, although the dissenters were somewhat numerous, yet there were but few that fully embraced the doctrines of the Baptists; another was, the pastor of the church was aged and infirm, and, in the course of nature, must soon give place to a new and younger man; and in the coming man there was a faint hope that the church might be revived, and take her former position as to faith and practice. But when, in 1780, Rev. John Reed was ordained as his colleague, all hopes that the church might be placed on a gospel footing and a reconciliation take place speedily vanished. Then it was that the movement, commenced so long ago, took special form, and soon developed into a Baptist Church.

We now proceed, in the second place, to speak of the ministry of the church. The church, at its first meeting, July 8, 1785, "voted to give Elder Robinson a call to settle with us in the work of the ministry, with a salary of sixty pounds," and, March, 1786, Elder Robinson gave his answer to the call in substance as follows: He did not wish to be burdensome

to the church, but would continue with them so long as they should fulfill their obligations to him, and should be mutually beneficial to each other. Elder Robinson had poor health, but from what disease he suffered is not known. This is probably what he meant by "being burdensome to his people." In July, 1789, his health became so poor that he was unable to perform the public labors of his station, and advised the church to procure other help; but it does not appear that any help was obtained. He continued to preach until February, 1796, when he notified the church that he could no longer perform the duties of his office, and Mr. Stephen Nelson was employed to supply the pulpit three Sabbaths, Mr. Ebenezer Nelson two Sabbaths, and a Mr. Tripp two or three more. In July, 1796, Mr. Robinson's health still being poor, he requested the church to release him from his charge. This they refused to do, desiring him to preach as he was able, and made some addition to his support. He continued to preach as his health permitted until the 26th of December following, when he asked a dismission from his charge. The church was unwilling to grant his request, and he continued as he was able until June, 1797, when he became so enfeebled in body that he refused longer to act as pastor.

Mr. James Reed supplied the pulpit until September, and then was employed for a year at a salary of fifty pounds. At the expiration of Mr. Reed's year, Mr. Robinson, having somewhat recovered his health, again supplied the pulpit for a few months, but the warm weather coming on, he was obliged to cease preaching, and gave up his charge in June, 1798. He ministered to this people about fourteen years, and was pastor nearly thirteen years. During his ministry there were thirty-eight added to the church by baptism and five by letter. The first individual baptized after the constitution of the church was William Curtis, in December, 1787, and the last during Mr. Robinson's pastorate were Betsey Andrews and Ithamar Phinney. Mr. Robinson was a faithful minister, of fair education, as a preacher above the average, and was greatly beloved by his people.

After the close of Mr. Robinson's pastorate, Elder Hinds was obtained to supply the pulpit, and continued to supply most of the time until May, 1800,—a space of nearly two years. There were no additions during this time, and the church declined. Mr. Hinds was a man of large stature, and loved a good horse, and had one. He was eccentric in the extreme, and very sarcastic. There are many anecdotes of him extant, one of which is as follows: During his stay in this town he one afternoon rode down to call on Dr. Reed, the minister at the centre of the town.

This was just after the completion of the present meeting-house, which at that time was considered almost a wonder for beauty. After a while spent in friendly chat, Dr. Reed asked him to go and see his new meeting-house. After looking the house over, as they were about leaving it, Dr. Reed asked Mr. Hinds what he thought of it. Says Elder Hinds, "In olden times we used to have *wooden* meeting-houses and *golden* ministers; but things are changed,—now we have *golden* meeting-houses and *wooden* ministers."

In September, 1799, Elder Hinds exchanged with Elder Valentine W. Rathburn, of Bellingham. The church and society were so pleased with him as a man and as a preacher that he was pressingly invited to visit them again, which he did during the winter of 1799 and 1800, and in May, 1800, he removed with his family to this town. His ministrations were so blessed of God that soon the church seemed to awake from their stupor, and the attention of the people was aroused to the subject of religion. Many inquired the way of salvation, and on the 1st day of June ten, having obtained hope, were added to the church by baptism. The glorious work thus begun continued throughout the year, and to some extent throughout the next two years. During the years 1800, 1801, and 1802 there were forty-two persons added to the church by baptism. After this the interest abated. "On the first Wednesday of September, 1805, the church met to supplicate the throne of grace that a blessing might be poured out upon the church and people. These meetings were continued at intervals for four months, when the Spirit of the Most High seemed to rest on the people. Conference meetings were held often and fully attended, and the Spirit of the Lord wrought mightily among the people, and in the year 1806 twenty-seven were added to the church by baptism."

Elder Rathburn continued with the church until the spring of 1812, and on the 26th day of March, 1812, he resigned his office. The reasons he gave for doing so were: "First. The health of himself and family would not admit of his longer residence here. Second. He concluded his work was accomplished and felt some one else might do better." During his pastorate of about twelve years one hundred were added to the church. Mr. Rathburn was a man of pleasing manners, genial and social in his habits, and could easily accommodate himself to the company of the young or old. He was a sound preacher, and ardently loved his work.

For a year and a half after Mr. Rathburn left the church depended on transient supplies as they could

be obtained. Mr. Silas Hall preached occasionally. Elder Lovell was, however, the chief supply until the autumn of 1814, when Elder Amasa Smith, of Sutton, was employed for a year, and in April, 1815, was received to membership and to the pastorate. He remained until Dec. 16, 1816. During the two years of his ministry the church enjoyed one of the most extensive revival seasons ever known in this vicinity. Elder Smith was a man of ordinary education. As a preacher he was energetic, and had the peculiar talent of putting his subject home to the hearts of his hearers. Forty were added to the church in 1815 and 1816.

"Sept. 16th, 1817, Rev. Flavel Shurtleff was ordained at the Baptist meeting-house to the work of an evangelist," and on the 21st of the same month was received as pastor of the church. Mr. Shurtleff continued as pastor until June, 1820,—a period of between two and three years. His ministry seemed to have effected little. There was but one admitted to membership during his pastorate. Elder Shurtleff was a highly-educated man, probably more so than any of his predecessors. He seemed to have lacked the energy necessary to success.

The church evidently depended on supplies for the next seven years, among whom were Eldridge, Loring, Benson, Lovell, and others. In 1827, Elder Matthew Bolles commenced his ministry, which continued about two years. He was a man of good education, and a powerful preacher. The last persons admitted to the church were baptized Sept. 6, 1829.

We will now proceed to the third division of our history,—the growth of the church, the causes of its decline and subsequent dissolution. The church at its formation was evidently as truly apostolic as there is any reason to hope for in this age of the world. Its members had passed the almost fiery ordeal of persecution, and had maintained the principles of the gospel with firmness and decision. Their "faces were set as a flint Zionward." United to the church was a large congregation and society, a large portion of which had fled to this fold as a shelter from unjust burdens placed on them by existing laws, which were all in favor of the churches of the standing order. The society had built a new and comfortable meeting-house the year before the formation of the church.

The first twenty-five years of the church were its bright days. Her membership was large and influential; and had she not adopted some of the dangerous usages of the Pilgrim times, she would no doubt have continued to advance in prosperity. One of the most effective causes of the decline of the church was the adoption and cultivation of a system of espionage

among its members. By their covenant they agreed to have an oversight and care of each other, and this was made a plea for forcing into the church all the petty jealousies, as well as all the individual and private affairs, of its members.

As there was a Judas among the Apostles of our Saviour, so doubtless was it with the church. Designing men, professing godliness to some extent, came into the church to secure that which they could in no other way so easily obtain. The effect of this soon appeared in the manifest decline of spirituality in the church; and while true love to the Lord and the brethren should characterize the professed disciples of the Master, and is the grand element of true Christianity, so love of self and the world is its opposite. The love of self evidently largely increased among its members during its latter years, until its spirituality was almost lost. In support of this conclusion, it is only necessary to refer to the record of the last meeting of the church, held Sept. 1, 1831, which says, "The church met at the request of some of its members, not having had a meeting for some months, nor a communion for eighteen months. Rev. David Curtis being present, presided. It was proposed, if there was union and fellowship enough in the church, to have a communion, when it appeared there was not, and the meeting adjourned to the 8th instant. At the adjourned meeting a committee was chosen to examine into the state of the church, and report at an adjourned meeting to be held Sept. 24th. The committee reported the church in a deplorable state, and recommended a spiritual and efficient discipline, and the difficulties and troubles among its members be disposed of according to the rule of the gospel. This report was rejected upon the ground that it was not possible to carry it into effect, owing to broken, scattered, and divided state of the church."

This is the last entry in its record. It needs no word or comment. We can contrast in our minds this sad end with its bright beginning. It was declared extinct by an ecclesiastical council Feb. 19, 1833, after an existence of nearly forty-eight years. During these years it had five pastors, and two hundred and seventeen persons were admitted to its membership. It had three deacons, viz.: James Perkins, Jr., and James Perkins (third), who were ordained to the office at the meeting of the Warren Association, which met with this church Sept. 8, 1798; the third deacon was Nathan Alger. It had two clerks, viz.: James Perkins and Albe Howard.

We now come to our fourth and last division, viz., the history of the present church. Although the first church had, as a body, lost all its life and spirituality,

yet there were a few of the members "who had a hope through grace of inheriting the promises, and were desirous of promoting the cause of the Lord, and of securing to themselves the privileges of the people of God. Twelve persons, members of the First Church, met Feb. 6, 1833, and agreed to solicit the aid, by pastors and delegates, of four Baptist Churches to form them into a regular church of Christ." The churches responded to their call, and Feb. 10, 1833, the council met. It consisted of the following pastors and delegates: Rev. Asa Niles and Brother Avery Lothrop, from the First Church, Middleboro'; Rev. Silas Hall and Brother Robert Cooke, of the Abington Church; Rev. Isaac Smith and Brother John May, of the Stoughton Church. The council organized by choosing Rev. Silas Hall moderator, and Rev. Isaac Smith clerk. The council subsequently voted to proceed to the organization of the church. Upon the recognition of the church, Rev. Isaac Smith preached the sermon, and Rev. Asa Niles gave the right hand of fellowship. Six brethren and six sisters signed the covenant.

This new church, although strong in faith, was few in numbers, and of very small means. Unlike the First Church at its formation, it had no large society or new meeting-house; they had no society, and their meeting-house, from neglect of its owners, had become so dilapidated as to be unfit to hold meetings in. As an evidence of their feeble condition, reference is had to the records. The church was organized Feb. 19, 1833, and up to April had not obtained a minister for even a day. In April, Rev. Caleb Clerk visited them, and on the 18th instant the church held its first conference. On the 21st two persons were admitted by baptism, and Rev. Mr. Clerk brake bread to them for the first time. During the year 1833 six were added by baptism and three by letter.

The church was supplied with preaching mostly by the students from Newton Theological Institution, with an occasional visit from some ordained minister, until the summer of 1837. Twelve had been added and the church to some degree emerged from her feeble state, the present meeting-house was built, and in December, 1837, the first covenant meeting was held in this house.

In July, 1838, Rev. Bartlett Pease preached three Sabbaths, and was subsequently received by the church as their first pastor. He continued as pastor until June, 1841, about three years. July 25, 1841, Samuel S. Leighton was engaged as pastor for one year. He continued until March 13, 1842, about eight months. April 30th, Rev. Caleb Benson became pastor, and continued as such until Aug. 11,

1844. After Mr. Benson's resignation the pulpit was occasionally supplied until May, 1845, when Peleg S. Whitman was engaged for one year, and was subsequently called to be ordained as pastor, which he declined. Mr. Whitman left in April, 1846. Rev. Jeremiah Kelly supplied from November, 1846, to May, 1847; Rev. Silas Hall from May to August, 1847. Rev. A. W. Carr was the principal supply from August, 1847, to October, 1849, when he began his studies at Newton. During his stay at Newton he occasionally preached, and Dec. 15, 1850, was received as pastor. July, 1851, Rev. G. S. Stockwell began his labors, and continued until March, 1853, when he was dismissed to the church in Pawtucket, R. I.

From the spring of 1853 to February, 1859, the meeting-house was shut up most of the time, and the church in a very low state. In 1842 there were fifty-five members, and in February, 1858, it had decreased to twenty-nine members. After nearly seventeen years of decline,—during the last seven of which the meeting-house had been closed the most of the time,—in February, 1859, the efficient missionary of the Baptist State Convention, Rev. Hervey Fitts, visited the church, and obtained Rev. Samuel Hill to labor with the church for several months. His labors were successful in reviving the church, and in the ensuing summer Rev. Cephas Pasco became pastor. He continued with the church as pastor until his death, which occurred June 3, 1871,—a period of eleven years and nine months, in which the church was greatly strengthened and built up. Each succeeding year of his pastorate endeared him to the hearts of the church and people, and united him to them more closely in bonds of Christian love and affection, and added to the respect that all who know him entertained for him. Truly he was a man of God,—peaceful, modest, retiring, always “about the Master's business.”

After Mr. Pasco's death the pulpit was supplied by various candidates until October 22d, when the church voted to extend a call to Rev. Joseph Barber, of Bolton, he having preached one Sabbath, but not as a candidate. Sunday, November 19th, a letter was read to the church from Rev. Mr. Barber accepting the call. He commenced his labors as pastor Dec. 1, 1871, and continued with them until March 1, 1876,—a period of four years and three months.

Rev. H. H. Beaman was called to the pastorate June 25th, and commenced his labors Aug. 1, 1876, and was dismissed in May, 1881. He was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Dick, in August, 1881, and continued until February, 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev.

W. S. Walker, on Oct. 1, 1883, who is the present pastor. The following were the original members of the present church: Albe Howard, Louisa Howard, Franklin Ames, Mary Ames, Otis Alger, Susan Alger, Nahum Williams, Olive Williams, David Howard, Philip E. Hill, Abigail S. Howard, Eunice Harvey.

The New Jerusalem Society.¹—The New Jerusalem Society was organized by the presiding minister of the Massachusetts Association of the New Jerusalem April 21, 1847, consisting of sixteen or eighteen members.

There had been several persons of that faith in this town during several years previous to the institution of the society, who held meetings for worship when a minister could be obtained; and they had built a house for public worship some time previous to the above date. But being a rural town, and the population was so transitory, they have never been numerous enough to support regular preaching; and the numbers became so small after a few years, reduced by deaths and removals, that the meetings were discontinued, and the remaining members joined societies in adjoining towns.

Methodist Church, Cochesett.—The following is a list of pastors of this church: 1841, J. J. P. Colyer; 1842, J. J. P. Colyer; 1843, Samuel Cogshall; 1844, Paul Townsend; 1845, Paul Townsend; 1846, Asa U. Swinerton; 1847, Asa U. Swinerton; 1848, Daniel Webb; 1849, Daniel Webb; 1850, Thomas Hardman; 1851, Franklin Gavitt; 1852, Franklin Gavitt; 1853, James M. Worcester; 1854, James M. Worcester; 1855, Edward B. Hinckley; 1856, Sanford Benton; 1857, Sanford Benton; 1858, Sanford Benton; 1859, Henry D. Robinson; 1861, Charles Hammond; 1862, Josiah C. Allen; 1863, Josiah C. Allen; 1864, Franklin Sears; 1865, Franklin Sears; 1866, Walter Eln; 1867, Walter Eln; 1868, James H. Mather; 1869, Philip Crandon; 1870, Paul Townsend; 1871, Paul Townsend; 1872, Edwin G. Babcock; 1873, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1874, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1875, E. A. Boyden; 1876, J. W. Sutherland; 1877, Archibald McCord; 1878, George E. Fuller; 1879, Daniel M. Rogers; 1880, Daniel M. Rogers; 1881, Theophilus B. Gurney; 1882, Theophilus B. Gurney; 1883, John A. Rood; 1884, John A. Rood.

¹ Contributed by the Hon. James Howard.

CHAPTER II.

THE CELEBRATION OF 1856.

ONE of the most interesting events in the history of the Bridgewater was the celebration, at West Bridgewater, June 3, 1856, of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the old town. The following is a description of this memorable celebration:

The first meeting of citizens of the four Bridgewater to consider the expediency of celebrating the Second Centennial Anniversary of the incorporation of the ancient town of Bridgewater was held at the town hall in West Bridgewater, Feb. 2, 1856. Hon. John A. Shaw, of Bridgewater, was chosen chairman, and Franklin Ames, Esq., of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), secretary.

It was resolved unanimously to hold such a celebration at West Bridgewater, where the first white inhabitants of the old town settled, and a committee of forty-eight was chosen, consisting of twelve persons from each of the Bridgewater, to make all the arrangements therefor, and carry the same into execution. Said committee consisted of the following persons:

Jonathan Copeland, Albe Howard, Pardon Copeland, Nahum Leonard, Nahum Snell, Thomas Ames, James Alger, Henry H. Whitman, Joseph Kingman, Austin Packard, Calvin Williams, and Dwelley Fobes, of West Bridgewater.

John A. Shaw, Artemas Hale, Philander Leach, Horace Ames, John Edson, Williams Latham, Thomas Cushman, David Perkins, Spencer Leonard, Jr., Abram Washburn, Mitchell Hooper, and Calvin B. Pratt, of Bridgewater.

Welcome Young, William Allen, Azor Harris, James H. Mitchell, Samuel B. Allen, Benjamin W. Harris, Asa Mitchell, Aaron Hobart, Jr., James Bates, Nathan Whitman, Seth Bryant, and Hector O. A. Orr, of East Bridgewater.

Eliab Whitman, Edward Southworth, Jr., Perez Marshall, Franklin Ames, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith, George W. Bryant, Henry W. Robinson, Henry Howard, Isaac Kingman, Samuel Dunbar, and Jonas R. Perkins, of North Bridgewater.

It was decided by the committee of arrangements to have an address, a poem, and a dinner, and Austin Packard, Artemas Hale, William Allen, and Edward Southworth, Jr., were chosen a committee to procure suitable persons to deliver the address and poem, and to employ the services of such clergymen as they might think proper.

Joseph Kingman, Calvin Williams, Henry H. Whitman, Mitchell Hooper, Williams Latham, Calvin B. Pratt, Benjamin W. Harris, James Bates, James H. Mitchell, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith, and George W. Bryant were chosen a committee to fix upon a definite plan of procedure, and report at the adjournment of the meeting.

In pursuance of the report of the last-named committee, the following officers were chosen:

President of the day, John A. Shaw.

Vice-Presidents, Nahum Leonard, Jonathan Copeland, Benjamin B. Howard, William Baylies, Pardon Keith, Artemas Hale, Samuel Leonard, Philip E. Hill, Holmes Sprague, Solomon Alden, Ezekiel Whitman, Aaron Hobart, Welcome Young, Cushing Mitchell, Azor Harris, Eliab Whitman, Samuel Dunbar, Josiah W. Kingman, Edward Southworth, Franklin Ames.

Treasurer, Austin Packard.

Chief Marshal, Aaron B. Drake.

Assistant Marshals, Thomas Ames, George L. Andrews, James Bates, Francis M. French.

Toast Master, Benjamin W. Harris.

Assistant Toast-Masters, Joseph Kingman, George W. Bryant, David Perkins.

Committee of Finance, Dwelley Fobes, Robert Perkins, Nathan Whitman, George W. Bryant.

Committee on Sentiments, Invitations, and Reception of Guests, Austin Packard, Joseph Kingman, John A. Shaw, Artemas Hale, William Allen, Asa Mitchell, Edward Southworth, Jr., Jonas R. Perkins.

Committee on Music, Nahum Snell, Solomon Keith, Ezra Kingman, Ellis Packard.

Executive Committee, Thomas Ames, Henry H. Whitman, Calvin Williams, George Wilbar, Amasa Howard, Williams Latham, Calvin B. Pratt, James H. Mitchell, Seth Bryant, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith.

Committee to print the Address and Poem, with a Report of the Celebration, Austin Packard, Artemas Hale, William Allen, Franklin Ames.

Committee to prepare an Address to those who may celebrate the Third Centennial Anniversary, Joseph Kingman, Dwelley Fobes, John A. Shaw, Thomas Cushman, William Allen, Asa Mitchell, Edward Southworth, Jr., Paul Couch.

The chief marshal was authorized to appoint his aids and the assistant marshals their aids.

The executive committee was authorized to act upon and decide all matters not specially assigned to any other committee.

The several towns appropriated their proportion of

one thousand dollars towards defraying the expenses of the celebration.

And the committee on printing was directed to inclose the various documents relating to the celebration in a box, and deposit the same in the town-safe at Bridgewater for the use of those who may celebrate the Third Centennial Anniversary.

The ringing of the bells on all the churches in the four towns and the discharge of cannon announced the dawn of the centennial day. The weather was as pleasant as could be desired, and a large number of people assembled to join in the festivities of the occasion.

Several places of historical note were appropriately designated, among which were the following :

Centre Tree.—A stone monument now occupies the place where the Centre Tree formerly stood. It was long known as the centre of Bridgewater, and was established, pursuant to an order of the court at Plymouth, soon after the incorporation of the town.

Flat Rock.—Rev. James Keith, the first minister of Bridgewater, is said to have preached his first sermon on this rock in 1664. An anecdote is related of him, the narration of which may help explain the meaning of a placard on the route of the procession. It appears that Minister Keith had a daughter, Mary, who gave her heart to Ephraim, son of John Howard, the first settler of that name. Mary's father did not approve of the match ; notwithstanding which, the lovers were united. The displeased clergyman preached a sermon, appropriate to the occasion and to his feelings, from the following text : " Ephraim is joined to idols : let him alone." (Hos. iv. 17.) As time rolled on, Parson Keith became reconciled to his son-in-law, and learned to love and respect him. The parson then preached another sermon, and took for his text, " Is Ephraim my dear son ? is he a pleasant child ? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still ; therefore my bowels are troubled for him ; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord." (Jer. xxxi. 20.)

"Indians here Impounded."—According to Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," a number of Indian prisoners were conveyed into the town pound on the night of Aug. 3, 1676, and an Indian guard set over them. "They were treated with victuals and drink, and had a merry night, and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not having been so well treated before for a long time."

The Green, selected as the place of general rendezvous, was admirably adapted to the purpose. It can be entered by five different roads, allowing a separate entrance for the procession from each of the four

Bridgewaters, besides a common passage out when united in one column. Over each street through which the processions entered was suspended one of the following inscriptions :

" WEST PRECINCT."¹

" SOUTH PRECINCT, 1716."

" EAST PRECINCT, 1723."

" NORTH PRECINCT, 1738."

Over the street through which the general procession passed from the Green was erected a triumphal arch, surmounted by the American eagle and flags, with the inscription,—

" BRIDGEWATER, JUNE 3, 1856."

In the centre of the Green a flagstaff was erected, and a structure for the exhibition of antiquities. This is the place where stood the old meeting-house, built in 1731, and which for many years served the double purpose of a church and town-house.

The inhabitants of each town assembled at an early hour at a short distance from the Green, and formed a procession in such order as their respective marshals directed.

The general procession, which was one of the great features of the day, was formed on the Green at ten o'clock in the morning, and marched under the arch, under the direction of the chief marshal, escorted by the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, Capt. H. A. Raymond, and Gilmore's Salem Brass Band, occupying about forty minutes in passing a given point, in the following order :

| | | |
|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Aid. | Chief Marshal. | Aid. |
| | President and Orator of the Day. | |
| | Poet and Chaplains. | |
| | Invited Guests. | |
| | Clergymen of the Four Bridgewaters. | |
| | Committee of Arrangements. | |
| | Vice-Presidents of the Day. | |

| | | |
|------|----------------------------------|------|
| Aid. | Assistant Marshal. | Aid. |
| | The West Bridgewater Procession, | |
| | preceded by Flagg's Cornet Band. | |

Consisted of a large number of Citizens, with Banners, and the pupils of the Public Schools, with their Teachers.

| | | |
|------|------------------------------------|------|
| Aid. | Assistant Marshal. | Aid. |
| | The Bridgewater Procession, | |
| | preceded by the Boston Brass Band, | |

Had two beautifully printed banners, one representing Bridgewater in 1656, the other in 1856. Accompanying the same procession was a large carriage, containing a representation of a school in Old Times, with the Teacher and her pupils in the dress of those days. A gentleman rode on horseback, with a lady sitting on a pillion behind him. Then came a carriage laden with old and modern Imple-

¹ The West Precinct, or Parish, was never incorporated by any act of the Legislature, but succeeded the old town in the transaction of parochial affairs. The figures show when the other parishes were incorporated.

ments of Agriculture, followed by old chaises and other vehicles, filled with people dressed in the costume of former years.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.

The East Bridgewater Procession, preceded by the Boston Brigade Band, Comprised a Cavalcade of Citizens; a Corps of the Veterans of 1812, commanded by Capt. Ely Blanchard; a representation of the purchase of Bridgewater, in 1649, by Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth,—in behalf of the townsmen of Duxbury, and in the garb of our Puritan ancestors,—of Massasoit (or "Ousamequin," as he was then called), in the perfect costume of his tribe, from the feathery ornaments of the head to the decorated moccasins of the foot, with one hand resting upon a gun, and holding in the other the deed or written instrument of bargain and sale. The scholars of the District Schools rode in carriages, covered with green boughs, bearing a banner inscribed with "We Revere our Forefathers." Another banner bore the date of "1723,"—the time when the East Parish was incorporated.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.

The North Bridgewater Procession, preceded by the brass band of that town, Comprised a corps of soldiers dressed in the military costume of the Continentals, commanded by Capt. John Battles; the Campello Rangers, Capt. Ziba Keith; the Protector Engine Company, Capt. C. L. Hawthaway, with their engine beautifully decorated, and drawn by four horses; after which came the Enterprise Engine Company in uniform, and a large number of citizens.

At twelve o'clock the general procession entered the pavilion. The exercises commenced by an invocation by Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, which was followed by a hymn written by William Cullen Bryant, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne."

The address was delivered by Hon. Emory Washburne. A poem was read by James Reed, and remarks were made by various persons, including Hon. John A. Shaw, who delivered the address of welcome, Hon. Ezekiel Whitman, Hon. Lemuel Shaw, Rev. Ralph Sawyer, Hon. William Baylies, Dr. Ebenezer Alden, Hon. Aaron Hobart, Hon. Seth Sprague, and Hon. James M. Keith. A hymn was also written by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of New London, Conn., and several songs by Mr. D. W. C. Packard.

CHAPTER III.

GRAVEYARDS—EPITAPHS.¹

Old Graveyard in West Bridgewater.—The Old Graveyard in West Bridgewater, on the east side of Taunton road, leading from Mill River to Mile Brook

bridge, now called South Street, was originally one acre of land; and about forty years ago was enlarged by an addition of land on the north and east sides, to its present form and quantity, to wit: nearly a triangle, and containing one acre, one quarter and eleven rods of land, then making a carriage-way on the northerly and easterly side, and then inclosing the whole ground with a stone wall, making the conformation of the graveyard as it is seen at the present day.

Some ten years ago the ground had become grown over to bushes, trees, wild grass, and weeds, the stones covered with moss, and out of position. A subscription was raised, the ground was dug over, graded and smoothed, the headstones cleaned and righted, the footstones removed to the backside of the headstones, and otherwise disposed of, so that the ground is now in comfortable condition for mowing, and for being kept in good order in the future.

There is but one reference to this ground as a graveyard in the old records, and that is its grant by the proprietors of Bridgewater for a burial-place, and is found in the first volume of said "Proprietors' Records," at the top of page 153, in the handwriting of Samuel Allen, who was the second town and proprietors' clerk, from 1683 to 1702, and is in these words, under the head of "Edward Fobes:"

"more, one aker and half and one aker for a burying place, lying at the hed of this aker and half lying at the hed of his tow house lot that hee bought of John Cary, bounded at the hed by tow red ok or black oke saplings."

There is no date to this grant or record. It was without doubt after 1683, as Mr. Allen was not clerk till December, 1683. The record on the preceding page, 152, under the head of "The lands of Edward Fobes in the Township of Bridgewater, both uplands and meadow," is in the handwriting of John Cary, the first town and proprietors' clerk, from the first settlement of the town, in 1651, to the day of his death, Oct. 31, 1681. Deacon Edward Fobes, son of John Fobes, an original proprietor, then lived where Dwelly Fobes now lives, and owned two house- or garden-lots, twenty-four by eighty, twelve acres, bounded west by Samuel Edson, and east by road to Taunton, being the present road by his house and the burying-place, and the two house-lots, twenty-four by eighty, referred to in this record as bought of John Cary, mean the two house-lots opposite the dwelling-house of said Edward Fobes, now Dwelly Fobes, bounded east by John Ames, and west by the road aforesaid, which two house-lots last named were owned, occupied, and lived upon by John Cary, Jr., son of the old and first town clerk, who moved to Bristol, then a part of the old colony of

¹ Condensed from the late Williams Latham's excellent work entitled, "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater, Mass."

Plymouth, and now in Rhode Island, and said Cary, Jr., of Bristol, sold and conveyed said two house-lots to said Edward Fobes by deed dated July 7, 1683, recorded in "Plymouth Registry," book 20, page 123. The acre and half mentioned in said record lay at the head of these two house-lots, and the one acre referred to for a burying-place, lay at the head of the one acre and half, and is the present burying-ground, except the additions made some forty years ago, as above stated. This ground was probably not used at all for a burying-place till after its grant for that purpose, and the grant was not made till after July 7, 1683, and may not have been for some years after that.

The epitaphs fail to show that this ground was used much, if any, for the burial of persons living and dying in other parts of the town, afterwards known as South, East, and North Precincts. According to gravestone account, Deacon Samuel Edson died 1692, his wife 1699. Rev. James Keith's first wife 1705, he 1719, all buried in this yard, near each other. The next five persons having gravestones and buried here are a child of Dr. Perkins, 1720; a child of George Williams, 1721; Hannah, wife of Comfort Willis, 1723, aged sixty-four; Martha Fobes, 1725, aged six; and Joseph Keith, 1730, aged fifty-five, said Joseph Keith being the only one of the nine children of Rev. James Keith the exact date of whose birth is known. He was no doubt born Feb. 14, 1675, as stated on his gravestone, and died Sept. 27, 1730.

A memoir of Royal Keith, with annals of the Keith family of Scotland, a pamphlet of twenty-four pages, was published at Boston, 1873, by C. E. Keith & Co., in which memoir on the seventh page is given an account of the birth of the children of the Rev. James Keith, putting down the exact date of the birth of each of his nine children, naming them in the order in which they are named in Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," as follows:

"James Keith, born Dec. 5, 1669; Joseph Keith, born Nov. 8, 1671; Samuel Keith, born Dec. 20, 1673; Timothy Keith, born April 3, 1675; John Keith, born Oct. 4, 1676; Josiah Keith, born Dec. 25, 1678; Margaret Keith, born Nov. 2, 1682; Mary Keith, born April 3, 1684; Susanna Keith, born March 10, 1687."

This account of the dates of the births of these children is believed to be wholly incorrect, without authority, and was altogether conjectural. Two of the three daughters, and four of the six sons of Minister Keith, lived and died in Bridgewater. These four sons have gravestones, giving the date of their deaths and ages, and one of them, said Joseph Keith, giving the exact date of his birth, as well as his death,

as before stated. The other three sons have gravestones reading as follows:

Samuel¹ "died Feb. 3, 1759, in the eighty-second year of his age." He was buried in Scotland, part of the South Precinct of old Bridgewater.

Timothy² "died Nov. 8, 1767, aged eighty-four." Buried in Campello, part of North Precinct, now Brockton.

John³ "died June 11, 1761, in the seventy-third year of his age." Buried in the Old Yard, South Precinct, now Bridgewater.

There is no record of the birth or death of the other five children of Rev. James Keith, who have no gravestones. Two of his daughters lived and died in Bridgewater, now West Bridgewater. James died in Mendon, Josiah died in Easton, and Margaret probably died in Rehoboth. Their births and deaths are unknown except as before erroneously stated in that memoir, which is incorrect and unreliable, if gravestones tell the truth.

There were but one monument in this ground before 1700, six before 1730, thirty-seven before 1750, one hundred and seventy-four before 1800, and three hundred and four all told, down to the present time.

This old yard has not been much used for a burial-place for the last thirty years or more, and only two interments have been made for the last ten years. There is now in this yard one tomb on the north side of the ground called the Baxter tomb, and now owned by Withington Caldwell; and there are three tombs near the middle of the yard, belonging, one to the heirs of Benjamin B. Howard, deceased; one to the heirs of Judge Daniel Howard, deceased; and one to the heirs of Charles Howard and Wm. Ames, deceased; all built about 1824. None of these tombs have any occupants.

Where were the dead buried for upward of thirty years previous to the use of this graveyard, which was not used till after 1683?

The first notice of any other burying-place is to be found in the "Proprietors' Records," vol. i., at the bottom of page 248, in the handwriting of Samuel Allen, proprietors' clerk, made in the year 1689, under the head of "The lands of John Field both upland and meadow land hear in the Towne of Bridgewater." It is as follows:

"more on acre and halfe joying to the westerly side of his land liing on the north side of Meeting House, ranging all along the side of his land, being foure pole wide in breadth bounded in the corner next the Meeting House and Thomas Snoll's land by a stone pitched into the ground and so running all the length of his land to the highway as it goes to Sandy Hill with allowance for highway on line beside said four pole and the burying place for those neighbors y^t have made choise of it." { 1689 }

The next reference to any burying-place found in the old records, is in the first volume of the "West Precinct Record," at the bottom of page 5, in the handwriting of Nathaniel Brett, precinct clerk, and is as follows:

"At a meeting of the West Precinct in Bridgewater, November 26, 1729, the Precinct past a clear vote for building a new Meeting House at the burying place to y^e northward of the center of travel."

I have no doubt the burying-place referred to in these two records of 1689 and 1729 are one and the same place, and is where the Rev. Richard Stone in 1835, and Mr. Edward Capen in 1845, dug the cellars for their houses, and land between and adjacent thereto. When the cellars were dug several graves, human bones, and remains of coffins were found in each of these cellars, which are about eight rods apart, and there is a tradition in the neighborhood that a certain negro was buried under an apple-tree then and there near by standing, showing the burying-place to have occupied forty or fifty square rods of ground.

The meeting-house referred to in the first record was the second meeting-house built in Bridgewater, 1674, enlarged 1694, and taken down 1731, and was then (1689) standing where the Three Decker was built, 1731, and taken down 1823, and where the Soldiers' Monument now stands, built in 1879. John Field then lived where Jonathan Howard now lives, and Snell's land was where the old Byram tavern house now stands.

The burying-place, referred to in the second record above, was no doubt the ground on the east side of the Boston road from the meeting-house to Sandy Hill, opposite to the dwelling-house of the late Gama-liel Howard. The centre of the travel means the centre of the travel of all the ratable inhabitants of West Precinct, for the purpose of locating the new meeting-house which they were desirous to build, and which was built in 1731.

The Precinct in 1728 voted to build a new meeting-house in the centre of travel of all ratable inhabitants of West Precinct, and chose a committee to measure and find out the centre. No report is to be found and it does not appear where that centre was; then comes the vote of Nov. 26, 1729, above cited. Next comes the vote of Dec. 24, 1729, to set it at the west end or near the old house, giving the names of forty-eight persons voting for it, and finally, after many parish meetings, and an appeal to the Legislature, it was voted, June 8, 1731, to set the meeting-house at the west end of the old house, according to the order and recommendation of the Great and Gen-

eral Court, and to pull down the old house to make room for the new one.

No other graveyard north of this place is known to have existed at this time, 1689 to 1729, and I should judge the centre of the travel to be south of these premises. There were but few settlements at this time (1729) in the north part of the town.

A few graves have been found in the field and ground south of Francis E. Howard's house, on the west side of the Boston road from Benjamin Howard's house to the house of said Francis, and there were, within the memory of man, graves with natural stones, without inscription, within the limits of the highway, but west of the line of travel, at this place, and there is a tradition in the neighborhood of some burials here; but nothing definite or certain is known of its being a burying-place of much extent, though it appears to have been, probably, the first burying-place in Bridgewater, and that opposite the house of Gama-liel Howard the second, and that on the east side of Taunton road to be the third; this first yard, probably not much used after the third yard was established, in 1683 or later. This first yard is situated about half-way between the house of Rev. James Keith, built 1661, enlarged 1677, and now owned and occupied by George M. Pratt, and the supposed site of the first meeting-house, built in 1661, taken down 1674, and which probably stood on the west side of the old Boston road south of Francis E. Howard's house, or on the north side of the old road leading from the Green, or soldier's monument, westerly, and north of the houses of Francis Perkins and Jonathan Howard, and by the house of Samuel Packard, now gone, to the Boston road north of the old Howard tavern house, now gone. This old road, probably the first made upon the bank of the river, was straight from point to point, and was allowed to be "stopped up by John Howard and John Field, 1710, and turned down the lane" on the bank of the river as now used for a highway in front of Jonathan Howard's house; but the first meeting-house most likely stood near the first burying-ground.

It was a practice in old times to have the meeting-house, the graveyard, and the minister's house close together, especially the two first; and if the ground south of Francis E. Howard's was a burial-place during the first thirty or more years of this settlement, it would be near the meeting-house and minister's house, whether we assume the first meeting-house to have been located east of the Boston road, near the Samuel Packard house as heretofore suggested, or we assume that it stood on the west side of that road south of F. E. Howard's house.

We fail to find gravestones prior to 1700, with one exception, and very few prior to 1740, and we are unable to find other record-evidence that either of these two places were used for burial; although it is highly probable that they were both burial-places during the first thirty years, and occasionally used for some time afterwards.

The Boston, Plymouth and Taunton road, through West Bridgewater, laid out by a jury of twelve men in 1668, has always been understood to be the road leading from Mile Brook Ridge, by the old burying-ground, Dwelly Fobes' house, over Town River, by the houses of Benjamin and Francis E. Howard, by the present meeting-house, and by the house of the late Gamaliel Howard, to Sandy Hill, north of the late Jonathan Copeland's house.

Each of these roads starts from the meeting-house. The Plymouth and Boston is one road, from the meeting-house to Sandy Hill; and the Taunton road runs from the meeting-house to John Howard's, and thence over the river to Mile Brook bridge (meaning the old tavern-house of the first John Howard). This meeting-house, being the first meeting-house in old Bridgewater, stood on the Boston and Taunton road, through Bridgewater, and probably on the west side of it, between the houses of said Benjamin and Francis E. Howard.

Graveyards grow, decay, disappear, and are soon forgotten. Gravestones were expensive and difficult to be obtained. Native flat stones, set in the ground edgewise, at the head and foot of graves, were sufficient to identify the resting-places of friends for the time being, and graves during the memory of man were recognized; but after the lapse of a few generations, and long ago becoming unknown, have been demolished, stones removed, and ground leveled and smoothed. There are but few gravestones with inscriptions thereon during the first one hundred years after the settlement of Bridgewater. The earliest stones were generally for young children, and there is much doubt and uncertainty what yard, or in what part of the yard, the first settlers were buried, or when burial-places were first established, who gave the land, or how right of burial was acquired.

EPITAPHS IN THE OLD GRAVEYARD.

1. Daniel Howard, Esq., born April 24, 1749, died Aug. 23, 1833.

Abigail, wife of Daniel Howard, Esq., born Oct. 15, 1754, died July 5, 1818.

2. Freelove, wife of Josiah Willis, formerly wife of Wm. Fobes, died April 27, 1854, æ 78.

3. Mr. William Fobes, died 30th April, 1812, in his 45 year.

4. In memory of Mrs. Alica Witherell, who died Feb. 15, 1804, in her 61st year. Mr. Obediah Witherell, her husband, died in the West Indies, Aug. 30, 1775, æ 27.

5. Here lies buried Charlotte, daughter of Capt. Abiel Ames, and Mrs. Olive, his wife, who died Feb. 1, 1797, in her 4th year.

6. Charles, Son of Mr. George Williams, Jr. He died Dec. 8, 1806, in his 12th mo.

7. George Williams, Jr., died Aug. 21, 1809, in his 35th year.

Tears flow, and cares
not where the good man lies,
Till all who know him follow
to the skies; —
Tears, therefore, fall
Where George's ashes sleep;
His wife, friends, parent, children weep,
And justly few will over him transcend,
As husband, Parent,
Child and Friend.

8. Mrs. Eunice Williams, Relict of Mr. George Williams, Jr., in the 36th year of her age.

Think, O! ye parents, think how great
How favored with your children in your view,
Whilst you enjoy your health, your wealth and State,
Prepare to follow me; teach them to follow you.

9. Sybel Porter, born Jan. 14, 1789, died Sept. 8, 1795, aged 6 years and 7 mos. Lucy and Lois, born Feb. 26, 1791. Lucy died Feb. 10, 1792. Lois died 1838. Drs. of Daniel and Abigail Howard.

10. Abigail, born Dec. 7, 1779, died Feb. 27, 1851. Susanna, born May 22, 1781, died Mar. 17, 1814. Mary, born Dec. 19, 1784, died Apr. 24, 1850. Drs. of Daniel and Abigail Howard.

11. Apollos Howard, born Oct. 27, 1806, died Aug. 19, 1858.

12. Sybil Porter Howard, Daughter of Daniel Howard, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, is here interred, in her 7th year of her age. The fatal accident which instantly closed her sum of life happened Sept. 8, 1795. (Same as No. 9. Killed by water-wheel in oil mill of her father.)

13. Lucy, the Daughter of Daniel Howard, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, here lies interred. She died Feb. 10, 1792, aged 11 mos., 14 days. (Same as No. 9. Killed by a fork thrown at her head by a playmate.)

Various are the Shafts of death.

14. Erected in Memory of Miss Bathsheba, a Daughter of Capt. Salmon and Mrs. Amelia Howard, who died Nov. 27, 1837, aged 27 years.

Her mind was tranquil and serene;
No terrors in her looks were seen;
Her Savior's smile dispelled the gloom,
And smoothed her passage to the tomb.

15. To the Memory of Mrs. Susanna Fobes, Eldest Daughter of Col. Edward Howard, and wife of Mr. Jesse Fobes, this stone is erected. In 1774 she was married to Onkes Angier, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. After his death, in 1786, she remained a widow until

1792, and died April 28, 1793. This Jesse Fobes, by a second wife, the daughter of Rev. Elijah Packard, was the father of Judge Charles E. Fobes, late of Northampton.

16. Oakes Angier, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, departed this life Sept. 1st, A. D. 1786, in the 41st year of his age, and here lies interred with mind vigorous and penetrating, assiduous and indefatigable in business. He soon arrived at eminence in his profession. Seventeen years practice at the bar with fidelity, integrity, and ability established his reputation, and improved his fortune, but too fatally injured his constitution in the meridian of life, by a lingering and incurable malady. The Great Teacher put a period to his days, thereby affording an affecting evidence of the futility of the fondest dreams of terrestrial felicity.

17. Mrs. Mary Fobes, wife of Mr. Timothy Fobes, died Nov. 14, 1814, æ 71.

Why do we mourn departing friends,
Or shake at Death's Alarm?
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,
To call him to his arms.

18. In memory of Mr. Timothy Fobes, who, after enduring painful and lingering malady, departed this life Oct. 20, A. D. 1805, in the 64th year of his age.

The father's voice is heard no more
Though spared to their three-score years and four.
Let sleeping dust in accents cry,
Ye children hear prepare to die.

19. In memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. Noah Edson. She died Jan. 7, 1812, in her 45th year.

20. Jonathan H. Crane, died Aug., 1831, aged 17 years.

21. Martha, widow of Jonathan Howard, born June, 1758, died June 16, 1837.

22. Erected in memory of Mr. Jonathan Howard, 2^d, who died Oct. 18, 1805, in the 57th year of his age.

23. Erected to the memory of Mr. Azel Howard, who died Nov. 1, 1813, aged 22 years.

24. Erected to the memory of Mrs. Lucy Church, wife of Mr. Nathan Church, who died Sept. 29, 1818, aged 27 years.

25. Gamaliel Howard, born July 17, 1751, died July 18, 1831, aged 80 years. Olive, his wife, born May 4, 1765, died Feb. 18, 1831, aged 75 years.

26. In memory of Susanna, wife of Christopher Flinn, who died Feb. 5, 1820, aged 56.

27. In memory of Mr. Terah Whitman, died Nov. 24, 1805, in the 90th year of his age.

28. In memory of Mrs. Anna Whitman, wife of Mr. Terah Whitman, who died April 3, 1799, aged 84 years.

29. In memory of Sylvanus Howard, who died April 9, 1850, æ 56.

30. The grave of Mehetabel Hayward, who died May 27, 1846, aged 56 years.

31. The grave of Ruby Hayward, who died June 27, 1846, aged 52 years.

32. In memory of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died

Jan. 8, 1842, in the 90th year of his age. (Son of Benjamin.)

33. In memory of Mrs. Bethiah, wife of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died Aug. 1, 1846, in the 92^d year of her age.

34. Joanna Edson died Jan. 27, 1846, æ 78 years.

35. Joanna Howard died Feb. 25, 1863, aged 79 years, 7 mos. and 14 days.

36. In memory of Hannah Colwell, wife of John Colwell, who died April 2, 1815, æ 25.

37. In memory of Vesta, daughter of Thomas Hayward and Mrs. Hannah, his wife, who died Aug. 10, 1787, aged 2 mo. 4 days.

38. In memory of Mr. Thomas Hayward, who died April 11, 1790, aged 82 years. (Lived at the Centre.)

39. Hannah H. wife of Mr. Asa Whitman, died April 2, 1812, æ 29.

40. In memory of Mr. George Howard, Jr., who died Sept. 22, 1812, in the 60th year of his age.

41. Parnell, wife of Mr. George Howard, Jr., died June 30, 1819, æ 60.

42. In memory of Mr. Seth Lathrop who died March 2, 1804, in his 83^d year.

43. In memory of Mr. Josiah Lathrop, who died May 15, 1808, in his 83^d year.

44. Sarah Lothrop, wife of Josiah Lothrop, died Aug. 28, 1815, æ 86.

45. Joseph, son of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, was born July 25, 1748, and died March 15, 1751.

46. In memory of Bethiah, Daughter of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, who died Oct. 13, 1769, in y^e 27th year of her age.

47. Joseph Kingman, the Son of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, was born July 13, 1745, died May 9, 1747.

48. In memory of Mr. Henry Kingman, who deceased Oct. the 21, 1738, in the 71st year of his age. Memento mori.

49. Here lie Buried, Mrs. Bethiah Kingman, y^e wife of Mr. Henry Kingman, who died Apr. 30, 1755, in y^e 84th year of her age.

50. In memory of Mrs. Jonathan Kingman. She died March 28, 1781, in the 68th year of her age.

51. In memory of Mrs. Jonathan Kingman, who died April 6, 1792, in y^e 84th year of her age.

Blessed are the Dead which die in the Lord,
For they rest from their Labor and their works do follow them.

52. Here lie 8 children of Mr. Josiah Lothrop and Susanna his wife. They died in infancy. (Moved to Canada East, town of Eaton, 1817. Six of his fourteen children lived to grow up.)

53. Sacred to the memory of Bathsheba, widow of Simeon Howard, who died April 17, 1862, æ 89 years, 8 mo. and 20 days.

54. Sacred to the memory of Simeon Howard, who died Nov. 14, 1856, æ 86 years, 8 mo. 26 days.

55. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Simeon Howard, who died July 12, 1805, in her 37 year.

56. In memory of Capt. Amasa Howard, who died July 30, 1797, in the 42^d year of his age.

Daily our mortal life decays,
But Christ our life shall come,
His unresisted power shall raise
Our bodies from the tomb.

57. In memory of Sophia, Daughter of Capt. Amasa Howard and Molly his wife, who died Sept. y^e 18, 1791, æ 1 year, 7 mo.

Fatal disease all human skill defies,
The tender, fair, once blooming, fades and dies.

58. Erected in memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. David Howard, who died June 8, 1791, in y^e 31 year of her age.

59. Erected in the memory of Sally Ames, Daughter of Mr. David Howard and Mrs. Molly his wife, who died July y^e 29, 1791, aged 10 w. 3 day.

60. In memory of Miss Elizabeth Howard, She died Dec. 23, 1812, in her 57th year.

61. In memory of Capt. Jonathan Moward, died May 18, 1809, aged 80 years.

My children this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

62. In memory of Mrs. Phebe, wife of Capt. Jonathan Howard, who died May 27, 1802, her age 65.

How loved, how valued once avail me not;
To whom related, or by whom begot;
A heap of dust alone remains of me,
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

MONUMENTAL.

63. East side—Hannah Reed, died Feb. 20, 1786, aged 2 mos. Sally Reed, died April 27, 1797, aged 4 years. Solomon Reed died Aug. 6, 1820, aged 32 years.

North side—John Reed, D.D., born Nov. 11, 1751, died Feb. 17, 1831 in the fifty-first year of his ministry. Hannah, his wife, died Nov. —, 1815, aged 60 years.

South side—Mrs. Phebe Reed, born Nov. 8, 1769, died July 5, 1865.

64. Sacred to the memory of Capt. Salmon Howard, who died June 30, 1849, in his 72^d year.

65. Amelia Snell, wife of Capt. Salmon Howard, died Jan. 19, 1863, aged 82 years and 5 mos. Affectionate remembrance prompts this last tribute of respect of a widowed wife, an orphan child, in commemoration of the virtue of a beloved husband, and a revered father.

66. David Snow, died Aug. 26, 1858, æ 73 years.

67. Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Snow, who died Oct. 12, 1831, in the 70th year of his age.

Remember my distressing hour,
What much enhanced my pain,
Procrastination, Christ our friend,
All other things are vain.

68. In memory of Mr. Charles Snow, who died Sept. 21, 1823, aged 32 years.

69. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, widow of Mr. Charles Snow, who died Oct. 7, 1841, aged 44 years.

70. Mr. John Snow, Jr., died Aug. 19, 1828, æ 41. George Snow, his son, died Dec. 18, 1826, æ 4 years.

71. In memory of Mr. Isaac Lathrop, who died Nov. y^e 25, 1774, in the 60th year of his age.

72. In memory of Mrs. Patience, wife of Mr. Isaac Lathrop, who died Aug. y^e 16th, 1779, in her 53^d year.

73. Here lies buried Mehitable Howard, Daughter of — Howard and Mary, his wife, who died Jan. 1st, 1770, aged 1 year, 8 mos. 5 days.

74. Samuel Trask, son to Mr. John Trask, who died Sept. y^e 25th, 1737, in the 5th year of his age.

75. In memory of William, son of Mr. Samuel Dunbar and Mary, his wife, who died Nov. 13, 1774, aged 20 years and 6 mo.

76. In memory of Mr. Samuel Dunbar, who died April y^e 17, 1786, in y^e 82^d year of his age.

77. In memory of Mrs. Mary, relict of Mr. Samuel Dunbar, who died Feb. 3, 1793, aged 75, after sustaining tedious cancerous disorder with patience.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; they cease from their labor.

78. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Joseph Foard. Relict deceased Feb. y^e 15, 1782, in the 72 year of her age.

79. Hannah K., widow of Capt. Nahum Leonard, died Nov. 4, 1880, æ 84 years, 10 mo., 5 days.

80. Capt. Nahum Leonard, died Feb. 21, 1879, æ 91 years, 3 mo. 20 days.

81. Mrs. Rhoda, wife of Capt. Nahum Leonard, died July 29, 1821, æ 30. (Poetry same as in No. 14.)

82. Simeon, son of Nahum and Hannah Leonard, died April 14, 1831, aged 1 year, and 9 mo.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

83. Mary Eliza, Dau. of Nahum and Hannah Leonard, died Oct. 14, 1833, aged 1 year.

Suffer little children to come unto me.

84. In memory of Susanna, Daugh. of Mr. Martin and Mrs. Vasti Howard. She died Jan. 11, 1800, æ 2 years, 3 mos. 23 days.

85. Frederick L., son of Jonas and Fanny W. Leonard, died June 22, 1852, aged 8 mo.

86. In memory of Simeon Dunbar, who died Oct. 30, 1810, æ 59.

87. Here lies Mrs. Martha Willis, wife of Mr. Nathan Willis, died Mch. 27, 1792, in 54th year.

88. In memory of Mrs. Sophia Willis, the wife of Mr. Nathan Willis, Jr., and Daughter to Gen^l Benjamin Tupper. She was born Dec. 1766, and died Oct. 28, 1897, in the 23^d year of her age.

89. In memory of Sophia, Daughter of Mr. Nathan Willis, Jr., and Mrs. Sophia, his wife, who died May 25, A. D., 1790, aged 8 mo. and 7 day.

90. In memory of Ens. Job Packard. He died Oct. 18, 1805, in his 89th year.

91. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Ens. Job Packard, who died Feb. 17, 1802, in her 71st year.

92. In memory of Mrs. Keziah, wife of Mr. Job Packard, who died Nov. 28, 1789, in the 61st year of her age.

93. In memory of Bathsheba, Daugh. of Prince Foard and Keziah, his wife. She died July 16, 1782, aged 2 years, 8 days.

94. In memory of Zephania, son of Zephania Lathrop and Sarah, his wife. He died Feb. y^e 9th; 1781, in his 15th month.

This is a quick and sudden call,
Which must appear to us all;
Which was God's will to think it best
To take this babe from the breast.

95. Mrs. Abigail Packard. (Footstone for 98.)

96. Mr. Jonathan Packard, June y^e 7th, 1746. (See No. 97.)

97. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Packard, who died in y^e 62^d year of his age, June y^e 7th, 1746.

98. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Jonathan Packard, who departed this life May y^e 19, 1766, in y^e 91st year of her age.

My friends now stop, remember my age
That stands upon this stone,
For you that are upon the stage
Must make this House your home.

99. In memory of Simeon, son of Capt. Edward Howard and Susanna, his wife. He died April 18, 1783, in y^e 21 year of his age.

100. Here is buried the body of Anna Snell, Daughter of Mr. Joseph and Ann Snell, who died May y^e 2^d, 1747, aged 4 years, wanting 10 days.

101. Here lies buried y^e body of Nathan Snell, son of Mr. Joseph and Ann Snell, who died March y^e 12, 1746-7, aged 21 mo., 15 days.

102. Here lies buried Mrs. Susanna Ames, wife of Mr. Joseph Ames, who died June 1st, N. S., 1753, in y^e 37th year of her age.

103. In memory of Mr. Joseph Ames, who died May y^e 14, 1790, in y^e 72^d year of his age.

My children dear, this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

104. Capt. Thomas Ames, born Mar. 24, 1736, died Aug. 23, 1812. Deborah Ames his wife, born Nov. 3, 1736, died May 9, 1819.

105. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sally C., wife of Mr. John James, who died Aug. 23, 1831, aged 42 years.

No Epitaph with sounding words
The virtues of the dead to tell,
Is needed in a Daughters Heart,
Those virtues are remembered well.

106. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Randall, who died Dec. 9, 1841, in the 45th year of his age.

107. Here lies Silvey Lathrop, Daughter of Mr. Zephaniah and Sarah Lathrop. She died April 18, 1792, in her 13th year.

So uncertain is our Lives,
In vain is the help of man,

So Christ will call at his command.
Vain youth this is a Solomn call,
Every mortal ear attend,
Youth is the time for you to come.

108. In memory of Mrs. Sarah H., wife of Mr. Zephaniah Lathrop, who died y^e Feb. 14, 1790, in her 31st year.

As you are now so once was I,
Look on me as you pass by,
As I am now so you must be.
Prepare for death and follow me.

109. Miss Luvinia Williams, born Feb. 4, 1804, died Dec. 24, 1860, aged 56 years.

110. In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Peres Williams, who died April 23, 1838, in her 68 year.

111. In memory of Mr. Peres Williams, who died Oct. 23, 1819, æ 58.

112. Sacred to the memory of Mr. Samuel P. Williams, who died Sept. 20, 1841, aged 41 years.

Life lies in embryo never free,
Till nature yields her breath,
Till time becomes eternity
And man is born in death.

113. Mr. Peres Williams, Jr., died April 19th, 1816, aged 27.

Friends nor Physicians could not save
Thy mortal body from the grave,
Nor can the grave confine me here,
When Christ shall call me to appear.

114. Erected in memory of Mrs. Huldah, wife of Mr. Peres Williams, died Dec. 5, 1793, in her 28th year.

May Angels guard this lovely clay,
Till comes this great decisive day
When in her Saviors image Drest
She wakes to be completely blest.

115. In memory of Mr. Josiah Williams, who died Oct. 6, A.D. 1789, in y^e 31st year of his age.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,
Till the Arch Angel trumpet sounds
Shall wake my dust and bid it rise,
To join my Lord and mount the skies.

116. In memory of Susanna, Daugh. of Mr. Josiah Williams and Mrs. Hannah his wife, who departed this life, Feb. y^e 21, 1788, in y^e 21 year of her age.

My young dear friends, stop, shed a tear
to me, by this stone my lady is here
Make Jesus Christ your hope and trust
After your bodies turn to dust.

117. In memory of Mr. Calvin Williams, who died June 8, 1803, his age 32.

Unveil thy bosom faithful tomb,
Take this new Treasure to thy trust
and give these Sacred Relics room
to seek a slumber in the dust.

118. In memory of Capt. John Ames, who died July 17, 1805, in his 68 year.

Come hither, mortal, cast an eye
Then go thy way prepared to die,
Then read thy doom, for die thou must
One day like us be turned to dust.

119. Here lies buried y^e wife of Mr. James Ames, who died Aug. 4, 1773, in y^e 46 year of her age.

120. In memory of Mr. James Ames, who died Aug. y^e 27, 1788, in y^e 64 year of his age.

I pass with melancholy state
By all these solemn heaps of fate
And think, as soft and sad I tread
Above the venerable dead,
Time was like me they life possessed
And time shall be when I shall rest.

121. Mr. David Ames, died July 31, 1794, in his 72^d year.

122. Joshua Ames, born June 18, 1768, died May 29, 1802, only son of Benjamin Ames of N. Bridgewater, married Hannah Ford, who died at N. Bridgewater, 1829.

123. James Ames, born Jan. 28, 1787, died Oct. 29, 1863. Son of Joshua, grandson of Benjamin, great-grandson of John, great-great-grandson of John of W. Bridgewater, who was born at Braintree the 24 day, 3^d month, 1647.

124. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, relict of Lt. Josiah Williams, who died Mar. 20, 1807, in her 76 year.

Though mother's voice is heard no more,
Though repaired to three-score years or more,
Lest sleeping dust in accents cry,
And, children dear, prepare to die.

125. Here lies Lt. Josiah Williams, who died Feb. 7, 1794, in his 69 year.

This friend of Christ shall wake and rise,
Shall mount triumphant to the skies;
When bright the love, the grace divine,
This mortal shall in glory shine.

126. In memory of Mr. Macey Williams, who died March 10, 1806, in his 61st year.

My time is spent, my days are past,
Eternity must count the rest;
My glass is out, my race is run,
The holy will of God is done.

127. In memory of Mr. George Williams, who died May 25, 1827, in the 75 year of his age.

128. Erected in memory of Miss Amelia Williams, died June 3, 1843, in the 71st year of her age.

129. In memory of Miss Hannah Williams, who died March 9, 1854, in the 89th year of her age.

130. In memory of Charles Williams, who died April 5, 1857, aged 35 years.

131. In memory of Sophronia A., wife of Charles Williams, who died July 2, 1857, aged 38 years.

132. In memory of George Williams, who died May 3, 1854, aged 15 years.

133. Here lies y^e body of Mr. Thomas Ames, who died Feb. y^e 3^d 1736-7, in y^e 54 year of his age.

134. Here lies buried the remains of Mr. Thomas Ames, who died Nov. 27th, 1774, 67th year of his age.

135. Not legible.

136. Here the memory of Mr. Joseph Keith, who was born Febru^y y^e 14th day, 1675, and died Sept. y^e 27th day, 1730, in y^e 55 year of his age. (Son of Rev. James Keith.)

Memento mori.

137. Here lies buried Mrs. Elizabeth Keith, Relict

to Lt. Joseph Keith, who departed this life Feb. 12, 1758, in the 81st year of her age.

138. Here lies buried Mr. Ichabod Keith, who died September 27th, 1753, in y^e 45 year of his age.

| | |
|---|--|
| 139. Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. James Keith, died July 23, 1719, aged 67 years. | Here lies the body of Mrs. Susanna Keith, died Oct. 16, 1705, aged 65. |
|---|--|

MR. JAMES KEITH,
First minister in Bridgewater,
and educated in Aberdeen,
Scotland, and labored
in the ministry in this town
56 years.

(This inscription is on two pieces of slate 22 x 16 and 22 x 13, placed at the front and head end of the monument next the road. This monument is said to have been made by William Hudson, a mason. It is a slab of granite, rough hammered, 3 feet 8 inches by 6 feet 3 inches, and 5 inches thick, laid horizontal on top of three granite slabs set up edgewise, and bolted together, 5 inches thick, and 2½ feet above the ground, without any lettering on it, except "ER. A.D. 1827.")

140. Samuel and Susannah Edson interred. He July 20, 1692, and she February y^e 20, 1699. He aged 80, and she aged 81 years. (When erected, or by whom, is not known. A natural granite slab, 5 inches thick, 5 ft. 7 in. by 4 ft. 3 in., resting on a foundation of natural broken stone, 1½ foot above ground.)

141. In memory of Mary Keith, dau. of Mr. Ephraim and Mrs. Sarah Keith, who was born Oct. y^e 8th, 1733, decess^d June y^e 30, 1747.

Memento Mori.

142. In memory of Mr. Nathan Ames, who died April the 10th, 1776, in 23^d year of his age.

143. Here lies buried Mr. Nathan Ames, who died March y^e 13th, 1736, in y^e 34 year of his age.

144. In memory of Mrs. Bathiah Willis, relict of Capt. Zephaniah Willis, and dau. of Mr. Thomas Hayward, who died Feb. 16, 1783, in the 58 year of her age.

Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.

145. Mrs. Abigail, wife of Col. Edward Howard, died 14th April, 1821, æ 75.

146. In memory of Edward Howard, Esq., died March 9, 1809, in his 85 year.

147. In memory of Mr. Edward Haward, who died July y^e 14, Anno Domini 1771, in y^e 85th year of his age.

148. In memory of Mary Howard, wife of Edward Howard, who died Jan. 11, 1767, in y^e 77 year of her age.

149. In memory of Betsey, dau. of Mr. Joshua Howard, of Braintree, and Abigail, his wife, who died Oct. 4, 1788, in the 19th year of her age.

150. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Col. Edward Howard, who died Oct. 16, 1785, in the 62^d year of her age.

151. In memory of Mr. James Snow, who died Aug. 28, 1749, in y^e 58th year of his age.

152. In memory of Malatiah Snow, the daughter of Daniel Snow, and Hannah, his wife, who died Sept. 24th, 1775, in y^e 3^d year of her age.

153. In memory of Sarah Snow, dau. of Mr. Daniel Snow, and Hannah, his wife, who died 1779, in y^e 8th year of her age.

154. Asa, son of Mr. Benjamin Alger and Hannah, his wife. He died June y^e 7th, 1790, aged 17 mo.

155. Here lies interred the body of the Rev. Daniel Perkins, who departed this life Sept. 29, A.D. 1782, in the 86th year of his age, and 62^d year of his ministry.

156. Here lies y^e body of Mrs. Ann Perkins, y^e consort of y^e Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, who died July 7, 1750, in y^e 51st year of her age.

157. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Perkins, daug^t to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born Feb. y^e 18th, 1725, decess^d December y^e 2^d, 1745, in y^e 20 year of her age. Memento mori.

158. Daniel Perkins, eldest child to the Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, Pastor of y^e 1st church in Bridgewater, and Ann, his wife, died March y^e 29th, 1726, aged 3 years, 4 mos., one week and 5 days.

159. In memory of Daniel Perkins, son to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born December y^e 1st, 1727, decess^d Dec. y^e 27, 1745, in y^e 19th year of his age.

160. In memory of William Perkins, son to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born Feb. y^e 1st, 1831, decess^d Jan. y^e 7th, 1745-6, in y^e 14th year of his age.

161. Here lies burried a son and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Mary, his wife, who were still-born, Dec. 28, 1752.

162. Here lies interred the body of Mrs. Mary Perkins, the consort of Richard Perkins, Eld^r, who departed this life June 21st, 1799, in the 45 year of her age.

163. Here lies burried Mrs. Betty Soper, y^e wife of Mr. Edmund Soper, who was born June 18, 1725, died Nov. 13, 1755.

164. Louisa, dau. of D^r Daniel and Mrs. Bathsheba Perkins, died Dec. 11, 1808, in her 4 year.

The smile of Heaven
Her spotless soul enjoys,
While soft and low
Her wasting ashes rest.

165. In memory of Mrs. Bathsheba, wife of Doct. Daniel Perkins, who died April 8, A.D. 1830, æ 73 years.

166. In memory of Doct. Daniel Perkins, who died December 6, A.D. 1839, æ 78 years.

167. Here lies burried Mr. Joshua Willis, who died May 24th, 1758, in y^e 76 year of his age.

168. Here lies burried Mrs. Experience Willis, relict to Mr. Joshua Willis, who died November 22, 1762, in y^e 78 year of her age.

169. Memento Mori. In memory of Mr. Thomas Willis, son of Mr. Isaac Willis and Mrs. Rebecca his wife, who died April 23, 1785, in the 21st year of his age.

Stop, blooming youth, see where I lie,
And think and know that you must die;
But God alone that knows how soon
Your Sun may set before its noon.

170. Memento Mori. In memory of Deacon Isaac Willis, who died April 28, 1788, in the 92^d year of his age.

Stop, mortal, read the short account,
These few who to my age amount;
By Adam the first we all are dead,
Our lives in Christ, our second head.

171. Shepard Fish, born April 19, 1703, died June 14, 1779. (H. U. 1721. Son of Rev. Moses Fish, of Braintree.) Alice, his widow, born Sept. 20, 1713, died 1796. Erected 1881 by W. Latham.

172. Clarasa, dau. of Barnabas and Sarah Lathrop, died May 21, 1820, in her 13 year.

173. Mary, dau. of Barnabas and Sarah Lathrop, died March 20, 1820, in her 26 year.

174. In memory of Sarah Lathrop, wife of Barnabas Lathrop. She died Feb. 18th, 1813, æ 51.

175. In memory of Mr. Simcon Lathrop, died Feb. 3, 1808, in his 48 year.

May Angels guard this lovely clay
Till comes the great decisive day,
When shall wake for to put on
The Robe which Christ prepared so long.

176. Miss Sarah Lathrop, 1759.

177. In memory of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 9, 1776, in the 66th year of his age.

178. In memory of Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 2, 1776, in the 62^d year of her age.

179. Here lies burried Miss Sarah Lathrop, dau. of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, and Elizabeth, his wife, who died Jan. 3, 1759, in y^e 16th year of her age.

180. In memory of Mrs. Mary Lathrop, y^e wife of Mr. John Lathrop, who died Feb. 28, 1777, y^e 45th year of her age.

181. Here lies Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. Edmund Alger, who died Feb. 22^d, 1798, in her 52 year.

182. Here lies burried Mrs. Ruth Alger, wife of Mr. Edmund Alger. She died April 22^d, 1794, in her 57th year.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

183. In memory of Mr. John Lathrop, who died July y^e 3, 1744, in y^e 53^d year of his age.

184. Ida May, dau. of Sylvanus H. and Cordelia C. Colwell, died May 19, 1870, aged 4 years, 21 days.

185. John W. Colwell, died Aug. 17, 1866, aged 51 years, 8 mo., 12 days. Mary H., dau. of John W. and Mary Colwell, died Aug. 10, 1848, aged 10 mos., 7 days.

186. Ruth, wife of Edmund Capen, died March 23, 1843, aged 52 years, 5 mo., 19 days.

226. In memory of Mr. Abner Fobes, son of Mr. William Fobes, who died Jan. 20, 1767, in y^e 40th year of his age.

227. In memory of Mrs. Thankful Fobes, the wife of Mr. Wm. Fobes, who died April 9, 1776, in y^e 70th year of her age.

228. In memory of Mr. William Fobes, who died June 26, 1764, in the 66th year of his age.

229. In memory of Dwelle, son of Mr. Timothy Fobes, and Mary, his wife, who died June 19, 1783, within 11 days after the fall of a stick of timber on his head. Aged 8 years, 9 mos., and 18 days.

230. A stone marked as follows :

1693

M. F.

H. Y.

231. Martha, daugh^t of Mr. Ephm. Fobes, and Martha his wife, born Sept. 16, 1719, died Decemb^r. 13th, 1725.

232. Abigail, daug^t of Mr. Ephraim Fobes and Martha, his wife, Oct. — 178—. (Stone broken. A child not named by N. Mitchell.)

233. In memory of Ephraim Fobes, y^e son of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susan, his wife, who was born January y^e 29th, 1742-3, died Aug. y^e 22^d, 1747.

234. Thomas, a son of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, born May 16, 1750, died Aug. 22, 1751.

235. In memory of Susanna Fobes, y^e daughter of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, who was born Feb. y^e 1st, 1741-2, died Aug. y^e 27th, 1747.

236. In memory of Mrs. Martha, y^e wife of Dea. Ephraim Fobes, who died March 19th, 1750, in the 58th year of her age.

The Son of God who reigns above
Where angels dwell and saints in love,
Down to this world will come and then
This matron grave shall rise again.
Rise, did I say, yes, rise she must
Out of this silent bed of dust;
If charity informs us right,
To shine in realms of endless light.

237. Hannah, the daugh^t of Mr. David Harvey and Content, his wife. She died May 1786, in the 22^d year of her age.

238. In memory of Daniel, son of Mr. Daniel Ripley and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who died July 28^d, 1790, 1 year, 3 mos., 20 days.

239. Here lies burried Mrs. Mary Willis, y^e wife of Mr. John Willis, who died Jan. 14th, 1756, in y^e 78th year of her age.

240. In memory of Mr. John Willis, who departed this life November y^e 1st, 1732, in ye 61st year of his age.

Memento Mori.

241. Here lies y^e body of Mrs. Hannah Willis, wife of Mr. Comfort Willis, dec^d Sept. y^e 5th, 1723, in y^e 65 year of her age.

242. Here lies Mrs. Mary, wife of Col. Isaac Johnson, who died Oct. 27, 1799, in her 76th year.

My children dear this place draw near
A mortal's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

243. Here lies buried Mrs. Bethia Johnson, wife of Capt. David Johnson, who died April 20, 1764, in y^e 67th year of her age.

244. In memory of Capt. David Johnson, who departed this life Feb. y^e 22^d, 1773, in y^e 81st year of his age.

245. Mrs. Thira H. Ames, 2^d wife of Jonathan Ames, born May 6, 1804, died Feb. 17, 1862.

246. Mrs. Sally Ames, wife of Jonathan Ames, born Sept. 14, 1781, died April 5, 1839.

247. Jonathan Ames, Esquire, born July 19, 1784, died May 18, 1868.

248. Here lies the body of Joseph Johnson, son of Daniel Johnson, Esq., and Betty, his wife, deceased, December y^e 26th, 1745, aged 15 years. (Born Nov. 17, 1730.)

Memento Mori.

249. Here lies y^e body of Isaac Johnson, Esq., who dec^d May y^e 27th, 1738, in y^e 71st year of his age.

250. Here lies the body of Mrs. Abiah, y^e wife of y^e late Isaac Johnson, Esq., who died in y^e 81st year of her age, January y^e 4th, 1747-8.

251. Here lies buried Mr. Joseph Hayward, who died March 23, 1758, in the 89th year of his age.

252. Here lies buried Mrs. Mehetable Hayward, the wife of Mr. Joseph Hayward, who died December 29th, 1755, in y^e 80th year of her age.

253. In memory of Mehetable Hayward, daugh^t of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, who died Jan. 16, 1771, in y^e 14th year of her age.

254. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Hayward, who died Dec. 15, 1777, etatis 55 years, 9 mo., 15 days.

Sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

255. Benjamin, son of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, dec^d Feb. y^e 15, 1750, aged 17 mo.

256. In memory of Mrs. Malatiah Dunbar, y^e wife of Mr. Sam^l Dunbar, who was born Aug. y^e 30th, 1707, dec. Nov. y^e 5th, 1743, in y^e 37th year of his age.

257. In memory of Mr. Joseph Hayward, Jr., who was born Oct. y^e 19th, 1713, died Oct. y^e 17th, 1738, in y^e 25th year of his age.

258. Broken stone. Same as 248.

259. Here lies y^e body of Betty Johnson, daughter to Daniel Johnson, Esq., and Betty, his wife, who died December y^e 8th, — (Stone broken. Born Feb. 1, 1739, died 1743.)

260. In memory of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Jan. y^e 15th, 1779, aged 86 years and 8 mos.

261. In memory of Mrs. Abial, y^e wife of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 3^d, 1749, in y^e 63^d year of her age.

262. Here lies buried Mr. Nathan Johnson, who died May 5, 1760, in y^e 23^d year of his age.

263. Here lies buried Mr. Solomon Johnson, son

of Mr. Solomon Johnson and Susanna, his wife, who died April 10, 1753, in the 25th year of his age.

264. Here lies buried Mrs. Anna Johnson, y^e daugh^t of Mr. Benjamin Johnson, who died May 17, 1753, aged 19 years, 7 mos., 16 days.

265. Miss Sally Ames, born June 3, 1786, died December 17, 1873.

266. Mrs. Patience, wife of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born May 14, 1758, died May 12, 1835.

267. Mr. Jonathan Ames, born December 26, 1759, died Dec. 14, 1836.

268. Mr. John Ames, born at West Bridgewater, April 14, 1672, married Sarah Washburn, Jan. 12, 1697, died Jan., 1766.

269. Mrs. Sarah W., wife of Mr. John Ames, deceased A. D. 1746, aged 71 years.

270. In memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. David Gurney, who died July y^e 2^d, 1795, in y^e 27th year of her age.

Great God, I own thy sentence just,
And nature must decay;
I yield my body to the dust,
To dwell with fellow clay.
Yet faith can triumph o'er the grave,
And trample on the tomb;
My Jesus, my Redeemer lives,
My God my Savior comes.

271. Ruth Johnson, y^e daugh. of Mr. Benjamin Johnson and Ruth, his wife, died Nov. 18th, 1757, in y^e 22^d year of her age.

272. In memory of Mrs. Patience, the wife of John Willis, Esq., who died Dec. 28th, 1784, in the 80th year of her age.

273. In memory of John Willis, Esq., who died July y^e 18, 1776, in y^e 75th year of his age.

While yet in life his heart and mind
To justice, truth, and peace inclined,
Not honest wealth nor grace did save
This man of justice from the grave.
Our hasty days, as angels flight,
Leave us in shades of death.

274. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, the wife of Mr. David Johnson, Jr., y^e daughter of John Willis, Esq., who died Aug. 6, 1750, in y^e 24th year of her age.

Silent in dust Susanna lies;
Her babe lies by her side;
In early years she left the world
With days full satisfied.
In parents, husband, children three,
Are seen the tears of love;
But she, we trust, is now at rest
Among the blest above.

275. Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Howard and Sarah, his wife, aged 8 years, 8 mos. and 10 days, died Aug. y^e 17, 1747.

276. Here lies buried Major Jonathan Howard, who departed this life May 18th, 1769, in y^e 70th year of his age.

277. Here lies buried Sarah, the wife of Maj. Jonathan Howard, who died Sept. 20, 1777, in the 78th year of her age.

278. Erected in memory of Mrs. Jean, wife of

Nathan Howard, Esq., who died June y^e 29th, A.D. 1791, in y^e 70 year of her age.

279. William Howard, Esq., who departed this life Oct. 3, 1800, in the 81st year of his age, and here lies interred.

Behold, happy is the man whom God collecteth; he cometh to his grave in full age.

280. In memory of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died June 25, 1749, in y^e 34th year of his age.

281. In memory of Mr. David Haward, who died June 4th, 1751, in y^e 49th year of his age.

MONUMENTAL.

282. West side—Jonah Willis, died April, 1845, æt. 81; his wife, Abigail, died Nov., 1799, æt. 37. Hannah died Jan., 1817, æt. 37. Freelope died April, 1854, æt. 78. Henry Willis died Feb., 1828, æt. 25. Augustus Willis died March, 1854, æt. 41. Erected by the children of Josiah Willis, 1854.

South side—Daniel Willis, died 1814, æt. 82. Keziah, his wife, died 1816, æt. 83.

North side—John Willis, died 1835, æt. 77, his wife, Sarah, died 1783, æt. 25. Huldah, died 1821, æt. 75.

283. Here lies Mrs. Abigail, wife of Mr. Josiah Willis; she died Nov. 10, 1799, in her 30th year.

Behold and see as you pass by,
For as you are so once was I,
And as I am so must you be;
Prepare for death, and follow me.

284. Here lies Mrs. Joanna, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Willis, she died March 24, 1800, in her 33^d year.

285. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Willis, wife of Mr. John Willis, who departed this life July y^e 7th, 1783, in y^e 26th year of her age.

286. Here lies Sally, daughter of Mr. John and wife, Sarah Willis, who died Jan. 3, 1800, in her 18th year.

287. In memory of Polly, daughter of Mr. John Willis and Mrs. Huldah, his wife, who died April 21, 1789, aged 1 year, 6 mos.

288. Lurana, y^e daughter of Mr. David Johnson, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, died June 6, 1750, aged 7 days.

289. In memory of Daniel Johnson, Esq., who died March 6, 1785, in the 85th year of his age. Also in memory of Mrs. Betty, his wife, who died Oct. 14, 1782, in y^e 82^d year of her age.

290. In memory of Daniel Crane, who died Nov. 10, 1841, aged 31 years.

291. In memory of Mary Ann, wife of Daniel Crane, who died Nov. 8, 1840, aged 25 years. Walter, infant son of Daniel and Mary Ann Crane, died March 19, 1840, aged 1 year.

292. C. Harlow Ames, died Jan. 3, 1867, aged 72 years, 3 mos. 11 days.

293. Daniel Alger, died Aug. 23, 1850, in the 67th year of his age.

294. Solomo K., wife of Daniel Alger, died March 4, 1853, in the 66th year of her age.

295. Eliza Alger, died Aug. 25, 1856, aged 73 years.

296. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born June 10, 1707, died Nov. 4, 1775.

297. In memory of Mrs. Keziah, widow of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born Aug. 15, 1738, married 1757, died Feb. 8, 1823.

298. Joshua Ames, born April 9, 1718, died Nov. 25, 1755.

299. Miss Deborah Ames, born April 1, 1710, died A.D. 1765.

300. In memory of Capt. David Gurney, who died at Somerset, Aug. 1, 1832, aged 67.

The dust must to the dust return;
The dearest friends must part and mourn;
The gospel faith alone can give
A cheering hope the dead shall live.

301. In memory of Miss Susanna B., widow of Capt. David Gurney, who died Sept. 12, 1851, aged 98 years and 3 mos.

302. John W., son of Jonathan and Mary L. Howard, died July 22, 1865, aged 29 years.

303. Pierce, son of Jonathan and Mary L. Howard, died July 10, 1851, aged 7 years.

304. A floating stone. In memory of Hepsey K. Howard, daughter of Thomas and Hepzebah Howard, who died Oct. 4th, 1821, in the ninth year of her age.

Powder-House Graveyard.—The Powder-House Graveyard is on the north side of the Plymouth road, leading from the old Bay road, by the old King house; contains forty-three square rods; is 205 feet long on said road, east and west; ninety-six feet back, north and south; has two entrances for carriages on said road,—one at each end of the yard, and was used for a burying-place as early as 1747.

About forty-two or forty-three years ago it was enlarged by taking in a narrow strip of land from one to two rods wide on three sides, when the wall and fence now there was made, and all done by the town of West Bridgewater.

The oldest burials in this yard are Abigail, dau. of Josiah Snell, died May 13, 1747, æ 8, her sister Mary, dying May 27, the same year, æ 11, Rhoda Packard, a child, dying April 4, 1750, Israel Packard, April 20, 1752, æ 35, and Josiah Snell, grandfather of the first two children above named, dying April 4, 1753, æ 78; only five persons being buried here before 1760, twenty-three dying in course of ten years after 1780, and seventeen between 1800 and 1810; and only two interments have been made since 1848,—Edward Snell, June 8, 1851, æ 54, and Linthea Snell, April 5, 1859, aged 64. Of the ninety-nine persons having lettered grave-stones in this yard, thirty-four bore the name of Snell; seventeen, Packard; eleven, Hayward; nine, Richards. There are but few graves without lettered stones. All stones face south. This ground has not been worked upon or leveled off so as to obliterate the resting places of those persons who have no lettered head-stones. No deed or ancient manuscript of these premises or any part thereof, are known to exist.

Ebenezer Copeland, Sr., grandfather of the present James Copeland, of West Bridgewater, lost seven of his family between Jan. 7 and March 11, 1800. His wife and five children and his son's wife, all died of typhoid fever, to wit: James d. Jan. 7, 1800, aged 25; Ruth d. Feb. 6, 1800, aged 14; Abby Godfrey d. Feb. 19, 1800, aged 48; Molly d. Feb. 24, 1800, aged 12; Rachel d. Feb. 25, 1800, aged 18; Betsey d. Mch. 6, 1800, aged 24; Mehitabel Snell, wife of Eben, Jr., Mch. 11, 1800, aged 25.

They were all buried on the south side of the road opposite this burial-ground. Jonathan Copeland, father of Ebenezer, Sr., was buried on the south side of this road, 1790, aged 90, being the first Copeland that died in Bridgewater. In 1801 this Ebenezer, Sr., built a tomb on the south side of the road, and had these bodies all put into that tomb. Another tomb was built on this side of the road by Deacon Joseph Kingman and his brother Jonathan, about 1819, and shortly after a third tomb was built on this spot by Hezekiah Copeland.

In 1860 all the bodies in these tombs were removed to the Pine Hill Cemetery, and the tombs were taken away, and the road was then widened. Ebenezer Copeland, Sr., owned the land where these tombs were located, formerly Deacon Brett's land, and Nathan Snell owned the land on the north side of the road. Probably his father, Josiah Snell, grandson of Thomas Snell, one of the first settlers, and greatest landholder in old Bridgewater, gave the original lot for burial.

There is a tradition that one or more persons were buried on Sandy Hill, on the west side of the old Bay road, nearly opposite the house of Elihu Leonard, which stands upon the site and very cellar of the old Brett house, which was owned and occupied successively by father and son. In taking earth from this hill, to make the new road where the willows now grow, one place, having some appearance of an old grave, was found; but, if it was ever much used for burial, they would have discovered more evidence of its having been used for that purpose.

It is not known where the old town clerk, Deacon Nathaniel Brett, Sr., and wife, Sarah, were buried. She died 1737; he died 1740; probably in the ground opposite the late Gamaliel Howard house, and where the Stone and Capen houses stand, called the second burying-place in Bridgewater.

N. Brett, Jr., deacon and fourth town clerk from 1736 to his death, 1779, was probably buried in this yard on the east side of his second wife, Mary Brett's grave. This site is indicated by two natural, rough stones at head and foot, without inscriptions. The second wife died Jan. 21, 1780, within one year after the death of her husband, and was buried about thirty-five feet nearly east from where his first wife, Rebecca, and their son, Uriah, were buried. The two wives and their son Uriah have good head-stones; but the stone for his second wife does not give her

birth or age. The first wife died 1771, and their son, Uriah, died 1768, aged 28. The old Powder-House stood in this yard, near the southwest corner.

EPITAPHS IN THE POWDER-HOUSE GRAVEYARD.

1. Lt. Jonathan Packard, died May 27, 1805, in his 73^d year.

2. Mrs. Martha, wife of Lt. Jonathan Packard, died March 11, 1810, in her 82^d year.

3. In memory of Miss Silence Hayward, who died Dec. 13, 1823, in the 73^d year of her age.

4. In memory of Mrs. Silence, wife of Mr. Elijah Hayward; she died Oct. 22^d, 1803, aged 75.

Many angels guard this lovely clay
Till comes the great decisive day
When she shall wake for to put on
The robe which Christ prepared so long.

5. In memory of Mr. Elijah Hayward, who died July 31, 1800, his age 78.

My children dear, this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you will be with me.

6. In memory of Mrs. Betty Hayward, wife of Mr. Luther Hayward, who died Nov. 9, 1793, in the 28th year of her age.

My friends draw near and drop a tear,
In this dark grave I lie;
O think of me when this you see,
And be prepared to die.

7. Erected in memory of Mr. Luther Hayward, who died Nov. 12, 1832, aged 74 years.

8. In memory of Mr. Daniel W. Lewis, who died Aug. 17, 1815, in the 28 year of his age.

Friends nor physician could not save
My mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine me here
When Christ shall call me to appear.

9. Erected in memory of Caleb K. Reed, who died Oct. 2, A.D. 1837, aged 38 years.

Death, like an over-flowing stream,
Soon bears us to the tomb;
But immortality and life
Dispel the darksome gloom.

10. Erected in memory of Mrs. Hannah Reed, widow of the late Timothy Reed, Esq., who died Dec. 23, 1848, aged 81 years.

There is a land of pure delight
Where friends, once parted, shall unite;
And, meeting on that blissful shore,
With fond embrace shall part no more.

11. In memory of Mr. Timothy Reed, Jan. 20, 1813, in his 56th year.

Daily our mortal flesh decays,
But Christ our life shall come;
His unresisting power shall raise
Our bodies from the grave.

12. In memory of the Widow Mary Orcutt, who died Nov. 16, 1807, in her 100th year.

13. Here lies Miss Lydia Edson, died Aug. 18, 1793, in her 83^d year.

This friend of Christ shall wake and rise;
Shall mount triumphant to the skies;
When bright this love, the grace divine,
This mortal shall in glory shine.

14. In memory of Mr. Joseph Edson, who died Aug. 27, 1791, y^e 36 year of his age.

15. Rebecca, wife of Ezekiel Reed, died Jan. 3, 1845, aged 74 years, 6 mo., 27 days.

In her was manifested that wisdom which is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruit, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

16. Jesse, son of Mr. Jesse Edson, died Aug. 12, 1768, in y^e 4th year his age.

17. In memory of Mr. Jesse Edson, who died Nov. 18, 1787, in the 60th year of his age.

18. Here lies buried Mrs. Lydia Edson, wife of Mr. Jesse Edson, who died Jan. 23, 1762, in y^e 36th year of her age.

19. Here lies buried Mrs. Lydia Edson, y^e wife of Dea. Joseph Edson, who died January 24, 1762, in y^e 80th year of her age.

20. Here lies buried Dea. Joseph Edson, who died Aug. 26, 1768, in y^e 90th year of his age.

21. In memory of Luther, son of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born Dec. 26, 1764, and died Nov. 5, 1776.

22. In memory of Daniel, son of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born February 4, 1757, and died June 28, 1776.

23. In memory of Rhoda, dau. of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born Dec. 11, 1760, and died March 27, 1775.

24. In memory of Mrs. Kezia, wife of Mr. John Richards, who died June 9, 1807, in her 73 year.

25. In memory of Mr. John Richards, who died Dec. 26, 1812, in the 90th year of his age.

26. In memory of Ruhamah, daughter of Capt. Josiah Snell and Mrs. Ruhamah, his wife; she died March y^e 15, 1786, in y^e 17th year of her age.

Ruhamah bid a long farewell
To all below, where she did dwell;
She trod the dark, the gloomy road,
To dwell forever with her God.

27. In memory of Mr. Barnabas Snell, who died Jan^y. y^e 28, 1783, in the 27th year of his age.

My time is spent, my days are past;
Eternity must count the rest;
My glass is out, my race is run;
The holy will of God is done.

28. In memory of Mrs. Ruhamah Snell, wife of Capt. Josiah Snell, who died Jan^y. 25, 1792, in y^e 61st year of her age.

29. In memory of Capt. Josiah Snell, who died Feb. 17, 1803, his age 73.

30. Here lies buried Mrs. Rebecca Brett, y^e wife of Deac. Nathaniel Brett, who was born Feb. 25, 1700, and died May 12, 1771. (Deacon N. Brett was fourth town clerk, 1736 to 1779.)

31. Here lies buried the body of Mr. Uriah Brett, only son of Mr. Nathaniel and Rebecca Brett, who

was born Feb. 25, 1740, died March 28, 1768. (This Nathaniel Brett was a deacon, and fourth town clerk, 1786 to 1779.)

32. In memory of Miss Martha, dau. of Lt. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Jan^y 19, 1784, in the 19th, year of her age.

Hail! happy youth, gone, thou hast took thy flight,
Through Christ, to dwell in realms of glorious light;
Thy stay was short on earth, yet made to know,
The pains of parting with thy friends below.

33. In memory of Mr. Caleb Packard, who departed this life May y^e 27, 1783, in the 24th year of his age.

See here's the youth whose cheerful bloom
Promised a train of years to come;
Whose soft address and graceful air
Had obtained the yielding fair,
When fate divides, thro' exploded joy,
And all his flattering hopes destroy.

34. In memory of Jonathan Packard, y^e son of Mr. Jonathan Packard and Martha, his wife, he died Jan. 2, 1762, aged 6 years, 10 mo., 12 days.

35. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, daugh^t of Lieut. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Augst y^e 5th, 1785, and y^e 24th year of her age.

A life agreeable,
and death triumphant
through a Saviour.

36. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Nov. y^e 20, 1786, in y^e 17th year of her age.

Father I give my spirit up,
And trust it in thy hand;
My dying flesh shall rest in hope,
And rise at thy command.

37. Mrs. Aletha Packard, died Dec. 30, 1805, in her 52^d year.

38. Mrs. Sarah Snell, wife of Mr. Caleb Snell; she died Aug. 27, 1807, in her 27th year.

Over thy now departed friend
The tears of sympathy descend;
The ground where thou art bedew,
And bring thy features plain to view.

39. Catherine, daughter of Caleb Snell, died Aug. 31, 1807, aged 9 mos.

40. In memory of Mrs. Anna, wife of Dea. Elijah Snell, who died April 20th, 1800, in her 50th year.

41. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Snell, wife of Deac. Elijah Snell, who died June 19, 1795, aged 53 years, 1 mo., 14 days.

42. In memory of Anna, wife of Mr. Edmund Hayward, who died May 14, 1776, in y^e 45th year of her age.

43. In memory of Mr. Edmund Hayward, who died February the 12th, 1781, in the 61st year of his age.

44. In memory of Abigail Snell, daughter of Mr. Josiah Snell, Jun., and Abigail, his wife, who was born May 80th, 1739, deceased May y^e 13th, 1747.

45. In memory of Macey Snell, daughter of Mr. Josiah Snell, Jr., and Abigail, his wife, who was born Sept y^e 30th, 1786, deceased May y^e 27th, 1747.

46. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, wife of Capt. Josiah Snell; she died Dec. y^e 2, 1784, in y^e 76 year of her age.

Remember me as you pass by,
For as you are so once was I;
As I am now so you must be;
Prepare for death, and follow me.

47. In memory of Capt. Josiah Snell, he died Aug. y^e 20th, 1785, in y^e 85th year of his age.

Here, in this gloomy nursery of the dead,
A neighbor good, a faithful friend is laid;
Just, peaceful, careful, punctual, and sincere,
A father kind, a tender husband dear.

48. Here lies buried Mr. Josiah Snell, who dec^d April y^e 4th, 1753, in y^e 79th year of his age.

49. In memory of Luther, son of Mr. Nathan Snell and Betty, his wife; he died Nov. y^e 12th, 1787, in his 5th year.

50. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betty Snell, wife of Mr. Nathan Snell, who died Jan. 5, 1830, ~~as~~ 80.

51. In memory of Mr. Nathan Snell, who died June 20, 1802; his age 54.

52. Linthea Snell, died April 5, 1859, aged 64 years, 6 mo. and 4 days.

53. In memory of Mrs. Betsey, wife of Mr. Cyrus Snell; she died Dec. 14, 1805, in her 28th year.

Think on the parents, mothers, think how great;
How favored with your children in your view;
While you enjoy your health, your wealth and state,
Prepare to follow me; teach them to follow you.

54. In memory of Mr. Cyrus Snell, who died Oct. 29, 1805, in 27 years.

Death is a solemn scene you all must pass,
When you draw near, Oh! Mortals think how soon,
My blooming hopes and years are fled in haste,
So may your morning sun go down at noon.

55. In memory of Mrs. Mary Brett, wife of Dea. Nathaniel Brett, dec^d, who departed this life, Jan. y^e 21st, 1780.

56. Erected in memory of Caleb Kingman Reed, son of Mr. Timothy Reed and Mrs. Hannah, his wife, who was born July 20, A.D. 1789, and departed this life Oct. 10, 1796, which made his residence in this world 7 years, 2 mos. 20 days.

God, my redeemer lives,
And often from the skies,
Looks down and watches all my dust
Till he shall bid it rise.

57. In memory of Mr. Caleb Kingman, born Sept. 25, 1744, died Sept. 16, 1807, in 63.

All husbands kind and good, a parent dear,
To all obliging and to all sincere,
True to his offspring, friend and guide,
He lived beloved, and lamented died.

58. In memory of Freolove Kingman; she died Jan. y^e 3^d, 1815, aged 69 years.

In praise I'll spend my latest breath,
Then yield it to the call of death,
In hope that thou my flesh will raise
To celebrate thy deathless praise.

59. Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. Steaven Vinall, she died Nov. 4, 1785, in the 75th year of her age.

60. In memory of Deborah, wife of Mr. Jacob Packard, who died Feb. y^e 9th, 1780, in the 54th year of her age.

61. In memory of Aney Jess, she died Aug. 21, 1814, in her 28th year.

62. Clara S., dau. of James and Betsey B. Hayward, æ 10 m. and 3 days.

Happy infant, early blest,
Rest, in peaceful slumber, rest;
Early rescued from the cares
Which increase with growing years.

63. In memory of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., who died Nov. 16, 1824, aged 38 years.

64. In memory of Mrs. Clarissa R. Hayward, wife of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., who died Nov. 8, 1824, aged 36.

65. In memory of George, son of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., and Mrs. Clarissa, his wife, who died Oct. 17, 1824, aged 4 years, 6 mo.

66. In memory of Mr. James Ingalls, who died Sept. 11, 1816, in the 54th year of his age.

Art thou a man of honest mould,
With fervent heart sincere?
A husband, father, friend behold,
Thy brother slumbers here.

67. In memory of Samuel, son of Mr. Samuel Willis and Susanna, his wife, who died April y^e 10th, 1780, in his 20th year.

Depart my friends,
Wipe off your tears;
Here I must lie
Till Christ appears.

68. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Dec. y^e 10, 1783, in y^e 58 year of her age.

Stop, kind reader, and drop a tear;
Think on the dust that slumbers here;
And while you read the fate of me
Think on the glass that runs for thee.

69. In memory of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Nov. y^e 20th, 1778, in y^e 54th year of his age.

Behold and see as you pass by,
For as you are so once was I;
And as I am now so you must be;
Prepare for death, and follow me.

70. In memory of Miss Martha Snell; who died Sept 2^d, 1817, æ 64.

Could grateful love recall the fleeting breath,
Or fond affection sooth relentless death;
Then had this stone ne'er claimed a social tear,
Or read to thoughtless man a lesson here.

71. Here lies Mrs. Sarah Snell, she died Nov. 17, 1800, in her 39th year.

72. In memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Mr. Jonathan Snell, she died Nov. 16, 1781, in y^e 64th year of her age.

73. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Snell, who died Nov. 22, 1800, in his 83^d year.

My time is spent, my days are past;
Eternity must count the rest;
My glass is out, my race is run;
The holy will of God is done.

74. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Snell, Jr., son of Mr. Jonathan Snell and Martha, his wife; he died March 9th, 1782, in the 30th year of his age.

75. In memory of Edward, son of Mr. Jonathan Snell and Martha, his wife, he died Dec. 22, 1782, in y^e 18th year of his age.

76. In memory of Mr. Israel Packard, Jr., who died April 20th, 1752, aged 35 years and 14 days.

77. Rhoda, daugh^r of Mr. Robert Packard and Lydia, his wife, born Oct. 4, 1749, died April 4, 1750.

78. Erected in memory of Mrs. Anne, wife of Mr. Ephraim Snell, who died June y^e 9th, 1790, in y^e 34th year of her age.

79. In memory of Capt. Ephraim Snell, who died Sept. 30, 1805, in his 50th year.

My children dear this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

80. Mrs. Hannah, widow of Caleb Snell, formerly widow of Josiah Williams and Capt. Ephraim Snell, died July 5, 1846, in the 83^d year of her age.

81. Erected to the memory of Ephraim, son of Mr. Ephraim Snell, and Mrs. Anne, his wife, who died July y^e 10th, 1790, aged 7 weeks and 1 day.

82. In memory of Miss Bathsheba Snell, who died Oct. 7, 1734, aged 47.

83. Florette, daughter of Levi P. and Melora A. Bailey, died Sept. 1, 1846, aged 7 months and 6 days.

Early fled life, care and sorrow,
Lowly in the grave to rest;
She shall on a glorious morrow;
Rise to mingle with the blest.

84. Edward Snell, born Aug. 2, 1804, died June 8, 1858.

Gone Home,

85. In memory of Mary W., wife of Edward Snell, who died May 29, 1844, in her 31st year.

86. In Memory of Mrs. Hannah T., wife of Mr. Edward Snell, who died Nov. 3, 1840, in her 30 year. Also their infant dau., died Oct. 29, 1840, aged 8 weeks.

87. In memory of Emmeline S., wife of Edward Snell, who died April 7, 1838, in the 30th year of her age.

88. Samuel, son of Calvin and Sally Jackson, died Dec. 15, 1810, æ 11 days.

89. In memory of Mrs. Lydia Richards, widow of Mr. Benjamin Richards, who died April y^e 23, 1788, in y^e 93^d year of her age.

Worn and with age we did resolve
Our death by Adam and by Eve;
But life and pardon that is shown
To us by Christ, God's only son.

90. In memory of Mr. Ezra Richards, who died Sept. y^e 26th, 1786, in y^e 59th year of his age.

91. In memory of Deac. Josiah Richards, who died April 6, 1815, aged 90 years.

92. Mrs. Anne, wife of Dea. Josiah Richards, died Aug. 12, 1828, æ 81.

93. In memory of Marcus, son of Mr. Daniel Hartwell and Mehetabel, his wife, he died May y^e 9, 1881, aged 9 mos. 8 days.

Depart my friends,
Wipe off your tears;
Here I must lie
Till Christ appears.

94. In memory of David, son of Mr. Daniel Hartwell and Mahetabel, his wife; he died Oct. y^e 24th, 1782, aged 6 mo., 18 days.

95. Betty, daughter of Mr. John Copeland, Jr., and Mehetabel, his wife, born Feb. 27th, 1770, and died May 19, 1775.

96. In memory of Ambrose, son to Mr. Benjamin and Mrs. Mary Marshall; he died Dec^r y^e 5th, 1784, aged 6 mos., 23 days.

97. John, son of Mr. Eleazer Churchell and Lucy, his wife; he died Oct. 2^d, 1801, in infancy.

98. Deborah, daughter of Mr. Eleazer Churchell and Lucy, his wife; she died Sept. 17th, 1804, in her 9th year.

99. In memory of Mrs. Hannah O. Douglas, wife of George Douglas, who died Nov. 25, 1836, aged 30 years.

100. Hugh Carr. (No inscription.)

(101, 102, 103, 104, and other graves near this place, are colored people, without stones, such as Thomas Suttan, Peter and Parmenas Pierce, Levi, John, and Jacob, Jr., Tarbut or Talbut, and wife of Jacob, Jr., and two wives of Jacob, Sr., Sally Carden, Frank Suttan, and others.)

Jerusalem Graveyard.—The Jerusalem Graveyard is on the west side of the road leading from the almshouse to Jerusalem, and was established as early as 1749; contains thirty-three square rods; is one hundred and fifty feet on said road, running north and south, and extending back sixty-four feet east and west; has thirty-six lettered grave-stones and some half a dozen graves unmarked, except by native flat stone, without inscription; graves head east, foot west, and all stones facing east.

The Rev. John Burr, aged sixty-one, and Dr. Abiel Howard, aged seventy-two, were buried here in 1777. The first two persons buried here were Mary Hayward, a child, died June 15, 1749, and John Howard, a child, died 1753; and the last two persons buried here were Jonathan Hayward, died April 30, 1824, aged eighty-eight, and Charity Howard, died Dec. 4, 1829, aged eighty-two. Twelve of the thirty-six persons having gravestones died during ten years succeeding 1760, and half of the thirty-six died between 1770 and 1800, and only three, besides the two above named, have died since 1800—one in 1803, one in 1811, and one in 1818.

This ground was virtually abandoned and wholly neglected for many years. A good growth of wood and timber had grown up, and was standing thereon a few years ago, when the town of West Bridgewater extinguished the outstanding title, took possession of the premises, caused the wood and timber to be cut and removed, and inclosed the ground with a wooden post and rail fence on three sides thereof, and a stone wall on the back side.

There are in this yard thirteen Haywards, five Burrs, and four each of the Bretts and Hartwells. We are unable to find any ancient record relating to this graveyard, and only one deed of land is known to exist, and that recently taken from Jane S. T. Hervey, daughter of Zeba Howard, and wife of L. D. Hervey, conveying the premises to the town of West Bridgewater.

EPITAPHS IN THE JERUSALEM GRAVEYARD.

1. In memory of Hannah, daughter of Mr. Philip Reynolds and Hannah, his wife, who died Dec. y^e 23, 1774, in y^e 6th year of her age.

2. In memory of Mr. Philip Reynolds, who died Jan. 4, 1775, in y^e 35th year of his age.

3. In memory of Freelove Brett, daugh. of Mr. John Brett and Alice, his wife, who died Jan^y 12, 1779, in the 83^d year of her age.

4. In memory of Hannah Brett, daugh. of Mr. John Brett and Alice, his wife, who died Oct. 20th, 1779, in the 26th year of her age.

5. Here lies Mr. John Brett, who died Aug. 28th, 1793, in the 88th year of his age.

6. In memory of Alice, widow of Mr. John Brett, who died Dec. 1st, 1794, in her 81st year.

7. In memory of Mrs. Anna Williams, wife of Mr. George Williams, who died Sept. 4, 1775, in y^e 23^d year of her age.

8. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Kingman, wife of Mr. Alexander Kingman, who died Nov. 16, 1789, aged 65 years.

9. In memory of Lieut. Daniel Howard, who died March y^e 23^d, 1782, in y^e 35th year of his age.

Stoop down my thoughts that used to rise,
Converse a while with death,
Think how a gasping mortal lies
And pants away his breath.

10. In memory of Mrs. Silence, the wife of Abiel Howard, M.D.; she died Aug^t y^e 17, 1775, ætatis 62. (A daughter of Nehemiah Washburn.)

In dust I die, to dust I return;
This is my place, my destined urn,
O think of death, heaven, and hell;
Make God your friend and all is well.

11. In memory of Abiel Howard, M.D.; he died Jan^y the 10th, 1777, in y^e 73^d year of his age. (A graduate Harvard University 1729, whose daughter Silence married Dr. Philip Bryant, father of Dr. Peter Bryant, of Cummington, who was the father of William Cullen Bryant, the poet.)

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

12. In memory of Mr. Joshua Howard, who died March y^c 31st, 1780, in y^c 29th year of his age.

13. In memory of Miss Charity Howard, who died Dec. 4, 1829, æ 82 years.

14. Here lies Mr. Jonathan Burr; he died January 24th, in the 66th year of his age.

Death, inexorable, hath laid in the dust
The man who was faithful, pious, and just;
From torments extreme, how happy the flight
From misery to joy—from darkness to light.

15. In memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Mr. Jonathan Burr, who died Dec. y^c 12th, 1791, in y^c 55th year of her age.

Our loving friend is gone,
No more to cheer her friends and children dear,
O certain fate, we view this teaching stone
And mourn thy death to meditate our own.

16. In memory of Mrs. Mary Hayward, the wife of Mr. Abner Hayward, who died Dec. 4, æ 1783, in the 65th year of her age.

Our life is ever on the wing,
And death is ever nigh;
The moments when our lives begin
We all begin to die.
Death is a debt to nature due
Which I have paid, and so must you.

17. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Hayward, who died March 25, 1800, in the 48th year of her age.

Here let you rest in peaceful dust
Till God to glory raise the dust.

18. In memory of Rev. John Burr, who died March the 16th, 1777, in y^c 62^d year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Silence Burr, wife of Deac. John Burr, who died May 6, 1773, in y^c 68 year of her age. (Deacon John Burr here means the Rev. John Burr above.)

19. In memory of Ruth, daugh. of Mr. Jonathan Burr and Martha, his wife; she died Oct. 15, 1776, in the 2^d year of her age.

20. John, son of Mr. Theophilus Howard and Susanna, his wife, born Sept. 30, 1750, died Mch. 1, 1752-3.

21. Kezia, wife of Mr. Thaddeus Howard, died May 26, 1811, in her 50 year.

22. In memory of Jerahmul, son of Jonathan Hayward and Mary, his wife; he died Aug. 28, 1774, in y^c 3 year of his age.

23. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, who died April 30, 1824, in the 89th year of his age.

Stop, kind friends, and take a view;
The shroud and grave do wait for you;
When on my grave you cast an eye,
Think on cold death; you soon must die.

24. Miss Mary Hayward wife of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, died Oct. 6, 1813, æ 61.

Let this vain world engage no more,
Behold the gaping tomb;
It bids us seize the present hour,
To-morrow death may come.

25. In memory of Mrs. Betty Hartwell, the wife

of Mr. Nathan Hartwell, who died Feb. 28, 1762, aged 26 years and 6 mos.

26. In memory of Silence Burr, daughter of Mr. Seth Burr and Charity, his wife, who died March y^c 20, A. D. 1780, in the 26th year of her age.

You, reader, stop
And lend a tear;
Think on the dust
That slumbers here.

27. Orin Hayward, son of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha his wife, died Feb. 15, 1797, aged 6 mos.

28. Sally B. Hayward, daughter of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha, his wife, died Feb. 6, 1803, in the 4 year of her age.

29. Royal Hayward, son of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha, his wife, died Feb. 7, 1797, aged 2 years, 9 months.

30. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Hayward, wife of Mr. Peter Hayward, who died Oct. 9, 1776, in y^c 67th year of her age. (She was one of five daughters of Jonathan Williams, of Taunton, a large landholder. Her sister, Mary, married Seth Deau, of Raynham, and her daughter, Rebecca Dean, married Woodward Latham.)

31. In memory of Mr. Peter Hayward, who died July the 14, 1765, in y^c 56th year of his age. (He was son of Deacon Joseph.)

32. Abigail, daughter of Mr. Peter Hayward and Abigail, his wife, died April y^c 21st, 1760, in y^c 15th year of her age.

33. Peter, son of Mr. Peter Hayward and Abigail, his wife, died January y^c 18th, 1753, in the 2^d year of his age.

34. Here lies buried Mr. Samuel Hartwell, who dec^d December y^c 25, 1760, in the 67th year of his age.

Here lies buried Mr. Jonathan Hartwell, who died Feb. 8th, 1761, in the 40th year of his age.

And Hannah, his daughter, dec^d Jan^y y^c 30th, 1761, in y^c 3^d year of her age. (These persons died with smallpox.)

35. Mary, daugh. of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, died June 15, 1749, aged 6 years and 6 mos.

36. In memory of Thomas, son of Mr. David Wade and Mary, his wife; he died March y^c 14th, 1763, in y^c 4th year of his age.

The Alger Graveyard and Tomb.—This yard contains sixteen to twenty square rods of land on Wolf Trap Hill, west side of Flaggy Meadow Brook, south side of the road, nearly opposite the dwelling-house of John Otis Alger, in West Bridgewater.

There is a common balance-wall on the west side, and a bank wall on the north side, next to the road, and otherwise it is uninclosed. There are four graves with gravestones having the following inscription thereon, to wit:

1. James Keith, son of Mr. Calvin Keith, died of an epilepsy, March 13, 1801, in his 17th year.

2. Erected in memory of Lieut. James Alger, who died May 20, 1810, in his 82^d year.

3. Erected in memory of Mrs. Martha Alger, wife of Lieut. James Alger; she died 23^d Aug., 1813, in her 81st year.

4. Hannah, daughter of Kingman and Sarah Cook, died Jan. 29, 1822, 2 years, 10 mos.

And there are five graves in this yard without monument or inscription, to wit:

1. A daughter of Abiezer Alger, Jr., stillborn, June 21, 1813.

2. Rachel Keith, born July 22, 1744, died about 1815, 71 years of age. (She was a daughter of Ebenezer Keith, and half-sister of the first Abiezer Alger's wife.)

3. Abiezer Alger, 3^d son of Abiezer Alger, Jr., born Nov. 20, 1820, died Feb. 14, 1822, 1 year 2 months, 25 days.

4. A son of Abiezer Alger, Jr., stillborn, Jan. 10, 1823.

5. Dilly Green, colored, buried about 1824. She was probably over 60 years of age, and was one of the four wives of Robert Prince, better known by the name of Robert Green, who was a large, strong man, jet black, born in Virginia, lived on the Alger farm for many years; is said to have served in the old French war, and was a body-servant of Gen. Green, in the Revolutionary war; died in the poor-house in West Bridgewater, in January, 1827, 106 years of age.

And there is also one large tomb upon these premises, built by the late Abiezer Alger, Jr., in the early part of the year of 1828, containing the remains of fourteen persons deposited there in the order of their deaths, to wit:

1. Cornelia Alger, born Aug. 24, 1800, died Oct. 26, 1824. (Put into Zephaniah Lathrop's tomb and removed June 7, 1828).

2. A son of Abiezer and Annie C. Alger, stillborn, June 5, 1828.

3. Abiezer Alger, Sr., born July 25, 1757, died July 31, 1830.

4. Hepsibah Alger, wife of Abiezer Alger, born in Scotland, Dec. 20, 1760, died Feb. 25, 1841.

5. Vienna Keith, born in Scotland, Aug. 1, 1764, died July 21, 1847 (a daughter of Ebenezer Keith, and sister of said Hepsibah.)

6. Annie Dean Alger, dau. of James and Caroline B. Alger, born Feb. 1856, died, aged 10 days.

7. Anne Cushing Alger, wife of the second Abiezer Alger, born in Pembroke now Hanson, Oct. 15, 1786, died Sept. 24, 1857.

8. Abiezer Alger, born May 21, 1787, died March 1, 1863.

9. Martha Kingman Alger, born May 16, 1848, died May 17, 1866.

10. Hepsey Alger, born Oct. 24, 1792, died June 14, 1866.

11. Caroline Belinda Alger, born in Raynham, Mar. 2, 1825, died April 2, 1869.

12. Caroline Richmond Alger, born July 16, 1845, died July 4, 1869.

13. James Alger, born Aug. 29, 1816, died Jan. 26, 1878. (Son of Abiezer, Jr.)

14. Henry Williams Alger, born April 18, 1854, died Feb. 26, 1878.

The Pleasant Hill Cemetery Association, at Cohasset, was organized April 1, 1872.

The Pine Hill Cemetery was organized May 16, 1870. This cemetery is located in the Centre Village.

CHAPTER IV.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Howard Collegiate Institute—The Press—West Bridgewater Times—West Bridgewater News—Physicians—Farmers' Club—Manufacturers—Civil History—Incorporation of Town—Clerks—Treasurers—Selectmen—Representatives—War of the Rebellion—Action of the Town—Various Votes—Amount of Money Expended for War Purposes—The Town Quotas—List of Soldiers—Soldiers' Monument, Its Inception, Completion, and Dedication.

Howard Collegiate Institute.—This institution was established by the munificence of the late Benjamin B. Howard (see biography of Mr. Howard elsewhere in this work). The building is a handsome and commodious brick structure, beautifully located, in the midst of a wealthy and beautiful agricultural region. The institution is for girls and young women, and was opened Oct. 2, 1883. The principal is Miss Helen Magill, Ph.D. (Boston University, and more recently from Cambridge University, England), who is assisted by an able corps of instructors.

The present faculty of instruction and government is as follows: Helen Magill, Ph.D., principal and instructor in Ancient Languages and in History; Rev. William Brown, instructor in Mental and Moral Philosophy; Rudora Magill, A.B., instructor in Mathematics; Gertrude B. Magill, A.B., instructor in Modern Languages, English Literature, and Elocution; Lydia S. Ferguson, instructor in Physical Science and English branches; Drawing and Painting, vacant; Sarah Washburn Ames, instructor in Music; Matron, Mrs. Eliza A. Kingsbury.

The present trustees are Dr. J. C. Swan, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Oliver Ames, North Easton, Mass.; Charles W. Copeland, West Bridgewater, Mass.; James Copeland, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Nahum Leonard, Bridgewater, Mass.; Benjamin Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Benjamin B. Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Francis E.



**HOWARD COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE,
WEST BRIDGEWATER, MASS.**

Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Wallace C. Keith, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Edward Tisdale, West Bridgewater, Mass.

The officers for 1883-84 are as follows: President, Benjamin Howard; Secretary, Benjamin B. Howard; Treasurer, Francis E. Howard.

Board of visitors: Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Boston; Mrs. Emily Talbot, Boston; Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston; Miss Lucia M. Peabody, Boston; Miss Katherine P. Loring, Beverly Farms, Mass.; Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D., Roxbury, Mass.; Rev. Joseph Osgood, Cohasset, Mass.; Hon. John D. Long, Hingham, Mass.; Rev. Russell N. Bellows, New York City; Arthur Gilman, Cambridge, Mass.; Dr. William L. Richardson, Boston; George Herbert Palmer, Cambridge, Mass.; Arnold B. Clace, Providence, R. I.

The institute, as at present organized, offers a seven years' course of study. This course is so arranged as to give a good general education, and at the same time a thorough preliminary training for those who may wish to pursue their studies further at such institutions as offer University work to women.

The curriculum includes the work usually done in the first two years of the best college courses, with more work in some departments, especially history and English literature, than is required for entrance to college or in this part of the college curriculum.

The residence is arranged on the cottage system, one cottage having been already built, accommodating a small number of students, each with a single room. This plan is considered most favorable to individual training, and will be adhered to in future building. The aim is to retain as much of the character of home-life as may be in an institution.

The institution is under able management, and is destined to take front rank among similar institutions in this country.

Town Statistics.—Valuation, as assessed May 1, 1883:

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|
| Value of real estate..... | \$739,878.00 |
| " personal property..... | 133,948.00 |
| Total..... | \$873,826.00 |

ASSESSMENTS.

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| State tax..... | \$840.00 |
| County tax..... | 901.60 |
| Town grant..... | 9,350.00 |
| Overlying on taxes..... | 248.31 |
| Total tax..... | \$11,339.91 |

Rate of tax, \$12 per \$1000. Poll tax, \$2.

| | |
|---------------------------------|------|
| Number of polls..... | 427 |
| " dwelling-houses taxed..... | 359 |
| " acres of land..... | 9816 |
| " horses..... | 299 |
| " cows..... | 467 |
| " sheep..... | 81 |

APPROPRIATIONS.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|------------------|
| For support of schools..... | \$3000.00 |
| " repairs on school property..... | 600.00 |
| " repairs on highways..... | 2500.00 |
| " new roads..... | 500.00 |
| " support of poor..... | 1300.00 |
| " town officers..... | 700.00 |
| " incidentals..... | 600.00 |
| " public lectures..... | 100.00 |
| " old cemetaries..... | 50.00 |
| Total..... | \$9350.00 |

TOWN PROPERTY.

| | |
|------------------------------|------------|
| Value of town farm..... | \$4,100.00 |
| " personal property..... | 2,057.21 |
| " nine school-houses..... | 11,700.00 |
| " town library..... | 3,000.00 |

Public Library.—The Public Library was organized Oct. 4, 1879, and is located in the Howard Institute. There were added to the library for the year ending Feb. 1, 1884, four hundred and twenty-nine volumes by purchase, many of which were standard works of permanent value, consisting of choice selections, and embracing most all subjects.

There were donations also from Mr. John S. Martin and from Mr. C. W. Copeland amounting to thirty-eight volumes, making the total number of books in the library Feb. 1, 1884, two thousand one hundred and sixty-two.

The books in all the departments have been selected with much care and criticism, and they constitute a comprehensive and valuable library for a small town.

By the librarian's memoranda, it appears that the total number of books taken from the library during the year was six thousand four hundred and seventy-nine, or a weekly distribution of about one hundred and twenty-five volumes, divided among the various classes of subject-matter in the following ratio, viz.: fiction, about fifty-one per cent.; juvenile, about twenty per cent.; travels, about four and one-half per cent.; history and humorous, about two and one-half per cent. each; science and general literature, about two per cent. each; biography, about three per cent.; poetry, about one and one-half per cent.; magazines, periodicals, about ten per cent.

School committee's financial report for the year ending Feb. 1, 1884:

EXPENDITURES.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|
| Paid for teachers..... | \$2906.00 |
| Fuel..... | 307.84 |
| Balance due East Bridgewater..... | 115.83 |
| Care of houses and incidentals..... | 110.00 |

Total..... **\$3439.67**

RECEIPTS.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| Town grant..... | \$3000.00 |
| Massachusetts school fund..... | 233.41 |
| Overdrawn from treasury..... | 206.26 |

Total..... **\$3439.67**

REPAIRS.

| | |
|-------------------|----------|
| Expenditures..... | \$489.41 |
| Receipts..... | 600.00 |

Balance in treasury..... **\$110.59**

It was recommended that the town raise the sum of three thousand dollars for the support of schools for the ensuing year and four hundred dollars for repairs.

The Press.—A sheet called the *West Bridgewater Times* was issued here in 1867, and lived about two years. It was printed in Middleboro', and the correspondent in this town was Rev. J. G. Forman. The latest venture in this field was the *West Bridgewater News*, which was issued here in 1882, by William Fay. It was short-lived.

Post-Offices.—There are two post-offices in the town,—one at Central Square, Charles R. Packard, postmaster, and one at Cochesett, Edward Tisdale, postmaster.

Physicians.—The present physicians are J. C. Swan and Wallace C. Keith.

West Bridgewater Farmers' Club was established in December, 1871, with James Howard as president. The present officers are Davis Copeland, president; James Howard, vice-president; J. A. Shores, secretary; J. E. Ryder, treasurer.

This was the first farmers' club established in the county, and is in a progressive condition.

Copeland & Hartwell's Shoe Manufactory.—This establishment is one of the oldest in Plymouth County, having been established in 1845 by Caleb Copeland and Josiah Quincy Hartwell, and the original firm has been continued without change to the present time. This factory has been enlarged several times, and is now one hundred and thirty feet long by twenty-five feet wide. They employ fifty hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to from seventy-five thousand to one hundred thousand dollars.

Edward Tisdale Shoe Manufactory.—(See biography.)

Among the other manufacturers may be noted M. A. Ripley, flouring-mill; George W. Bent, iron foundry; Milvin C. Edson, Joseph Ring, T. P. Ripley, shoe manufacturing; O. Ames & Son, saw- and shingle-mills, and Jonathan Howard, vinegar manufacturer.

Incorporation of Town and Civil List.—It is a somewhat singular fact that West Bridgewater as a parish was never incorporated by an act of the Legislature. The parish was incorporated as a town Feb. 16, 1822. The following is a list of the clerks, treasurers, selectmen, and representatives from the incorporation of the town to the present time:

CLERKS.

John E. Howard, 1822, '23, '24.
George W. Perkins, 1825, '26.

Noah Whitman, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.

John K. Howard, 1854.

Martin V. Pratt, 1855.

James Howard, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

George A. Colamore, 1861.

John W. Howard, 1862, '63, '64.

Austin Packard, 1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

Benjamin B. Howard, 1884.

TREASURERS.

John K. Howard, 1822, '23, '24.

Fiske Ames, 1825, '26.

Abiel Packard, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37.

John H. Packard, 1838.

— Howard, 1839.

Nahum Leonard, 1840, '41, '42.

Thomas Pratt, 1843, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60.

Josiah Q. Hartwell, 1855.

George M. Pratt, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82.

James Howard, 1883.

Charles E. Tisdale, 1884.

SELECTMEN.

1822.—David Howard, A. Algier, Samuel Dunbar.

1823-24.—Josiah Richards, David Howard, Samuel Dunbar.

1825-26.—David Howard, Josiah Richards, Capt. Spencer Lathrop.

1827.—Josiah Richards, Spencer Lathrop, Zephaniah Howard.

1828.—N. Edson, Josiah Richards, Jonas Hartwell.

1829-31.—N. Edson, Jonas Hartwell, Joseph Kingman.

1832.—Abiel Packard, Jonas Hartwell, Nahum Leonard.

1833.—Nahum Leonard, Abiel Packard, Caleb Howard.

1834.—Nahum Leonard, Caleb Howard, John Richards.

1835.—Caleb Howard, John Richards, Damon Kingman.

1836.—Caleb Howard, Damon Kingman, Nahum Snell.

1837.—Nahum Snell, Seth Leach, Thomas Ames.

1838-40.—Jonathan Copeland, James Copeland, D. Crano.

1841-42.—Jonathan Copeland, Austin Packard, Libbeus Packard.

1843.—Austin Packard, Libbeus Packard, Alba Howard.

1844.—A. Packard, L. Packard, Nahum Snell.

1845-47.—A. Packard, L. Packard, Job Bartlett.

1848.—A. Packard, Job Bartlett, Samuel Ryder.

1847-52.—A. Packard, James Copeland, Ward Richards.

1853-54.—A. Packard, James Copeland, Jonas Hartwell.

1855-56.—T. B. Caldwell, Elam Howard, Austin Packard.

1857-58.—T. B. Caldwell, A. Packard, James Copeland.

1859-62.—James Howard, A. Copeland, Jr., George D. Ryder.

1863.—James Howard, Albert Copeland, Francis R. Howard.

1864-66.—James Howard, Francis R. Howard, Caleb Copeland, Jr.

1867.—James Howard, Caleb Copeland, Jr., Shepard L. Pratt.

1868.—Francis E. Howard, Nahum Leonard, Jr., J. C. Keith.

1869.—Nahum Leonard, Jr., F. E. Howard, Charles Perkins.

1870.—James Howard, George D. Ryder, S. H. Howard.

1871.—James Howard, S. H. Howard, Davis Copeland.

1872-73.—James Howard, S. N. Howard, Davis Copeland.

1874.—James Howard, Davis Copeland, Henry W. Leach.

1875.—James Howard, Henry W. Leach, Caleb Copeland, Jr.

1876-78.—James Howard, Henry W. Leach, Henry Copeland.

1879-80.—Henry Copeland, Josiah Q. Hartwell, S. H. Howard.

1881-84.—Henry Copeland, S. H. Howard, M. A. Ripley.

Representatives.—West Bridgewater, with Brockton, constitutes a representative district. From the incorporation of the town to 1827 it voted to send no representative.

The following is a list of representatives:

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1827. John E. Howard. | 1849-52. No choice. |
| 1828-29. Samuel Dunbar. | 1853. Albert Copeland. |
| 1830. William Baylies, Esq. | 1854. Paul Townsend. |
| 1831. Samuel Dunbar. | 1855. Voted to send none. |
| 1832-35. Ellis Ames, Esq. | 1856. James Copeland. |
| 1836-39. John E. Howard. | 1858. Jarvis D. Burrell. |
| 1840. Nahum Snell. | 1859. Caleb Copeland, Jr. |
| 1841. John E. Howard. | 1864. George D. Ryder. |
| 1842. John Richards. | 1866. Edward Tisdale. |
| 1843. Jonas Hartwell. | 1868. Nahum Leonard, Jr. |
| 1844. Caleb Howard. | 1873. Benjamin Howard. |
| 1845. Dwellley Fobes. | 1876. Curtis Eddy. |
| 1846. Jonathan Copeland. | 1878. Henry Copeland. |
| 1847. Austin Packard. | 1881. Francis E. Howard. |
| 1848. Elijah Smith. | |

War of the Rebellion.—The first town-meeting relating to the war was held April 27, 1861, when it was voted to pay each volunteer belonging to the town while in the service eight dollars per month, and \$1.25 per day spent in drilling, and money sufficient for the comfortable maintenance of his family. It was also voted to furnish arms and equipments to the military company then forming, and the selectmen were authorized to expend two thousand dollars for that purpose.

July 18, 1862, voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars for recruits for three years, to the "number of twenty-three." A committee of one from each school district was appointed to act with the selectmen in procuring volunteers, each to be paid two dollars per day while engaged. August 18th, the bounty was increased one hundred dollars. August 22d, the bounty to volunteers for nine months was fixed at one hundred and twenty-five dollars. It was also recommended that the recruits of West and East Bridgewater unite and form a company for nine months' service, also "that the whole town attend the meeting on Wednesday evening next, at Agricultural Hall, Bridgewater, to encourage recruiting." Another meeting for a similar purpose was held September 2d, and to create a volunteer fund.

Nov. 3, 1863, the selectmen were directed to pay State aid to the families of drafted men.

March 14, 1864, it was voted to raise fifteen hundred dollars by taxation, to refund money paid by citizens to encourage enlistments; also, five hundred dollars to pay bounties to re-enlisted veterans.

It was also voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to men who "enlisted and were

credited to the quota of West Bridgewater, and had received no bounty."

July 29th, it was voted to borrow twelve hundred dollars, and four thousand dollars were appropriated to repay citizens who had contributed to encourage recruiting.

May 29, 1865, voted to raise five thousand dollars to reimburse citizens who had expended their money to increase bounties.

West Bridgewater did nobly during the war of the Rebellion, and forwarded about two hundred and nine,—a surplus of eleven. Four were commissioned officers.

The whole amount of money expended by the town, exclusive of State aid, was twenty-one thousand nine hundred and fifty dollars.

The amount of money paid for State aid by the town during the war to the families of volunteers, and repaid by the State, was as follows: In 1861, \$719.04; in 1862, \$2706.63; in 1863, \$3453.88; in 1864, \$3316.62; in 1865, \$1500. Total amount, \$11,691.17.

Military Record.¹—Names of men in the military service and seamen in naval service of the United States during the Rebellion:

Alger, Charles F., enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 22d Regt. Mass.; corp.; pro. to sergt.
 Alger, Frank, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Alger, William O., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Alger, Myron E., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Brainard, David H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Bartlett, Samuel D., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Bates, Isaac H., enl. August, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Colwell, Edgar S., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Curtis, James F., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Callahan, Timothy, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
 Callahan, Dennis, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
 Cunningham, Patrick, enl. May, 1861, Co. K, 9th Regt. Mass.
 Cunningham, Roger, enl. May, 1861, Co. K, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Cooper, James F., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Churchill, Rodney, enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.; disch.
 Dunbar, Lucius E., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Dunbar, Horace P., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Dunbar, John B., enl. May, 1861, Co. H, 2d Regt. Mass.; died November, 1861.
 Donovan, Patrick, enl. May, 1861, Co. B, 12th Regt. Mass.
 Doyle, Perley A., enl. May, 1861, Co. E, 11th Regt. Mass.
 Dwyre, William, enl. February, 1862, Maine Battery.
 Eddy, Curtis, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Eldridge, Charles H., enl. June, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Fadden, James, enl. April, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Fisher, George W., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Fisher, Timothy W., enl. October, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Fish, Gilmore, enl. July, 1861, Co. F, 18th Regt. Mass.
 Folsom, Henry M., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Gallagher, James P., enl. June, 1861, Co. G, 7th Regt. Mass.

¹ Furnished by Hon. James Howard.

- Gould, Samuel D., enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.
 Gould, John, enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.
 Gorey, Mark, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
 Gammons, Sanford, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Griffin, John, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Geary, John, enl. March, 1862, Cabot's battery.
 Howard, Everett F., enl. March, 1862, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Howard, Nicholas P., enl. January, 1862, Co. B, 1st Regt. Mass.
 Hayward, Lyman E., enl. October, 1861, Co. C, 26th Regt. Mass.
 Holbrook, Ellis R., enl. September, 1861, Co. C, 24th Regt. Mass.
 Hayden, Charles H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Holmes, John A., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Josselyn, Caleb H., enl. Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. out Oct. 19, 1861.
 Jackson, Andrew, enl. April, 1861, Co. F, 12th Regt. Mass.
 Jacobs, James, enl. July, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Jennings, William H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Kingman, Hector O., enl. March, 1862, Co. B, 12th Regt. Mass.
 Kane, David, enl. July, 1862, Co. F, 39th Regt. Mass.
 Lowe, John W., enl. June, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Lindsey, Wesley D., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Lothrop, Francis, enl. November, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.
 Leonard, James H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Leonard, Nahum, Jr., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.; pro. to capt.
 Lothrop, Azel, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Linnahan, William A., enl. April, 1861, Co. K, 9th Regt. Mass.
 Morse, George H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Morse, Charles T., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Mason, Thomas, enl. August, 1862, Co. K, 41st Regt. Mass.
 Millett, John A., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 McMurphy, Michael, enl. August, 1862; not assigned.
 Parker, Charles H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Packard, Edward B., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Packard, Francis S., enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Perkins, Andrew W., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Quinley, Henry, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Rohan, Edward F., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Rideout, Luke, enl. Co. K, 18th Regt. Mass.
 Riploy, Henry W., enl. Co. I, 12th Regt. Mass.
 O'Rourke, Peter, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
 Stanley, William J., enl. July, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Sullivan, Jeremiah, enl. 24th Regt. Mass.
 Thompson, Thomas, enl. 2d Regt. Mass.
 Tinkham, David W., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Turner, Charles H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Thayer, Hiram, enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 1st Cav. Mass.
 Tucker, Roscoe, enl. October, 1861, Co. I, 1st Cav. Mass.
 Weloh, William, enl. Co. K, 1st Cav. Mass.
 White, James E., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 White, Herbert O., enl. September, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Williams, Cyrus L., enl. December, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Williams, Peres, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
 Williams, Edward, enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
 Withington, Elijah, enl. Co. F, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Withington, Henry, enl. Co. B, 7th Regt. Mass.
 Kelliher, John, enl. July, 1861, Co. F, 20th Regt. Mass.
 Churchill, Charles E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Hayward, Linus E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Howard, Eustace, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Hall, Josias, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Bartlett, Horace, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Fobes, Charles E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Colwell, John Edward, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Howard, Sewall P., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Jones, Leonard, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Jones, Charles L., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Gray, Alonzo C., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Packard, Emory, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Cushing, Frederick, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
 Dunbar, George, enl. 1864.
 Bartlett, Ansel T., enl. 1864.
 Lothrop, Waldo P., enl. 1864.
 Ashport, Lemuel A. (colored), enl. 1864.
 Talbot, Jacob (colored), enl. 1864.
 Coffin, Alvin R., enl. 1864; must. 2d Regt. Mass.
 Pasco, James M., enl. 1864.
 Lambert, Richard C., enl. 1864.
 Dorgan, Patrick, enl. 1864.
 Morey, William L., enl. 1864.
 Shipman, John, enl. September, 1862; wounded and disch.; enl. again February, 1864.
 Whitman, Joseph M., enl. 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Kane, John, enl. March, 1863, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Alden, Lucius F., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Bartlett, Ezekiel R., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Caldwell, Melvin, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Colwell, Charles H., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Colwell, George, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Copeland, John, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Copeland, Ezra S., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Freeman, Josephus L., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 French, Albert W., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 French, George H., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Fryes, James, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Hancock, Elijah, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Mitchell, Henry M., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 O'Neil, John, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Packard, Bradford, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Ripley, Thomas P., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
 Shaw, Asa F., enl. September, 1862.
 Shaw, George T.
 Washburn, Selmon M.
 Buokunn, Hiram H., enl. Co. C, 29th Regt.

SEAMEN IN NAVAL SERVICE.

Howard, George B., enl. August, 1861, gunboat "Homabok."
 Stevenson, Horace, enl. October, 1861, gunboat "Minnesota."
 Ryan, James, enl. June, 1861, frigate "Potomac."
 Withington, George, enl. frigate "Colorado."
 Daggett, Thomas, enl. gunboat "Penobscot."
 Burgoine, Edmund.

Soldiers' Monument.—Soon after the close of the war a movement was started for the purpose of erecting a suitable memorial in honor of those citizens who had fallen in that struggle, and on Nov. 7, 1865, a meeting of the citizens was called to consider the feasibility of forming a monument association. The association was organized Dec. 4, 1865, with the following officers: President, Pardon Copeland; Vice-Presidents, Caleb Copeland, Jr., Shepherd L. Pratt, Nahum Snell, Francis E. Howard, George D. Ryder; Secretary, George Copeland; Treasurer, Benjamin Howard.

Immediately after the organization subscription papers were circulated throughout the town, and March 3, 1866, \$1215.50 had been raised. This was subsequently enlarged by a gift of \$100 from Mr. George D. Ryder, also \$100 from Otis Drury, and \$50 from Azel Howard, and Dec. 31, 1866, the fund amounted to \$2040. For more than ten years the project slumbered, the fund, however, remaining on interest, and Nov. 28, 1877, amounted to \$3364.46. Active steps were then taken toward the consummation of the project, and a contract was closed for the construction of the monument with Messrs. Thomas & Owens, of Quincy.

The monument is a beautiful piece of work, thirty-five feet high, weighs seventy tons, and cost nearly thirty-five hundred dollars. The bottom-base, platform, second base, die, and cap are of Quincy granite, the remainder being granite from Clark's Island, Me. The bottom-base is a large stone seven feet by two feet six inches high.

The second base is five feet six inches square, by two feet and one inch in height, and is neatly molded. Upon it rests a polished die inscribed, on the north face, as follows:

"Erected
 by the
 Citizens of This Town
 In memory of
 Her Sons Who Lost Their Lives
 Defending the Government
 During the
 War of 1861-65.
 —
 Let Us Have Peace.
 1879."

Upon the east side are cut the following names:
 Capt. John Ripley, Myron E. Algier, Timothy Calla-

han, Edgar E. Colwell, George Colwell, Melvin Colwell, Martin Cunningham, William Dewyre, John B. Duubar, Henry M. Folsom, John B. Gould, Charles H. Hayden, Lyman E. Hayward, Eustace Howard, Nicholas P. Howard.

West face: Leonard Jones, Hector O. Kingman, Wesley D. Lindsey, Francis Lothrop, Michael McMurphy, John Mullen, Charles H. Parker, James M. Pasco, Henry Quinley, Asa F. Shaw, James M. Stetson, Roscoe Tucker, Charles H. Turner, Elijah Withington, James E. Jacobs.

South side: Alvan R. Coffin.

Above the die is a handsomely-molded cap, upon which rests the plinth. The front of the plinth bears a cannon cut in relief, draped with a flag; the east side, an anchor and coil of rope; the west, crossed swords and a rifle; the south, a circular laurel wreath. The column-base, column, and cap rest upon the plinth, and are handsomely polished and fluted. Surmounting the whole is an eagle with unfolded wings, grasping in its talons a shield. The entire monument is beautiful in design, and the citizens of West Bridgewater may justly feel proud of this tribute to the memory of their gallant sons who lost their lives in the defense of their country.

The monument was dedicated July 4, 1879, with appropriate ceremonies. It was presented to the town by Mr. Francis E. Howard in behalf of the association, and accepted by Mr. Henry Copeland, chairman of the board of selectmen. Mr. Howard, in the course of his remarks, said,—

"I hardly need remind you that this is sacred ground. On or near this spot was erected, if not the first, certainly the second and third meeting-houses. Here for more than one hundred and twenty-five years the people of the ancient town of Bridgewater (which then included the now enterprising towns of Brockton, Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater) were wont to assemble to worship their Maker according to the dictates of their consciences and the beauty of holiness. Here for ninety years the town-meetings were held. From this spot to the tent, where we are soon to assemble to continue these exercises, the legal voters of this ancient town were accustomed to meet and array themselves on either side of the street to decide important questions which then agitated the public mind, the house being insufficient to accommodate them; and to-day, after a lapse of two hundred and five years from the time the second house of public worship was here erected (the first one of which we have any reliable knowledge), we come to consecrate this ground anew. This monument, with the names and inscriptions thereon, will remind us and those who come after us of that dark and fearful event in our nation's history known as the Rebellion, and will perpetuate the names of those of our sons who sacrificed their lives in not only defending our country as a whole, but in sustaining our government that we might have peace, without which no nation can be truly prosperous."

The officers of the association at the time of the dedication of the monument were: President, Francis

E. Howard; Vice-Presidents, George Wilbur and Edward Tisdale; Secretary, W. H. Jennings; Treasurer, Benjamin Howard.

At what is called the Centre is located the old church, soldiers' monument, and Howard Collegiate Institute.

Cochesett is a small hamlet with two churches—Methodist and Baptist—and several manufactories.

What is known as the Algier district, or Madagascar, as it is sometimes called, is the southwestern part. Here is located the iron-foundry of James Otis Algier.

Jerusalem is the local name to the northwestern part of the town.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THE HOWARD FAMILY.

The name of Howard is another form of Harvard or Hereward, and is identified with the most brilliant achievements in various departments of knightly and honorable service in England, and is one of the proudest families in that fair land. We extract the following early transatlantic history of the family from Burke's "Heraldic Register," an English work valuable for its learning, research, and accuracy, and standard authority in family history.

"HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk.—The illustrious House of Norfolk derives in the male line from William Howard, 'a learned and reverend judge,' of the reign of Edward I., and with him the authentic pedigree commences. Dugdale sought in vain amid the mists of remote ages for a clue to the family's earlier origin. The alliance of the judge's descendant, Sir Robert Howard, knight, with Margaret, elder daughter of Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, was the source whence flowed to after generations 'all the blood of all the Howards.' Margaret de Mowbray was great granddaughter and heiress of Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed De Brotherton, eldest son of King Edward I., by Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Philip the Hardy of France. This great alliance may be regarded as the foundation-stone on which was erected the subsequent grandeur of the House of Norfolk; but the brilliant halo which encircles the coronet of the Howards owes its splendor to the heroic achievements of the successive chiefs, on whom its honors devolved. John Howard, duke of Norfolk, fell at Bosworth, manfully adhering to Richard III.; his son, the earl of Surrey, was the

hero of Flodden, and the latter's grandson is ever memorable as the first poet of his age,—

"The gentle Surrey loved his lyre;
Who has not heard of Surrey's fame?
His was the hero's soul of fire,
And his the bard's immortal name.

"In more recent times the hereditary gallantry of the race continued to shine conspicuously forth, and to a Howard was reserved the honor of overthrowing the mighty power of Spain, and crushing the 'invincible' Armada. In point of mere antiquity there are several nobles who far exceed the Howards; but what family pervades all our national annals with such frequent mention, and often involved in circumstances of such intense interest. As heroes, poets, politicians, courtiers, patrons of literature, State victims to tyranny and feudal chiefs, they have been constantly before us for four centuries. 'In the drama of life,' says an eloquent writer, 'they have exhibited every variety of character, good and bad; and a tale of their vices, as well as of their virtues, is full of instruction, and would excite anxious sympathy or indignant censure. No story of romance or tragic drama can exhibit more incidents to enhance attention or move the heart than would a comprehensive account of this house, written with eloquence and pathos.' On their escutcheon is the motto '*Sola virtus invicta*.'"

JOHN HOWARD, the first American ancestor of the Howards in Plymouth County, came from England and settled in Duxbury prior to 1643. He came to West Bridgewater in 1651, and was one of its proprietors and original settlers. He took the oath of fidelity here in 1657; was one of the first military officers in Bridgewater, and died in 1700. His descendants still own and live on the place where he first settled; he always wrote his name Haward, and so did his descendants till after 1700, and the early town records are conformable to this spelling; but for the last century it has invariably been written Howard. His children were *John*, James, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah, Bethiah, *Ephraim*.

He kept the first "ordinary" or public-house in the town, and was a man of great strength of character, possessing much influence in the colony. None of the early settlers of Bridgewater has left more tangible results of his existence, nor more descendants; and if he were permitted to visit the scenes among which his mature life was passed he would find nothing in the conduct, character, or worth of many of those who have borne his name for two centuries, that the grand old Puritan would severely criticise, and much in which he could take just pride.

CAPT. BENJAMIN BEAL HOWARD, son of Col. Ed-



Engraving by H. A. Johnson

Benjamin B. Howard

ward and Abigail Howard, was born on the ancestral home, in Bridgewater (now West Bridgewater), Mass., March 2, 1788. The line of descent is John¹, John², Maj. Edward³, Col. Edward⁴, Benjamin B.⁵ Passing his early life as a farmer, he diligently availed himself of the educational advantages of the district schools of that day, and was the fifth generation of the family to own and occupy the land on which his great-great-grandfather had established his inn. He was its last landlord, for the necessity for its existence ceased with the advent of railroads, and the old house was destroyed in 1838. Each of his ancestors were conspicuous in the local and military affairs of the town, and filled their part well, and Benjamin was a true descendant of that Puritan stock. He was captain of a company of militia, but not called into active service. He was a successful farmer, and prominent in his native town as a business man, and held various responsible positions, but for his active and vigorous nature the quiet life of a farmer did not afford sufficient scope, and, about 1837, he removed his business to New Bedford, where he became largely connected with whaling, owning an interest in, and acting as agent for, numerous vessels fitted out for the whaling industry in the Indian and Pacific Oceans. He prospered, and amassed wealth. He kept his real estate in West Bridgewater until 1860, when he sold it to his son, Francis E., and always claimed the right of suffrage here, although residing at New Bedford during the last fifteen years of his life, and dying there April 3, 1867. He was a director of several important corporations of New Bedford, and at the time of his death was president of the New Bedford Flouring Mills. In the numerous railroad and manufacturing enterprises in which he was so largely interested for the few years previous to his death, his business ability was greatly appreciated and his cool, dispassionate judgment often sought.

He was four times married. First, in 1810, to Olive, daughter of Gamaliel and Olive Howard. Their children were Lucy (Mrs. Thomas Ames), Azel, Benjamin, Edward, and Francis E. Mrs. Olive Howard died in January, 1826, and Capt. Howard married, in 1827, Susan Mitchell. Their children were Susan E. and Olivia (Mrs. Dana B. Humphrey). His third wife was Mrs. Jane B. Taylor, of New Bedford, and his fourth, Mrs. Harriet M., widow of John E. Howard, Esq., of West Bridgewater, who survives him. Capt. Howard was a remarkable man. He was simple in his tastes, of great force of character, strong and resolute will, indomitable energy, and firmly fixed in his opinions, and did not willingly brook opposition. In his likes

and dislikes he was equally decided, but his judgments were based upon what he considered the real worth of any one, without reference to his station or condition. He was a Unitarian in his religious convictions. He used few words, but these expressed much. In business he exhibited sagacity, a breadth of view, a watchful regard to details, and an unswerving fidelity to every engagement. He had no confidants, kept his affairs wholly to himself, and his son says that he has often heard him say that no loss of property he ever met with, however heavy (once he lost twenty thousand dollars in one day by fire, uninsured), caused him to lose one hour's sleep. He was a zealous friend, a vigorous enemy. He was prompt in decision, resolute in action, fearless, independent, and outspoken in his views on all subjects, and cared not whether the community agreed or disagreed with him. One or two anecdotes will show some characteristic traits. In 1846, just before the building of the Old Colony Railroad from Boston to Fall River, there was a diversity of opinion regarding its route through this immediate section. Capt. Howard strongly favored a direct line from Campello to Bridgewater. This would have brought it near the centre of West Bridgewater. East Bridgewater wished to secure a route through their town. The railroad corporation compromised the matter by locating the road in its present line, and saw its error when too late to rectify it without an enormous expenditure. The wear and tear of engines, cars, and road-bed on the curves, which would have been avoided by a direct line, amounts to a large sum annually. Corporations, like men, are sometimes too narrow-minded for their pecuniary interests, and this one man, Capt. Howard, had better vision than the corporation. Once, while serving on a jury, Capt. Howard found himself, with one other, opposed to the ten remaining jurymen. The other man at last agreed with the ten, and although Capt. Howard could not see the justice of their opinion, and gave his reasons, he did not stand out, and the verdict was rendered in accordance with their ideas. Some time after, possibly years, one of the ten jurymen met him, and, recalling the matter, said that the results had fully justified Capt. Howard's opinion when on the jury. Another instance where his shrewdness quieted an agitation of great proportions in the town will be in place here. About 1850 the town was much excited and divided over a place to hold town-meetings, which had previously been held in the First Congregational Church. The parish had just repaired and refitted the church, making a vestry, and asked an increased compensation for its use. The townsmen out-

side the parish refused to agree to pay the price. Capt. Howard belonged to the parish and advocated the payment. The town seemed arrayed against the parish, and the strife waxed hot. After several town-meetings in which nothing was accomplished, another was called and Capt. Howard, the heaviest tax-payer, arose and proposed the building of a very expensive town hall with marble steps. As this would largely increase the tax the people at once settled the matter by hiring the vestry, where the town-meetings have since been held.

Capt. Howard was, as before mentioned, very reticent, and when in his will were found bequests for the benefit of his town, amounting to one hundred and two thousand dollars, it was evident that his mind had, for a long time, been fixed upon this, for once on the death of a friend and neighbor, he remarked that the deceased should have left a fund for a school, and also one for the benefit of the religious society upon whose services he had been so long attendant, and it is interesting to note that both of the objects to which he thought his friend should have bequeathed money were generously remembered in his will, yet none knew what he had done until after his death. His bequests were as follows: To the town of West Bridgewater eighty thousand dollars, the income of which is to be used for the "establishment and support of a high school or seminary of learning, to be called the Howard School;" twenty thousand dollars to the First Congregational Society of this town, to be called the Howard Parochial Fund, the income of which is to be applied to the support of Unitarian or liberal preaching; two thousand dollars, the income of which is to be applied to scientific lectures in town, provided there be an annual addition of one hundred dollars, otherwise to be added to the school or parochial fund.

The unpretentious character of these munificent gifts was in keeping with the whole life-work of Capt. Howard. No sounding of trumpets or vauntings of what he had done or was going to do were ever sent abroad, but his deeds of charity were done unostentatiously and generously. His memory is revered and cherished in the hearts of a grateful community, and his deeds will cause other souls through many years to emulate his noble example, and thus, "although dead, he yet speaketh;" and when generation after generation shall have passed away, and this good year of grace have become one of the dates of antiquity, may there not be wanting happy voices of children enjoying the educational advantages of "Howard Collegiate Institute," to bless

the wise and fatherly care of the benefactor who was mindful of them before their lives began.

FRANCIS E. HOWARD, son of Capt. Benjamin B. and Olive (Howard) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, on the old Howard homestead, May 14, 1825. He was educated at the town schools of West Bridgewater in all the branches of a thorough common-school education. He became a farmer, and in 1847 moved to his present residence, then owned by his father, and which he afterwards purchased. He married Nov. 25, 1852, Mary K., daughter of Pliny and Polly (Kingman) Hayward. Their only child attaining maturity was Edith F., who still resides with her father. Mrs. Mary K. Howard died June 2, 1857, and Oct. 5, 1858, Mr. Howard married his present wife, Elizabeth B., daughter of Simeon and Sibel (Fobes) Taylor.

Formerly a Whig in politics, Mr. Howard was the first man in his town to put his name to a paper as an adherent of the Republican party, just then in formation. This was in 1854, and nowhere has it had a more fearless, zealous, or intelligent supporter. He has served eight years on the school committee, six years as selectman, two years chairman of the board, was appointed in 1870 United States assistant marshal for taking the census. He was representative from West Bridgewater and Brockton to the lower House of the State Legislature in 1882, and in all of his official relations has shown himself modest and unassuming, possessing sound common sense, ability, and sterling integrity. He has watched closely the interests of his constituents, and discharged his duties acceptably to his town. He is a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church, West Bridgewater, was its treasurer for fifteen years, and for thirteen years member of the elective committee of Plymouth and Bay Unitarian Conference.

Mr. Howard is descended from ancestors possessing more than ordinary power, both in brain and muscle. Ralph Waldo Emerson affirmed that man was what the mother makes him, yet much of truth as there undoubtedly is in that statement, it does not express the whole. Bygone generations as well are concerned in the building of the man. Physical peculiarities, characteristic traits, and mental tendencies have been transmitted to him by his ancestors. The noble and godly fathers of Plymouth Colony believed that in improving their own intellectual powers, and elevating their own moral nature by watchful self-discipline, they were not merely benefiting themselves, but improving the mental and moral constitution which their descendants for generations should receive from them. This sublime faith was founded in fact, and



Francis E. Howard

Francis E. Howard.



Charles E. Howard

Mr. Howard, although an opulent New England farmer, is not an exception to the rule. The energy of past generations is his also. William Cullen Bryant asserted that he received the gift of poetry from his great-grandfather, Dr. Abiel Howard (a West Bridgewater Howard and kinsman of Francis E.). This gift was also possessed by the Earl of Surrey, a Howard on the other side of the Atlantic. Another noted Howard was John Howard, the philanthropist, whose name excites admiration and reverence throughout Christendom. The family is bold, aggressive, out-spoken everywhere. So Mr. Howard is not merely a *farmer*. He reads, travels, studies, and thinks. He is an intense radical in support of everything tending to improve, develop, and advance the best elements of society. He is in favor of higher education, and as treasurer of Howard Collegiate Institute ably assists in carrying out the munificent educational plan of his father. Frank and courteous in his intercourse with all, and as honest as the day is long, he is one whom it is a pleasure to know. He holds advanced opinions on all subjects, and supports them ably and pungently by voice and pen. He would have filled a pulpit with ability, had circumstances drawn him in that direction, for he is a born theologian, and many of his newspaper articles are well-written sermons. In the various fields of business, agriculture, and citizenship, Mr. Howard is active, sagacious, and progressive. Enthusiastic and generous, positive in his likes and dislikes, a strong friend, a kind neighbor, he is one of the best and most useful citizens of his town and county, and worthily has the esteem and confidence of their leading men.

CHARLES EDWARD HOWARD, son of Charles and Betsey (Wade) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, March 7, 1820, and was a lineal descendant, in the sixth generation, from John Howard, the emigrant. The line is John¹, John², Maj. Edward³, Col. Edward⁴, Charles⁵, Charles E.⁶ His father, Charles, born in 1790, was a younger brother of Capt. Benjamin B. Howard. He was a farmer, and also ran a shingle-mill during the winter. He was an active, diligent man, enjoying the esteem and confidence of the community. He died in February, 1860, aged seventy years. His children were Charles E., Henry, William, George, and Louisa (Mrs. Horatio L. Washburn).

Charles received a common-school education. He learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it many years. As early as 1855 his attention was attracted towards shoe manufacturing as a lucrative business, and, in company with Horatio L. Washburn (his

brother-in-law), and Benjamin Howard, he formed the copartnerships of C. E. Howard & Co. and Howard, Washburn & Co., and engaged in manufacturing in West Bridgewater. After continuing four years, the firm dissolved, Mr. Washburn succeeding to and carrying on the business at the old stand, and Mr. Howard removing to the east part of the town, where he began manufacturing alone, and was very successful. From 1859 until his death he kept in business either alone or in company with others, part of the time carrying on two shops, and employing a large number of men, making use of steam power, which he was the first to introduce in this section. He traveled extensively through the South and West for the development of his trade, which his efforts and ability largely increased. In connection with his shoe business, during the last few years of his life, he was connected with Timothy Reed, of East Bridgewater, in manufacturing Reed & Packard's patent self-feeding eyelet machines.

Mr. Howard married, Oct. 25, 1843, Nancy J. Lothrop. (The Lothrop's are of English ancestry, and well known in New England history. The name is derived from the parish of Lowthorpe, in the East Riding of York.) Their children were Alinda W. and Eleanor W. Mr. Howard died April 5, 1864, aged forty-four years. By his early death the town lost one of its ablest business men, who gave fair promise of extended usefulness. Quick, energetic, and decisive, it did not take him long to grasp the results of any course of action, and he was largely successful in his affairs. He was generous and kind-hearted, and as an employer was loved by the numerous persons in his service. He interested himself in their welfare, and voluntarily assisted them whenever it was possible so to do. Broad and liberal in his views, he was a Universalist in religious faith, and also an active member of the Masonic order. He was Whig and Republican in political belief, but, although giving freely of his time to his party, and frequently urged by his friends, could never be induced to take official positions. His business demanded his time, and he would not leave it. His character in many ways resembled that of Abraham Lincoln, whom he was said by some to personally resemble. A business man of more than ordinary ability, a good citizen, a strong friend, a loving husband and father, his memory is strongly and tenderly cherished in the hearts of many who prized him for his unostentatious worth.

JAMES HOWARD, son of Uriel and Lucy (Covington) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, Sept. 11, 1816, in the same house where his father was

born and where he now resides. He is a descendant in the sixth generation from John Howard, the emigrant,—the line being John¹, Ephraim², David³, Eliakim⁴, Uriel⁵, James⁶. Ephraim², son of John¹, married Mary, daughter of Rev. James Keith, who was the first minister in Bridgewater, and possessed of all the characteristics of his Scotch ancestry. "Mary's father did not approve of the match; notwithstanding which the lovers were united. The displeased clergyman preached a sermon, appropriate to the occasion and to his feelings, from the following text: 'Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.' (Hos. iv. 17.) As time rolled on, Parson Keith became reconciled to his son-in-law, and learned to love and respect him. The parson then preached another sermon, and took for his text: 'Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.' (Jer. xxxi. 20.)" The children of Ephraim and Mary (Keith) Howard were Jane, Susanna, Martha, Ephraim, Daniel, *David*, Silence, Mary. They lived near where Horatio Howard now (1884) resides. David³, born 1703, married Bethiah Leonard, of Taunton, and had David, Phebe, Simcon, Bethiah, *Eliakim*, Mary, and Catherine. Eliakim⁴, born 1739, married Mary Howard, and built the house where his grandson, James, now lives. Eliakim was a captain of militia, a prominent man in the affairs of the town. He was town clerk and treasurer of Old Bridgewater from 1779 to 1822,—nearly half a century. When the town was divided, he resigned the office he had so worthily held. He owned the site now occupied by Oliver Ames' works, and had a grist-mill, which was on the same spot where Deacon Samuel Edson erected the first mill in town. He was also a farmer, owning over one hundred acres of land. He was a quick, resolute, and active man; short, thick-set, with a sharp-toned voice, yet social and kind-hearted, positive, and of unflinching integrity. He died Jan. 31, 1827. His children were Silvia, Eliakim, Keziah, Molly, Simeon, Martha, Alpheus, Susanna, Sarah, John, *Uriel*. Uriel⁵, born Dec. 29, 1781, married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Covington, of Plymouth, 1815. Their children were *James*, Lucy (Mrs. Charles A. Dunham), Isaac (deceased), Elmina (Mrs. Edward W. Cobb), and Everett F., who lives in Brockton. Uriel, in early life, ran a carding machine, where the shovel-works of O. Ames & Sons is located. His health being impaired, he became a farmer in later life. He died Jan. 4, 1870, aged eighty-eight years, having lived to a greater age than

many strong men who commenced life when he did. As a citizen he was highly respected; he was a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church for very many years, and his life was eminently peaceful and Christian.

James⁶ was educated at the common schools. After leaving school he began teaching in the town of Rochester, Mass., and continued teaching for eleven years, some part of the year assisting his father in the farm-work during the summer. He married, first, Aug. 18, 1844, Sarah Jane, daughter of Ansel and Mary (Howard) Alger, of Easton. They had three children,—Albert (married Sarah E. Howard, lives in Greeley, Col., and has three children; he owns and carries on a milk-ranch, from which he supplies most of the city with milk); Mary L. (married George W. Allen, of East Bridgewater; they have two children), and Alice Covington (died, aged twenty). Mrs. Sarah J. Howard died June 18, 1856. Mr. Howard married second, Feb. 9, 1857, Frances A., daughter of David R. Clarke, of New Boston, N. H.; they have had three children,—Joseph Clarke, who attended Bridgewater Academy, and spent three years in Amherst Agricultural College; George Ramsey, died in infancy; and William James, who is in Brockton, studying civil engineering.

Mr. Howard has been honored with many official positions. He was commissioned justice of the peace in 1864, and has held the office to the present time; he was one of the special commissioners of the county for three years. He was town clerk fourteen years, and served as chairman of the selectmen eighteen years, including overseer of the poor and assessor; he has also been treasurer and collector, and held minor offices. He was elected to represent the Second Senatorial District of Plymouth County in the State Legislature of 1865; held the office of United States Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for six years, and was appointed deputy provost-marshal in 1862, and served during the war. He has also done much business in drafting deeds, conveyances, etc. He has been agent for Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company and Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company. In political sentiment he has been Whig, Free-soil, and Republican. James Howard has been for a long period of years a most useful citizen. Pleasant and gracious in his ways, he is a kind neighbor, husband and father. A firm and conscientious official, he has acquired by long and faithful services the strongest confidence of his townsmen. Economical and prudent in his own business, he has carried the same qualities into his public life, and always has opposed vigorously anything savoring of extravagance in the



Engr. by A. L. H. 1840

James Howard



Pardon Copeland &



Pardon Copeland



Nathan Copeland

administration of town matters. He is a safe counselor, a good representative of New England's intelligent farmer, and an honest man, and worthily stands high in public esteem for his hearty co-operation in everything tending to the elevation or improvement of the community.

PARDON AND NATHAN COPELAND.

Among the families of old Bridgewater that have shown energy, force of character, business acumen, and persistent industry, and one that has impressed itself on the present era by the perpetuated labors of several generations, must be particularly mentioned the Copeland family.

The first American ancestor was Lawrence Copeland, the English emigrant, who came to America in early colonial days, settled in Braintree, married Lydia Townsend, and died in 1699, at an advanced age,—it is said one hundred and ten years. His son, William², married Mrs. Mary Webb, daughter of John and Ruth Bass (Ruth was a daughter of John Alden, of Pilgrim fame). Jonathan³, son of William, married Betty, daughter of Thomas Snell, Jr., in 1723, and settled in West Bridgewater. Joseph⁴ married Rebecca, daughter of John Hooper. Among their children was Salmon⁵, born in 1766. He married, in 1799, Betty, daughter of Nathan Snell. (Nathan Snell, like all others bearing the name in this vicinity, was a lineal descendant of Thomas Snell, the English ancestor, who settled in Bridgewater, and was the largest landholder in old Bridgewater, and otherwise a man of consequence in the town.) Mrs. Betty Snell's mother was a Howard. They had three children,—Lyman, Pardon, and Nathan.

These people have in every generation in the past been mostly agriculturists,—industrious, careful, shrewd individuals,—doing their duties well in the unpretentious sphere of life to which they were called. Here and there one of the family has drifted into other fields,—professional, commercial, or scholastic,—and shown capabilities and powers which have won success, but up to the sixth generation this direct line have been "tillers of the soil." They have always been men of good judgment, active temperament, broad and liberal in their views, and have performed their share of the public matters of the town, and generously contributed to the needs of social, public, and religious life.

PARDON COPELAND⁶, second son of Salmon and Betty (Snell) Copeland, was born in West Bridgewater, March 7, 1803, lived on the old homestead,

married Alice White Ames, of West Bridgewater, daughter of Capt. Abiel Ames, whose father, John, was son of Richard Ames, of Bruton, Somersetshire, England. John settled in West Bridgewater in 1640. His only brother, William, settled in Braintree.

Mr. Copeland died Jan. 23, 1882. They had three sons,—George Ames, Fisher, and Charles White. George Ames married Ann Jennette Stetson, of Bridgewater, and has one daughter, Edith Stetson; Fisher married Lucy, daughter of Martin Wales, of Stoughton, and has two sons,—Harrie Addison and Martin Fisher; Charles White married Jennette Orr, daughter of Hon. James H. Mitchell, and granddaughter of Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and has one daughter, Alice Ames.

NATHAN COPELAND, third son of Salmon and Betty (Snell) Copeland, was born also in West Bridgewater, Mass., May 29, 1805, and died April 26, 1880.

These brothers were bound together by unusually strong ties of congeniality and friendship. During their lives they were connected in business, and amid the various changes and perplexities which must have arisen in those long years, the greatest harmony prevailed. They began the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1835, in the infancy of that industry, which has now attained such enormous proportions, under the firm-title of P. & N. Copeland. From comparatively small beginnings they rose in strength until their name and manufactures were extensively known, and their business acquired great magnitude. Through their energetic and skillful prosecution of it they amassed wealth, and retired in 1879.

They were men of sound, practical judgment. Pardon served on school committee, and was one of the most active members of the committee to procure the soldiers' monument. Both often were sent as delegates to political conventions,—county, district, and State. They were fully in accord with the Republican party, but sought no official positions at its hand, although giving it a strong support. They frequently represented the Unitarian society, of which they were prominent members, in religious conferences, and in all these relations, as everywhere else, their influence was on the side of good order, good government, and the attainment of the highest truth. They were leading men, not only in the Unitarian society, but in the town; intelligent, social, genial, just, and generous, never refusing to give to a good object, nor to give liberally from their abundant means. The church as well as the community could rely on their co-opera-



Abiérer Alger--

prosperity of the school; for these munificent acts we have ample cause to cherish and revere his memory, but above all for his last and most generous gift, a gift which at some future time will be made available to the trust fund, will he ever be held in the most grateful remembrance.

Resolved, That these resolutions be entered on our record-book, and a copy presented to Mrs. Drury."

It seems well to record here that in all the generous and beneficent deeds of Mr. Drury, he had the sympathy and hearty co-operation of his estimable wife.

Several years ago Mr. Drury expressed a desire to live long enough to see the accomplishment of three important matters in which he was personally interested. One was the suit brought, about 1850, by the late Cyrus Alger against the Old Colony and Hartford and Erie (now New York and New England) Railroad Companies to recover land damages involving a large amount of money. Another was the settlement of differences between the Vermont Central (afterwards Central Vermont) and the Vermont and Canada Railroad Companies. This matter was in litigation over twenty years, and Mr. Drury was personally as well as pecuniarily interested to a large amount. Both these matters were satisfactorily adjusted in accordance with his views and feelings during the year previous to his death. The third matter was the establishment of the ladies' school in the Howard Collegiate Institute building, which, as before mentioned, was accomplished during his life.

We give, as a fitting close to this tribute to Mr. Drury's memory, the following extract from a letter written by Hon. Ellis Ames:

"I became acquainted with Mr. Drury Jan. 1, 1833, on the occasion of my going to Boston as representative of West Bridgewater to the General Court, and enjoyed his acquaintance in Boston four years, and have known him ever since. Mr. Drury was eminent as a Boston merchant, of sterling integrity in all his business relations, open-hearted, and of great decision and force of character, and possessed of all that various knowledge that made his mercantile operations successful, and he deserved an honorable place in the memories of the long list of his friends and admirers."

ABIEZER ALGER.

Thomas¹ Alger, the first of the name in this country, was one of eight men bearing the name of Alger who settled in New England during the seventeenth century. The exact time of his arrival is not known, but it was some time previous to 1665, as at that date we find him at Taunton, Mass., near the Three-

Mile River, a stream flowing through the eastern part of Taunton. On the 14th of November, 1665, he married Elizabeth Packard, a daughter of Samuel Packard, of Wymondham, England, who, with his wife and child, came to America in 1638 in the ship "Diligent," settled in Hingham, then in Bridgewater, Mass., where he died about 1684. He had at least two children, perhaps more, viz.: Israel and Deliverance. Israel² Alger was a farmer on the north side of the Town River, in Bridgewater. He was a man of influence and wealth for those days. He married Patience, daughter of Nathaniel Hayward, and granddaughter of Thomas Hayward, one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Bridgewater. Her uncle, Hon. Thomas Hayward, Jr., was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and one of the Governor's assistants. She died before 1730; he died about 1726. His children were Israel³, Joseph, Thomas, Nathaniel, and John. Israel³, born 1689, married, first, Alice, daughter of Joseph Hayward, who died in 1716, leaving a daughter, Patience, three years of age, who, after her mother's death, was called by her name, Alice. (She married Shepherd Fiske, of whom Hon. Ellis Ames, the celebrated genealogist, thus writes: "Shepherd Fiske, a native of old Braintree (now Quincy) was a great-uncle of President John Quincy Adams. Mr. Fiske graduated at Harvard College in 1721, became a Doctor of Medicine, and settled as a physician in Killingly, Conn., but abandoned the practice of medicine, came to Bridgewater, married Alice Alger in 1732, lived all his days in Bridgewater, carried on the business of a furnace, was many years one of the selectmen, and died June 14, 1779, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. I met Hon. Nahum Mitchell one day in June, 1843, who told me he had just returned from Washington, and that while there he went into the House of Representatives and took the seat assigned for former members visiting them, and that as he sat there President John Quincy Adams came to him and inquired for Shepherd Fiske, and said that Shepherd Fiske was his great-uncle, and that he well knew him when he himself was twelve years of age." Dr. Fiske was a noted physician, and probably the originator of the Alger Furnace.)

Israel³ married, second (1717), Susanna, daughter of William Snow, and had children,—Israel and Daniel (1727), and James (1729). Susanna dying, Mr. Alger married, third (1731), Rachel, daughter of Thomas Wade. James⁴ married (1750) Martha, daughter of Jonathan Kingman, and died in 1800. He had six children attaining maturity, of whom Abiezer was the oldest son. Abiezer Alger⁵, born in

1757, was a farmer and foundryman, and a strong, positive man. He was a prominent citizen of the town, chairman of selectmen over twenty years, often chosen moderator, held the commission of justice of the peace, was often called to settle estates, was a valued business adviser, and did much clerical and other business for the town. Energetic in his nature, he rarely failed in accomplishing his purpose, and was a good specimen of the old Puritan stock. He married, in 1778, Hepzibah, daughter of Ebenezer Keith. They had five children attaining maturity,—Cyrus, Olive (Mrs. John Reed), Abiezer, Hepsey, and Cornelia. Mr. Alger died July 31, 1830, aged seventy-three, and his wife, Hepzibah, died Feb. 25, 1841, aged eighty.

ABIEZER ALGER (sixth generation), son of Abiezer and Hepzibah (Keith) Alger, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was born May 21, 1787, in the house on the Alger homestead, erected in 1748, and which, preserving most of its external appearance, but internally remodeled and entirely changed, is now the residence of his daughters, Mrs. Julia A. Drury and Cornelia Alger. Receiving the educational advantages of the town schools, he early engaged with his father in the foundry, and followed that business many years with him. Then he carried it on alone during his life, with the exception of a few years in which his son, James, was connected with it. It was not a large business, but fairly remunerative. In connection therewith he owned and worked a farm of a hundred acres. June 18, 1812, he married Anne Cushing Thomas, daughter of Isaac Thomas, of Hanson. They had four children attaining maturity,—Julia Ann (Mrs. Otis Drury), James (deceased), Lydia Thomas (Mrs. Williams Latham), and Cornelia.

Mr. Alger possessed great vitality, was strong and robust, and whatsoever his hand found to do he did it with all his might. He found sufficient to occupy his energies and time in his personal affairs, without entering into public life. He was quiet and undemonstrative, but had many warm friends drawn to him by his sterling worth and integrity. He died March 1, 1863, aged seventy-six years. His wife died Sept. 24, 1857, aged seventy-one years.

EDWARD TISDALE.

The name Tisdale is derived from the river Tees, a stream in the north of England. This river is skirted by dale lands, and these together form the origin of the name. The family bearing the name is of old English ancestry. We find them among the early families of the Old Colony.

John Tisdale was born in England about the year 1600. In 1636 he landed in Duxbury, Mass., remaining until 1650, when he removed to Taunton. As early as 1671, four years before King Philip's war, his house was the rendezvous for the English troops, when during the war, in 1675, his house was destroyed, and he was murdered by the Indians. He married Miss Sarah Walker, who came in the bark "Elizabeth" from London. Their children were John, born about 1642; James, born about 1644; Joshua, born 1646; *Joseph*, born 1656; Elizabeth; Mary, 1660; Abigail.

The above *Joseph* married Mary Leonard in August, 1681. Their children were *Joseph, Jr.*, born 1682; Elkanah, born 1684; Mary, born 1686; Hannah, born 1688; Sarah, born 1690; Abigail, born 1692; Elizabeth, born 1694.

Capt. Joseph Tisdale, Jr., married Ruth Reed, March 13, 1706. Their children were Joseph, born 1706; Loved, born 1708; Seth, born 1716; Job, born 1719; *Ebenezer*, born 1723; Simeon, Bathsheba, Mary, Hannah.

Ebenezer Tisdale married Priscilla Drake. Their children were Ebenezer, Jr., born 1747; Abijah; *Edward*, born 1755; Hannah; Ruth; Priscilla; Asa and Mace (twins), 1765.

Capt. Edward Tisdale married Ruth Harlow. Their children were Betsey; *Israel*, born Feb. 24, 1780; Edward.

Col. Israel Tisdale married Susannah Talbot, Dec. 1, 1881. Their children were Israel, Jr., born 1802; Susannah, born 1806; Abijah, born 1809; Ebenezer, born 1811; Ann, born 1813. His wife died in 1813, and in 1814 he married her sister Betsey. Their children were Elizabeth, born 1815; Josiah, born 1817; Susan, born 1819; *Edward* and twin brother 1822; Mace, born 1824; Hannah, born 1828; Ruth, born 1831.

Edward Tisdale married Amanda Ripley, Nov. 19, 1848. Their children are Charles Edward, born Feb. 6, 1853; Alice Augusta, born Nov. 7, 1854; Frank Shepherd, born Jan. 7, 1857; Lizzie Jane, born Oct. 2, 1858; Mary Amanda, born Sept. 9, 1861; Dora Maria, born Jan. 6, 1864.

For over two centuries the Tisdale families have been residents upon the Pilgrim soil, and a greater part of this time in the vicinity of Taunton. Industry, sobriety, and just regard of character appear to have been among their characteristics. Rural life and the pursuit of agriculture early lent their quiet repose to most of the name. Vice, intemperance, and their concomitants are in no manner allied to sully their names, and it is among the proudest re-



Edward Tisdale



Engr. by A. H. Hutchins

Joseph Kingman

flections of their descendants that this inheritance is worthy of regard. This trait is so deeply engrafted that they spurn all contact with everything which can deface it. Poverty may crush and intimidate, wealth may establish and enervate, but neither can subdue nor subvert that vitality which is of inherent integrity. This innate principle is the basis upon which character is best constructed.

EDWARD TISDALE, seventh in generation from John Tisdale, son of Col. Israel and Betsey (Talbot) Tisdale, was born in Sharon, Mass., Jan. 20, 1822. His father was a successful New England farmer, a man of sound judgment, and much respected; possessed of those noble qualities of the heart which endeared him to kindred and friends.

He had thirteen children, of whom Edward was the ninth. From childhood he was accustomed to labor, and formed habits of diligence and industry. System and method in all his pursuits were early developed, enabling him to gain a good practical, philosophical, and mathematical education, from the limited sources of the common schools of those days. He remained at the homestead in Sharon until 1847, when he went to Cochesett, West Bridgewater, and worked at shoemaking until 1848. He then commenced manufacturing boots and shoes with his brother, Josiah, under the firm-name of J. & E. Tisdale.

Jan. 1, 1852, this copartnership was dissolved, and Edward engaged in business for himself. From that time until the present he has followed manufacturing for the local New England trade.

During 1863 he greatly enlarged his facilities for business. The present manufactory is thirty by one hundred feet, two stories and basement, with an additional packing-room fifteen by fifty-five feet, two stories high.

In 1853 he purchased the first stock on the market of the celebrated "Westcott Calf." This stock has entered largely into his manufacturing, gaining him a popular reputation for the reliable, substantial quality of his goods.

Mr. Tisdale has always been a successful business man, passing safely over the years of financial depression in business and shrinkage in values, when many of the manufacturers were compelled to compromise.

He is a very earnest man, possessed of a keen sense of honor that has directed him ever to feel a deep interest in the welfare of all that he employs, and to deal justly in all his business transactions. If there were more guided by this principle we should hear little of the antagonism between labor and capital. In 1866 we find him among the representa-

tives sent to the Legislature, but with his unassuming nature and close attention to business, he does not desire or strive for official position. He holds strong opinions, however, and is not easily changed in his views. He is interested in all matters of public improvements and education, and is one of the trustees of the Howard Collegiate Institute. He is broad and charitable in his views, and generous, whenever his assistance is needed. He is one of the most respected citizens of his town, a good counselor, a strong friend, and an honest man. He is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Tisdale married, Nov. 19, 1848, Amanda, daughter of Molbry and Datie (Bray) Ripley, born April 23, 1828, in West Bridgewater. This estimable lady passed away Nov. 16, 1869. Dec. 6, 1871, he married, second, Mrs. Abby H. Palmer, of Foxboro', daughter of Deacon George and Abby Field (Henshaw) Howard, of Sharon. This lady, in assuming the unenviable responsibilities of the care of these six motherless children, at that age when they most needed care, patience, kindness, and tact, brought all those qualities into action in a most intelligent and successful manner, as can be testified by all who have mingled in the society of this happy family.

In his pleasant, hospitable home, with the companionship of his wife, children, and friends, Mr. Tisdale enjoys a quiet happiness, which is of more value than high position or great wealth.

CAPT. JOSEPH KINGMAN.

Joseph Kingman, son of Deacon Joseph and Eunice (Josselyn) Kingman, was born in West Bridgewater, Mass., March 14, 1799, on the ancestral acres, in the east part of the town (now the home of his widow). He was a descendant, in the seventh generation, from Henry Kingman, the emigrant, the line being Henry¹, John², Henry³, Jonathan⁴, Jonathan⁵, Joseph⁶, Joseph⁷. Henry¹ was made freeman in 1636, and lived in Weymouth from about 1630. He held important offices and appears to have been a man of solid worth. His son, John, purchased a large estate in West Bridgewater, and from him are descended those of the name residing in this part of the county. (See Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater.")

Joseph Kingman attended common schools of West Bridgewater and academy at Hadley, and became a farmer, succeeding his father in the occupancy of the homestead. He diligently improved his educational advantages, and when but a young man acquired

quite a reputation as a teacher. For many years he taught winter terms of schools. He loved children, could strongly influence them and win their love, and was very successful in this work. He married first, Huldah, daughter of Perez Williams (the children of this marriage are not living), second, Elizabeth H., daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Betsey (Howard) Edson, Nov. 18, 1829. They had four children,—Martha (married Alphena Crosby, for a long time professor of Greek at Dartmouth College), Elizabeth, Lucy (deceased), and Horace Mann (deceased). Mrs. Crosby and Elizabeth reside with their mother on the more than ordinarily beautiful homestead.

Mr. Kingman served as member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, representative, selectman, school committeeman, was a member of Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and warmly interested in agriculture. But it was not official position that causes us to record a tribute to his memory. No, it was just the opposite, the unselfish, self-sacrificing nature of the generous man, who poured his means, his time, and his most strenuous exertions as freely as water, for the relief of any and every form of suffering, and for the firm, unyielding advocacy of whatever seemed to his sensitive nature worthy of support. And he stood in the van of progress. Of deeply religious nature, he affiliated with the broad liberality of the Unitarian Church. He stood side by side with Garrison in the first anti-slavery movements, which, at that time, meant almost social ostracism. Anti-ruin, when temperance was sneered at by the people, and denounced as unprofitable agitation from many a pulpit. In favor of the broadest and highest educational culture, he demanded the same advantages alike for male and female, and with all the zeal of his individuality he labored for the extension of the right of suffrage to woman. The strong point of his character was his unvarying and universal kindness to all. He never seemed to consider his own advantage, and continually sacrificed his own interests for the benefit of others. He was the earnest and efficient advocate and helper of the weak and oppressed, lived a life of active benevolence, and throughout his long and useful career, never dared malice or suspicion to whisper aught against his integrity or the purity of his motives. He had a kind greeting and pleasant word for every one he met, and in all the relations in which he was placed in life, and in the deeper and holier relations of the home-circle, as husband and father, he exemplified the highest elements of a loving and Christian nature, and left an impress, by his life and teachings, on his native town that shall not speedily be effaced.

"And wisest he in this whole wide land
Of hoarding till bent and gray;
For all you can hold in your cold, dead hand
Is what you have given away."

The following sketch, written after his death by one who knew him well, fittingly concludes this memorial:

"Something more than a passing notice of this worthy citizen and native of West Bridgewater seems needed. He died Oct. 13, 1876, aged seventy-seven years and seven months. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, and also of the memorable Legislature which first elected Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. On every ballot his vote was for Mr. Sumner. He was also one of the first in the anti-slavery reform, and throughout his life the oppressed and the needy were especial objects of his attention. Nothing awoke his indignation so quickly as meanness, oppression, and injustice, and to the last his better nature was alive and active in seeking the good of his kind. His was a generosity that carried thoughtfulness with it. Unselfish to a rare degree in his business transactions, his chief care seemed to be for the other party. His cheerfulness was a stream of even flow. With him there was no doubt that God's ways were good ways, hence his faith was bright and unshaken amid all the varied scenes of life. His was the submissive, prayerful spirit of a profound believer in an overruling Providence. Ardent in many reforms, some may have thought him visionary at times, but all admitted, that, from first to last, his face was fixed and immovable towards the right. His devotion to the anti-slavery cause came near making a martyr of him, for his extra exertions to secure Mr. Lincoln's election, in 1860, brought on a paralytic shock, from which he never fully recovered. A ready speaker on the platform, an untiring worker in the church, and a Christian of undoubted purity, he left this glorious testimony,—that he lived, and the world was the better for it.

NOAH WHITMAN, M.D.

John Whitman, of Weymouth, was a man of marked ability,—the first deacon of the church, the first military officer commissioned in the town, and also one of three appointed to settle small controversies. He died in 1692, aged ninety-two years. Thomas, his eldest son, settled in East Bridgewater, and his son, Ebenezer, and grandson of the same name, in South Bridgewater. Noah, son of the latter Ebenezer, was the father of Dr. Noah Whitman, of West Bridgewater.



Noah Whitman



Eng^d by A. H. H. J. J.

Chas. T. Williams.

Dr. Noah Whitman, son of Noah and Zilpha Whitman, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., March 3, 1785. He married, July 9, 1812, Mary, daughter of Dr. Daniel and Bathsheba Perkins. They had two children,—Henry and Mary,—now residing in West Bridgewater, with their mother, who has attained the age of ninety-four years. (The old clock, made in 1700, which is an object of marked interest to visitors of Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, formerly belonged to Madam Hancock, who, for her second husband, married Rev. Daniel Perkins. She bequeathed it to her husband's oldest son's wife, who was the mother of Mrs. Mary Whitman. This was loaned to the Pilgrim Society about forty years ago by Mrs. Whitman, to be placed on exhibition in Pilgrim Hall, with other relics of Governor Hancock.)

Dr. Whitman was graduated from Brown University in 1806. His medical studies were commenced in West Bridgewater, under the direction of Dr. Simeon Dunbar, and completed at the medical school at Dartmouth College, while Professor Nathan Smith was at its head. His medical degree was received in 1809, and in 1810 he settled as a physician in West Bridgewater. Here he continued in the assiduous performance of the duties of his profession for over forty years, until compelled to relinquish them by the disease which terminated his life, at West Bridgewater, April 24, 1854, at the age of sixty-nine years.

Dr. Whitman was a practical man. He won and retained the confidence of his patients by his quick perception of the character of their maladies, and by his prompt application of appropriate remedies. He sympathized with the sick as a friend, and on their recovery they cherished for him a warm personal attachment. Quackery, in all its forms, he most heartily contemned.

In his intercourse with his medical brethren he was uniformly courteous. While on proper occasions he maintained his own opinions with firmness, he conceded to others the right of private judgment, avoiding, on the one hand, the weakness which succumbs to mere authority, and, on the other, that self-sufficient obstinacy which never gives up an opinion it has once advocated. He was an accomplished physician, a pleasant companion, and an upright citizen. His loss was felt as a public calamity in the community, where for so many years he had pursued his professional duties.

CHARLES THOMPSON WILLIAMS.

Charles Thompson Williams, now a resident of West Bridgewater, is a lineal descendant of Richard

Williams, the emigrant, who settled at Taunton, in 1637, and was a man of no mean abilities. He was a large land-owner, and so important a man as to be called the father of Taunton. He was a Welshman, probably a relative of Roger Williams, and a family tradition states that he was a blood relation of Oliver Cromwell, whose family name was Williams, and changed to Cromwell for an estate. It is positively known that one of Oliver's ancestors was a Richard Williams.

Greenfield Williams, born in Raynham, 1783, a respected farmer, moved from Raynham, Mass., to Easton, and passed his life in that part of the town called Pequantekut. He was employed for many years by Gen. Shepherd Leach and afterwards by Capt. Lincoln Drake. He had charge of the men occupied in digging ore at one time. He was also largely engaged in the charcoal trade. The charcoal found a ready market in Boston, and the teams on their return brought West India goods for Isaac Kimball's and Gen. Leach's stores. He married Bethiah Record. They had nine children: Greenfield, born June 8, 1807, died Oct. 3, 1843; Maria Britton, born June 16, 1810; Thomas, born Feb. 26, 1812; Nancy Drake, born May 26, 1814, died Nov. 1, 1845; Sally Smith, born Sept. 26, 1816; Charles D., born May 15, 1819; William F., born March 26, 1821; Dwelley B., born June 17, 1823; Otis, born Dec. 10, 1827. His wife died April 18, 1856. Mr. Williams accumulated means in his business to purchase a farm, and his sons assisted him in carrying it on. He and his family were devoted Christians, members of the Methodist Church, and in early life rode horseback to church, a distance of nine miles. "They brought their children up as Christians should." Mr. Williams was a pensioner of the war of 1812, and died Jan. 23, 1859, aged seventy-six. Greenfield Williams had three brothers,—Thomas, who settled in Berry, N. Y.; Joel, about forty miles from him; Charles D., sixth child of Greenfield Williams, remained with his father until of age, when he went to Chelmsford, learned the trade of iron founder under Capt. Lincoln Drake, and returning to Easton continued in his employ the greater part of the time, until the captain's death, and for several years was superintendent of Easton Furnace. He purchased the teaming interest of the furnace, and carried that on for some years. He worked at one time in New Bedford and in Cambridge. He married Susan, daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna Thompson, of Middleboro'.

Her paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Thompson (for whom Thompson's Hill, Middleboro', Mass., is named), who married Phebe Godfrey. Mrs. Susan

Williams descends from two of the oldest families in Plymouth County,—the Thompsons and Tinkhams,—being a granddaughter of John Tinkham, Esq., who married Mary Wood. Mr. Charles D. Williams is a quiet man, fond of home, and although receiving advantageous offers from prominent firms in various localities, preferred to remain at Easton, where he still resides. He is a member of Paul Dean Lodge, F. A. M., and of the Congregational Church. Mr. and Mrs. Williams had six children, of whom three are now living,—Louisa F., a teacher at Easton Furnace for twelve years; Carrie E., married Shepherd L. Pratt, of Newton Centre; and Charles T., born at Easton, Mass., April 4, 1844, in the house of the Hon. Lincoln S. Drake. The educational advantages of Charles were those common to the district and high schools, and during his boyhood he was employed, more or less of the time, by the firm of Thomas F. Davidson, who kept a general store.

Mr. Davidson had kind regards for the boy, and allowed him room in his store free of expense for a periodical business, and it is said that Charles was instrumental in cultivating a taste for reading, the influence in many of which is still felt.

The fall of Fort Sumter—the introduction of the war—awakened the spirit of patriotism in this boy of seventeen, and he was ready to go forward to help save the United States of America from being blotted out from the map of the globe, and to stand by “the best government on which the sun of heaven ever shed its rays.” His father protested and tried to picture to him the hardships and trials of a soldier’s life. His mother couldn’t think of her only boy giving himself to die, if need be, for his country. Her brother, Deacon Amasa Thompson, of New Bedford, was visiting them, and said, how proud he should feel of such a son; that his two boys had gone, and he wished he had more to send. The result was that Charles enlisted in Company H, Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers. This regiment was mustered into service June 15, 1861, and immediately went to Washington. It took active part in the battles of the Peninsula, Wilderness, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, and Cold Harbor. The adjutant-general reports concerning this regiment thus:

“Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862. Started at day-break and marched to the Rappahannock, about one mile below Fredericksburg; halted until five P.M., then crossed the Rappahannock under a severe fire. The Seventh Massachusetts was the second to cross the river, and acted as support to the skirmish-line, and advanced half a mile from the river during the

night on the picket, the brigade being the only troops across the river at this point.

“Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. About eleven A.M. the order was given to make the assault on Mary’s Hill, the men stripping themselves of their knapsacks, blankets, and all encumbrances, advanced along the telegraph road leading up the heights. The Seventh Massachusetts led the column, making a successful assault on the famous stone wall, where the loss was heavy, then advancing up the heights, occupied the crests of Mary’s Hill, captured two sections of rebel artillery, and planted their colors on a part of the works from which the enemy had been driven; advancing then on the plank road leading toward Salem Church, the enemy was again successfully encountered in a severe contest, which lasted until dark of that day, with severe loss. With a force of a little more than five hundred men engaged, the loss of the Seventh Massachusetts on this bloody field was killed, two officers, twenty-one men; wounded, nine officers, one hundred and five men.” In this engagement, Mr. Williams was stunned by a cannon-ball, and was unconscious for over twenty-four hours.

“Gettysburg, July 1. Marched all night and until four P.M. on the next day, thirty-five miles at one stretch, when they arrived at the battle-field of Gettysburg, about six P.M. went into action, and took position on the extreme left, and until July 4th acted as support, and were continually moving from right to left exposed to a severe fire from the enemy.

“Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Marched to the left and took position on left of Third Corps. We formed in line of battle, and about four P.M. the advance to attack was sounded, and the enemy was successfully engaged until dark, when we occupied the field and slept on our arms for the night. Casualties in this engagement, eighty-five.” On the early morning of the 6th of May, while his company was advancing, following the enemy who were firing and falling back, Mr. Williams was wounded below the knee of the left leg by a gunshot, which caused a longitudinal fracture of the tibia. He was conveyed to the field hospital, then to Fredericksburg, then to Amory Square Hospital at Washington, from there to Portsmouth Grove, R. I., where he remained until his term of enlistment expired, when, by the aid of crutches and other assistance, he was enabled to reach home. After remaining at his father’s, in Easton, for several months he was prostrated by typhoid fever, and was brought to death’s door, having three successive attacks of the fever. In May, 1865, he went to Massachusetts General Hospital, where he underwent the operation of having the entire tibia removed, which was done

successfully. After three or four months in the hospital he was carried on a bed to Easton, and in October he was able to commence moving about on crutches. To relieve the monotony of convalescent life he went to the Soldiers' Home, Springfield Street, Boston, and was soon placed in a position to assist to discharge the duties of the superintendent, Allen Rice, receiving and discharging occupants; was also book-keeper and librarian. While there he received, in 1866, the appointment of messenger to the Massachusetts State Senate, taking the place of a Mr. Brown. Mr. Williams is one of the six soldiers who sat for the picture, afterwards copyrighted by Jennie Collins, of "Boffin's Bower," and extensively sold as a typical picture of the war under the name of the "Boys who saved us." On gaining health Mr. Williams opened a store on Washington Street, Boston, and continued in the dry-goods trade until 1874. Since then he has been engaged (a member of the firm of A. J. Tuttle & Co.) in large labor contracts in the city.

He married, July 20, 1879, Charlotte A., daughter of Salmon and Charlotte (Pease) Howard, of West Bridgewater. Her maternal grandfather was Rev.

Bartlett Pease, a Baptist clergyman of prominence and ability. They have one child, Charlotte Louise. Mr. Williams purchased the Ames place near Cochet, has made extensive alteration and improvements, and removed here, in 1883, from Cambridge, the birth-place of his little girl. He is a member of the General Stevenson Post 26, G. A. R. He has served as foreman of juries in Bristol and Suffolk Counties.

Mr. Williams has pleasant and winning social manners, makes friends easily and retains them long. He is a sagacious and successful business man, originating new and profitable methods. As one instance we would notice his publication of a newspaper, *Williams' Advertiser*, which had a circulation of five thousand copies. He is a member of the Baptist Church, Republican in politics, and stands on the best planes of thought. A keen observer of affairs and an extensive reader, he keeps himself fully abreast of the times in knowledge, and intelligently discharges his duties as a citizen, to preserve the freedom for which he was a gallant soldier. All in all Mr. Williams is a good citizen, an able business man, a warm-hearted and genial friend and companion, and worthily enjoys a wide circle of friends.

HISTORY OF MIDDLEBORO'.

BY GEN. EBENEZER W. PEIRCE.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

FROM the date of the great and very important discovery made by Christopher Columbus, Friday, Oct. 12, 1492, to the landing of the Pilgrims at Patuxet (now Plymouth), Dec. 21, 1620, was a period of little more than one hundred and twenty-eight years, and during that more than a century and a quarter of time the American coast was at numerous points and upon many occasions visited by the sea-voyagers of several civilized nations from the continent of Europe, the chief and most properly noticeable of which were as follows:

June 24, 1497, John Cabot discovered the coast of Labrador, but saw no inhabitants.

In 1502, or about ten years after the discovery made by Columbus, the island of Newfoundland was visited by Sebastian Cabot, who captured and carried away three of the native inhabitants that as curiosities he presented to Henry VII. These people of Newfoundland were clothed with the skins of beasts, and are said to have lived upon raw flesh, but were so far advanced in the mechanic art as to construct ornaments of tools from copper metal. These were the first Indians ever seen in England, and, as said an early historian, they were brought to the English court "in their country habit," and "spoke a language never heard before out of their own country." But two years later, these Indians, having assumed the garb of Englishmen, when seen abroad, could scarcely be discerned from Englishmen.

The French discovered the Saint Lawrence River in 1508, and following the bad example set by the English, the French stole and forcibly carried away several of the Indians of that locality, which were the first of that race ever seen in France. Thomas Auburt was the name of the commander of that vessel wherein was made the discovery of the Saint Lawrence River, and he it was who discovered such brutality of disposition and conduct as to tear from

their homes, kindred, and friends those unoffending natives to gratify the curiosity of sight-seers in the city of Paris.

In 1524, John Verazzini, being in the service of France, sailed along the American coast, landing at several places, one of which is thought to have been in what is now the State of Connecticut.

The preserved account says of this expedition and landing, "20 of his men landed, and went about two leagues up into the country. The inhabitants fled before them, but they caught an old woman who had hid herself in the high grass, with a young woman about 18 years of age.

"The old woman carried a child on her back, and had besides two little boys with her.

"The young woman, too, carried three children of her own sex.

"Seeing themselves discovered, they began to shriek, and the old one gave them to understand by signs that the men were fled to the woods.

"They offered her something to eat, which she accepted, but the maiden refused it. This girl, who was tall and well-shaped, they were desirous of taking along with them, but as she made a violent outcry, they contented themselves with taking a boy away with them."

Beside thus driving from house and home the men of that Connecticut tribe, frightening the women, and robbing them of one of their children, the Frenchmen at that time added to their cruelties the vanity of naming North America NEW FRANCE.

Thus far John Verazzini and his heartless followers had done unchecked all those uncalled-for injuries to the unoffending and unresisting natives, who, when John visited them again, were better prepared to give him a proper reception, and thus they in turn became captors, and he, in his turn, became a captive. The Indians wished greatly to learn what John was made of, and so they killed and ate him.

In 1535 an Indian chief who resided near the St. Croix River, kindly received and generously en-

tertained a sea-voyager named James Cartier, who in return, "partly by stratagem and partly by force," carried Donacono, the chief, to France, where the latter soon after died.

"In 1605, George Waymouth," so said the old narrative, "happened into a river on the coast of America called Pemmaquid, from whence he brought five of the natives. They were all of one nation, but of several parties and several families."

Sir Fernando Gorges, in speaking of those natives, said, "After I had those people some time in my custody, I observed in them an inclination to follow the example of the better sort, and in all their carriages manifest shows of great civility, far from the rudeness of our common people. And the longer I conversed with them the better hope they gave me of those parts where they did inhabit as proper for our uses, especially when I found what goodly rivers, stately islands, and safe harbors those parts abounded with, being the special marks I leveled at as the only want our nation met with in all their navigations along that coast. And having kept them full three years, I made them able to set me down what great rivers ran up into the land, what men of note were seated on them, what power they were of, how allied, what enemies they had," etc. The names of those five natives from whom Sir Fernando Gorges was able to derive so much information were Squanto, Manida, Skettwarroes, Dehamda, and Asseumet.

Sir Fernando Gorges fitted out a ship for a voyage to America, placing the vessel under the command of Mr. Henry Challoung, with whom he sent the Indians, Manida and Asseumet, but this ship was captured by a Spanish fleet and carried to Spain (and Gorges adds), "where the ship and goods were confiscated, themselves made prisoners, the voyage overthrown, and both my natives lost." But Asseumet was afterwards recovered.

The Lord Chief Justice Popham, at about the same date, sent out a vessel to aid that commanded by Challoung, and Popham's vessel was commanded by Martin Prim, and sailed from Bristol, in England. Concerning Henry Challoung and ship the old narrative continues: "But not hearing by any means what became of him, after he had made a perfect discovery of all those rivers and harbors, brings with him the most exact discovery of that coast," etc.

The Indians, Dehamda and Skettwarroes, are thought to have been with Prim on that very successful voyage of discovery.

In 1607 two Indians piloted a colony of European emigrants to the mouth of the Sagadahock River, afterwards Kennebeck, Me.

That company left England May 30th, and arrived on the 8th of August. The old chronicler wrote: "As soon as the president had taken notice of the place, and given order for landing the provisions, he dispatched away Capt. Gilbert, with Skitwarres, his guide, for the thorough discovery of the rivers and habitations of the natives, by whom he was brought to several of them, where he found civil entertainment and kind respects far from brutish or savage natures, so as they suddenly became familiar friends, especially by the means of Dehamda and Skitwarres."

In 1611, Edward Harlow, as master of a vessel, attempted to discover an island supposed to be near Cape Cod, but ascertained that the supposed island was, in fact, a part of Cape Cod, and at Monhigon Island. Harlow captured three Indians, named Pechmo, Monopet, and Pekenimne, "but Peckmo leapt overboard and got away; and not long after, with his consorts, cut their Boat from their sterns, got her on shore, and so filled her with sand and guarded her with bowes and arrowes, the English lost her."

Harlow next proceeded to an island called by the Indians Nohono, where he captured an Indian, called Sakaweston, that he succeeded in carrying to England, where, after residing many years, this Indian enlisted as a soldier and participated in the wars of Bohemia.

Harlow's voyage of discovery, that had been turned into one of depredation and disgraced by the cruelty of man-stealing, was now proceeded in, when they came to what was then called Capoge or Capawick (now known as Martha's Vineyard), where he indulged in more man-stealing by the capture of two Indians, named Conecomem and Epenow, and then, with five captive Indians, returned to England.

Concerning this brutal and disgraceful affair Sir Fernando Gorges wrote,—

"While I was laboring by what means I might best continue life in my languishing hopes, there come one unto me bringing with him a native of the Island of Capawick, a place seated on the southward of Cape Cod, whose name was Epenowe, a person of goodly stature, strong, and well proportioned.

"This man was taken upon the main by force, with some twenty others, by a ship of London, that endeavored to sell them for slaves in Spain, but being understood that they were Americans, and being found to be unapt for their uses, they would not meddle with them; this being one of them they refused, wherein they exprest more worth than those that brought them to the market, who could not but know that our nation was at that time in travel for settling of Christian colonies upon that continent, it being an act much tending to our prejudice when we came into that part of the countries.

"He was a goodly man, of a brave aspect, stout, and sober in his demeanor, and had learned so much English as to bid those that wondered at him 'welcome,' 'welcome.'"

Thomas Hunt, as master of a ship, came to the North American coast in 1614, of whom the noted John Smith wrote as follows:

"Thomas Hunt, the master of this ship, when I was gone, thinking to prevent that intent I had to make there a plantation, thereby to keep this abounding country still in obscurity, that only he and some few merchants more might enjoy wholly the benefit of the trade and profits of this country, betrayed four-and-twenty of those poor salvages aboard his ship, and most dishonestly and inhumanly, for their kind usage of me and our men, carried them with him to Malaga, and there for a little private gain sold these silly salvages for rials of eight, but this vile act kept him over after from any more employment to those parts."

Some time in 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer, in the employ of Sir Fernando Gorges, came with a ship to Martha's Vineyard, where he found the Indian Epenow, who had recently escaped from his captivity among the English. Some of the ship's crew being on shore, a fight ensued between the sailors and some Indians headed by Epenow, in which encounter some of the natives were slain, but succeeded in killing all the sailors on shore, the one who remained in the boat only escaping. Capt. Dermer went on shore and, as it appears, was glad to escape with his life, for the ancient record of that event says "the captain himself got on board very sore wounded, and they had cut off his head upon the cuddy of the boat had not his man rescued him with his sword, and so they got away." Thus narrowly escaped with his life Capt. Thomas Dermer, the first white man who set his foot within the limits of what became the township of Middleboro'. Thus, perhaps at the expense of wearying our readers, have we minutely detailed the principal occurrences upon the New England coast from the date of the discovery of the New World by Columbus, in 1492, till near the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620, so far as those occurrences particularly concerned the aborigines of this country, and were calculated to influence them in their conduct towards their European visitors from far over the sea.

Of Capt. Thomas Dermer one ancient record says that in this encounter he received fourteen wounds, and adds, "But he being a brave, stout gentleman, drew his sword and freed himself." "This disaster forced him to make all possible hasty to Virginia to be cured of his wounds;" as it will be recollected that this being in 1619, a European settlement had then existed at Jamestown, in Virginia, twelve years, but none as yet had been permanently located in any part of New England, and wounds received in what afterwards became Massachusetts were therefore forced to

seek an English cure in Virginia, that then being the nearest place at which such healing assistance could be found. The Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, some writers have conjectured, was with Capt. Thomas Dermer in his perilous encounter and narrow escape just described, and if so, Squanto or Tisquantum may have been, and probably was, the person alluded to by the ancient writer who, describing the event, said "his man rescued him with a sword, and so got him away." Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, it may be advisable to recall to the minds of our readers, was one of the five Indians that George Waymouth seized and forcibly carried away from Pemaquid in 1605, or fourteen years before Capt. Dermer's encounter with the natives at Martha's Vineyard, and it is highly probable that Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, accompanied Capt. Dermer in his voyage to Virginia, when the latter there sought to be cured of the wounds he had received from the Indians at Martha's Vineyard.

At what time in 1619 this fight between the seamen under Capt. Thomas Dermer and the Indians at Martha's Vineyard occurred, it is now difficult, if not, in fact, impossible with certainty to determine, but some time during that year Capt. Dermer went to Putuxet (now Plymouth), from whence he traveled a day's journey westward into the country, to a place called Nemasket (now Middleboro'). We are fortunate enough to be able to give an account of many of the particulars which characterized that journey of Capt. Thomas Dermer to Nemasket (now Middleboro'), and among which we will first notice its principal object.

A few years before 1619 a fishing-vessel was cast away upon or near Cape Cod, and those of the crew who escaped a watery grave became prisoners to the Indians. Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount celebrity, in writing of that matter, said, "It fortuned some few years before the English came to inhabit at new Plimmouth, in New England, that upon some distast given in the Massachusetts Bay by Frenchmen then trading there with the natives for beaver, they set upon the men at such advantage that they killed many of them, and burned their shipp, then riding at anchor by an island there, now called Peddock's Island, in memory of Leonard Peddock, that landed there, distributing them unto five sachems, which were lords of the severall territories adjoining. They did keep them as long as they lived, only to sport themselves at them, and made these five Frenchmen fetch them wood and water, which is the generall worke they require of a servant.

"One of these five men outliving the rest, had learned so much of their language as to rebuke them for their bloody deede, saying God would be angry

with them for it, and that he would, in his displeasure, destroy them; but the salvages replied, and said that they were so many that God could not kill them."

The same story was differently told by the noted and justly-distinguished Capt. John Smith, of Virginia. He informed that a fishing-vessel was cast away, and a sailor, whose life was saved, was captured by the Indians, and while their prisoner, told them that he feared his God would destroy them. Smith said that the prisoner was a Frenchman, and he continued that the Indian king made the prisoner stand upon the top of a hill, and collected all his people about it, that the man might see how numerous they were. When the Indian king had done this he demanded of the Frenchman whether his God, that he told so much about, had so many men, and whether they could kill all these. On his assuring the Indian king that he could, they derided him as before.

It was some time in the year 1619, and probably in the month of May, that Capt. Thomas Dermer, in some kind of water craft, came to what was then known in the Indian tongue as Patuxet (now Plymouth), and if in May, his coming to that place was at least one year and a half earlier than the landing at the same point of the Pilgrims, which occurred in December, 1620.

That visit of Capt. Dermer was principally, and largely, if not, in fact, wholly, with the object, desire, and intent to find and rescue from captivity one or both of the Frenchmen alluded to in these narratives of Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount (now Quincy), Mass., and Capt. John Smith, of Jamestown, Va.

At Patuxet (now Plymouth), it is said that Capt. Dermer fell into the company of the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum; but what probably would be much nearer the truth would be to say that the Indian came with Capt. Dermer to Patuxet, and the firm adhesion and faithfulness of Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, to Capt. Dermer may have been just what led him to deem it the proper time, when thus attended or accompanied, to attempt the liberation of those captives, and to rely so implicitly, as the sequel showed, that Dermer did upon this Indian's powers of diplomacy. Concerning that visit and its results, Capt. Dermer, under date of Dec. 27, 1619, wrote as follows:

"When I arrived at my savage's native country I travelled along a day's journey to a place called Nammastaquet, where finding inhabitants I dispatched a messenger a day's journey farther west to Pocanoket, which bordereth upon the sea; whence came to see me two kings, attended with a guard of fifty armed men, who being well satisfied with that, my savage and I discoursed unto them, gave me content in whatever I demanded, where I found that former relations were true.

"Here I redeemed a Frenchman, and afterwards another at Nammastachusit, who three years since escaped shipwreck at the northeast of Cape Cod."

When Capt. Dermer came so near being slain by the natives at Martha's Vineyard, the ancient historic account of that event ended with the words, "his man rescued him with his sword, and so they got away;" and that rescuer, it is believed, was the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum; and whether so or not, this Indian did save the life of Capt. Dermer at Nemasket,—for the latter in another letter distinctly said that the Indians would have killed him at Nemasket had not Squanto entreated hard for him; and Dermer added, "their desire for revenge was occasioned by an Englishman who, having many of them on board, made great slaughter of them when they offered no injury on their parts,"—and the constancy with which such brutal acts were being committed by the representatives of nations deemed civilized upon and against people regarded as barbarous, would naturally lead one to deem the kindness of the red heathen almost or quite miraculous that they ever allowed a white Christian to escape death when in their power. Of the two kings who came to visit Capt. Dermer at Nemasket (now Middleboro') in 1619, one doubtless was Massasoit, and the other was perhaps Quadequena, his brother. This was the first instance in which a native king of this section of the country was "interviewed" by the representative of a European power, the conference with Dermer being within the limits and upon the soil of what still continues to be the ancient and time-honored town of Middleboro', and as near as can be ascertained occurred in May, 1619, while that of Massasoit with Governor Carver, at Plymouth, was not until the 22d of March, 1621, or almost two years later. It is seriously to be regretted that some measure was not taken to perpetuate a knowledge of the precise spot where that conference between Massasoit and Capt. Thomas Dermer occurred, and we hope that it is not too late even now to revive or renew that knowledge which long-continued neglect has permitted to sink into oblivion, and covered by the shades of forgetfulness. Facts equally as much lost to sight and to mind are frequently by one cause or another, as if sometimes by pure accident, unearthed and resurrected that were thought long since to have gone to accompany the lost arts, and let us hope that this very desirable evidence may in its discovery be equally fortunate, that the sons and daughters of Middleboro' with commendable pride may be able to point unerringly to the spot where the chief ruler of this land, nearly two years before the landing of the Pilgrims

at Plymouth, gave official audience to a representative of the French government, and listened to the petition of a European people.

Mr. Drake's book concerning the Indians says,—
"One of the most renowned captains within the domains of Massasoit was Caunbitant, whose residence was at a place called Mettapoiset, in the present town of Swansey."

It may not be amiss here to add that what was the Indian Mettapoiset is now familiarly and generally known as "Gardener's Neck."

Mr. Drake continues, in speaking of Caunbitant,—

"His character was much the same as that of the famous Metacomet. The English were always viewed by him as intruders and enemies of his race, and there is little doubt but he intended to wrest the country out of their hands on the first opportunity.

"In August, 1621, Caunbitant was supposed to be in the interest of the Narragansets, and plotting with them to overthrow Massasoit; and being at Nemasket, seeking to draw the hearts of Massasoit's subjects from him, speaking also disdainfully of us (the English), storming at the peace between Nauset Cummaquid and us, and at Tisquantum, the worker of it; also at Tokamaham and one Hobbomok.

"Tokamaham went to him, but the other two would not; yet put their lives in their hands, privately went to see if they could hear of their king, and, lodging at Nemasket, were discovered to Caunbitant, who set a guard to beset the house and took Tisquantum, for he had said if he were dead the English had lost their tongue.

"Hobbomok seeing that Tisquantum was taken and Caunbitant holding a knife at his breast, being a strong and stout man, broke from them and came to New Plymouth, full of fear and sorrow for Tisquantum, whom he thought to be slain."

No time was lost by the Plymouthians in sending out a military force, under Capt. Miles Standish, to regulate matters at Nemasket. Of how many men that force consisted it is at this date difficult, if not in fact impossible, to determine. One ancient authority says that only ten men were sent, and another swells the number to fourteen, and this courageous body of citizen soldiers, with the undaunted Standish as captain, and the Indian Hobbomok as guide, started to revenge the supposed death of Tisquantum, and, after a toilsome march, came to Nemasket (now Middleboro').

An early narrator of this transaction thus discoursed:

"Before we came to the town (*i.e.*, the Indian settlement at Nemasket) we sat down and eat such as our knapsacks afforded; that being done we threw them aside, and all such things as might hinder us, and so went on and beset the house, according to our last resolution.

"Those that entered demanded if Caunbitant were not there; but fear had bereft the savages of speech.

"We charged them not to stir, for if Caunbitant were not there we would not meddle with them; if he were, we came principally for him, to be avenged on him for the supposed

death of Tisquantum, and other matters; but, howsoever, we would not at all hurt their women or children.

"Notwithstanding, some of them pressed out at a private door and escaped, but with some wounds.

"At length, perceiving our principal ends, they told us Caunbitant was returned home with all his train, and that Tisquantum was yet living and in the town; then offering some tobacco and other such as they had to eat."

In this scene of confusion or "hurley burley," as the early writer called it, two guns were fired by the English at random, but to the great terror of the Indians generally, and the Indian boys seeing that the squaws were protected, lustily cried out, "Neensquaws! Neensquaws!" which signified I am a squaw! I am a squaw! and the Indian women sought protection from the friendly Indian, Hobbomok.

Mr. Drake, in his excellent book concerning the Indians, says,—

"This attack upon a defenceless house was made at midnight, and must have been terrible in an inconceivable degree to its inmates, especially the sound of the English guns, which few, if any of them, had ever heard before."

The ancient narrator added, "But to be short, we kept them; we had and made them make a fire that we might see to search the house; in the mean time Hobbomok got upon the top of the house, and called Tisquantum and Tokamaham, and those Indians soon came together, with several other natives, some of whom were armed, and others so disconcerted by this nocturnal visit as to put in their appearance entirely naked."

The English quickly seized and appropriated the bows and arrows of those Indians that came armed, promising, however, to return these arms to the owners the next morning. At daylight the English released the Indian prisoners, and then repaired to the wigwam of Tisquantum, who appears then to have been a resident of Nemasket (now Middleboro'), where the soldiers took breakfast and then held a court-martial, a report of the proceedings in which has come down to us in the words following:

"Thither came all whose hearts were upright towards us, but all Caunbitant's faction were fled away.

"There in the midst of them we manifested again our intendment, assuring them that, although Caunbitant had now escaped us, yet there was no place should secure him and his from us if he continued his threatening us and provoking others against us, who had kindly entertained him, and never intended evil towards him till he now so justly deserved it.

"Moreover, if Massasoit did not return in safety from Narraganset, or if hereafter he should make any insurrection against him, or offer violence to Tisquantum, Hobbomok, or any of Massasoit's subjects, we would revenge it upon him to the overthrow of him and his."

Concerning those Indians who were wounded in the wigwam beset by the English, the ancient chronicler said,—

"We were sorry for it, though themselves procured it in not staying in the house at our command; yet, if they would return home with us, our surgeon should heal them.

"At this offer one man and a woman that were wounded went home with us, Tisquantum and many other known friends accompanying us, and offering all help that might be by carriage of any thing we had to ease us.

"So that by God's good providence we safely returned the morrow night after we set forth."

Let it be observed that the date of this occurrence was only seven or eight months after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and this was, therefore, the first military expedition in which the people of Plymouth Colony participated. We have already remarked that it was within the limits of what is now Middleboro' that the first conference between the English and a chief ruler of the Indians occurred in New England, and probably in any part of America north of Virginia, and we will now add that the first warlike expedition in New England had its objective-point at Nemasket (now Middleboro'), and here, too, was held the first or earliest court-martial of which a record has been preserved in the whole United States and British provinces.

As a result of these proceedings at Nemasket, a treaty was, on the 13th of September, 1621, made with Caunbitant and several other sub-chiefs and principal men of influence among the Indians, whose names were as follows: Ohquamehud, Cawnacome, Obbatinnua, Nattawahunt, Caunbitant, Chickataubuk, Quadequana, Huttmouden, and Apannow.

The Indian Cawnacome, who united in making this treaty of peace, is supposed to have been identical with the sub-chief, sachem, or sagamore, Coneconam, ruler of the Indians at and near Maomet, on Cape Cod. Obbatinnua was doubtless the chief at Shawmut (now Boston). Nattawahunt was also known as Vashoonon, and subsequently took up his residence in what was called the Nipmuc country (now the county of Worcester), his wigwam standing near what was called Magus Hill. Quadequana was brother to Massasoit, and Chickataubut was sachem of Passonagesit, the country about Weymouth, although Mr. Drake, in his excellent book concerning the Indians, says that

"The residence of the family of Chickataubut was at Tehticut, now included in Middleborough. He was in obedience to Massasoit, and, like other chiefs, had various places of resort to suit the different seasons of the year,—sometimes at Wessagusset, sometimes at Neponset,—and especially upon that part of Nemasket called Tehticut.

"This was truly a river of Sagamores.

"Its abundant stores of fish in the spring drew them from all parts of the realm of the chief sachem.

"In the first settling of Plimouth some of the company, in wandering about upon discovery, came upon an Indian grave, which was that of the mother of Chickataubut.

"Over the body a stake was set in the ground and two huge bear skins, sewed together, spread over it; those the English took away.

"When this came to the knowledge of Chickataubut he complained to his people and demanded immediate vengeance. When they were assembled he thus harangued them:

"When last the glorious light of all the sky was underneath this globe, and birds grew silent, I began to settle, as my custom is, to take repose.

"Before mine eyes were fast closed metho't I saw a vision, at which my spirit was much troubled, and trembling at that doleful sight a spirit cried aloud.

"Behold! my son, whom I have cherished, see the paps that gave thee suck, the hands that clasp thee warm, and fed thee oft, canst thou forget to take revenge of those wild people that hath my monument defaced in a despicable manner, disdaining our ancient antiquities and honorable customs.

"See now the sachem's grave lies like unto the common people of ignoble race defaced.

"Thy mother doth complain, implores thy aid against this thievish people now come hither; if this be suffered, I shall not rest in quiet within my everlasting habitation."

"Mourt's Relation," an early English authority, goes far to establish the truth of the foregoing concerning this dastardly outrage, when it says, "We brought sundry of the prettiest things away with us, and covered the corpse up again, and," he added, "there was a variety of opinions amongst us about the embalmed person."

The grave of Chickataubut's mother was probably in what became the township of Weymouth.

The evidence is pretty conclusive that the English sustained two attacks from the Indians as a result of desecrating this grave and some other depredations committed by them. One of these attacks being made just as the white people were landing from a boat, and the other at Namskekit.

The Indian name Chickataubut, when translated into the English language, signifies a house-a-fire, a singular appellation, one would think, to give as the name of a chief of a tribe or ruler of a people.

Chickataubut is generally thought to have held dominion over a tribe known as Massachusetts Indians, and as such he controlled a large section of the country now constituting the State that took its name from the tribe he governed.

But inasmuch as Chickataubut, at least for a time, established the chief seat of his empire at Titicut, we shall therefore consider his biography as part of the aboriginal history of Middleboro'.

On the 14th of June, 1631, the Massachusetts Bay government ordered that Chickataubut should pay a *small beaver-skin* to satisfy one of the English for a pig that some of his Indians had killed, and to show that they appreciated that even-handed justice expressed in the old adage, "Sauce for goose should be sauce for gander," also enacted, Sept. 27, 1631,

that "Josias Plaistowe, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, is ordered to return them eight baskets, to be fined five pounds, and hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, and not Mr., as he formerly used to be," and the accomplices of Plaistowe who had no title of Mr. to lose or money to pay in fines, were each sentenced to be publicly whipped, and thus showing a marked distinction in the manner that the authorities of the Massachusetts Bay Colony meted out justice when compared with that of Plymouth people, *so pious* as to *wink* at the piracy practiced on the grave of Chickataubut's mother, and who had "sought thus far freedom to worship God" and rob graves, praying over those they plundered and endeavor to perfect praises to a just God from the mouths of human hyenas. The brutal, careless, and thoroughly unfeeling manner in which "Mourt's Relation," a Plymouth production, disposed of Plymouth people's participation in that dastardly outrage, should cover the memory of those miscreants with everlasting contempt. Here it is, "We brought sundry of the prettiest things away with us and covered the corpse up again. There was variety of opinions amongst us about the embalmed person," but there can properly be no variety of opinion among our readers of the true character of those who committed this outrage and shamelessly published the disgraceful fact to the world, or of the government that suffered the act to go unpunished.

In 1632, two of Chickataubut's Indians were convicted of assaulting two of the inhabitants of Dorchester in their houses.

The ancient record says of these Indians, "They were put in the bilboes," and we further learn that Chickataubut was required to beat them, and he did. It was about this time that Chickataubut visited Governor Winthrop, at Boston, and presented the latter with the gift of a hogshead of corn.

Mr. Drake, in his book concerning the Indians, when giving an account of this visit of Chickataubut to Governor Winthrop, said,—

"Many of his sannops and squaws came with him, but were most of them sent away after they had dined, although it thundered and rained and the governor urged their stay.

"Chickataubut probably feared they would be burdensome.

"At this time he wore English clothes and sat at the governor's table, where he behaved himself as soberly, &c., as an Englishman.

"Not long after he called on Governor Winthrop and desired to buy clothes for himself; the governor informed him that English sagamores did not use to truck, but he called his tailor and gave him orders to make him a suit of clothes, whereupon he gave the governor two large skins of coat beaver.

"In a few days his clothes were ready, and the governor put him into a very good new suit, from head to foot, and after he

set meat before them; but he would not eat till the governor had given thanks, and after meat he desired him to do the like, and so departed."

In 1633 the smallpox became quite prevalent among the Indians, and spread with fearful ravages and disastrous results, Chickataubut being among its victims. He died in the month of November, 1633, and thus perished the most distinguished ruler among the Indians, whose home was within the present geographical limits of Middleboro'.

Tisquantum, who for a time also resided at Ne-masket (now Middleboro'), died at a place called by the Indians Manamoyk (now Chatham), on Cape Cod. The disorder of which Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, died was a fever, attended with a profuse bleeding at the nose, that the Indians said was a fatal symptom. Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony, attended by Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, had gone to Cape Cod to purchase corn of the Indians, and the Governor wrote, "But here [Chatham], though they had determined to make a second essay, but God had otherwise disposed, who struck Tisquantum with sickness, inasmuch that he there died." Squanto desired the Governor that he would pray for him, that he might go to the Englishman's God, and he also bequeathed his things to sundry of his English friends, as remembrances of his love.

By the English the death of Tisquantum was accounted a great loss. He died in the month of December, 1622, only about two years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Patuxet (now Plymouth).

The Indian chieftain had a son, whose name was Wampatuck, sometimes also called Josiah Sagamore, of Massachusetts, who sold a tract of country that became the town of Braintree and that part now Quincy. In the deed he said that he made this sale with the consent of his wise men, viz.: Squamog, his brother Daniel, and old Hahatun, and William Mananiomott, Job Nassett, Manuntago, William Nahuntun.

Says Mr. Drake's work concerning the Indians:

"Josias or Josiah Wampatuck was sachem of Mattakusett, and from deeds which he gave must have been the owner of much of the lands southward of Boston.

"In 1653 he sold Timothy Hatherly, James Cudworth, Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoare, and James Torrey a large tract of land in the vicinity of Accord Pond and North River.

"In 1662 he sold Package Neck, now called Pickade, lying between Namassaket River and a brook falling into Teticutt River, viz.: the most westerly of the three small brookes that do fall into the said river; likewise all the meadow upon said three brookes, for £21.

"Also another tract bounded by Plimouth and Duxbury on one side, and Bridgewater on the other, extending to the great

pond, Mattakeeset; provided it included not the 1000 acres given to his son and George Wampog and John Wampowoc."

Josiah or Josias Wampatuck, in or before August, 1644, granted to the Titicut Indians three miles on each side of the Taunton River, and this Titicut plantation was carefully guarded over ever after in all grants of lands by the General Court in this part of the colony. The grantees were also instructed not to encroach on the Indian settlement, nor to molest the Indians. An Indian named Pomponoho, *alias* Peter, on the 20th of November, 1672, conveyed by deed all the Indian land north of Taunton River, with certain expressed exceptions, to Nicholas Byram, Samuel Edson, and William Brett, who received the same in behalf of the town of Bridgewater.

Purchases at different times were effected upon the south side of Taunton River of Josiah Wampatuck and Tuspaquin, the Black Sachem, so that in 1669 the European settlers thereon were sufficient in number to secure an act of incorporation as the township of Middleboro'.

Concerning the sales of lands made by Tuspaquin, the Black Sachem, so called, see aboriginal history of Lakeville, as a part of those lands sold by Tuspaquin now lie within the incorporated limits of Lakeville, and a part are still included and remain in Middleboro'.

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER HISTORY.

THE first or earliest European visitor to the locality that afterwards became the township of Middleboro' was Capt. Thomas Dermer, that visit occurring more than a year before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and as the object, details, and results of that visit have already been given in the aboriginal chapter of this town's history, it would be a superfluity to repeat the same here, and, in brief, suffice it to say that visit was paid to Nemasket (now Middleboro') in or near the month of May, 1619.

Two years later Middleboro' was again visited by the Europeans, for on Tuesday, the 10th day of June, 1621, at about nine of the clock in the morning, Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, taking the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, for their guide, started off from Plymouth to find the residence of Massasoit, the greatest commander among the savages, partly, as they said, to know where to find him, if occasion required, to discover the number, strength, and power of those he governed, and also to prevent

abuses in the disorderly coming of Indians to Plymouth, and make satisfaction for some conceived injuries supposed to have been done by the English to the Indians, and to continue the league of peace and friendship between them.

Their rough, rude path in the forest led them through what still continues to be the westerly part of Plymouth, thence on through the present township of Carver into Middleboro', meeting, probably, in no part of all that solitary journey, with a single human being, and causing them to realize the feelings of Alexander Selkirk, as expressed in the words,—

"I am monarch of all I survey,
My right there is none to dispute,
From the centre all round to the sea;
I am lord of the fowl and the brute.

"O Solitude, where are thy charms,
That sages have seen in thy face?
Better dwell in the midst of alarms
Than reign in this desolate place."

About three of the clock in the afternoon of the day they set out upon this journey through an almost trackless wilderness, their eyes were relieved and hearts gladdened at what they saw, and, as did the great apostle when he came in sight of the three taverns, so doubtless did Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins "thank God and take courage" as they caught the first glimpse of that only Indian settlement in all the wearisome way, the inhabitants of which, with true hospitality that loses so much of its genuineness by the conventionalities of civilized society, bade them welcome to their humble homes, and entertained them on a kind of bread called maizium, composed of the spawn or eggs of shads, boiled with acorns.

The shad was a fish very abundant in Taunton River at that date, and from the name applied to the bread, it is probable that this, at some seasons of the year, might have had the addition of Indian-meal or pounded parched corn, but this visit being in June, perhaps the last year's crop of Indian corn was expended, and it was several moons too early for a new harvest, and some weeks before they could regale themselves upon the luxuries of "roasting ears." But such as the Indians had they liberally gave to their visitors, who, although realizing that "better is a dinner of herbs where love is than a stalled ox and hatred therewith," did not fail to notice that the acorns were musty, whereat Tisquantum told them to go a few miles farther, where they should find more store and better victuals. Said Mr. Winslow, "We went and came thither at sunset," and as the glorious luminary of light was upon that long summer's day just sinking below the western horizon,

those clustering wigwams crowning the hilltops upon both sides of Taunton River, at what was then, and until now, nearly three hundred years after, still called Titicut, gladdened the sight, and soon covered the forms of the weary Pilgrims.

Upon the high ground on the Middleboro' side of Taunton River at Titicut, and a little west of where the Congregational meeting-house now stands, the Indians, with an eye to proper defense, some time erected a kind of fortification that came to be called the "Indian Fort," but they did not flee to it for protection on the approach of the Pilgrims,—Winslow and Hopkins,—with the, to them, indispensable Tisquantum. No, there was no command from sub-chief issued to

"Hang out the banner on the outer wall;"

Seconded by

"The cry is still they come;"

for these tired travelers were upon the white-winged message of peace instead of the proclamation of war; they sought kindly to confer with, to counsel, benefit, and instruct the natives, instead of injure or deceive them, and therefore

"Not as the conqueror comes,
They, these true-hearted, came;
Not with the roll of stirring drums,
And the trumpet that sings of fame.

"Not as the flying come,
In silence and in fear,
They shook the depths of the desert's gloom,
With their hymns of lofty cheer."

"Here," said Mr. Winslow, "we found many of the Namascheucks fishing upon a weir which they had made on a river which belonged to them, where they caught abundance of bass. These welcomed us also, and gave us of their fish, and we them of our victuals."

It was on the hill a little west and not far from the present Congregational Church edifice at Titicut, in Middleboro', that Winslow and Hopkins spent the night of June 10, 1621.

Mr. Winslow added, "The ground is very good on both sides of the river, it being for the most part cleared. Thousands of men have lived there which died in the great plague not long since, and pity it was and is to see so many goodly fields, and so well seated without man to dress and work the same."

At Titicut, now North Middleboro', six Indians joined with Tisquantum as an escort to Winslow and Hopkins, on their way to Mount Hope Bay. After a pleasant visit to Massasoit, spending Wednesday night, Thursday and Thursday night, early on Friday

they commenced their return to Plymouth, and again spent a night at Titicut, reaching Plymouth on Saturday.

The next visit of Europeans to Middleboro' was made near the last of August or early in September, 1621, or some three months after the pleasant interview and mutual exchange of civilities just described, and in its features and details was quite the opposite as that of Winslow and Hopkins was on an embassy of peace, while this, which so soon succeeded it with Capt. Miles Standish at the head, a drawn sword in his hand, with his heavy-armed musketeers close upon his heels, was one of war, and as we dislike to "repeat grievances," the account of that sad, sorrowful, and in some respects disgraceful and in all respects disagreeable transactions, together with all its unpleasant and bloody details, will be left, only to appear in the aboriginal chapter of this town's history, to which the reader is referred, while we turn our thoughts to the consideration, and our pen to the description, of circumstances, occurrences, and facts equally instructive and beneficial to acquire, and far more agreeable to contemplate.

Among those pioneers of European descent that became actual settlers in Middleboro', and who may properly receive prominent notice and particular mention, was Jacob Thompson, Esq., who was an original member of the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', a man who won distinction in his day as a surveyor, and also as a magistrate. He surveyed the "twenty-six men's purchase," and divided it among the proprietors in lots, and also the proprietaries of several of the neighboring towns. He is said to have been a man of great weight of character, and took the lead in the successful effort made by the First Congregational Church in this town to rid itself of the ministry of Mr. William Palmer, who was turned out of the pulpit of this church and society, and deposed from the ministry altogether. Several of Mr. Thompson's letters to the neighboring ministers on that subject are still carefully preserved and extant. He was considered a man of sound piety, and as a pillar in the church greatly respected. To be a little more explicit, Jacob Thompson was a selectman of Middleboro' from 1697 to 1701, both years inclusive, re-elected in 1706, and served until 1728, with the exception of the year 1710. Representative to the General Court in 1716 and 1719.

In the local militia of the town Jacob Thompson was ensign as early as 1700, lieutenant in 1701, and captain in 1708. He received the commission as a justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth, to date from July 22, 1720. Jacob Thompson, Esq.,

was elected town clerk of Middleboro', March 14, 1706, and by successive annual elections continued in that office for the term of thirty consecutive years, when he was out of office one year, and then re-elected and served seven years more. As treasurer of Middleboro' Jacob Thompson was elected in March, 1736, and served eight years.

Francis Coombs was one of the selectmen of Middleboro' as early as 1674, and re-elected to that office in 1680-82. He was on the 30th of October, 1678, licensed to keep a tavern or inn, now called a hotel, but then usually designated as an "ordinary," at Middleboro', and at the same date also licensed to sell at retail, beer, wine, and liquors. Francis Coombs died Dec. 31, 1682, and his tavern license was renewed to Mrs. Mary Coombs, July 1, 1684.¹

Isaac Howland was among the pioneer settlers at Middleboro'. He was a son of the Pilgrim, John Howland. Isaac Howland married Elizabeth, a daughter of George Vaughan. Isaac Howland served under Capt. Benjamin Church in King Philip's war, and was with that officer when he captured a body of Indians that he took to Bridgewater. Concerning that matter Capt. Church said, that he "pursuing sent Mr. Isaac Howland with a party on one side of the swamp while himself with the rest ran on the other side, agreeing to run on each side until they met on the further end, placing some men in secure stands at that end of the swamp where Philip entered, concluding that if they headed him and beat him back, that he would take back in his own track.

"Captain Church and Mr. Howland soon met at the further end of the swamp, it not being a great one, where they met with a great number of the enemy, well armed, coming out of the swamp; but on sight of the English they seemed very much surprised and tacked short.

"Captain Church called hastily to them and said, if they fired one gun they were all dead men, for he would have them to know that he had them hemmed in with a force sufficient to command them, but if they peaceably surrendered they should have good quarters, &c."

In short the Indians surrendered, but King Philip with a few followers escaped at that time.

Capt. Church continued, "Now, having no provisions but what they took from the enemy they has-

tened to Bridgewater, sending an express before to provide for them, their company being now very numerous.

"Capt. Church drove his prisoners that night into Bridgewater pound and set his Indian soldiers to guard them.

"They being well treated with victuals and drink, had a merry night, and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not being so treated a long time before."

Isaac Howland while serving in this war or in the local militia after the war, attained to a position that entitled him to the rank of an ensign. Isaac Howland was a surveyor of highways at Middleboro' in 1672, constable in 1674, and grand jurymen in 1682. In 1683, Isaac Howland was elected a selectman, and served in that office five years, re-elected in 1692, 1695-96, 1700-3. Isaac Howland was in 1689 chosen a representative to the General Court for the colony of New Plymouth, and served therein five years, and when that colony had been merged in the government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay he served one term more. He died in 1724.

John Thompson was an early comer to and a pioneer settler in Middleboro'. He was a selectman of this town in 1674 and again in 1675, and, King Philip's war coming on, probably no selectmen were chosen for 1676 or 1677, and if there were, the record of such election is now lost. He was re-elected a selectman in 1680, and served in that office for eight consecutive years. John Thompson was a representative to the General Court from Middleboro' in 1674, and again in 1675; also re-elected representative in 1680, and served until 1686, or seven years more. He was also grand jurymen in 1680.

A lineal descendant of John Thompson, at the bi-centennial celebration of the incorporation of this town (Oct. 13, 1869), gave the following account:

"I am the sixth generation in lineal descent from John Thompson, who was born in the North of England in 1613, and landed at Plymouth in May, 1635.

"He married Mary Cook, third daughter of Francis Cook.

"They had twelve children,—six sons and six daughters.

"He located about twenty rods west of the Plymouth line, in what was then Middleboro' (but now Halifax), where he built a log house, which was burnt by the Indians at the commencement of Philip's war.

"The day previous he was absent from home.

"When he returned at night he inquired of his wife if she had seen any Indians.

"She replied that there had been a number of squaws there, and they were uncommonly friendly and very helpful,—went with her to the garden and assisted in picking beans.

"He replied, 'There is trouble ahead; we must pack up immediately and go to the garrison.'

"The teams were put in readiness, and a portion of their

¹ That tavern was probably kept upon the same spot as the public-house some fifty or sixty years ago kept by Capt. Abner Barrows. Some portion of that house is very old, and perhaps the identical building where the Coombs tavern was kept. A daughter of Francis Coombs married a Barrows, and had a son whose name was Coombs Barrows.

furniture and goods were loaded, while a part was secreted in a swamp near the dwelling-house, and before early dawn they were moving.

"They had not gone many miles before the column of smoke made sure to them the fate of their dwelling.

"At the garrison those capable of bearing arms, sixteen in number, met and chose John Thompson their commander.¹

"He applied to the Governor and Council at Plymouth for a commission, but, considering the small number of men, they gave him a lieutenant's commission.

"Soon after Philip's war closed he built a frame house a few rods north of where the former was burnt.

"It was lined with brick, with loop-holes, so as to be proof against musket-balls.

"At that house I first beheld the pleasant light of day, was there cradled and rocked."

The speaker at the same time exhibited the sword, the gun, and brass pistols formerly owned by John Thompson. This gun-stock and barrel is seven feet four and a half inches in length. The barrel is six feet one and a half inches long; the lock is ten inches long; whole weight of gun, twenty pounds and twelve ounces; the calibre, twelve balls to the pound.

John Nelson was another of those pioneer settlers at Middleboro' deserving our notice. John Nelson was a son of William Nelson, of Plymouth, and wife, Martha Ford. William Nelson and Martha Ford were married Oct. 29, 1640, and John, the son, was born in 1647.

John Nelson was constable of Middleboro' in 1669, the year of the town's incorporation, and held that office again in 1684. He was a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1681-83, and again in 1685-86, and grand jurymen in 1675.

John Nelson was three times married. His first wife was Sarah Wood, a daughter of Henry Wood, of Middleboro'. John Nelson and Sarah Wood were united in marriage Nov. 28, 1667, and she died March 4, 1675. John Nelson's second wife was Mrs. Lydia Barnaby, the widow of James Barnaby, of Plymouth, and daughter of Robert Bartlett and wife, Mary Warren. Lydia was born June 8, 1647. After the death of wife, Lydia, John Nelson took for a third wife Patience Morton, a daughter of Ephraim Morton, of Plymouth, and wife, Ann Cooper.

The children of John Nelson by wife, Sarah Wood, were John and Martha, both of whom died in childhood, John dying June 5, 1676, and Martha, Feb. 19, 1676.

¹ That garrison was for a short time probably maintained upon a piece of land now owned by the heirs of the late Col. Peter H. Pelroe, and is that spot from which tradition says that a white man fired at and killed an Indian who was standing upon what is still called the "Indian Rock," on the opposite side of the Nemasket River. The place was soon abandoned to the Indians, the white people all fleeing to Plymouth.

The children of John Nelson and second wife, Lydia Bartlett Barnaby, were Samuel Nelson, born July 4, 1683, and Joanna Nelson, born in 1689. The son, Samuel, married three times, viz., first, in 1704, Hannah Ford; second, Bathsheba Nichols; and third, Sarah Holmes.

The children of John Nelson and third wife, Patience Morton, were Lydia, born in 1694, and Sarah, in 1695.

William Hoskins located in Middleboro' at a comparatively early date, and he was the first or earliest town clerk of Middleboro' of whose election there remains a record. He was unanimously chosen to that office May 24, 1681.

The town voted to give William Hoskins a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for one year's service as town clerk. It should be borne in mind that the public records of Middleboro' from the date of incorporation, in 1669, to King Philip's war, in 1675, a period of about six years, are lost, and are supposed to have been burned by the Indians in that war. Authentic dates in the history of this town before that year are derived from duplicate copies or returns of elections that were sent to Plymouth before that war began and were thus preserved, and but for which very little could now be learned of what transpired in Middleboro' during the first seven or eight years immediately succeeding the date of its incorporation.

John Bennet held a leading position among the early settlers of European descent in Middleboro'. He is said to have been the son of Peter Bennet, of Bristol, in England, from whence John emigrated to Virginia in 1665, and concerning whom the earliest records of the First Congregational Church in Middleboro' has the following entry:

"John Bennet, Sen^r, our brother, ordained Deacon, — Deacon in the church of Middleboro', March 10, being the second Sabbath in that month, and chosen by a full consent to that office some considerable time before, who formerly dwelt at Beverly, whom God in a way of his providence sent to dwell in Middleboro' to be serviceable there in church and town."

This election to the office of deacon appears to have been in 1695. He was chosen town clerk of Middleboro' March 28, 1693, and served therein thirteen years; elected a selectman in 1692 and served two years, elected again in 1695, 1697, and 1698. He died March 21, 1718, aged seventy-six years. His wife was Deborah Grover. They were married at Beverly in 1671. She died March 22, 1718, aged seventy years.

John Morton. His name appears among those who represented the town in the General Court, a position that he filled for the years 1672 and 1673, and he was a surveyor of the highways in 1675. Tradition says that he was a son of George Morton, who came to America in the "Ann" in 1623. John Morton was an early comer to Middleboro', where he built a house near the river, and concerning the destruction of which are two somewhat disagreeing traditions. One tradition is that the house was accidentally destroyed by fire while the family were absent and at meeting on Sunday. The other tradition is that the house was burned by the Indians in King Philip's war. He is said to have built the southeast or oldest portion of what came to be known as the "old Morton house," a large dwelling of rectangular shape, about sixty feet in length and thirty feet wide, with a gambrel roof and two stories high. This house was taken down in 1870. It appeared to have been erected at three different times. The oldest part had been standing nearly two hundred years.

Jonathan Dunham was a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1674 and 1675.

George Vaughan appears to have been the first or earliest tavern-keeper in Middleboro', his license for the setting up which business dating from July 5, 1669. He was constable of the town in 1675.

Joseph Vaughn was one of the selectmen of Middleboro' for many years. He was first elected to that office in the year 1689, and last in the year 1722, having performed the duties of that station twenty-five years. He united with the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', March 9, 1710. He was twice married,—first, in 1680, Joanna Thomas. She died April 11, 1718, in the sixty-first year of her age; and he for a second wife, in 1720, married Mercy Fuller, the widow of Jabez Fuller. Her maiden name was Wood, and she died March 2, 1734, in the eighty-first year of her age.

In the local militia of Middleboro' Joseph Vaughn was commissioned ensign as early as the year 1700, promoted to lieutenant in or about the year 1705, and to captain in March, 1716. He commanded a company that embraced all the local militia of the town.

Samuel Wood. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1684, and again in 1689, 1691, 1693, and 1694, and surveyor of highways in 1673 and 1674, and constable in 1682. He was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro'. Rebecca, his wife, united with that church May 27, 1716. She died Feb. 10, 1718, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. Samuel Hall died Feb. 3, 1718, in the seventieth year of his age.

Ebenezer Tinkham was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1690 and 1691, and again in 1696 and 1700. He was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro', chosen in or about 1695. He died April 8, 1718, in the seventy-third year of his age. He married Elizabeth Liscom, who was also one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro'. She died in 1718, aged sixty-four years.

At a period a little later than the arrival of those pioneer settlers in Middleboro' whose names have been given, there came to this town from Salem a man named John Raymond, who in King Philip's war had rendered remarkable good service in the company commanded by Capt. Joseph Gardiner, being present and participating in what is probably the greatest battle ever fought on New England soil, the taking of the Indian fort in the Narragansett country on the afternoon of Sunday, Dec. 19, 1675. John Raymond is said to have been the first soldier who succeeded in entering the gate of the fortification on that bloody afternoon, in the most sanguinary conflict that New England had then or has since seen. His captain, Joseph Gardiner, fell dead soon after entering the well-constructed and desperately-defended work, being shot with a bullet through the head.

During that singular infatuation of the people still known as the prevalence of the witch delusion in Salem, this veteran soldier, John Raymond, fled for his life from those he had thus defended, and for whose protection he had exposed both life and limb, and in Middleboro' sought safety from fanatical persecution and insane madness. It is gratifying to contemplate that in Middleboro' this brave man, ill-treated and unappreciated patriot, found a city of refuge and haven of rest, that here

"The broken soldier was kindly bade to stay;"

that here, during the evening of his days, with none to hurt, harm, molest or make afraid, he could under his vine and fig-tree

"Weep o'er his wounds and tales of honor done,
Shoulder his crutch and show how fields were won."

After coming to reside in Middleboro' John Raymond, the Narragansett soldier, became a member of the First Congregational Church, here gathered a "soldier in the army of the Lord;" and here at his death had his burial; and here his grave remains until this day. The date of his admission to membership in the Congregational Church was April 29, 1722, when he was said to have been in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and if so, he must have been born in or near the year 1648, and was a little less

than thirty years of age when participating in the arduous toils and dangerous duties of King Philip's war.

June 5, 1725, the noble old veteran went to an inspection by the great Searcher of all hearts, and passed in grand review before the God of armies and Lord of hosts. Seventy and seven was the number of the years of his earthly pilgrimage, in which he was required to watch and fight and pray.

The name of Samuel Eddy appears among those of the twenty-six men who in March, 1662, purchased of the Indian sachem, Wampatuck, a tract of country that afterwards became the First Precinct in Middleboro'.

Samuel Eddy was the son of a Non-Conformist minister, the Rev. William Eddy, of Cranbrook in the County of Kent, England.

Samuel Eddy, together with his brother, John, sailed from Bosted, in England, Aug. 10, 1630, and arrived at Plymouth in November following, having been twelve weeks at sea.

Governor Winthrop says, concerning the vessel that brought these brothers, "they had sixty passengers, and lost but one," and he further added, that one of the Eddys told him, "he had many letters in the ship for me."

Samuel Eddy at first settled in Plymouth, where he purchased a house and land of Experience Mitchell.

In 1638 "4 shares in the black heifer" were assigned to him.

In 1633 his servant, Thomas Brian, was brought before the Governor and assistants for running away, brought back by an Indian, and "whipped before the governor."

The Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth, concerning whom, in the early colonial records, we find the following: "1651, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Eddy, arraigned for wringing and hanging out her clothes on Lord's-day; fine 20s., but remitted." "1660, Elizabeth Eddy summoned for traveling from Plymouth to Boston on Lord's-day. She answered that Mrs. Saffin was very weak and sent for her with an earnest desire to see her in her weakness. The court thought they saw not a sufficient excuse, and saw cause to admonish her, and so she was discharged."

Samuel Eddy, and Elizabeth, his wife, had sons,—Zechariah, Caleb, John, and Obadiah.

Samuel Eddy died in 1688, aged eighty-seven years. He passed the last years of his life at Middleboro' and in Swansea.

Obadiah Eddy, the son of Samuel Eddy, settled in

Middleboro', and inherited the patrimonial lands in this town.

He was here before King Philip's war, and during that conflict took refuge at Plymouth, returning again at its close.

He was a surveyor of highways at Middleboro' in 1675, grand jurymen in 1673, 1679, 1681, 1683, and 1685, and a selectman in 1694.

Samuel Eaton was among the twenty-six men who purchased what became the First Precinct in Middleboro' of the Indian sachem, Wampatuck, said purchase made in the month of March, 1662, and said Samuel Eaton also became one of the pioneer settlers of Middleboro'.

He was the son of Francis Eaton who, with his wife, Sarah, and his son, Samuel, constituted a part of the Pilgrim band who came to America and landed at Plymouth in the month of December, 1620, from the deck of the "Mayflower."

Samuel, the son, was for a time settled in Duxbury, and afterwards came to Middleboro'. He, in 1661, married Martha Billington.

CHAPTER III.

CIVIL HISTORY.

At a session of the Colonial Court, holden at Plymouth in the month of June, 1669, an act of incorporation was obtained that found a place upon the public record in the words following:

"At this court the court granted that Namassakett shall be a township, and to be called by the name of Middleberry, and bounded with Plymouth bounds on the easterly side, and with the bound of Taunton on the westerly side, and with the bounds of Bridgewater on the northerly side or end, and on the southerly side or end to extend six miles from the wading-place, and at the end of said six miles to run east to Plymouth line, and from the said line west to Taunton line, and in case the west line runs to the southward of Taunton line, then to run until we come up to the southernmost part of Taunton bounds, and then square off north to it."

The wading-place noticed in the act of incorporation was where the bridge on the Plymouth road now crosses the Nemasket River, near the Star Mills.

This description does not properly apply to the township of Middleboro' at the present time, for the reason that a portion of the town in a northerly direction was in 1734 set off and made to constitute a part of the township of Halifax, and in 1853 about one-third of its remaining territory upon the southwesterly side was detached, set off, and made to form a new and distinct town, known as Lakeville.

For many years previous to the setting off of Lakeville, Middleboro' in its territorial limits was the largest town in the State, containing nearly one hundred square miles.

About six years intervened between the date at which Middleboro' was incorporated as a town and the breaking out or commencement of King Philip's war, and yet the inhabitants of European descent had increased only to about sixteen families, and these quickly left all their possessions here and fled for refuge to Plymouth, and there remaining until that bloody and disastrous conflict was ended.

These proprietors, being still at Plymouth, were there convened together upon the 27th day of June, 1677, and voted "that we do unanimously agree by the permission of God and by his gracious assistance to make a beginning again in order unto the re-possession of our lands and re-edification of our demolished buildings and habitation which some of us were, before the late and sad war, in actual improvement and possession of, and to make such orders and conclusions as may hopefully have a tendency unto the laying a foundation of a town and pious society in that place."

Not last or least among the numerous losses sustained by the people of Middleboro' in that "sad war" was the total destruction of the public records of the town, a loss that they sadly lamented and endeavored to make up for and supply from recollection and extracts from the colonial records kept at Plymouth, whereby much was regained and retranscribed, while the evidence, doubtless, of many equally valuable facts was irretrievably lost, the fire kindled by an infuriated Indian's torch having forever wiped these from earth's book of remembrance, and consigned to a grave that never gives up its dead, whose ashes are, by the mantle of oblivion, hid beyond the hope and power of a resurrection.

Chief among the civil officers of a New England town are, and for many years has been, the selectmen or "fathers of the town," as these are not unfrequently designated.

Laws concerning these officers began to find a place upon the statute-book of Plymouth Colony as early as 1662, or seven years before the town of Middleboro' was incorporated. Here is a copy of the act of 1662:

"It is enacted by the court, That in every Towne of this jurisdiction there be three or five Collectmen chosen by the Townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall be approved by the Court, for the better managing of the affaires of the respective Townships: and that the Collectmen in every towne, or the major p'ty of them, are hereby impowered to heare and determine all debts and differences arising between p'son and p'son

within their respective Townships not exceeding forty shillings; as also they are hereby impowered to heare and determine all differences arising betwixt any Indians and the English of thaire respective townships about damage done in Corn by the Cowes, Swine, or any other beastes belonging to the Inhabitants of the said respective townships; and the determination of the abovesaid differences not being satisfied as was agreed, the p'ty wronged to repaire to some Magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distrait.

"It is further enacted by the Court, That the said Collectmen in every Township approved by the Court, or any of them, shall have power to give forth summons in his Ma'tie's name to require any p'sons complained of to attend the hearing of the case, and to summon witnesses to give testimony upon that account, and to determine of the Controversyes according to legal evidence; and that the p'sons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the p'sons complained against, and in case of thaire non-appearance to proceed on notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelve-pence apiece for every award they agree upon."

The act of 1666 provided,—

"That one or two of the selectmen whom the Court shall appoint in each Township of this Jurisdiction bee hereby impowered to administer an oath in all cases committed to them, as alsoe to grant an execution for such p'sons as neglect or refuse to pay thaire just dues according the verdict of the said p'sons; and that the said Selectmen in every towne bee under oath for the true p'rformance of thaire office; and if any p'son finds himselfe agreived with verdict of said Selectmen, Then they have thaire liberty to appeale to the next Court of his Ma'tie holden att Plymouth, provided that forthwith they put in Securitie to prosecute the appeale to effect and alsoe enter the grounds of thaire apales; and in case any towne doe neglect to chose and p'sent such yearly unto the Courts of Election, That every such Towne shal bee lyable to pay a fine of five pounds to the Countrey's use.

"It is enacted by the Court, That the Collectmen in every Township of this government shall take notice of all such p'sons that are or shall come into any of the Townships without the approbation of the Gov'r and two of the Assistance, according to order of the Court, and the said Collectmen shall warne the said p'sons to aply themselves for approbation according to order, which, if they shall refuse or neglect, the said Collectmen are hereby impowered to require the p'son or p'sons to appear att the next Court to bee holden att Plymouth, and to require Securitie for thaire appearance, which, if any refuse to doe, the Collectmen shall inform the Constable of the Towne where hee liveth, which said Constable shall forthwith carry the said p'son or p'sons before the Gov'r or some one of the Assistance of this Gov'rment.

"Whereas, the Court takes notice off great neglect of frequenting the publicke worship of God upon the Lord's day: it is enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereof, That the Collectmen of each Township of this Gov'r ment shall take notice of such in their Townships as neglect, through prophannes and slothfulness, to come to the publicke worship of God, and shall require an account of them, and, if they give them not satisfaction, that they returne thaire names to the Court."

Act passed in 1681:

"It shalbe lawfull for either plaintiffe or defendant to require a subpoena of any Collectmen of the same Town where the witnesses live to require any p'son to appear before some one of the Collectment of the same Towne to give evidence before some

one or more, whoe shall convey it to the Select Court of that Towne where the case is depending.

"It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie thereof that the choise of Selectmen be specified in the warrants that are sent downe to the severall Townes for the choise of his Ma'tie's officers, and their names to be returned into the Court under the Constable's hand, and to be called in Court to take their oath, as is in such case provided; and if in case any providence prevent their appearance, then to appear before some Magistrate of this Government within one month after the said Court, to take oath, under the penalty of twenty shillings."

The act of 1683 provided,—

"That the Poor May be provided for as necessity requireth, This Court ordereth that the Selectmen in each Towne shall take care and see that the poor in their respective Townes be provided for, and are hereby Impowered to relieve and provide for them according as necessitie, in their discretion, doth require, and the Towne shall defray the charge thereof.

"And the Select Men of the severall Towns are hereby required to give in a list of the names of such as mispend their time, whether House holders or others, and all single persons that live from under Family Government or will not be governed by their Parents or Masters where they live, that so the Court may proceed with them as the case may require."

SELECTMEN.¹

- 1674.—John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, and Francis Coombs.
 1675.—John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, and Francis Coombs.
 1680.²—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and Samuel Fuller.
 1681.—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and John Nelson.
 1682.—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and John Nelson.
 1683.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
 1684.—John Thompson, Isaac Howland, and Samuel Wood.
 1685.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
 1686.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
 1687.—John Thompson, Isaac Howland, and John Allen.
 1688.—No record to be found.
 1689.—Samuel Wood, Joseph Vaughn, and Nathaniel Warren.
 1690.—Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, and John Allen.
 1691.—Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, and Samuel Wood.
 1692.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Bennett.
 1693.—Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett, and Samuel Wood.
 1694.—Joseph Vaughn, Samuel Wood, and Obadiah Eddy.
 1695.—Ens. Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Bennett.
 1696.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and Ebenezer Tinkham.
 1697.—Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett, and Jacob Thompson.
 1698.—Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett, and Jacob Thompson.
 1699.—Joseph Vaughn, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
 1700.—Isaac Howland, Ebenezer Tinkham, and Jacob Thompson.
 1701.—Isaac Howland, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Ens. Vaughan.
 1702.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Allen.
 1703.—Isaac Howland, David Thomas, and Thomas Thompson.

¹ From 1669 to 1673 no returns of elections to be found among the colonial files or records, and those kept (if, indeed, any were kept) in town were lost and probably burned by the Indians in King Philip's war.

² The records of the town from 1676 to 1679 were lost in King Philip's war,—probably burned, the town vacated by its inhabitants of European descent.

- 1704.—Joseph Vaughan, Thomas Pratt, and Thomas Thompson.
 1705.—No record.
 1706.—Ens. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
 1707.—Ens. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
 1708.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
 1709.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Capt. Jacob Thompson.
 1710.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Ens. Elikanah Leonard, and Rodolphus Elmer.
 1711.—Samuel Wood, Jacob Thompson, and Elikanah Leonard.
 1712.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elikanah Leonard.
 1713.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elikanah Leonard.
 1714.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elikanah Leonard.
 1715.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Peter Bennett, and Rodolphus Elmer.
 1716.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett, Jr.
 1717.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett, Jr.
 1718.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
 1719.—Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Ichabod Southworth.
 1720.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
 1721.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Lieut. Ichabod Southworth.
 1722.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and Lieut. Ichabod Southworth.
 1723.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
 1724.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
 1725.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
 1726.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Deacon Samuel Barrows, and Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth.
 1727.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Deacon Samuel Barrows, and Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth.
 1728.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, John Tinkham, and Elikanah Leonard.
 1729.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, and John Tinkham.
 1730.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, John Bennett, and John Tinkham.
 1731.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, John Bennett, and John Tinkham.
 1732.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, John Tinkham, and Thomas Nelson.
 1733.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Elikanah Leonard, and Jacob Thompson.
 1734.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Elikanah Leonard, and Jacob Thompson.
 1735.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Jacob Thompson, Elikanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.
 1736.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elikanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.

- 1737.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1738.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1739.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1740.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1741.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1742.—Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Benjamin White, Esq., Ens. Jonathan Smith, and Deacon John Hackett.
- 1743.—John Bennett, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1744.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Deacon Samuel Wood, and Capt. Ebenezer Morton.
- 1745.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Ebenezer Morton, and Peter Oliver, Esq.
- 1746.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Ebenezer Morton, and Peter Oliver, Esq.
- 1747.—John Bennett, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Capt. Ebenezer Morton.
- 1748.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Peter Oliver, Esq., Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, and Deacon Benjamin Tucker.
- 1749.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, and John Weston.
- 1750.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, and John Weston.
- 1751.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1752.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1753.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1754.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1755.—Elias Miller, Elder Mark Haskell, and Joseph Tinkham.
- 1756.—Elias Miller, Elder Mark Haskell, and Joseph Tinkham.
- 1757.—Elias Miller, Lieut. Thomas Nelson, and Joseph Thompson.
- 1758.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Thompson, Gershom Cobb, David Alden, and Ens. Isaac Peirce.
- 1759.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Thompson, David Alden, John Montgomery, and Henry Thomas.
- 1760.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Montgomery, Henry Thomas, Lieut. Benjamin White, and Ichabod Wood.
- 1761.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Montgomery, Henry Thomas, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood.
- 1762.—Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, Samuel Shaw, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, and William Harlow.
- 1763.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, William Harlow, and Capt. Gideon Southworth.
- 1764.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, John Thompson, and Gideon Southworth.
- 1765.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, Capt. Gideon Southworth, and Hon. Peter Oliver.
- 1766.—Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Ichabod Wood, John Montgomery, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Joshua White.
- 1767.—Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Joshua White, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Nathaniel Wood, and Edward Washburn.
- 1768.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, John Montgomery, Joshua White, Ens. Nathaniel Wood, and Zebulon Leonard.
- 1769.—John Montgomery, Joshua White, Zebulon Leonard, Ens. Nathaniel Wood, and Nathaniel Bumpus.
- 1770.—John Montgomery, Joshua White, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, and Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
- 1771.—John Montgomery, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Capt. Benjamin White.
- 1772.—John Montgomery, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Capt. Benjamin White.
- 1773.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Benjamin White, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. William Canedy, and Jacob Bennett.
- 1774.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Benjamin White, William Harlow, George Leonard, and Nathaniel Sampson.
- 1775.—Maj. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Joshua White, William Harlow, George Leonard, and Nathaniel Sampson.
- 1776.—William Harlow, George Leonard, Nathaniel Sampson, Capt. Nathaniel Wood, and Abner Kingman.
- 1777.—William Harlow, Nathaniel Sampson, Capt. Nathaniel Wood, Lieut. Abner Kingman, and Amos Nelson.
- 1778.—Capt. Nathaniel Wood, Lieut. Abner Kingman, Maj. John Nelson, Deacon Amos Nelson, and Isaac Thompson.
- 1779.—Isaac Thompson, Edmund Wood, Thomas Nelson, John Alden, and Henry Strobridge.
- 1780.—Isaac Thompson, Edmund Wood, Thomas Nelson, John Alden, and Henry Strobridge.
- 1781.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Lieut. Ezra Harlow, and Rufus Richmond.
- 1782.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Capt. Ezra Harlow, and Rufus Richmond.
- 1783.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Rufus Richmond, and Zachariah Weston.
- 1784.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.
- 1785.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.
- 1786.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.
- 1787.—Capt. Ezra Harlow, Joshua White, Esq., Lieut. Peter Hoar, Isaac Soul, and Noah Clark.
- 1788.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Rufus Richmond, Capt. Abner Bourne, and Nehemiah Bennett.
- 1789.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Thomas Nelson, Rufus Richmond, Capt. Abner Bourne, and Nehemiah Bennett.
- 1790.—Isaac Thompson, Rufus Richmond, Lieut. John Murdock, Nehemiah Bennett, Capt. Perez Churchill, Capt. James Peirce, and Lieut. Robert Strobridge.
- 1791.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1792.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1793.—Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1794.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1795.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., Capt. Peter Hoar, Hugh Montgomery, and Zephaniah Shaw.
- 1796.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, Capt. Peter Hoar, Capt. John Carver.

- 1797.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, and Rufus Richmond.
- 1798.—Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, Rufus Richmond, and Samuel Tucker.
- 1799.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Ens. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Zephaniah Shaw.
- 1800.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Zephaniah Shaw.
- 1801.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Luke Reed.
- 1802.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, and Luke Reed.
- 1803.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, and Luke Reed.
- 1804.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, and Elijah Shaw.
- 1805.—Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, Capt. William Thompson, and Ens. Samuel Cobb.
- 1806.—Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, Capt. William Thompson, and Ens. Samuel Cobb.
- 1807.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Capt. Calvin Pratt, Joseph Cushman, and Lieut. Seth Miller.
- 1808.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cushman (2d), and Martin Keith.
- 1809.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cushman (2d), and Martin Keith.
- 1810.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Lieut. Seth Miller, Jr., and Thomas Weston.
- 1811.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Seth Miller, Jr., and Thomas Weston.
- 1812.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., and Thomas Weston, Esq.
- 1813.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., and Thomas Weston, Esq.
- 1814.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, and Seth Eaton, Jr.
- 1815.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, and Seth Eaton Jr.
- 1816.—Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., and Samuel Bates.
- 1817.—Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Samuel Bates, and Capt. Ebenezer Pickens.
- 1818.—Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Ebenezer Pickens, and Capt. Enoch Haskins.
- 1819.—William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.
- 1820.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.
- 1821.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.
- 1822.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Lieut. Abner Clark.
- 1823.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark, Esq.
- 1824.—Seth Miller, Esq., Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark, Esq.
- 1825.—Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, Abner Clark, Esq., and Samuel Harlow.
- 1826.—Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, Luther Washburn, and Nathan Washburn.
- 1827.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Samuel Harlow, Bradford Harlow, and Andrew Haskins.
- 1828.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Samuel Harlow, Andrew Haskins, and Reuel Thompson.
- 1829.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Andrew Haskins, Reuel Thompson, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.
- 1830.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Andrew Haskins, Reuel Thompson, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.
- 1831.—Luther Washburn, Seth Eaton, Andrew Haskins, Bradford Harlow, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.
- 1832.—Seth Eaton, Esq., Andrew Haskins, Bradford Harlow, Col. Benjamin P. Wood, and Nathan Peirce.
- 1833.—Bradford Harlow, Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Andrew Haskins, Capt. Nathan Peirce, and Lieut.-Col. Oliver Eaton.
- 1834.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Capt. Nathan Peirce, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1835.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1836.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1837.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1838.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., and Thomas Doggett.
- 1839.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1840.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1841.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1842.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1843.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1844.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1845.—Thomas Doggett, Stillman Benson, Jirah Winslow, Richard Sampson, and Venus Thompson.
- 1846.—Thomas Doggett, Stillman Benson, Jirah Winslow, Richard Sampson, and Venus Thompson.
- 1847.—Jirah Winslow, Venus Thompson, Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, and Nathaniel Sampson.
- 1848.—Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, Otis Soule, Nathaniel Sampson, and Job Peirce.
- 1849.—Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, Otis Soule, Nathaniel Sampson, and Abiel P. Booth, Esq.
- 1850.—Otis Soule, Zephaniah Shaw, Asa T. Winslow, Ansel Benson, and Apollos Haskins.
- 1851.—Asa T. Winslow, Apollos Haskins, Zephaniah Shaw, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, and Samuel Thompson.
- 1852.—Otis Soule, Apollos Haskins, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Asa T. Winslow, and Everett Robinson.
- 1853.—Otis Soule, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Asa T. Winslow, Andrew Haskins, and Everett Robinson.
- 1854.—Stillman Benson, Thomas J. Wood, and Joseph T. Wood.
- 1855.—Joseph T. Wood, Nathaniel Shurtleff, and Lewis Soule.
- 1856.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.
- 1857.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.
- 1858.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.
- 1859.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.
- 1860.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.
- 1861.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.
- 1862.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Sidney Tucker, and Ira Smith.
- 1863.—Joseph T. Wood, Ira Smith, and Alpheus K. Bishop.

- 1864.—Joseph T. Wood, Ira Smith, and Alpheus K. Bishop.
 1865.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Abishai Miller.
 1866.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Abishai T. Clark.
 1867.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Thomas Smith.
 1868.—Joseph T. Wood, Thomas Smith, and Joshua M. Eddy.
 1869.—Joseph T. Wood, Thomas Smith, and Lewis Leonard.
 1870.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Isaac S. Cushman.
 1871.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.
 1872.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Stillman Benson.
 1873.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Stillman Benson.
 1874.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.
 1875.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.
 1876.—Albert T. Savory, Alpheus K. Bishop, and Warren H. Southworth.
 1877.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Alpheus K. Bishop.
 1878.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Alpheus K. Bishop.
 1879.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Abishai T. Clark.
 1880.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
 1881.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
 1882.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
 1883.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
 1884.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.

Town Clerks.—The General Court of Plymouth Colony, in 1646, made the following law concerning the office of town clerk:

"It is enacted by the Court, That there shalbe in every Towne within this government a CLARK, or some one appointed and ordained to keep a REGISTER of the day and yeare of the marriage, byrth, and buriell of every man, woman, and child within their Township."

The same authority, in 1671, added,—

"And the Town Clerk or Register keeper of every Town shall exhibit a true and perfect copy into March Court annually of all the Marriages, Births, and Burials of the year past.

"And lastly, That the Town Clerk shall publish all Contracts of Marriages in the Town."

Although Middleboro' was incorporated as a township in June, 1669, no record has been preserved of the election of a town clerk until William Hoskins was unanimously chosen to that office, May 24, 1681, and the town in its corporate capacity agreed with him that his compensation for keeping its public records should be a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for each year's service. He probably served as town clerk about twelve years, being succeeded in that office by John Bennet, who was elected thereto March 28, 1693. All town records

kept in Middleboro' from the date of incorporation, June, 1669, to the commencement of King Philip's war, in June, 1675, were lost in that war, and probably burned by the Indians, which accounts for the deficiency of a public record for the first six years in this town's history.

TOWN CLERKS.

Giving date of election and term of service.

- William Hoskins, May 24, 1681, twelve years.
 John Bennett, March 28, 1693, thirteen years.
 Jacob Thompson, March 14, 1706, thirty years.
 Nathan Bassett, March —, 1736, one year.
 Jacob Thompson, March 16, 1737, seven years.
 Seth Tinkham, March 14, 1744, one year.
 Jacob Thompson, March 5, 1745, three years.
 Ebenezer Sproutt, March 28, 1748, seven years.
 Joseph Tinkham, March 31, 1755, twelve years.
 John Morton, March 23, 1767, eight years.
 Abner Barrows, March 13, 1775, six years.
 Nathaniel Wilder, March 5, 1781, six years.
 Jacob Bennet, March 5, 1787, one year.
 Nathaniel Wilder, March 10, 1788, two years.
 Cyrus Koith, March 1, 1790, fifteen years.
 Sylvanus Tillson, March 11, 1805, seventeen years.
 Isaac Stevens, May 8, 1822, eight years.
 Reoland Tinkham, March 3, 1830, two years.
 Foster Tinkham, March 5, 1832, three years.
 Allen Shaw, March 9, 1835, eleven years.
 Jacob B. Shaw, March 9, 1846, three years.
 Everett Robinson, March 5, 1849, two years.
 George Pickens, March 10, 1851, four years.
 Andrew M. Eaton, March 18, 1855, six years.
 Sidney Tucker, March 11, 1861, two years.
 John Shaw, Jr., March 9, 1863, one year.
 Cornelius B. Wood, March 7, 1864, seventeen years.
 Charles T. Thatcher, March —, 1881.

TOWN TREASURERS.

Giving date of election and term of service.

- Ephraim Tinkham, from —, to March 1, 1711.
 Deacon Jonathan Cobb, March 1, 1711, four years.
 John Bennett, Jr., March 7, 1715, seventeen years.
 Samuel Tinkham, March 17, 1732, three years.
 Simon Lazel, March 17, 1735, one year.
 Jacob Thompson, March —, 1736, eight years.
 Benjamin Tucker, March 14, 1744, one year.
 Jacob Thompson, March 5, 1745, three years.
 Elias Miller, March 28, 1748, nine years.
 John Thompson, March 14, 1757, ten years.
 Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, March 23, 1767, two years.
 John Morton, March 27, 1769, six years.
 William Bennett, March 13, 1775, four years.
 Nathaniel Wilder, March 1, 1779, twenty years.
 George Morton, March 11, 1790, six years.
 Levi Peirce, March 11, 1805, two years.
 Sylvanus Tillson, March 2, 1807, fifteen years.
 Levi Tinkham, May 8, 1822, five years.
 Isaac Stevens, April 2, 1827, three years.
 Reoland Tinkham, March 3, 1830, one year.
 Foster Tinkham, April 4, 1831, three years.
 Allen Shaw, March 11, 1834, twelve years.
 Jacob B. Shaw, March 9, 1846, three years.
 Everett Robinson, March 5, 1849, two years.
 George Pickens, March 10, 1851, four years.

Andrew M. Eaton, March 18, 1855, six years.
 Sidney Tucker, March 11, 1861, two years.
 John Shaw, Jr., March 9, 1863, one year.
 Cornelius B. Wood, March 7, 1864, seventeen years.
 Charles T. Thatcher, March —, 1881.

Deputies to the Plymouth Colony Court.—John Morton represented the town of Middleboro' at the Colonial Court of Plymouth in 1672, and again in 1673, and he was succeeded by John Thompson in 1674 and 1675, when, the English settlement at Middleboro' being entirely broken up by King Philip's war, no deputy appears thenceforth to have been chosen for that town until 1680, when John Thompson was re-elected to that office, and served seven years, viz., to and including 1686.

Then came the troubles with and interruption of the government by Sir Edmund Andros, during which Middleboro' had no deputy, and the records of this town, in common with those of many other towns, show a hiatus. From 1689 until 1692, Isaac Howland served the town of Middleboro' as a deputy in the Colonial Court, when what had been the colony of New Plymouth became a part of the "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," and deputies were thenceforth known as representatives to the Great and General Court.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT OF THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND.

1692. John Thompson.
 Isaac Howland.
 1693-1714. No record.
 1715. John Bennet, Jr.
 1716. Capt. Jacob Thompson.
 1717. Malachi Holloway.
 1718. John Bennet.
 1719. Capt. Jacob Thompson.
 1720. Dea. Samuel Barrows.
 1721. John Bennett.
 1722. Lieut. I. Southworth.
 1723. Edward Thomas.
 1724. Nathaniel Southworth.
 1725. Lieut. N. Southworth.
 1726. Lieut. N. Southworth.
 1727. Lieut. N. Southworth.
 1728. Lieut. N. Southworth.
 1729. Samuel Wood.
 1730. Samuel Barrows.
 1731. Samuel Barrows.
 1732. Lieut. N. Southworth.
 1733. Dea. Samuel Barrows.
 1734. Dea. Samuel Barrows.
 1735. Elkanah Leonard.
 1736. Elkanah Leonard.
 1737. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
 1738. John Bennett.
 1739. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
 1740. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
 1741. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
 1742. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.

1743. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
 1744. Dea. Samuel Wood.
 1745. Dea. Samuel Wood.
 1746. Benjamin Tucker.
 1747. Samuel Bennett.
 1748. Samuel Bennett.
 1749. Peter Oliver.
 1750. Voted not to send.
 1751. Peter Oliver, Esq.
 1752. No record.
 1753. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.
 1754. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.
 1755. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1756. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1757. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.
 1758. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1759. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1760. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1761. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1762. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1763. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1764. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1765. Daniel Oliver, Esq.
 1766. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1767. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1768. Capt. Benjamin White.
 1769. Capt. Benjamin White.
 1770. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1771. Capt. Benjamin White.
 1772. Capt. Benjamin White.
 1773. Mr. Ebenezer Sproutt.

1774. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
 1775. Capt. Joshua White.
 1776. Benjamin Thomas.
 1777. Benjamin Thomas.
 Nathaniel Sampson.
 1778. Maj. John Nelson.
 1779. Dea. Benjamin Thomas.
 1780. Dr. Samuel Clark.
 1781. Ebenezer Wood.
 1782. Ebenezer Wood.
 Isaac Thompson.
 1783. Isaac Thompson.
 1784. Isaac Thompson.
 Zebulon Sproutt.
 1785. Isaac Thompson.
 1786. Isaac Thompson.
 1787. Joshua White, Esq.
 Ebenezer Wood.
 Perez Thomas.
 Noah Fearing, Esq.
 1788. Benjamin Thomas.
 1789. Zebulon Leonard.
 1790. Zebulon Leonard.
 James Sproutt.
 1791. James Sproutt, Esq.
 1792. James Sproutt, Esq.
 1793. Nehemiah Bennett.
 1794. James Sproutt, Esq.
 1795. Nathaniel Wilder.
 1796. Nathaniel Wilder.
 1797. Nathaniel Wilder.
 1798. Nathaniel Wilder.
 1799. Capt. Nathaniel Wilder.
 1800. Nathaniel Wilder.
 1801. John Tinkham.
 1802. John Tinkham.
 1803. Lieut. John Tinkham.
 1804. Lieut. John Tinkham.
 1805. Lieut. John Tinkham.
 John Morton.
 Levi Peirce.
 Chillingworth Foster.
 1806. Lieut. John Tinkham.
 Capt. John Morton.
 Levi Peirce.
 Dr. Chillingworth Foster.
 1807. John Tinkham.
 Levi Peirce.
 Maj. Jacob Cushman.
 Samuel Pickens.
 1808. John Tinkham, Esq.
 Levi Peirce.
 Maj. Jacob Cushman.
 Samuel Pickens, Esq.
 1809. Maj. Levi Peirce.
 Samuel Pickens, Esq.
 Maj. Peter Hoar.
 Thomas Weston.
 1810. Samuel Pickens, Esq.
 Maj. Peter Hoar.
 Thomas Weston.
 Martin Keith, Esq.
 Hercules Cushman.
 1811. Maj. Peter Hoar.
 Thomas Weston, Esq.
 Martin Keith, Esq.

1811. Hercules Cushman, Esq.
 Capt. Calvin Pratt.
 1812. Thomas Weston, Esq.
 Martin Keith, Esq.
 Calvin Pratt, Esq.
 Maj. Levi Peirce.
 Rev. Joseph Barker.
 1813. Rev. Joseph Barker.
 1814. Thomas Weston, Esq.
 1815. Thomas Weston, Esq.
 1816. Samuel Pickens, Esq.
 1817. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
 1818. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
 1819. Thos. Weston, Esq.
 1820. Had no representative.
 1821. Martin Keith, Esq.
 1822. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
 1823. Isaac Stevens, Esq.
 1824. Isaac Stevens, Esq.
 1825. Seth Eaton.
 Arad Thompson.
 Thos. Sturtevant, Esq.
 1826. Seth Eaton.
 1827. William Nelson, Esq.
 1828. Seth Eaton, Esq.
 William Nelson, Esq.
 Zachariah Eddy, Esq.
 1829. Seth Eaton, Esq.
 William Nelson, Esq.
 Zachariah Eddy, Esq.
 Gen. Ephraim Ward.
 Oliver Peirce, Esq.
 John Benson.
 1830. Hon. Hercules Cushman.
 1831. Hon. Hercules Cushman.
 Silas Pickens.
 Ziba Eaton.
 Andrew Haskins.
 Samuel Thompson, Esq.
 Elisha Clarke.
 1832. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
 Reeland Tinkham, Esq.
 Bradford Harlow.
 Capt. Nathaniel Staples.
 Luther Washburn.
 Tisdale Lincoln.
 1833. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
 Bradford Harlow.
 Luther Washburn.
 Ephraim Leach.
 John Perkins.
 Capt. Eathan Peirce.
 1834. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
 Samuel Thompson, Esq.
 Ephraim Leach.
 John Perkins.
 Capt. Eathan Peirce.
 Luther Murdock.
 1835. Samuel Thompson, Esq.
 Andrew Haskins.
 Capt. Eathan Peirce.
 Ansel Benson.
 1836. Andrew Haskins.
 Ansel Benson.
 Capt. Jonathan Cobb.
 Reuben Hallford.

| | |
|--|---|
| 1836. Gamaliel Rounsevell. George Atwood. | 1847. Nahum M. Tribou. |
| 1837. Gen. Ephraim Ward. Andrew Hoekins. Jonathan Cobb, Esq. Reuben Hafford. Gamaliel Rounsevell. Lothrop Thomas. George Atwood. | 1848. Cephas Shaw. Nahum M. Tribou. 1849. None sent. 1850. Joshua Wood. Everett Robinson. 1851. Joshua Wood. Everett Robinson. 1852. Joshua Wood. Everett Robinson. 1853. None sent. 1854. Joseph T. Wood. Richard Sampson. 1855. Col. Nathan King. 1856. Soranus Standish. Jared Pratt (2d). 1857. William H. Wood. 1858. Foster Tinkham. 1859. ¹ Everett Robinson. 1862. ¹ Capt. A. J. Pickens. 1867. ¹ Andrew C. Wood. 1876. Isaac Winslow. 1877. Isaac Winslow. 1878. Lakeville had the representative. 1879. Matthew H. Cushing. 1880. James L. Jonney. 1881. John C. Sullivan. 1882. John C. Sullivan. 1883. Lakeville had the representative. 1884. Albert T. Savery. |
| 1838. Tisdale Leonard. Eliab Ward, Esq. Stillman Benson. | |
| 1839. Tisdale Leonard. Eliab Ward, Esq. Stillman Benson. Z. K. Pratt. | |
| 1840. Zebulon K. Pratt. Dr. George Sturtevant. Consider Fuller. Thomas Doggett. | |
| 1841. Consider Fuller. Thomas Doggett. | |
| 1842. Eliab Ward, Esq. Dr. George Sturtevant. | |
| 1843. Dr. Morrill Robinson. Wm. Shurtleff (2d). | |
| 1844. Dr. Morrill Robinson. Wm. Shurtleff (2d). | |
| 1845. Capt. Josiah Pinkham. Asa T. Winslow. | |
| 1846. Capt. Josiah Pinkham. Asa T. Winslow. | |
| 1847. Cephas Shaw. | |

SENATORS.

| | |
|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1796-1805. Isaac Thompson. | 1848-49. William H. Wood. |
| 1813-16. Wilkes Wood. | 1849-50. Philander Washburn. |
| 1815-17. Thomas Weston. | 1850-53. William H. Wood. |
| 1820-22. William Bourne. | 1856-57. Nathan King. |
| 1826-28. Peter H. Peirce. | 1881-83. Mathew H. Cushing. |
| 1843. Eliab Ward. | |

MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL.

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1759-66. Peter Oliver. | 186-6. Everett Robinson. |
| 1823-27. Thomas Weston. | 18—. William H. Wood. |

MANDAMUS COUNCILOR.

Aug. 9, 1774. Peter Oliver.

He does not appear to have been sworn into that office, and the fact that he was appointed was very damaging to his reputation among his neighbors and townsmen of Middleboro'.

In the First Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, that convened at Salem, Oct. 4, 1774; at Concord, October 14th; at Cambridge, October 17th and November 23d; and dissolved Dec. 10, 1774, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt was the member from Middleboro'.

REPRESENTATIVE TO THE NATIONAL CONGRESS.

1805-09. Joseph Barker.

¹ Some of these years not accounted for, Lakeville had the representative.

MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

| | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Nov. 15, 1820. Levi Peirce. | Nov. 15, 1820. Seth Miller, Jr. |
| Nov. 15, 1820. Samuel Pickens. | May 4, 1853. William H. Wood. |
| Nov. 15, 1820. Thomas Weston. | May 4, 1853. Noah C. Perkins. |

JUDGES OF THE COURT OF PROBATE.

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| 1821-43. Wilkes Wood. | 1858-72. Wm. Henry Wood. |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|

HIGH SHERIFF.

1845-54. Branch Harlow.

CLERK OF COUNTY COURTS.

1811-13. Hercules Cushman.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

| | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1828-34. Thomas Weston. | 187 - . Joseph T. Wood. |
| 1847-56. Ebenezer Pickens. | |

The board of county commissioners have duties very similar to, if not, in fact, identical with, those of a former board of public officers known as commissioners of highways, which board, as also the Court of Sessions, was abolished, to give place to that of county commissioners. Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', was a member of the board of commissioners of highways when the same was abolished.

Justices of the Peace.—The commission of a justice of the peace has in Massachusetts been usually made to continue in force for the term of seven years, if the person appointed behave himself well in the said office. At the expiration of seven years many commissions have been renewed, and then in numerous instances persons have served in that commission for long periods, and not infrequently until the date of their death. In what follows only the dates of the first or original appointments are given, although many of the persons named had the appointment several times renewed.

July 22, 1720. Jacob Thompson.
June 22, 1736. Elkanah Leonard.
Aug. 18, 1744. Peter Oliver.
June 26, 1755. John Fearing.
Oct. 31, 1760. Joseph Tinkham.
Aug. 28, 1775. Ebenezer Sproutt.
Aug. 28, 1775. Joshua White.
April 7, 1787. Samuel Clark.
April 26, 1787. Isaac Thompson.
July 5, 1789. James Sproat.
July 18, 1791. John Nelson.
Feb. 20, 1795. Nehemiah Bennett.
March 2, 1800. Wilkes Wood.
May 24, 1800. David Richmond.
Feb. 20, 1804. James Washburn.
Jan. 23, 1808. Samuel Pickens.
Feb. 23, 1808. John Tinkham.
March 5, 1808. William Thompson.
Feb. 17, 1810. Zachariah Eddy.
Sept. 3, 1810. Martin Keith.
Feb. 5, 1811. Peter Hoar.
Feb. 22, 1811. Thomas Weston.

Nov. 14, 1811. Seth Miller, Jr.
 Oct. 29, 1811. Hercules Cushman.
 Jan. 25, 1812. Calvin Pratt.
 Aug. 3, 1812. William Candy.
 June 9, 1813. Jacob Bennett.
 June 9, 1813. Cyrus Keith.
 June 9, 1813. Thomas Sturtevant.
 Oct. 29, 1814. Abiel Washburn.
 Feb. 16, 1816. William Bourne.
 June 10, 1817. Charles Hooper.
 Feb. 3, 1818. Noah Clark.
 Jan. 23, 1819. Joshua Eddy, Jr.
 June 19, 1819. Levi Peirce.
 Sept. 7, 1821. Amos Washburn.
 Nov. 21, 1821. Thomas Bennett.
 Jan. 16, 1822. Ebenezer Pickens.
 Jan. 23, 1822. Isaac Stevens.
 Jan. 16, 1823. Abner Clark.
 Aug. 26, 1823. Abiel P. Boothe.
 Feb. 17, 1824. William Nelson.
 Feb. 17, 1824. Oliver Peirce.
 July 1, 1825. Peter H. Peirce.
 Feb. 15, 1826. Samuel Thompson.
 Jan. 2, 1828. Seth Eaton.
 June 11, 1829. Paul Hathaway.
 June 9, 1830. Arad Thompson.
 June 16, 1831. Ruland Tinkham.
 April 24, 1832. Joshua Haskins, Jr.
 March 26, 1833. Benjamin P. Wood.
 March 26, 1833. Bradford Harlow.
 Aug. 25, 1835. Luther Washburn.
 March 18, 1836. Jonathan Cobb.
 Jan. 27, 1837. Abizer T. Harry.
 March 15, 1837. Silas Pickens.
 March 6, 1838. Eliab Ward.
 Aug. 24, 1841. Abisha T. Clark.
 March 31, 1842. Cornelius B. Wood.
 Dec. 17, 1842. Bela Kingman.
 Jan. 5, 1843. Nathan King.
 March 14, 1843. Gamaliel Rounselle.
 March 14, 1843. George Sturtevant.
 March 14, 1843. Stillman Benson.
 Sept. 20, 1843. Tisdale Leonard.
 Oct. 31, 1843. Andrew Weston.
 Feb. 3, 1844. William H. Wood.
 July 1, 1845. James G. Thompson.
 March 31, 1846. Apollos Haskins.
 July 7, 1848. Everett Robinson.
 June 5, 1849. Philander Washburn.
 Oct. 2, 1849. Ichabod F. Atwood.
 April 25, 1850. Zebulon Pratt.
 March 12, 1851. Joshua Wood.
 March 19, 1851. Asa T. Winslow.
 May 7, 1851. George W. Wood.
 Feb. 8, 1854. Alfred Wood, Jr.
 March 15, 1854. Josiah Richards.
 1854. John Q. Morton.
 1854. Noah C. Perkins.
 1855. James E. Cushman.
 1855. Wilson C. Rider.
 1856. Andrew L. Tinkham.
 1858. John Bennett.
 1858. Sylvanus Hinkley.
 1858. Earl Sprout.
 Thomas Doggett.
 Andrew J. Pickens.

Sidney Tucker.
 Joseph T. Wood.
 Francis M. Vaughan.
 John C. Sullivan.
 James H. Harlow.
 Thomas C. Collins.

TRIAL JUSTICE.

Ebenezer Pickens.

Coroners.—The term of time of which the commission of a coroner continued to run or be in legal operation has been subject in the State of Massachusetts to several changes, and for a long time was a life appointment ending only with the decease of the holder. That was afterwards so changed that the term of continuance was made to close at the end of seven years. The office in Massachusetts at the present time is practically abolished, that of medical examiner being made to take its place in nearly all its former duties.

Jan. 11, 1749. Nathaniel Foster.
 March 4, 1782. Nathaniel Foster, Jr.
 Feb. 22, 1799. Mark Haskell.
 Jan. 23, 1803. Dean Briggs.
 June 16, 1809. Joseph Clark, Jr.
 Feb. 16, 1811. Levi Briggs.
 Feb. 16, 1811. Peter H. Peirce.
 Jan. 25, 1812. Asa Barrows.
 May 15, 1812. Abiatha Briggs.
 May 4, 1819. Joseph Jackson.
 Feb. 11, 1820. Ebenezer Strobbridge.

CHAPTER IV.

ECCLIASTICAL HISTORY.

To speak or write concerning the earliest events in the religious history of a Massachusetts town, incorporated so early as that of Middleboro', is from necessity to communicate something concerning the sect denominated Congregationalists, or, to be a little more explicit, to tell a part of the story of Trinitarian Congregationalism.

Said Sprague in his "Annals of the American Pulpit," "Congregationalism may be said to have been born in England, to have passed some of its earliest years in Holland, and to have migrated to these Western Shores in the 'Mayflower'; and though this is not the only country in which it exists it is that probably in which it has reached its most vigorous maturity." The same author continued, "It is well known that though the Congregationalists as a distinct sect originated with Robert Browne, from whom they took the name of Brownists, yet their principles were

so materially modified under John Robinson that he, especially in view of the relation he sustained to the Plymouth Church, may be considered as the father of at least New England Congregationalism."

It is proper, therefore, to look to the church at Leyden as the legitimate exponent of those principles by which New England Congregationalists were originally distinguished.

In regard to their doctrinal views they were thoroughly Calvinistic, though their venerable pastor did not fail to remind the first emigrants, in his farewell address, that even that great man of God, John Calvin, saw not all things.

The points which gave to them their distinctive character relate to church government and the sacraments; and these are as follows:

That no church ought to consist of more members than can conveniently meet together for worship and discipline; that any church of Christ is to consist only of such as appear to believe in and obey Him; that any competent number of such have a right, when conscience obliges them, to form themselves into a distinct church; that this incorporation is by some contract or covenant expressed or implied; that being thus incorporated they have a right to choose their own officers; that these officers are pastors or teaching elders, ruling elders, and deacons; that elders being chosen and ordained have no power to rule the church but by the consent of the brethren; that all elders and all Christians are equal in respect of powers and privileges; that baptism is to be administered to visible believers and their infant children, and no others; that the Lord's Supper is to be received sitting at the table; that ecclesiastical censures are wholly spiritual and not to be accompanied with temporal penalties; that no days are to be regarded holy but the Christian Sabbath, though it is proper to observe occasionally days of fasting and thanksgiving; that all human inventions or impositions in religion are to be discarded. The same views of Christian doctrine which were brought hither by the original colonists were after a few years authoritatively embodied in the Cambridge platform, and at a still later period in the Saybrook platform, both of which are still in some sense recognized standards, though both have lost in a great degree their practical force. The common impression seems to be that for the first century after the landing at Plymouth there was little or no difference of doctrinal views entertained among the ministers of New England, and yet toward the close of the seventeenth century some old controversial pamphlets discovered that there existed the germ of a more liberal party even then, and which caused the

stricter Calvinists to detect what they considered signs of defection; and these foreshadowings of things they regarded as portentous, came more seriously to be realized immediately after the great Whitefieldian revival, when the Calvinistic and Arminian differences that had perhaps long secretly existed in the New England Church became too openly revealed to be kept longer hid. For a time the Calvinists and Arminians, though regarding each other with a considerable degree of shyness and distrust, were not formally separated until the liberal party became avowedly Unitarian, when the lines between Trinitarians and Unitarians became distinctly drawn; and thus it is that now, an hundred years later, we have the Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists in many Massachusetts cities and towns, both sects tracing back to a common origin ancestry or "mother church," and which separation for a time existed in Middleboro'; but these differences being soon after reconciled and rents healed, the first and original Congregational Church of this town reunited in "one faith and one baptism" as Trinitarian Congregationalists.

The pioneer English settlers at Middleboro' were at first embodied as a worshipping congregation under the religious teaching of Samuel Fuller, who was among the twenty-six original or earliest purchasers that bought of the Indians by deed bearing date of March —, 1662, a tract of country that afterwards became the First Parish or Precinct in Middleboro'.

Samuel Fuller, of Middleboro', was a son of the pilgrim Samuel Fuller, a celebrated surgeon and physician, to whom both the pilgrims of Plymouth Colony and also planters of Massachusetts Bay were much indebted for his successful treatment of the diseases of these then new settlements.

Dr. Samuel Fuller was deacon of the Plymouth Church, as is shown by the authority of Morton's "New England Memorial," that says, "He was deacon of the church and forward to do good in his place, and much missed after God removed him out of the world."

That removal "out of the world" occurred in 1633, one of the preparations for which event was the making of his "last will and testament;" among the provisions of which instrument was that certain portions of his estate described should be sold and the proceeds applied to the education of his two children, Samuel and Mersey. Another portion he therein directed should be given to Roger Williams, "if he would accept the same," having heretofore declined to accept it.

That provision in the will of Dr. Fuller for the education of his son, Samuel, was carried out in pre-

paring the latter for the gospel ministry, to the labors of which he applied himself, as before stated, in Middleboro', and to whose pious zeal may at least doubtless be credited in part the establishment, in different parts of that town, of three religious congregations among the Indians. These Indian churches were gathered at Nemasket, Titicut, and Sowomset.

The religious meetings of the Nemasket Church were held about a mile southeasterly of the present location of the "down-town meeting-house," so called; the Titicut, at an Indian village, in what is now North Middleboro'; and the Sowomset, at the locality familiarly known as "Betty's Neck," then in Middleboro', but now in Lakeville.

So successful had been the efforts put forth to Christianize the red heathen that at the commencement of King Philip's war (June, 1675), although the white inhabitants of Middleboro' constituted sixteen families, yet the Indian converts at Sowomset numbered thirty-five persons, and the three churches combined made a membership of ninety souls, who from "nature's darkness" professed to have been brought to a knowledge of the marvelous light of the gospel, and ten years later the churches at Nemasket and Titicut numbered seventy, and that at Namatakesett, *alias* Betty's Neck, forty, or one hundred and ten in the three worshiping congregations, so that the "redeemed from sin" among the Indians of Middleboro' doubtless outnumbered "such as should be saved" among the white inhabitants in the proportion of two or three to one.

It is a fact worthy of notice that these Indian congregations sat under the preaching of the Indian missionary, a scholar of Cambridge College, now Harvard University, and who assisted Eliot in translating the Bible into the Indian language, and who was, perhaps, the earliest among the natives to proclaim the gospel, which "glad tidings" may have been the more readily received and implicitly believed, because listened to from the lips of John Sausamon.

All records pertaining to the organization of a church among the pioneer English settlers at Middleboro', if indeed any such records were kept prior to King Philip's war, are now lost, and it was not until the return of those settlers from Plymouth, where they had taken refuge during that conflict, that records are known to have been made, reliable copies of which have been preserved, and from which we learn that a church was formed, Dec. 26, 1694, old style, but as we now compute time, Jan. 6, 1695.

Here is a true copy of the commencement of the records of that church, as kept by Samuel Fuller, the first pastor:

"Thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God hath led thee these forty years.—Deut. viii. 2.

"December 26, 1694. A church of Christ was gathered at Middleborough, formerly called by the heathen Namasscut, a fishing place, as some say.

"The persons and their names that entered into church fellowship, some of them members of Plymouth church before being dismissed from Plymouth for that intent; some of them members of other churches dwelling here then, and some that were never in church fellowship before that time, whose names are as followeth:

"Samuel Fuller and his wife, John Bennet and his wife, Jonathan Morse and his wife, Abiel Wood and his wife, Samuel Wood, Isaac Billington, Samuel Eaton, Samuel Cutburt, Jacob Tomson and his wife, John Cob, Jun., Hester Tinkam, the Widow Deborah Bardon, Weibrah Bumpas, Ebenezer Tinkham, His wife.

"Not being present by reason of sickness in their family, yet after owning the covenant of the rest, being in the esteem of the rest, it is as well as if she were there present at that assembly.

"Ebenezer Tinkham, Isaac Billington, Jacob Tomson; these then baptized.

"Soon after baptized the children of John Cob, in their infancy,—John, Martha, Patience.

"Also Lidia Bumpas, the daughter of Weibrah Bumpas.

"II. In order to the gathering of a church it pleased God, who hath the hearts of all men in his hands, to move upon the hearts of those to desire a church may be gathered in this place, to desire and seek it of God, and Divine Providence made way for it.

"Letters were sent for ministers and brethren to assist in the work, namely: to Plymouth, Sandwich, and Barnstable; and the Elders sent Mr. John Cotton, Mr. Rouland Cotton, Mr. Jonathan Russell, and brethren to assist them.

"Mr. Samuel Fuller, then ordained to be a Teacher to that church, who had lived there and preached the word amongst them, whose preaching God had made beneficial to divers of them, and made choice of by mutual consent.

"God can, and oft doth, out of the mouth of babes and sucklings ordain praise.

"John Bennet, Sr., our brother, ordained Deacon in the church of Middleborough March 10th, being the second Sabbath in that month, and chosen by a full consent to that office some considerable time before (who formerly dwelt at Beverly), whom God, in the way of his providence, sent to dwell in Middleborough, to be serviceable there in church and town.

"ARTICLES OF OUR CHRISTIAN FAITH.

"Then also read, owned, and acknowledged by us, at the church gathering:

"We do believe with all our hearts, and confess with our mouths,—

"I. That the Holy Scriptures, contained in the Old and New Testaments, are the word of God, and are given by inspiration of God to be the rule of faith and life.

"II. That there is but one only living and true God, and that in the unity of the Godhead there are three persons of one substance, power, and eternity,—God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

"III. That this one God—Father, Son, and Holy Ghost—made the whole world, and all things therein, in the space of six days, very good.

"IV. That God made man after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness.

"V. That our first parents, being seduced by the subtilty of Satan, eating the forbidden fruit, sinned against God, and fell from the estate wherein they were created; and that all man-

kind, descending from them by ordinary generation, sinned in and fell with them in their first transgression; and so were brought into a state of sin and misery, losing communion with God, and falling under his wrath and curse.

"VI. That God, in his eternal purpose, chose and ordained the Lord Jesus, his only begotten Son, to be the one and only mediator between God and man, the Prophet, Priest, and King, the head and Saviour of his church.

"VII. That Jesus Christ, the second person in the Trinity, is the very and eternal God, of one substance and equal with the Father; and when the fullness of time was come the Son of God, the second person in the Trinity, took upon him man's nature, being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost in the womb of the Virgin Mary, of her substance, so that the God-head and manhood were joined together in one person, which is very God and very man, yet one Christ, the only mediator between God and man.

"VIII. The Lord Jesus, by his perfect obedience and sacrifice of himself upon the cross, hath fully satisfied the Justice of his Father, and purchased not only a reconciliation with God, but an everlasting inheritance in the kingdom for all those whom the Father hath given him.

"IX. That the elect of God are made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ by the effectual application of it to their souls by his word and Spirit.

"X. That Justification is an act of God's free grace unto sinners, in which he pardoneth all their sins, accepteth and accounteth their persons righteous in his sight, not for anything wrought in them or done by them, but only for the perfect obedience and full satisfaction of Christ imputed to them by God, and received by faith alone.

"XI. That sanctification is a work of God's grace, whereby the elect are renewed in the whole man after the image of God, and are enabled more and more to die unto sin and live unto righteousness.

"XII. That whosoever God hath accepted in Jesus Christ, effectually called and sanctified by his Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere to the end and be eternally saved.

"XIII. That the grace of faith, whereby the elect are enabled to believe to the saving of their souls, is the work of the Spirit of Christ in their hearts, and is ordinarily wrought by the ministry of the word, by which, also, and by the administration of the sacraments and prayer, it is increased and strengthened.

"XIV. That the visible church under the gospel is not confined to one nation as it was under the law, but consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion according to the gospel order and their children; and is the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, the house and family of God; and that unto this church Christ hath given the ministry, grace, and ordinances of God, for the gathering and perfecting of saints to the end of the world; and doth by his own presence and spirit according to his promise, make them effectual thereunto.

"XV. That prayer, singing of psalms, and reading of the Scriptures, the sound preaching and conscionable hearing of the word, as also the due administration and worthy receiving of the sacraments instituted by Christ, namely, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, and all parts of the ordinary religious worship of God, besides solemn fastings and thanksgivings, upon special occasions, which are in their several times and seasons to be used in a holy and religious manner.

"XVI. That the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the alone head of his church, hath appointed officers in his house for the regular carrying on of the affairs of his kingdom, and that each particular church hath power from Christ regularly to administer

consecrate to offending members, and to carry on the affairs of his visible kingdom according to his word.

"XVII. That the bodies of men after death turn to dust and see corruption, but their souls which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal substance, immediately return to God who gave them; the souls of the righteous being then made perfect in holiness, are received into heaven and the souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

"XVIII. That the bodies of the just and unjust shall be raised at the last day.

"XIX. That God has appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness by Jesus Christ, in which day all persons that have lived upon earth shall appear before the judgment seat of Christ to give an account of their thoughts, words, and deeds, and to receive according to what they have done in the body, whether it be good or evil.

"THE CHURCH COVENANT.

"Forasmuch as it hath pleased God, who hath commanded us to pray daily that his kingdom may come, and be advanced, and hath given direction in his holy word, and manifold encouragements to his poor servants to seek and set forward his worship and the concerns of his glory; we do, therefore, personally present ourselves this day in the holy presence of God, to transact with Him this great affair of His kingdom and glory, and of our own salvation, and humbling ourselves before the Lord for all our sins and the sins of ours, earnestly praying for pardoning mercy and reconciliation with God through the blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for the gracious presence and assistance of His holy spirit, under a deep sense of our own weakness and unworthiness, and with an humble confidence in his favorable acceptance; each of us for ourselves and all of us jointly together, enter into a holy covenant with God and one with one another; *that is to say*, We do according to the terms and tenor of the everlasting covenant first give up ourselves and our offspring unto the Lord God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as the one only true and living God; All-sufficient and our God, in covenant; and unto our Lord Jesus Christ our only Saviour, our Prophet, Priest, and King; the only mediator of the covenant of grace, promising and covenanting through the help of His grace to cleave to God and to our Lord Jesus by faith in a way of Gospel obedience with full purpose of heart as his covenant people forever.

"And we do also by this act of confederation give up ourselves one unto another in the Lord according to the will of God, promising and engaging to cleave and walk together in holy union and communion as members of the same mystical body and as an instituted church of Christ, rightly instituted and established in the true faith and order of the Gospel; further obliging ourselves by this our holy covenant to keep and maintain the holy word and worship of God committed to us and endeavor faithfully to transmit it to our posterity, to cleave unto and uphold the true gospel ministry as it is established by Jesus Christ in his church, to have it in due honor and esteem for the work's sake; to subject ourselves fully and sincerely unto the ministerial exercise of the power of Christ in the dispensation of the word, the administration of the sacraments—the Lord's Supper—to members in full communion and without offence, and Baptism to visible church members and their infant seed, as also for the due application of the holy discipline, with love, care, and faithfulness; watching one over another and over the children of the covenant growing up with us, and all in obedience to the blessed rule and government of our Lord Jesus Christ, the alone head of his church; and withal we further engage ourselves to walk orderly in the way of fellowship and communion with all neighbor churches, according

to the rules of the gospel, that the name of our Lord Jesus may be one throughout all the churches to the glory of God the Father.

"This our holy church covenant we do, in most solemn manner, take upon our souls in all the parts of it, with full purpose of heart as the Lord shall help us, and according to the measure of grace received, we will walk before and with God fully, steadfastly, and constantly in the discharge of all covenant duties each to other; and the Lord keep us forever in the thoughts and imagination of the hearts of us his poor servants to establish our hearts unto Him; and the good Lord pardon every one of us that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his fathers. Amen."

The foregoing, pertaining to the earliest records, as also the "articles of Christian faith" and "Church Covenant," are all copied from "An Historical Account of the First Church in Middleboro', Mass.," as published in book-form by that church in 1854.

Rev. Samuel Fuller, first pastor of the First Church in Middleboro', was one of the twenty-six original English purchasers of what, with other purchases, was incorporated as a township under that name, June —, 1669, or about seven years subsequent to the date of that first purchase, and he was also among the earliest actual settlers of European descent, and from the commencement of that settlement the religious teacher of those who had here come to make for themselves a home in the wilderness.

In 1680, the next year after the return of these settlers to Middleboro' from Plymouth, where they had taken refuge in King Philip's war, Samuel Fuller, with two others of those twenty-six original purchasers, viz., John Thompson and Francis Coombs, were elected selectmen of Middleboro', and the same year the town voted to provide Mr. Fuller with a house-lot, to consist of twelve acres of land, whereon he seemed to have already erected a house, which tradition saith stood a little east of the Dr. Sturtevant house, so called.

The town also voted to Mr. Samuel Fuller a yearly salary of twenty pounds, to be paid one-quarter in silver and the remainder in corn, at two shillings per bushel, or wheat at four shillings per bushel; and the town also further voted "to turn out and fence his field, and every one that did not was to pay a bushel of corn," being actuated, as were God's still more ancient people, with zeal to rebuild the waste places of Jerusalem, so were those of this his more modern Israel to rescue from the spoil done by the red heathen, for in both instances it appears that "the people had a mind to work" (Nehemiah iv. 6).

Let it be observed that from the date of that first purchase and earliest settlement to the breaking out of King Philip's war was thirteen years, which sanguinary conflict caused the purchase to be vacated by its English inhabitants almost four years, added to

which nearly sixteen years after their return were suffered to pass before this church was regularly gathered and organized, or their religious teacher ordained as a Christian minister.

From the date at which Mr. Fuller began his labors as a religious teacher at Middleboro' until that of his ordination was evidently a period of some thirty-two years, and although he died before the close of the same year in which he was ordained, yet had the people of Middleboro' sat under his preaching nearly thirty years.

He was interred in the ancient cemetery on "the hill," and the grave marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Here lyes buried y^e body of y^e Rev. Samuel Fuller, who departed this life Aug. y^e 17th, 1695, in y^e 74th year of his age. He was y^e 1st minister of y^e Church of Christ in Middleborough."

John Bennet, the first or earliest deacon of this church, was a son of Peter Bennet, of Bristol in England, and John was probably born there in or about 1642. He emigrated to America, arriving in Virginia in 1665; lived a while at Beverly, and from thence removed to Middleboro'; ordained deacon March 8, 1695. He died March 21, 1718, aged seventy-six years. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1692, '93, '95, '97, and '98. He was elected town clerk March 28, 1693, and probably served thirteen years.

Jonathan Morse was born in or near the year 1639, and died July 9, 1709, in the seventieth year of his age.

Abiel Wood was born in or about 1658, and died Oct. 10, 1719, in his sixty-first year.

Jacob Thompson was born in or near 1662, and died Sept. 1, 1726, aged sixty-four years. The history of this church, published in 1854, says of him that he was "a man of distinction as a surveyor and magistrate; he surveyed the twenty-six men's purchase, and divided it among the proprietors in lots, and also the proprietaries of several neighboring towns. He was a man of great weight of character, and took the lead in the deposition of Mr. Palmer. Several of his letters to neighboring ministers on that subject are still extant. He was considered a man of sound piety, and a pillar in the church, and greatly respected."

To be a little more explicit, Jacob Thompson (or Tomson, as he wrote his surname) was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1697, and by successive elections held that office twenty-five years. He represented the town at the General Court in 1716 and 1719, and was commissioned as a justice of the peace

for the county of Plymouth July 22, 1720. In the local militia of Middleboro' he was lieutenant as early as 1701, and captain in 1708, which office he held until 1716, the militia at that time throughout the whole town being embodied in one company, of which Capt. Jacob Thompson was the commander.

Samuel Wood was born in or about the year 1648, and died Feb. 3, 1718, in his seventieth year. He was a son of Henry Wood, and a brother of Abiel Wood, before named. Samuel Wood was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1684, and in 1691, '93, '94, '99, 1706, '07, '08, and '09.

Isaac Billington was born in or about 1643, and died Dec. 11, 1709, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Samuel Eaton, born about the year 1663, died March 18, 1724, in his sixty-first year.

Samuel Cutburt, born in or near 1657, died April 17, 1669.

John Cobb, Jr., born in or near 1659, died Oct. 8, 1727, in his sixty-eighth year.

Ebenezer Tinkham was born about 1645. He was deacon of this church as early as 1695; selectman of the town of Middleboro' in 1691, 1696, 1700.

The foregoing united with the church at its formation, and the following-named soon after:

Jonathan Cobb. He was born about 1660, and died Aug. 15, 1728, aged about sixty-eight years. He was deacon of this church at an early date, but the records do not state precisely when.

John Fuller. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first or earliest pastor of this church. John Fuller was born about 1668, and died in or near 1710.

John Alden, born in or near 1674, died Sept. 29, 1730, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

PASTORS.—Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first pastor of this church, died Aug. 17, 1695, or a little more than seven months after his ordination. Several ministers received invitations to supply this vacant pulpit, and in August of the next year, Mr. Thomas Palmer, of Plymouth, was applied to, and engaged to preach a quarter of a year, for which he was paid thirteen pounds, and the town soon after voted him an annual salary of thirty-five pounds, and in November, 1698, the town voted "that his goods shall be brought from Plymouth at the town's charge." The precise date of his ordination is not certainly known, but it is thought to have taken place as early as 1702, and possibly a year or two before.

To the ordination or settlement of Mr. Thomas Palmer a very strenuous opposition was offered on the part of several members of the church, and committees

were chosen both by the church and the town "to devise means of a regular, comfortable, and peaceable settlement." Against Mr. Palmer the charges were brought of misbehavior in the church, and intemperance.

A council was called by the church *ex parte*, which condemned him, but this was quickly followed by a council called by the town, which council advised that "as the town earnestly desired both old and young to enjoy his ministry, he should continue his ministry until the council should more fully agree."

Finally a council of twelve churches was convened that advised the church to depose Mr. Palmer. In 1705 his salary was forty pounds, and in 1706 a like sum, "provided he continue in the work of the ministry the whole year; if removed, to pay him proportionally;" but in November, 1706, voted, "to seek out a man for the supply of the ministry."

On the 3d of June, 1707, the town voted "to provide for the ministers and messengers that are to sit in council;" and Dec. 12, 1707, the selectmen were instructed to agree with Mr. Peter Thatcher for the work of the ministry for quarter of a year.

Rev. Peter Thatcher was ordained Nov. 2, 1709, from which time he continued as pastor of this church, until his death, April 22, 1744,—a period of nearly thirty-five years.

Concerning the final proceedings in the work of deposing Mr. Palmer, the church records, under date of June 2, 1708, say,—

"Voted, by the church of Middleborough, that in pursuance of the advice of twelve churches in council here convened, which have declared that Mr. Thomas Palmer, the former minister and pastor, ought to be removed from the work of the gospel ministry, and suspended from communion at the Lord's table for his scandalous immoralities; therefore, in conformity to said advice of said council, as also upon the advice of a convention of reverend ministers at Boston, the church doth now look on Mr. Palmer as no longer their pastor, but as deposed from the ministry, and also suspended from the table of the Lord; and we withdraw from the said Mr. Palmer, and unite in our endeavors to settle the ordinances of the gospel among us."

But Mr. Palmer, although deposed from his pastorate and ministry, and barred also from the communion, was not easily or effectually disposed of, silenced, or quieted, but sued the parish for his salary, and obtained a judgment of the law of the land for the recovery of fifty-two pounds, and continued to preach to a few hearers in his own house.

Mr. Palmer ere long gave up preaching altogether, and commenced at Middleboro' the practice of medicine.

We shall, therefore, in this connection pursue his personal history no further, as his subsequent life being devoted to practicing instead of preaching,

should find a place among medical men instead of ministers.

Rev. Peter Thatcher, the third pastor of the First Church in Middleboro', and in that office the immediate successor of Rev. Thomas Palmer, was born at Milton, Mass., Oct. 6, 1688.

His father, whose Christian name he bore, was pastor of the church at Milton; his grandfather, Thomas Thatcher, minister of the old South Church in Boston, and great-grandfather of Peter Thatcher, a Puritan divine in Salisbury, England. Peter Thatcher, the Middleboro' minister, graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., in 1706.

He began his ministry at Middleboro', in September, 1707, and was chosen pastor of the church June 30, 1708, or a little before he had attained to twenty years of age. He was ordained Nov. 2, 1709. He was united in marriage Jan. 25, 1711, with Mary, a daughter of Samuel Prince, Esq., then of Rochester, but afterwards of Middleboro'. She was a sister of Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the old South Church, Boston, greatly distinguished as a chronologist and historian.

Rev. Mr. Thatcher, of Middleboro', is said to have had an excellent library, and reputed a hard student, laborious pastor, and sound preacher. His death occurred April 22, 1744. The house occupied by Rev. Mr. Thatcher in Middleboro' was burned Feb. 3, 1780. Rev. Israel W. Putnam, in a discourse preached to this church on the one hundred and fifty-first anniversary, Jan. 5, 1845, said, concerning Mr. Thatcher,—

"He began to preach to this church and people in circumstances of great difficulty, inasmuch as Mr. Palmer continued for some time to preach in a private house to a portion of the people who adhered to him, notwithstanding the course which had been pursued with him by the church.

"But Mr. Thatcher came to this place in the spirit of his master. His aim was to preach the gospel, and so highly did he commend himself in that character that on June 30, 1708, he was chosen by the church as their pastor before he was twenty years old. His ordination, however, did not take place until Nov. 2, 1709.

"Mr. Thatcher brought to the work of the ministry here a mind of strong native powers, and highly cultivated by the uncommon advantages he enjoyed under the instruction of his reverend father, whose library is said to have been richly furnished with the works of the learned and pious Puritan authors, and whose house was a great resort of the most eminent ministers of the day.

"But, beside a mind thus well disciplined for his work, he had a heart to love it. His soul was deeply imbued with the spirit of the gospel, and, from inclination as well as from a sense of duty, he gave himself wholly to his work, and truly may it be said of him that his profiting appeared to all. His knowledge of the Scriptures was deep, his manner of presenting divine truth to the minds of his people was clear, persusive, and convincing, his addresses at the throne of grace were humble,

solemn, and ardent, his life was circumspect and eminently Christian.

"As we might expect, God blessed the labors of such a man. Under his ministry the church constantly increased for many years in numbers and in strength. But toward the close of his life he became much discouraged by what he considered a growing indifference to spiritual things in the church and among the people.

"He seriously contemplated preaching a farewell sermon and leaving his charge, and declared to his biographer that he should have done it had he not been embarrassed in finding a suitable text. But this season of discouragement was not long, for in 1741 he saw among the people of his own charge the beginning of that reviving work of God which continued for more than two years.

"The outpouring of the spirit here was sudden, powerful, extensive, and long continued.

"With all the powers of his body, mind, and heart he engaged, at home and abroad, in the work of that memorable revival of religion.

"He labored in gathering in its glorious fruits till his strength was finally exhausted. His death occurred Apr. 22d, 1744, in fifty-sixth year of his age, in the thirty-fifth of his ministry, and just before the expiration of the first half-century of this church's existence. He was interred in his own Tomb, then, and till recently, the only one in the Burying-ground near his house.

"How great a loss was such a man to the people of his charge, and how deeply lamented by them was his death! But less than I have now said of him could not be omitted, while I was endeavoring to show you that God had graciously bestowed on this church a truly evangelical ministry."

During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Thatcher in Middleboro', about four hundred and thirty persons were added to this church, of which more than one hundred were brought in at a revival that took place in 1728, but that which acquired the name of the "Great Awakening" occurred from 1740 to 1742, when about one hundred and twenty-five were gathered in. It may not, in this connection, be amiss to notice the fact that, during the ministry of Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Thomas Palmer, who was unblessed in his connection with the ministerial office here, was happily reclaimed, as the following, from the church records, fully serves to show:

"November 13, 1737. This day Mr. Thomas Palmer, the former pastor of this church, had the censure of the church taken off, and was restored to communion by unanimous vote of the church, after hearing his confession."

This restoration of Mr. Thomas Palmer, together with the facts in his subsequent history, afford consoling reflections, as the evidence of recorded facts fully shows that he retrieved his character, and when he had come to be older was also a wiser and better man.

The death of Rev. Mr. Thatcher was immediately succeeded by some very severe trials for this church.

A revival of religion like that experienced in the

three last years of his life could scarcely be expected to take place without exciting some feelings of hostility on the part of those who did not sympathize with its character and spirit. Such persons, singular as it may appear, though few in numbers, were members of this church, and became active in inducing the parish to take an unprecedented course in the choice and settlement of another minister, which innovation the church resisted, and, as the event showed, successfully, yet the occurrence was for a time disastrous, as it occasioned a division in the parish, a majority of whom, with a small minority of the church, kept the control of the meeting-house, and procured preaching for themselves.

The church, in the mean time, with the other part of the people, proceeded in the settlement of the Christian ministry. Leaving the meeting-house in a peaceable manner, they withdrew and worshiped for a time in a private dwelling.

The church at first invited as their minister Peter Thatcher, the old pastor's son, but for some reason, not, perhaps, fully explained, withdrew that call, and sent one to Rev. Sylvanus Conant, who came to Middleboro' in September, 1744.

The parish now asserted its legal rights by inviting another candidate for their minister, Mr. Conant preaching in the same house with the other candidate, one occupying the pulpit in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon.

The parish then by vote refused to allow Mr. Conant to preach in the meeting-house at all, and henceforth for a time his meetings were held in the former residence of the late pastor deceased, by invitation of his widow, who was then occupying the premises.

Mr. Conant, although called to the work of the ministry in this place in the autumn of 1744, was not ordained until the month of March in the succeeding year, when the services of his ordination were performed out of doors, in front of the Thatcher mansion. The friends and supporters of Mr. Conant went resolutely at work to build a meeting-house upon the "Upper Green," which was raised July 17, 1745, and ere long finished so as to accommodate the Rev. Mr. Conant and his worshiping congregation.

Not to be outdone, the parish caused their candidate for the ministry to be ordained, the services of which ordination were performed in the meeting-house Oct. 2, 1745, the church, by its committee, offering a strenuous protest against the proceeding. The church and parish, as was remarked, had now a hard business with a new meeting-house to build, the old meeting-house to repair, two ministers and two

churches to sustain, and, more than all, crimination and recriminations and alienations among brethren,—“old lights” and “new lights,” the church and the standing party.

Two pamphlets were printed, in which hard names and words were dealt out freely against each other.

A tax made by the parish against the new society as well as the old wellnigh brought on open war, added to which was a lawsuit about the records and the furniture of the Lord's table, and the quarrel was not allayed and difficulties adjusted without an application to and relief from the Colonial Legislature.

A law was passed by which those who chose to worship in the new meeting-house might file their names with the clerk of the old society, and thus become members of the new, and in 1748 more than two hundred persons availed themselves of the privilege thus afforded.

Another law was passed in 1754, by which the societies were reunited. The Rev. Thomas Weld, called by a majority of the parish and sixteen members of the church, was a resident, if not, indeed, a native, of Boston. He graduated at Harvard College, in 1723. He continued to preach in the old meeting-house until Jan. 8, 1749, when the parish voted to dismiss him, and he soon after brought an action for his salary, which put his former people to much trouble and expense.

These troubles caused great embarrassment to the parish in paying its expenses, to meet a part of which it, the same year, voted to sell to David Simmons the old meeting-house, exclusive of the pews and pulpit, for the sum of £13 6s. 8d.

Concerning the Rev. Sylvanus Conant, the history of this church, published in 1854, furnished the following:

“He was a descendant of the celebrated Roger Conant, who was with the Plymouth Pilgrims in 1623, and removed to Salem. He was born in 1720, and graduated in 1740, at Harvard College. He was a son of Lot Conant, the son of Nathaniel, who came from Beverly, and settled in Bridgewater before 1690. He began his ministry here Sept. 9, 1744; was called to be pastor October 1st of the same year, and was ordained March 28, 1745. He continued his ministry, at first at the house of Madame Thatcher, and after the meeting-house was built (which was the same year), in that house till his death, which was of the smallpox, Dec. 8, 1777. He was buried with eight of his parishioners, in a field of one of them.”

The following is the inscription on the stone set at the head of his grave:

"Memento Mori."

In Memory of

REV. SYLVANUS CONANT,
Minister of the first church in Middleborough,
who died of small pox, Dec. 8, 1777,
in the 58th year of his age
and 33^d of his ministry.

"So sleep the souls and leave to groan,
When sin and death have done their worst;
Christ hath a glory like his
Which waits to clothe their wasting dust."

The causes that served for a time to divide this church were not confined in their operations or effects to the town of Middleboro', but spread quite extensively throughout the then colony, now State, of Massachusetts, making many divisions in churches, which have never, even to this day, been remedied, causing bickering and strife not yet allayed, and inflicting wounds that never healed; in short, causing injuries that a century of time, that great pacifier, has been found insufficient to heal.

Why the people of Middleboro' were more fortunate than those of many other places in the effort to heal differences may have been, in a great degree, owing to the character and conduct of the Rev. Sylvanus Conant, the pastor retained, who was distinguished for his urbanity and conciliatory manners, and who succeeded, in a few years, in uniting the people of both parties in his favor. He is represented as having been a lively, animated preacher, and is said to have done all that any man could do under such multiplied difficulties and such perilous circumstances, being times of war, viz, the French and Indian war and the Revolutionary war. During a portion of the Revolutionary war Mr. Conant, for a time, performed the duties of chaplain to one of the regiments in the patriot service. Had Mr. Conant been a different kind of man, doubtless in Middleboro', as in many other places, the church would have remained divided, and instead of again becoming one church, would have continued as two, adhering to those differences in religious sentiment that then divided, and for one hundred and forty years have continued to divide, among the Congregationalists, the Unitarian from those of the Trinitarian faith and practice.

Soon after the death of Rev. Mr. Conant this church extended an invitation to Mr. Abraham Camp, a graduate of Yale College, to become their pastor, which call he seems to have declined.

The church then invited the Rev. Joseph Barker to become its pastor. Mr. Barker graduated at Yale College in 1771.

The call to Mr. Barker bore date of Aug. 9, 1781, and he was ordained December 5th of the same year.

The history of this church, as published in 1854, contained the following notice of Rev. Joseph Barker:

His ministry continued till his death, July 5, 1815, except while he was in Congress, he having been a member of that body in 1805-8.

In his absence the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Azel Washburn, Rev. Simeon Doggett, and Rev. Mr. Robinson, of Westboro'.

Rev. James Davis was with us in 1807. Mr. Barker preached a century sermon one hundred years after the organization of the church, in which many of the historical records are taken notice of and the character of our pastors given, which was printed at the time, also a sermon on the death of Deacon B. Thomas, in which his life and character are very graphically drawn.

He was buried in the parish burial-ground.

Mr. Barker was considered an able, sound, and orthodox preacher of the Hopkinson school, and much respected by his people.

Those who had lived under the ministry of Mr. Conant thought there was in Mr. Barker a strong contrast between the two in pastoral visitations and cheerfulness, and condescension out of the pulpit, but there was very little complaint.

His studies were unremitted, and he brought "beaten oil" into the sanctuary.

He was an able sermonizer, of which a volume of his sermons in print gives decisive evidence.

The same authority contains the following concerning his immediate successor in the ministry in this place:

Rev. Emerson Paine was a graduate of Brown University in 1813, was ordained Feb. 14, 1816, not without much opposition, and after a laborious ministry (the opposition continuing), he was dismissed on his own request by advice of an ecclesiastical council July 4, 1822.

He was afterwards, for a number of years, pastor of the church in Little Compton, R. I., and afterwards preached in Halifax, where he died April 26, 1851, aged sixty-five years.

Rev. William Eaton was the next pastor, of whom the church history, before alluded to, says, "He was installed March 10, 1824, having been previously, for ten years, pastor of the church in Fitchburg, was a graduate of Williams College in 1810, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1813.

He was dismissed at his own request, March 3, 1834, by a council, and was settled in Charlotte, Vt., and afterwards in Hardwick, in this State. He died in West Brookfield, April 12, 1840.

The next pastor was Rev. Israel W. Putnam. He was a native of Danvers, Mass. He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1809, and at the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1814. He was settled as pastor of the North Church in Portsmouth, N. H., from March 15, 1815, to March 15, 1835, and was installed pastor of this church Oct. 28, 1835.

Much that has herewith been presented concerning the First Congregational Church and parish in Middleboro' was derived from several historic discourses delivered, in 1845, by Rev. Israel W. Putnam, commemorative of the completion of one hundred and fifty years since the original gathering and formation of that church.

DEACONS OF THE FIRST CHURCH.—John Ben-net, the earliest deacon of this church, has already been noticed on a previous page.

Ebenezer Tinkham was deacon at an early date in the history of this church. (See notice of him on a previous page.)

Jonathan Cobb was deacon in 1738; how much earlier not certainly known.

Samuel Burrows was ordained deacon July 25, 1725. He was admitted to membership Feb. 20, 1715. He died Dec. 30, 1755, in his eighty-third year, and must therefore have been born in or near 1673. He was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1723, and by successive elections held that office for twelve consecutive years. In 1744 he was again chosen, and held the position one year. He probably acted as deacon for several years before being ordained as such, as the title is applied to his name in the public records of Middleboro' as early as 1723, and perhaps before. Deacon Samuel Burrows was elected to represent the town of Middleboro' in the General Court that commenced its session in Boston, Wednesday, May 25, 1720, and re-elected to that place in 1730-31 and 1733-34. In the division that occurred in this church immediately after the death of Rev. Peter Thatcher, Deacon Samuel Burrows, with sixteen or seventeen male members of the church, together with a majority of the parish, took the side of the "old lights," or "standing party," as sometimes called, which party in many New England churches came finally to represent the Unitarian element as opposed to the Trinitarian, the intellectual rather than emotional, those of less faith and more knowledge, and who sought to be practically good rather than professionally pious; who accounted good *works* as better than good *words*, and well *doing* more essential than well *saying*, in short, who sought to bear the cross themselves rather than get off with the cheap excuse that "*Jesus paid it all*;" and if such, indeed,

were the children of this world in their generation, then were those in that generation wiser than the children of light, either new or old; and singularly enough, in their efforts to cause things to remain *in statu quo*, those Unitarians have made greater departures from the faith and practices of their fathers, as also as more of them, than the "new lights," whose new-fangled doctrines they could neither tolerate, fellowship, or patiently endure; and thus have both parties practically illustrated the conduct of that son who said he would go and went not, and he who said he would not go and yet went.¹

Ephraim Wood was ordained deacon July 25, 1725. He was a son of Samuel Wood, and born in or near the year 1679. Admitted to membership in this church Aug. 22, 1715. He died July 9, 1744, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

Samuel Wood was chosen deacon Jan. 30, 1735, and ordained to that office March 5, 1737. Deacon Samuel Wood was a son of Samuel Wood, and a brother of Deacon Ephraim Wood. Deacon Samuel Wood was born in or about 1684. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1744; representative to the General Court in 1744, and again in 1745. He joined this church March 4, 1718.

Ebenezer Finney came to Middleboro' from Norton. He united with this church Nov. 3, 1734; was made a deacon in 1737, and died Sept. 21, 1745, in his forty-seventh year; born in or about 1698.

Benjamin Tucker was chosen deacon in November, 1745. He was admitted to membership March 24, 1729. He died July 9, 1781, in his seventy-sixth year; born in or near the year 1705; elected a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1748-49, 1750-51, and 1752. He was town treasurer in 1744, and representative to the General Court in 1746; commissioned as a coroner for the county of Plymouth Dec. 27, 1734, and that appointment renewed Oct. 10, 1755, and Jan. 28, 1762.

Gershom Cobb was made deacon at the same date as Benjamin Tucker. Deacon Gershom Cobb was born 1714; admitted to membership in this church July 1, 1739. In his old age he left Middleboro' and removed to Hardwick.

Benjamin Thomas came from Carver. He joined this church Aug. 19, 1742, and was chosen deacon May 23, 1776; died July 9, 1800, aged seventy-eight; represented Middleboro' in the General Court

¹ It is hoped that neither party, Unitarian or Trinitarian, will take offense at the free expressions indulged by the writer, who is an avowed infidel, and well near an Atheist, as it is from such a stand-point that these matters are viewed.

in 1776-77, 1779, and 1788. His funeral sermon, preached by Rev. Joseph Barker, was printed.

Ichabod Morton was received into this church May 11, 1760; chosen deacon Jan. 3, 1782; died May 10, 1809, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and consequently must have been born in or about 1724.

Abner Bourne joined the church Dec. 1, 1782; chosen deacon June 8, 1796; committed suicide May 25, 1806, being in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1784-86, and 1788-89. Of the second company in the local militia of Middleboro' he was commissioned ensign, to rank from May 9, 1776; promoted to lieutenant April 8, 1778, and to captain June 2, 1780. He commanded that company on an expedition to Rhode Island in war of American Revolution.

Joshua Eddy united with this church April 9, 1797, and was elected deacon Oct. 10, 1805. He died May 1, 1833. A very interesting and instructive account of him was published in the July issue of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," in 1854, to which a further allusion may properly be made in the military history of this town.

Perez Thomas joined July 13, 1802, and became deacon May 4, 1803. He died May 21, 1828, aged seventy-seven. He was a representative to the General Court in 1787.

Calvin Tillson became a member May 22, 1803, and was chosen deacon Aug. 13, 1819. He died July 3, 1852, in his eighty-third year.

Samuel Sampson was received into this church Aug. 14, 1808; chosen deacon June 30, 1826; died July 30, 1850, aged eighty-six.

James Sprout joined Nov. 17, 1816; chosen deacon Oct. 26, 1834; died April 15, 1837, in his sixty-third year. He was by trade a carpenter, and was the architect of the church edifice of this church and society, erected in 1828, and dedicated Jan. 1, 1829.

John Froomean became a member July 12, 1807; elected deacon Oct. 26, 1834; died Feb. 20, 1847, aged fifty-nine. He had been dismissed to a church at Carver in 1846.

Horatio G. Wood was received Aug. 15, 1819; chosen deacon Dec. 2, 1842; dismissed to the Central Congregational Church in Middleboro', 1847, wherein he became a deacon.

Nathaniel Eddy, admitted to membership July 23, 1807; made deacon 1852.

The first meeting-house of this First Congregational Church in Middleboro' is said to have been located near the former residence of the late Dr. Stertevant, and was probably used as a place of public worship during the ministry of Rev. Samuel Fuller, and re-

maining as late as the year 1701, in August of which it was sold at auction for £5 2s.

The second meeting-house was built on what is known as the lower green, and near where now stands a school-house. It was erected in 1700. The dimensions were thirty-six feet by thirty, and sixteen-foot stud. It at first had two ridge-poles and four gable-ends, but in 1745 this was changed for a pitched roof, so called.

The third house of public worship stood a few rods northeast of the present church edifice, and was erected in 1745. It was raised on the 17th of July in that year. The land on which it stood was purchased of Ebenezer Sproutt by deed bearing date June 9, 1745, and came to be called the upper green.

The fourth house is that still standing, having been erected in 1828. The lot was purchased of Zenas Cushman in 1827. The building of this house cost nearly thirteen thousand dollars. Deacon James Sproutt was the architect. The house was dedicated Jan. 1, 1829. The parsonage house was built in 1832. The land on which it stands was purchased of Hercules Cushman.

THE FUND OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.—The house built by Rev. Sylvanus Conant was by his heirs sold to this parish, and was by the parish sold to Rev. Joseph Barker, and the sale-money funded. At a later date Mr. Samuel Tinkham devised the whole of his farm in "the Little Precinct" to this parish, the income of which was to be for the support of the minister for the time being. The fund was soon sufficient by its income to pay the salary of the pastor, and was so appropriated until the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Eaton. By a process that seems not to be wholly understood, and by the erection of a parsonage, this fund was diminished from nine thousand dollars to less than three thousand, so that the greater part of the salary had to be raised by subscription.

Mr. Tinkham and wife were exemplary members of the church. The following is the inscription on their monument on "the Hill," where they are buried:

"Erected by the direction of the First Precinct of Middleboro' to the memory of Mr. Samuel Tinkham, who died March 28th, 1796, aged 72 years and four days.

"When in life he was benevolent to the poor, and in his last will gave all his real estate for the support of the public worship of God in this precinct.

"Patience, widow of said Samuel, died Nov. 3, 1814, aged 92."

Other Congregational Societies and Churches.—From the date of the incorporation of the town of Middleboro' until July 19, 1719,—a period of half a century,—the geographical limits of the entire town

were embraced in one parish; that was then divided, and thenceforth for a time known as the East and West Precincts. The East Precinct contained the meeting-house and much the largest portion of the members of the church.

The dividing line between the precincts was drawn from a point near the mouth of Fall Brook, and running westerly by the Trout Brook to the line of Taunton.

The West Precinct included what was then the southwest part of Middleboro', since set off and made a new and distinct town, called Lakeville.

The West Precinct also included a part of the then township (now city) of Taunton.

How many members of the First Church were dismissed to become members of the West Precinct Church, organized Oct. 6, 1725, is not now positively known.

The records of the old and now East Precinct Church show that Ebenezer Richmond and William Strobbridge became members of the West Precinct Church, and on the 24th of March, 1727, Elizabeth Hacket was dismissed to join that church.

From the most reliable evidences now to be obtained (as some parts of the early records are lost) the church of the West Precinct was formed Oct. 6, 1725.

The names of the female members at the date of the formation are not now known, but the male members were as follows: John Thrasher, Ebenezer Richmond, James Reed, Richard Waste, Samuel Hoar, Thomas Pickens, William Hoskins, John Hackett, James Sproutt, Elections Reynolds, Edward Richmond, and William Strobbridge. The first or earliest church edifice in the West Precinct stood upon the easterly side of the highway, a few rods south of the former residence of the late William Paul, and was erected in 1724. Rev. Benjamin Ruggles was the first settled minister in this West Precinct or Parish. He accepted the call by letter bearing date of Oct. 25, 1724, which was in reply to a vote of the precinct or parish passed Sept. 8, 1724. It was at first agreed to give Rev. Mr. Ruggles ninety pounds as a settlement, and to pay him at the rate of seventy pounds per year for his services, but the yearly pay was from time to time increased until it reached one hundred pounds, and, perhaps, even more, as shown by the precinct or parish records, still well preserved; but it may have been that the apparent increase in his salary was only fictitious, and made to cancel the loss that he would otherwise have sustained from a depreciating currency.

The ordination of Rev. Benjamin Ruggles as pastor of the Congregational Church in the West Precinct or Parish of Middleboro' occurred on the 17th day

of November, 1725, from which time he continued to labor, with much acceptance and usefulness, till his dismission in December, 1753, or a period of twenty-eight years. His name appears in the history of his time as a friend of revivals, but the loss of the records of this church prevents the giving of the names of those who were added during his ministry (that covered the period still known as that of the "great awakening" or "great revival" begun in 1741). Rev. Benjamin Ruggles graduated at Yale College in 1721. During the ministry here of Rev. Benjamin Ruggles, Edward Richmond and John Hackett sustained the positions of deacons, both of whom were probably appointed in 1725.

From the close of Mr. Ruggles' ministry for a period of nearly eight years this church was destitute of a regularly-settled pastor, the pulpit being temporarily supplied by seven different ministers, and although this condition of affairs was attended with what was regarded as "spiritual declension," yet during that time (viz., 1759) the old meeting-house was abandoned and its place supplied by the erection of a large, commodious, and comparatively expensive church edifice, that continued to be used as a place of public worship until 1835, or a term of about seventy-six years. The site of that house was a few feet westerly of the present neat and convenient chapel, that was erected in 1835. The second meeting-house was supplied with galleries upon three sides, and also with a projection over the pulpit, a little higher than the minister's head, which projection was familiarly known as the "sounding-board," but had no steeple, and appeared upon the outside to have always been free from the adornments of paint. The "spiritual declension" before alluded to, together with the term of nearly eight years suffered to pass in which the church and precinct were destitute of a regularly-settled pastor, being temporarily supplied by seven different ministers, and during which time the second house of worship was erected, doubtless gave rise to the doggerel description, which tradition has preserved of that house and its worshipping congregation, in the consorious words,—

"High house without a steeple,
Blind guides and ignorant people."

Rev. Caleb Turner was the second pastor of this church, being ordained to the gospel ministry therein April 16, 1761. He, like the Rev. Mr. Ruggles, was a student of Yale College, where Mr. Turner graduated in 1758. His ministry here was long and happy, or at least reasonably happy, and continued from 1761 until 1801, a period of about forty years.

During the pastorate of Rev. Caleb Turner twenty-

four persons were received to membership in this church. He administered the ordinance of baptism to one hundred and eighty, solemnized three hundred and one marriages, and attended about three hundred funerals. His remains and those of his wife were interred in the ancient cemetery near by, and graves of both marked by suitable gravestones bearing inscriptions.

Job Macomber was appointed a deacon of this church in 1762, Seth Richmond and Joseph Richmond in 1766, George Leonard and Benjamin Dean in 1792, and George Staples in 1799.

Thomas Crafts, the third pastor of this church, was installed as such Nov. 18, 1801. Mr. Crafts graduated at Harvard in 1783. He remained as pastor eighteen years, and died at the age of sixty-one years.

Samuel Staples was appointed deacon of this church in 1803, John Morton in 1804, and Edward Paul in 1812. During the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Crafts to this people sixty-two persons were admitted to membership (fifty-five by profession and seven by letter). He administered eighty-seven baptisms and solemnized sixty-one marriages. At the commencement of his labors here the church numbered but about a dozen members, that during his ministry were so increased as to leave forty at its close.

The fourth pastor was Rev. John Shaw, who was installed July 21, 1819. He was a graduate of Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1805. His ministry here continued fifteen years, during which sixty-five persons were admitted to the church by profession and eight by letter, or seventy-three in the whole.

He administered sixty-eight baptisms, and solemnized one hundred and thirty-three marriages. At the close of his labors here the church consisted of seventy-four members.

Before coming to Middleboro', Rev. John Shaw had been settled in the ministry at Carver, where he was ordained in 1807. Mr. Shaw left Middleboro' in 1834, and for two years this church was without a pastor, and during that time (viz., in 1835) the old meeting-house, erected in 1759, was taken down and a third house of worship erected, which continues to be used for that purpose until the present time.

While Rev. John Shaw was pastor of this church the following-named members were appointed deacons: Caleb Bassett and Benjamin Richmond in 1821, Ephraim Leach and Zattu Pickens in 1828.

Rev. Homer Barrows, the fifth pastor, was ordained in 1836. He was a graduate of Amherst College in 1831. He remained here until June 1, 1842, or about six years, and during his pastorate thirty-seven

persons joined this church by profession and five by letter. He administered thirty-four baptisms and solemnized twenty-nine marriages. Andrew Haskins was appointed deacon in 1838.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Jesse K. Bragg, a graduate of Amherst College in 1838. His pastorate over this church commenced Oct. 19, 1842, and ended June 30, 1851, continuing a little less than nine years. During that time the admissions to this church were eighty-five persons, viz., sixty-nine by profession and sixteen by letter. The Rev. Mr. Bragg in the mean time administered sixty-seven baptisms, solemnized sixty-two marriages, and attended one hundred funerals. The church at the close of Mr. Bragg's labors numbered one hundred and fifty.

Rev. Calvin Chapman, the seventh pastor, commenced his ministerial labors here in July, 1851, and was installed on the 22d of October in that year. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1839. His ministry here terminated Oct. 30, 1857. Admissions to the church five, viz., three by profession and two by letter.

Rev. Augustine Root was ordained and installed as eighth pastor May 20, 1858. His ministerial labors here closed May 13, 1860. During the two years of his pastorate fifteen persons were added to the church, and all by profession. Frederick A. Paul and Myrick Haskins were appointed deacons in 1858.

During the next year no minister was settled, but about four months of the time the pulpit was filled by Rev. George G. Perkins, and as stated supply he preached from May 4, 1861, to May 3, 1863. The admissions to the church were twelve by profession and two by letter.

Rev. James Ward preached to this church and society from June 7, 1863, until Dec. 6, 1868, and during that time two persons were admitted to church membership by profession.

Rev. Homer Barrows, a former pastor, resumed ministerial labors here Oct. 31, 1869, and remained until April 21, 1872, having admitted to the church eight persons by profession.

From April 20, 1873, to Sept. 30, 1877, Rev. Charles W. Wood labored as stated supply. The additions in four years and five months were eleven by profession and two by letter.

Rev. I. C. Thacher preached here from Oct. 7, 1877, to January, 1880. He was installed as the ninth pastor Jan. 15, 1879. Twenty-four persons were admitted into the church by profession and seven by letter. James W. Paul was appointed deacon in 1879.

This church, religious society, and precinct has

been unusually fortunate in the liberality of two of its parishioners, viz., Mr. Nicholas Roche and Hugh Montgomery, Esq.

Mr. Roche, eighty years ago, made this precinct the present of a hearse or carriage for the dead. That gift, as nearly as can now be ascertained, was made by Mr. Roche about four years before his death, and in his last will and testament he bequeathed as a fund for the support of the preaching of the gospel in this precinct or parish the sum of four thousand dollars.

The remains of Mr. Roche were interred in an ancient cemetery then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville, and his grave marked by a handsome slab of white marble, laid horizontally upon a substantial free-stone base. That tombstone bears the following inscription :

"This Monumental stone is erected
in Memory of
MR. NICHOLAS ROCHE
Who died Oct. the 31st 1808
Aged 85 Years.
He was born in the Kingdom of Ireland
and came from thence to America in the days
of his youth where by indefatigable
industry he accumulated
an handsome fortune
a valuable part of which he bequeathed
for the support of the gospel Ministry
in this and some of the adjacent
Congregational Societies
He gave several large bequests to individuals
and the remaining part of his estate
he directed his executors to distribute according
to their Judgment amongst the
sober, honest, and industrious poor.
The deceased sustained through life an
irreproachable moral character.
The virtues which he practiced and the
judicious disposal
which he made of his valuable property more
than any posthumous eulogium speak his
praise."

Hugh Montgomery, Esq., was a native of Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, but spent the most of his life in the practice of the law at Boston. His remains rest near those of Mr. Roche. Mr. Montgomery left to this church and society, for the support of the gospel, the sum of three thousand dollars. That with the money given by Mr. Roche now constitutes a fund of seven thousand dollars. Mr. Montgomery also gave two hundred dollars for the improvement of the ancient cemetery where his remains are buried.

Middleboro' and Halifax Congregational Church.—The town of Halifax was incorporated July 4, 1734, from parts of Middleboro', Pembroke, and Plympton, soon after which the following-named

members of the First Church were dismissed to become members of the Halifax Church :

Ichabod Standish, Isaac Tinkham, Ebenezer Fuller, John Fuller, Timothy Wood, Thomas Thompson, Ebenezer Cobb, John Drew, Jr., Hannah Fuller, Phebe Standish, Abigail Tinkham, Elizabeth Fuller, Mary Wood, Elizabeth Thompson, Mary Thompson, Sr., Mary Thompson, Lidia Cobb, Sarah Drew, and Elizabeth Drew.

These were dismissed Oct. 13, 1734, and were among the original members of a Congregational Church there established, and which still exists.

Rev. John Cotton was settled as the first pastor of the Halifax Church, and he afterwards attained to considerable distinction in civil office, as also in the field of literature.

The successors of Mr. Cotton as pastors of this Middleboro' and Halifax Church and Society were as follows: Rev. William Patten, ordained in 1757; Rev. Ephraim Briggs, ordained in 1769, and who died in 1801; and was the same year succeeded by Rev. Abel Richmond, Rev. Elbridge G. Howe, and Rev. Freeman P. Howland. But a more extended account would more properly constitute a part of the history of Halifax instead of Middleboro'.

The Titicut Congregational Church and Parish.—Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, now of Taunton, Mass., in a religious discourse delivered before this church and society, June 6, 1875, when speaking of its original gathering and formation, said,—

"The controversy which at this time raged throughout New England, especially in Connecticut, between what were called the New Lights, or new measure revival men, and the old established churches, more stiff, staid, and formal in their ways,—this controversy reached the Titicut plantation, and was quite heated in all this region.

"Those of you who have read the history of those exciting times, when Whitefield, Davenport, and the Tonnents were in the midst of their evangelist movements, when President Edwards, Bellamy, and Hopkins were at the height of their power and commanding influence, need not that I should go into details.

"It was the period of the Great Awakening, as it has been called, or rather I am coming to a period when there may be said to have occurred a reaction and a sad decline.

"The Great Awakening was in 1740.

"There were sad divisions, even among good men, concerning methods and measures.

"It is most melancholy, the narrative of party feeling and party strife, crimination and recrimination in connection with the extraordinary efforts which were then put forth for the extension of Christ's kingdom.

"The Prince of Peace could hardly have looked down upon all that transpired with His favor.

"Alas! How many crimes have been committed against God and man at such times of wicked provocation, and what fearful breaches of the good law of Christian fellowship and brotherly love!

"The commotion was felt here.

"All these years of which I have been speaking, from 1743, when the precinct was set off, to 1747, no church organization had sprung up, for the reason, probably, that the churches in the vicinity, and those of this precinct who would be likely to constitute the church, were not quite certain whether it would be an Old Light or a New Light Church."

Here was one of the numerous illustrations of the truth of the declaration, "The children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light," for while the latter were unable practically to learn the great lesson,

"For moles of faith let graceless zealots fight,
His can't be wrong whose life is in the right,"

the former had been collecting the materials of which to build a meeting-house, and as early as Jan. 25, 1744, voted to raise fifteen pounds, old tenor, by way of tax for the support of a minister.

Again the outside wicked worldlings, upon the 4th of February, 1745, showed a still greater anxiety to promote the cause (it was so common for professed Christians to say these "had no part or lot in") "by voting thirty pounds, old tenor, for preaching, and, March 31st, to have preaching, and to have Mr. Tucker to preach, if he may be obtained, and that Abiezer Edson shall board him;" which last clause is of itself enough to show that the persons voting were practically- instead of spiritually-minded, for they had the worldliness to provide for Mr. Tucker in what he should eat and drink and wherewithal be clothed, thus so conclusively showing theirs was not faith but works, "for after all these things do the Gentiles seek," that for this or some other cause Mr. Tucker refused to be employed by them at all, and so was tediously prolonged the time that in Titicut Precinct or Parish the saints would not, and the sinners could not, establish a regular ministry and preaching of the gospel among them.

But before we further go in stating what was attempted, and, from one cause or another, failed to be accomplished, let us adopt and proceed to be governed by a chronological system, mentioning occurrences and facts in the order that these severally and successively transpired, thus showing more regard for the *what* and the *when* than to who were the actors in the relative order of our successive notices, and to do which will commence with the petition of the people of this locality, asking to be set off, and by law established, as a precinct or parish. Here is a copy of that petition:

"PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

"To His Excellency the Governour, the Honourable Council, and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, May 25th, 1743.

"The Memorial of us, the subscribers, inhabitants part of Bridgewater and part of Middleborough, humbly sheweth, That

we being voted off from said towns, in order for a distinct Township, did, at your session in May last past, petition for the establishment thereof, our petition being lodged in Council as we are informed, And not acted upon, We do therefore pray that our said petition may be revived, and that if your Excellency and Honours do not see meet to set us off a Township, that you would establish us a distinct Precinct, according to the bounds of the votes of the towns herewith exhibited, that being our present request unto you. That so we may enjoy the Gospel privileges among ourselves. That so we may worship God, so as to bring a Blessing on ourselves and children. And that your Excellency and honours would remember and act for us, we, your humble petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray."

The names of the petitioners were as follows: Benjamin Shaw, Joseph Leach, Henry Richmond, Francis Eaton, William Hooper, Nathaniel Hooper, Amos Keith, Joseph Crossman, David Shaw, Ezra Washburn, Daniel Casewall, Nehemiah Washburn, Joshua Fobes, Benjamin Washburn, William Bryant, Benjamin Leach, Jr., Ebenezer Shaw, Joseph Harvey, Samuel Keith, Jr., Jabez Cowins, William Aldrich, Israel Washburn, Timothy Leach, David Casewall, Abiezer Edson, Joshua Fobes, Jr., Solomon Perkins, Henry Washburn, John Keith, Jr., Simeon Leonard, Timothy Bryant, Nehemiah Bryant, James Keith, Samuel Thurston, Lemuel Bryant.

This petition received a favorable notice from the General Court that by an act passed Feb. 25, 1744, set off the territory desired, and by law constituting it a new, distinct, and separate precinct, thenceforth known as the Titicut Parish. This date of incorporation is that given by Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, in his history of the church of North Middleboro', but Hon. Nahum Mitchell, in his history of Bridgewater, fixes that date upon the 4th of February, instead of the 25th of that month. The first parish meeting was warned to be held at the dwelling-house of Nehemiah Washburn, in Bridgewater, at ten o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, March 21, 1744.

Of that meeting Nehemiah Washburn was chosen moderator, and Amos Keith clerk, and Mr. Washburn was subsequently made the precinct or parish treasurer. From the date at which the Titicut Parish was incorporated three years was suffered to pass before a parish vote could be obtained to build a church edifice. Doubtless some portions of the timber for such a structure had been procured, and possibly fitted into a proper frame that may have been raised, as at the parish meeting held March 29, 1747, at the house of James Keith, it was voted "to provide materials to enclose and cover the meeting-house;" also "to see if an answer has been made to a Petition presented to the General Court for the confirmation of a grant of land given to the precinct by the Indians." Concerning the frame for a meeting-house, it appears that

certain persons had obtained such, and that it was lying or standing near the house of Mr. Abraham Barden, which frame the proprietors thereof, for a named consideration, quit-claimed to Benjamin White, of Middleboro', and Benjamin Washburn, of Bridgewater, a committee chosen to act in behalf of the precinct, and this, said Rev. Mr. Emery, probably was the frame removed to about the present site of the church edifice in 1747 it was voted to inclose and cover.

Of the first or earliest meeting-house in Titicut Parish the description given by Rev. Mr. Emery was as follows :

"When enclosed and covered, it still remained unpainted.

"It had no Spire, no Tower, no Bell, no place for a bell.

"It was simply a barn-like building, a mere frame, covered and enclosed.

"It had three doors of entrance, on three sides, called the east, west, and south doors.

"Its windows were small, with diamond shaped glass.

"It had no means of warming in the coldest winter's day.

"An occasional foot-stove gave out the smell and warmth of fire.

"But this was a luxury all were not supposed to be able to possess.

"This spot in that early, ancient time was more beautiful and attractive than now."

"I describe it as some of the older people remember it.

"It was a pine-forest. Beautifully shaded in the heat of summer was the house of God.

"The whisperings of the pines mingled with the praises of God's people as they met here from week to week to worship God. Verily, the trees of the field did clap their hands. The little hills rejoiced on every side. How still and quiet were those sweet days of sacred rest! How strong was the attraction of the simple, unpretending plain place of worship which stood here to the few families on either side of the river which were wont together within its consecrated walls to meet God, and here Him speak to them through His written Word or the mouth of His ministering servants!"

But how came those early European settlers to be thus fortunately provided with a place so attractive and beautiful in which to locate their unpretending little house of public worship? Was it purchased at a high price, or was it a gift from the most pious among their number? No, neither, but as when the Apostle Paul was shipwrecked, his experiences at the hands of the heathen among whom he fell were now repeated; for as then, even now *the barbarous people showed no little kindness*, and immediately following the vote passed to build this church edifice was another to see if an answer has been made to a petition presented to the great and General Court for the confirmation of a grant of lands *given to the precinct by the Indians*.

These Indians were Job Ahanton, Stephen David, and James Thomas.

The Indian Job Ahanton donated fifteen acres of land, declaring it to be "for the use of such a gospel ministry as is established by the laws of this province, minding to encourage the settlement of a gospel ministry."

Stephen David donated eighteen acres and three-quarters, that he expressly declared to be "for the encouragement of settling and maintaining the gospel ministry in said precinct agreeable to the good laws of this province;" and thus nearly thirty-four acres of these two Indian men's land were given towards the support of a preached gospel.

But of the meeting-house lot, that spot of scarcely equal beauty and loveliness in the whole town, this was the free and generous gift of that other Indian, James Thomas, the deed conveying which we at the risk of wearying our readers here present entire, *verbatim et literatim* :

"Know all men by these Presents, that I, James Thomas of Titicut in the Township of Middleborough in the County of Plymouth in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Indian man yeoman, minding to encourage the interest and prosperity of Titicut Precinct, (so called), which consists partly of said Middleborough and partly of Bridgewater in said County, by giving a certain piece of land to said Precinct for a Meeting House to stand on, for a Burying Place and for a Training Field, and having obtained liberty and power of the great and General Court of said Province therofor, have therefore, by virtue of said power and by the consent and advice of my Guardians hereto testified, given and granted, and by these presents do fully freely clearly and absolutely give and grant unto the inhabitants of said Precinct, forever, Five acres of land in said Titicut whercon the Meeting House now stands bounded as followeth: 'Beginning at a stake and stones, about eight or nine rods from the northwest corner of said meeting house, from thence running south seventeen degrees east forty five rods to a stake and stones near a white oak tree, marked; from thence east seventeen degrees north eighteen rods to a stake and stones, and from thence north seventeen degrees west forty-five rods to a stake and stones; from thence west seventeen degrees south to the bounds first mentioned together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereof. To have and to hold unto the said inhabitants in fee simple for the uses aforesaid forever free and clear from me my heirs executors and administrators.

"In witness whereof, I, the said James Thomas have herunto set my hand and seal, this fifteenth day of August Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and fifty, and in the twenty-fourth year of His Majesty's Reign.

"JAMES THOMAS [SEAL.]

"Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of

"EDWARD RICHMOND.

"JAMES KEITH.

"The Guardians aforesaid, in testimony of their advice and consent to the above granted premises by the said James Thomas to said Precinct, have herunto subscribed their names.

"JOHN CURNING

"JOSIAH EDSON JR.

"PLYMOUTH, ss.—JUNE 27th, 1754.

"The above named James Thomas personally appeared and

acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his act and deed.

"Before me, JOSHUA EMMON JR
"Just. Pacis.

"Received May 17th, 1757 and recorded

"per JOHN COTTON
"Register."

This record may be found in the office of the registry of deeds at Plymouth, book No. 44, pages 98 and 99.

And thus is shown the truth of the statement of Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, that the Indians at and near Titicut "were not indifferent to the interests of the whites, and bore no mean part in the early history of this church and parish;" but how were these kind sentiments and friendly acts met, reciprocated, and returned to the savage barbarian by his civilized Christian neighbor? Let the Rev. Mr. Emery, who has critically examined into that matter, answer. Hear him: "I am sorry to be obliged to record it concerning these early settlers that they had a distinct pew, one side out of the way, high up over the stairs, for the colored people, both Indian and negro." And we will here add, if heaven is up above, as we have been so often told that it is, then were those Indians nearer heaven than the whites in more respects than one, for their conduct was as much more commendable than that of the white people, as much higher toned as was their location in church more elevated. With what superlative contempt must those colored people have listened to hypocritical pratings from the pulpit upon the text, "God hath made of one blood all the nations of the earth!" and how must they improved under that gospel teaching that forbids greater respect paid, or more honorable seats assigned, to those arrayed in costly raiment! thus giving evidence of their wealth by the richness of their apparel.

Four years intervened between the date at which the Titicut precinct or parish was incorporated and the formation therein of a Congregational Church, and during that period Rev. Joseph Snow, pastor of a New Light Church in Providence, R. I., and Rev. Isaac Backus, then a young minister from Norwich, Conn., visited Titicut and preached to the people here.

Both Snow and Backus were revivalists. They preceded and accompanied their preaching with much visiting and free intercourse among the people of this parish, and were in turn kindly entertained. It is told of these two young men that they were so well provided with the words of their testimony that while on a visit to this place they preached twenty-

four sermons in ten days, and the Rev. Mr. Emery truly remarked, "If there had been a dearth of preaching during the year 1747, there was not likely to be during 1748." So pleased and profited were the people by the preaching of Mr. Backus as to request him to remain with them, and during the month of January, 1748, he preached thirty sermons, and the time appeared to have fully come for a church to be organized in this parish without longer waiting for the full consent of all the neighboring churches.

"Accordingly," says the Rev. Mr. Emery, "Articles of Faith and Covenant were drawn up, and on the 16th of February, 1748, sixteen persons signed them solemnly, as in the presence of God, after having met together several times for prayer and declaring what God had done for their souls one to another."

Here are the names of those persons who then embodied as a church: Jonathan Woods, Joseph Harvey, William Hooper, Ephraim Leach, Onesimus Campbell, Samuel Alden, Joseph Phinney, Israel Washburn, James Hooper, Joseph Harvey, Jr., Leah Washburn, Ruth Leach, Sarah Leach, Esther Fobes, Abigail Fobes, and Abigail Fobes, Jr., being ten men and six women.

There were received into this church in 1748, eighteen men and twenty-six women; in 1749, one woman; in 1750, two women; in 1752, one woman; but some of these soon after seem to have fallen away or withdrawn from the church, or to have been so exercised on the subject of baptism—its modes and subjects—as to have lost their evidence as God's children, and failed in the sympathy and communion of saints. Then followed councils—five in all—and renewals of covenant and attempts at discipline, until it is said that this church really died out and became extinct; but this the Rev. Mr. Emery denies, and says the church "was so weakened and reduced by the constant agitation of the question of baptism that many left and lost their interest; but at length a Baptist Church of six members was formed." And thus it seems this church was divested of that warring element and its agitators, one of whom was its pastor, the Rev. Isaac Backus.

Rev. Isaac Backus had been chosen pastor of this church March 31, 1748, at which time Jonathan Woods and Israel Washburn were elected deacons, and Mr. Backus was ordained and installed April 13, 1748, the ordination sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Snow, of Providence. Some time in 1748 the frame for a meeting-house was so inclosed and covered that it could be used for public worship. The Rev. Isaac Backus acted as pastor of this church until the 16th of January, 1756, when he, with

Timothy Bryant, John Haywood, Susanna Backus, Mary Caswell, and Esther Fobes, entered into covenant as a Baptist Church.

On Thursday, Oct. 21, 1756, the precinct or parish and Congregational Church at Titicut concurred in their votes to call as their pastor the Rev. Solomon Reed. Voted to Mr. Reed the use of the parish lands and sixty pounds lawful money for his annual salary. Mr. Reed came, and remained as their pastor from 1756 to his death, May 7, 1785, or about twenty-eight years.

During the pastorate of Rev. Solomon Reed seventy-five baptisms are recorded and one hundred and seven marriages solemnized. Four deacons were at different times chosen, viz., Mr. Fobes, Samuel Keith, Zephaniah Wills, and Daniel Leach. The third pastor was Rev. David Gurney, who filled this position from about July, 1787, till his death, July 30, 1815. His pulpit labors commenced here at the date first mentioned, but he was not ordained until Dec. 5, 1787. His salary was fixed at sixty pounds in cash or farm produce at cash price, and the interest of what the parish lands had been sold for. This was afterwards changed from "farm produce" to "corn and rye at cash price." During his pastorate of nearly twenty-eight years seventy persons were admitted to church membership, and he solemnized one hundred and thirty-two marriages. Deacons chosen: July 31, 1799, Isaac Perkins; and April 29, 1807, Elijah Eaton and Isaac Wilbur. Baptism administered to eighty-two, viz., twenty-nine adults and fifty-three infants.

It was during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Gurney that a legacy of two thousand dollars was left to this church by Mr. Nicholas Roche, of what was then Middleboro' (now Lakeville), and of whom an extended notice is given elsewhere. Rev. Philip Colby was the fourth pastor. He was ordained and installed Jan. 1, 1817, and here remained until his death, Feb. 27, 1851, a period of thirty-four years. During his pastorate were received one hundred and seventy-eight persons. In 1832 voted to renovate, repair, and paint the old meeting-house, and put in an additional number of stoves and build horse-sheds. The first stove used in that meeting-house was a gift from Gen. Shepherd Leach, of Easton; and at a parish meeting held March 10, 1828, it was "voted to accept the stove."

Concerning the ordination of Rev. Mr. Colby occur the following charges: Voted, "To allow for spirits for ordination \$8.90 cents;" but this does not seem to have been deemed enough, as additional demands were made for spirits, two dollars and thirty-nine

cents, and "for spirits not brought into former bill, \$2.50 cents," and just how spiritually minded they were upon that occasion may be inferred from the fact that the parish were charged thirteen dollars and seventy-nine cents for strong drink used. With Rev. Philip Colby ends the long pastorates.

Rev. Thomas E. Bliss was pastor from June 2, 1852, to May 15, 1855. He commenced to preach here in November, 1851. Sunday morning, Feb. 28, 1852, the meeting-house was burned. A new house was built that began to be used in June the same year. Rev. Charles Packard was the next pastor. He was installed Oct. 17, 1855, and he remained until Oct. 22, 1857, or a little more than two years. Then came the Rev. E. G. Little, who as pastor labored with this people from the latter part of 1857 to Sept. 15, 1867.

Next came Rev. Henry L. Edwards, whose engagement commenced March 3, 1868, and continued until the 30th of June, 1873. Then came and filled this pulpit Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, to whom the writer of this article is so largely and deeply indebted for a very large part of the information here presented concerning the Titicut Congregational Church and Parish.

North Rochester Parish.—The name of North Rochester Parish was given to parts of Middleboro', Rochester, and Freetown set off, and by legislative enactment made to constitute a parish in 1793. The north line of this North Rochester Parish, called as fixed upon, perambulated and defined in 1794, was to run from Pocksha Pond, in Middleboro', by the north line of farms then owned by Nehemiah Bennet and Martin Keith, Esqs., and thence due east to the line of the town of Carver, thus embracing within the incorporate limits of this North Rochester Parish quite a large portion of the southeasterly part of Middleboro'. For the use in public worship of the people of this parish a meeting-house was erected soon after upon a hill near that junction of the roads in North Rochester where once was a tavern, and where now is kept a post-office, and this house, without a steeple or the adornment of paint, stood until within a few years since, when it was demolished to give place to a neat white chapel, erected upon or very near its site, and which chapel is still standing. To give a full and understanding account of religious events and observances in that part of Middleboro', incorporated in 1793 as a portion of the North Rochester Parish, requires that the writer shall go back to the date of the incorporation of another parish that covered some part at least of the identical territory, together with some other localities not embraced in the parish in-

incorporated in 1793, and which earlier incorporation was known as the Third Parish in Rochester and other towns adjacent, and incorporated in compliance with the following petition :

"To His Excellency, William Shirley, Esq^r, Capt. Gen^l & Gov^r in Chief in & over his Maj^y Province of the Mass^s Bay & to y^e Hon^{ble} his Majesty's Council & House of Rep^{res} at Their Sessions.

"The Pet^r of Sundry Inhabitant of ye Town of Rochester, Middleborough, Dartmouth, & Tiverton, alias Freetown, Humbly Sheweth :

"That whereas a number of ye Inhabitant of the First Precinct in Rochester on ye 24th day of Octob^r, 1744, Obtained an Order of this Hon^{ble} Court, Impowering them to draw out of ye s^d Precinct Treasury so much as They are assess^d toward the s^d Precinct Tax, &c., in order to Support the Publi^k worship of God, who in conjunction with ye rest of us Pet^r who Live in ye remote parts & Corners of the Several towns afores^d, Except some few who are uneasy respecting ye Ministry where they belong, & as the s^d parts of s^d Towns are all Joyning and considered Together From a convenient Situation for a Parish, The centre whereof being already agreed on by us, & is six miles Distance from any other Publi^k worship, and the Preparation already made wth the conveniency & benefit we hope to receive for Ourselves and Posterity hath mov^d us in this affair.

"Wherefore your Hon^{rs} Pet^r Pray that we with our Families & Estates, together with those persons belonging to ye Towns afores^d, who are willing to Joyne with us within Five years, considering ye Soil of ye vicinity is good & a grate Part of it is unsettled, may be Incorporated into a Parish in order for a more Comfortable & Convenient Enjoyment of the Publi^k worship of God. Notwithstanding some of us are not Voted off from ye Precinct where we belong, and to do duty & receive Priviledg in ye Premises as yr Hon^{rs} in yr Grate wisdom & Justice Shall see fit, and yr Honours' Pet^r as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray."

The names of the petitioners were as follows: Benjamin Booth, Nathaniel Snow, Ithemia Comes, John Blackman, Timothy Stevens, Noah Sprague, Joseph Ashley, Peter Crapo, Abraham Ashley, Jethro Ashley, John Barden, Thomas Whtridg, Isaac Stevens, William Read, Francis Crapo, Joshua Cowing, Job Randall, Benjamin Raymond, Roger Haskell, Ephraim Haskell, Ebenezer Haskell, Nicholas Snow, Peter Crapo, Jr., John Peterson, Job Randall, Jr., John Rouse, Joseph Sampson, Samuel Gray, Mark Haskell, Daniel Higbe, Thomas Ashley, Jacob Smith, William Hall, Experience Holmes, John Macomber, John Townsend, Joseph Ashley, Jr., John Bly, Nathan Haskins, William Ashley, Abiel Hoskins, Samuel White, Joshua Easty, Stephen Andrews, Ruth Sprague (widow), Sarah Holmes (widow).

After the petition had been sent Nicholas Crapo and Seth Crapo filed their names with the provincial secretary in its aid, and the following-named persons were added to the list of incorporators by act of the General Court: Caleb Blackwell, Ebenezer Lewis, Thomas Swift, Elisha Freeman, Benjamin Peirce,

Ebenezer Keen, Elisha Hatch, Joseph Phinney, Nathaniel Morton, John Bonnet, Stephen West, William West, Daniel Griffeth, John Ashley, Thomas West, Jr., John West, Joseph Richmond, Elijah Briggs, Joshua Crapoo.

The petition being presented, action was taken upon the same as follows :

"In y^e House of Rep^{res}, August 24th, 1747, Read & Ordered that the Pet^r Serve the Parishes in Rochester, Middleborough, & Dartmouth, to which they respectively belong, with Copys of this Pet^r, that they shew cause, if any they have, on the First Friday of the next Siting of this Court why The Prayers thereof should not be granted.

"Sent up for Concurrence,

"T. HUTCHINSON, Spk.

"In Council, August 25th, 1747, Read & Concur^d,

"J. WILLARD, Secretary."

"At a Great & General Court or Assembly for their Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun & held at Boston upon Wednesday, the 27th day of May, 1748, & continued by Adjournment & Prorogation to Wednesday, the 14th of Octob^r Following, then met.

"Friday, Octob^r 23^d, 1747.

"John Quincy, from the Committee on Petition of Divers Inhabitants of Rochester, Middleborough, Dartmouth, & Freetown, gave in their Report, viz. :

"In Council read & ordered that this report be accepted, and that all the Petitioners except W^m Ashley, Stephen Andrus, and John Barden, belonging to ye Town of Freetown, with their Families & Estates, together with such others of the First Parish in Rochester & ye Town of Dartmouth as shall in ye space of Twelve Months from this time join with them and return a List of their names unto the Secretary's office within that Term, be and hereby are made a Distinct and Separate Precinct or Parish accordingly, and vested with such Powers and Priviledges as other Precincts or Parishes within this Province do or by law ought to enjoy, Provided the whole included in y^e s^d first Parish in Rochester do not exceed a Fourth part of the ratable Estate of s^d.

"In ye House of Represent^{res} Read & Concur^d.

"Consented to by the Governor.

"A true copy of Record: Attest J. WILLARD,

"Secretary.

"Recorded for NOAH SPRAGUE,

"Clerk of sd Parish."

"To Edward Winslow, Esq., one of his Maj^y Justices of the Peace for ye County of Plym^s. We, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, pray that Pursuant to y^e Law of this province, page 142, you will Impower one of us to call y^e first meeting of s^d Parish, being recently set off by y^e Great & General Court of this Province by their order of Friday, 23, Octob^r, 1747, herewith present^d.

"NOAH SPRAGUE,

"CALEB BLACKWELL,

"TIM^s STEVENS,

"NATH^l SNOW,

"BENJⁿ RAYMOND.

"Rochester, March 2^d, 1747."¹

"Plymouth, ss. Whereas, application is made to me, the

¹ That date was evidently old style in the mode of reckoning time, else the petition would have by several months antedated the act of the Legislature forming the Parish.

subscriber, by Noah Sprague and other Inhabitants of the Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, for a Warrant to call y^e first meeting of s^d Precinct.

"These are Therefore to require Capt. Noah Sprague, one of s^d Pet^r, to Notify y^e Freeholders and other Inhabitants of s^d Precinct or Parish Qualified by Law to Vote in Parish Meetings, that they meet at some Convenient Time & place in s^d Parish by wrighting under his hand Posted in some Publick place in s^d Parish Fourteen Days before y^e Day appointed for the Meeting, Fairly Expressing in s^d Warning w^h is needfull to be Transacted at s^d Meeting Agreeable to Law.

"EDW^d WINSLOW,

"Justice of y^e Peace.

"March 3^d, 1747."

"Plym^e S.S. Pursuant to a Warrant to Me Directed from Edw^d Winslow, Esq^r., one of his Maj^y Justices of y^e Peace for y^e County of Plym^e:"

"These are Therefore to Notifys & warn the Freeholders and others Inhabitation of y^e Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, &c. Qualify^d by Law to vote in Precinct meeting, to meet at y^e New Meetinghouse in s^d Parish on Tuesday, the 22^d Day of March Inst., at Nine O' Clock forenoon, to Chuse such Parrish officers as y^e Law Directs, and to Chuse a Com^{tee} to Supply y^e Pulpit.

"NOAH SPRAGUE, pr. order.

"March 4th, 1747."

"At a Meeting of the New Parrish or Precinct In Rochester & other Towns adjacent Legally warned at y^e New Meeting house in Rochester on Tuesday, y^e 22^d Day of March, 1747, The s^d Parrish or Precinct made Choice of Caleb Blackwell Moderator for s^d Meeting.

"And at s^d Meeting made choice of Noah Sprague Precinct or Parrish Clerk for y^e year Ensowing.

"And at s^d Meeting made choice of Joseph Ashley, Nath Snow, Tho^s Whitridg, Benja Booth, John Peterson, Mark Haskel, & Abial Hoskins Com^{tee} for s^d Parrish the ensowing year.

"And at s^d Meeting made choice of John Peterson, John Manner, & Daniel Highe Assessors for y^e year ensowing.

"And at s^d Meeting made choice of Thomas Whitridg and Jacob Smith Collectors for s^d Parrish y^e ensowing year.

"And at s^d Meeting made choice of Thomas Ashley Parrish Treasurer for y^e ensowing year.

"And at s^d Meeting made choice of Mark Haskel to Supply y^e Pulpit with a Minister.

"And at s^d Meeting it was moved whether y^e Parrish would unite in seting a Day appart for Prayers to God for Direction in y^e affairs before us.

"Pass^d in y^e Affirmative.

"Recorded pr NOAH SPRAGUE, Parrish Clerk."

"These are to Give Publick Notis to the Inhabitation of the Third Precinct in Rochester, &c., that they meet together at y^e New Meeting house in s^d Parrish on Fryday, y^e last Day of Septem^r, Inst., at one of y^e clock in y^e after-noon, to cum into some Measure to treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settlement with us in y^e work of y^e Ministry, and to take care to make him Satisfaction for y^e time he Preaches with us.

"NATH^l SNOW,

"THO^s WHITRIDG,

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,

"MARK HASKEL,

"ABIAL HOSKINS,

"Com^{tee}.

"Dated at Rochester, Septem^r 24, 1748."

"At a Meeting of the Third Precinct in Rochester, &c., September 30th, 1748.

"At s^d Meeting made choice of Mr. Caleb Blackwell Moderator for s^d Day.

"At s^d Meeting made choice of Mark Haskel Clerk for s^d Day, and at s^d Meeting made choice of Caleb Blackwell, Noah Sprague, Nath^l Snow, and Mark Haskel a Com^{tee} to Treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settling with us in y^e work of the Ministry.

"And voted that the Com^{tee} shal offer Mr. Tho^s West two Hundred Pounds old Tenor with the Improvement of y^e Parrish Farm so called with all y^e apperances yearly.

"And also voted that if y^e Com^{tee} see need of ading Fifty pounds old Tenor more pr annum to Do it.

"Recorded pr MARK HASKELL, Cler. for s^d Day."

"These are to Notify and warn the Inhabitation of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c, to assemble & meet together on Fryday, the 21st of this Inst., October, at one o'clock after noon, at y^e Meeting house in s^d Parrish, to treat with those persons that have Purchased a Farm for y^e Minstree; and to do what may be then Thought Proper in that respect.

"Also to manifest their minds what they will Give Mr. Thomas West by way of a Settlement Time Covenant; also to do what may be then Thought Proper Respecting y^e moving the Meeting House.

"MARK HASKEL,

"NATH^l SNOW,

"ABIAL HOSKINS,

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,

Com^{tee}.

"Dated at Rochester, Octo^r 15, 1748."

"At a meeting of y^e Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Fryday, y^e 21st Day of Octo^r, 1748, The Parrish made choice of John Peterson Moderator for s^d Meeting, and at s^d Meeting Deacon Roger Haskel, Ephraim Haskel, & Eben^r Haskel made an offer to y^e Parrish that as they are Purchasers in y^e Parrish Farm so called, they will Each of them give to s^d Parrish y^e Income of one Eleventh part of s^d Farm as a Free will offering; Provided the Parrish will Free them from all Taxes to the Parrish so long as they continue so to do, &c.; also that if they sell it, the Parrish shall have the Priviledg of Purchasing it at y^e same rate they gave for it.

(Signed)

"ROGE HASCALL,

"EPHRAIM HASKELL,

"EBENEZER HASKELL.

"And the Question was Put whether the Parrish will comply & accept off y^e above offers; & it Pass^d in y^e Affermative.

"And at s^d Meeting Voted to Give Mr. Thomas West Two Hundred Pounds old Tenor for a Settlement, Provided he settles with us in y^e work of y^e Gospel Ministry, to be paid at ye End of Two years.

"And at s^d Meeting John Peterson, Abial Hoskins, & Daniel Highe was Chosen a Com^{tee} to treat with those persons that now own y^e Meeting house, to see on what Terms it might be mado a Parrish House.

"Recorded pr NOAH SPRAGUE, Parrish Cler."

"At a Meeting of the Com^{tee} at y^e House of Noah Sprague, October 24, 1748, appointed by y^e Parrish at their Meeting of September 30th, 1748, to Treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settling with us in y^e work of y^e ministry, it was Found needful to offer to s^d Mr. Thomas West the Fifty pounds old Tenor pr annum in addition to the two Hundred pounds before voted to Ingage him in s^d work. And accordingly hereby we do it, as Witness our hands.

(Signol)

"CALEB BLACKWELL,

"NOAH SPRAGUE,

"NATHANIEL SNOW,

"MARK HASKELL."

"Mr. Thomas West's Answer To the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c.

"Dearly Beloved in our Lord & Savior Jesus Christ, I hart-ly thank you for the respect you have shown me in the call you have Given me to Settle among you in the work of the Gospel Ministry, & for the offers you have made me for my In-couragement, viz., of two Hundred Pounds old Tenor as a Free Gift and of the Improvement of the Parrish Farm (so called), and of Two Hundred & Fifty Pounds old Tenor pr. annum so Long as I shall continue your minister.

"And I do, upon mature & Prayerfull consideration, by these Presents, accept of your call, &, as I think, of y^e call of God, and of your offers as aforesaid, Even to settle among you as your Pastor and Teacher, Provided there shall be in Due time a Church Gathered among you, according to the rules of the Gos-pel, which shall Freely & unanimously make choice of me as Their Pastor, and the Parrish shall concur with their choice, according to y^e Laws of this Province. And now, beging your Prayers to God for me, I am your real Friend and Servant in the Gospel of Christ, our Dear Redeemer.

"Rochester, Oct^r 24th, 1748.

"Recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,
"Parrish Cler."

"These are to give Public Notis to the Inhabiteance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c.,—

"That they meet together at y^e New Meeting house in s^d Parrish on y^e Tenth Day of this Inst., Nov., at 10 o'clock in y^e forenoon, to hear the report of the Com. that was to treat with those persons that built s^d House, and to see if s^d House may be the Parrish House, and if it becomes the Parrish House, to set the time when to go to work about removing it. And if it do not become the Parrish House, to cum into Some Measures about Building a new one, and also to do any thing that may be thot proper at s^d Meeting.

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,
"BENJⁿ BOOTH,
"MARK HASKEL,
"ABIAL HOSKINS,
"Comte.

"Dated at Rochester, Nov^r 1, 1748."

"At a Meeting of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Thursday, y^e 10th day of Nov^r, 1748.

"At s^d Meeting y^e Parrish made choice of Mark Haskel Moder^r for s^d Day.

"And at s^d Meeting y^e following Report was Presen^d:

"We, y^e Subscribers, being appointed a Com^{tee}, &c., to treat with those persons that own y^e Meeting House to see on what terms it might be made a Parrish House, Having — that affair, report as followeth, viz., That Noah Sprague will give one-quarter of his in s^d house to s^d Parrish; y^e Widdo Holmes gives in y^e same manner; Nicholas Snow & Nath^l Snow give their right to s^d Parrish on condition that they are at no charge in removing it and seting it up as far as y^e same materials will admit; Thomas Whitridg gives his right to s^d Parrish; Mark Haskel gives his right, being that part that was Elias Miller's, to y^e Parrish, provided it stands between the cross-road by Tho^s Ashley's & Whitfield's; Tho^s Ashley gives his right on same conditions; Peter Crapo gives accordingly.

"JOHN PETERSON,
"DANIEL HUNK,
"ABIAL HOSKINS,
"Comte.

"At s^d Meeting the Question was put, Whether the Parrish will accept of s^d House on y^e terms as is reported: it pass^d in y^e Negative.

"On a Motion made & seconded, y^e above Vote was recon-sidered, And voted to accept of y^e Meeting House as a Parrish House on y^e Terms as was reported, and at s^d Meeting voted that Monday be the day to begin to take down & move y^e Meeting House.

"And at s^d Meeting, voted that Noah Sprague, Joseph Ash-ley, John Peterson, Mark Haskel, and Jethro Ashley be a Com^{tee} to Pitch on a Convenient spot of ground to Sett y^e Meet-ing House on between the cross-road by Tho^s Ashley's and Mr. Whitfield's.

"recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,
"Parrish Cler."

That a church was soon formed is reasonable to be inferred, from the fact that the parish record contained what purported to be the copy of a letter from Rev. Thomas West to the Church of Christ in the Third Parish in Rochester accepting its call, to which, in said parish record, was added:

"At a Meeting of y^e 3^d Church in Rochester, &c., on Friday, y^e Twelfth Day of May, A.D. 1749, The above answers were read & accepted by y^e Church.

"MARK HASKEL,
"Moderator.

"Recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,
"Parrish Cler."

"These are to Notify the Inhabiteance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., to meet Together at s^d Parrish Meeting House on Munday, y^e 25 Day of September, Inst., at one o'clock after-noon, Then and There to do what s^d Parrish thinks proper Re-specting the Indians haveing part of y^e s^d Meeting House, & upon what Terms & any thing else that may be thot proper on s^d Day.

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,
"JOHN PETERSON,
"MARK HASKEL,
"Comte.

"Septem^r 16, 1749."

"At a Meeting of the 3^d Parrish in Rochester, &c., Septem^r 25, 1749, the Parrish made choice of Nath^l Snow, Moderator, for s^d Day.

"Whereas, the rev. Mr. Thomas West, Pastor of y^e Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., hath Inform^d us of s^d Parrish, that if we will assign part of s^d Parrish Meeting House to the Neigh-boring Indians, in order for their attending the Publick Wor-ship on the Sabbath, &c., agreeable to their proportion of Num-bers, that thereupon the Commissioners for propagating y^e Gospel among y^e Indians will pay to s^d Parrish or order what y^e part so assigned shall be Estimated at.

"In persuanee Whereof, at a meeting of y^e 3^d Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Munday, y^e 25 Day of September, 1749, Legally Warned, The Question was put whether the Parrish will assign one-Eighth part of s^d Parrish Meeting House for y^e use of the s^d Indians to attend the Publick Worship in, upon condition the Commiss^{rs} for propagating y^e Gospel among y^e Indians will pay one-eighth part of y^e cost of s^d House to s^d Parrish on orders, Estimating s^d House when Finished at Eight Hundred pounds old Tenor, and it pass^d in the affirmative.

"Recorded per NOAH SPRAGUE, Parrish Cler."

To this record, in the same hand, is added imme-diately below,—

"P.S.—It is Hope^d The s^d Indians will Help Support y^e Pub-lick worship with us."

The parish records from which were copied the foregoing facts concerning the Third Parish of Rochester, and the adjoining towns of Middleboro', Dartmouth, and Freetown, were very intelligibly and concisely kept from March 22, 1747, to March 18, 1783, or about ten years prior to the date when the present North Rochester Parish, part of which is in Middleboro', was incorporated, and those records are deemed to be the best and most reliable evidence now extant of the early religious condition of that part of Middleboro' now within the North Rochester Parish, and this is the excuse now offered why the same have been so liberally copied and extensively used in connection with the history of the North Rochester Parish.

The Central Congregational Church.—This religious body was organized in the meeting-house of the First Precinct, March 25, 1847, and at its formation consisted of thirty-three members, all of whom were, at their own request, dismissed from the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', and cordially recommended for the enterprise. They built an elegant place of public worship at the Four Corners Village in 1849, and on the 16th of August of that year Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher was installed pastor; Horatio G. Wood, Ebenezer Pickens, and James D. Wilder were chosen deacons.

The additions to this church were: In 1847, three; 1848, four; 1849, ten; 1850, forty-five; 1851, ten; and in 1852, five; and the names of the original members, together with those added from year to year, were as follows:

NAMES OF THE ORIGINAL MEMBERS.—Cornelius Burgess, Mrs. Melissa Burgess, Mrs. Betsey T. Burgess, Horatio G. Wood, Mrs. Abigail W. Wood, Miss Emily T. Wood, Adoniram J. Cushman, Mrs. Ann S. Cushman, Consider Robbins, Mrs. Ruth Reed, James D. Wilder, Mrs. Bathsheba Wilder, James Warren, Mrs. Margaret Warren, Nathan Perkins, Jr., John Perkins, Mrs. Ann S. Perkins, Ebenezer Pickens, Mrs. Mary B. Pickens, Mrs. Abigail S. Pickens, Miss Caroline M. Pickens, Nathan King, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Washburn, Mrs. Olivia A. Hitchcock, Mrs. Frelove P. Rounseville, Mrs. Betsey Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth Wood, Miss Eleanor B. Wood, Mrs. Almira Goddard, Miss Sarah Jackson, Mrs. Zilpah M. Clark, Miss Hope Writhington, Mrs. Mary Dunham.

Names of persons admitted to membership since the organization of the church and the years in which admitted:

1847.—Mrs. Lucy C. Wood, Mrs. Ellen Wood, Mrs. Elizabeth Whitmore.

1848.—Mrs. Lucy Bourne, Joseph Sampson, Mrs. Harriet Eaton, Mrs. Maria L. Harlow.

1849.—Branch Harlow, Andrew J. Pickens, James M. Pickens, Perry A. Wilbur, Henry D. Bassett, Edward Burt, Mrs. Elizabeth Burt, Henry Arnold, Mrs. Elizabeth Arnold, Miss Sarah Lane.

1850.—John McCloud, Nathan Dunbar, Mrs. Betsey Dunbar, Miss Eveline H. Wilder, Miss Harriet Rounseville, Mrs. Mary C. Thacher, Miss Laurotta W. Wing, Elijah Burgess, Isaac D. Bump, Mrs. Juliana Bump, Miss Elizabeth Cushman, Miss Emily F. Perkins, Mrs. Elmira E. Perkins, Mrs. Sarah Tucker, George Back, George Washburn, George H. Shaw, Mrs. Ann Maria A. Shaw, Mrs. Lydia E. Shaw, Foster A. Harlow, Rufus K. Harlow, Mrs. Lurany Harlow, Miss Elizabeth S. Harlow, Miss Harriet Burgess, Noah C. Perkins, Mrs. Mary A. Perkins, John Sidwell, Mrs. Zilpah Ann Rich, Miss Eliza Ann S. Morton, Mrs. Maria A. Davis, Mrs. Harriet N. Deane, Francis F. Eaton, Mrs. Augusta S. Eaton, Mrs. Bulah Ann S. Cole, Fanny D. Lane, Mrs. Susan F. Shaw, Miss Bathsheba I. Wilder, George L. Soule, Preston Soule, Amos Thomas, Henry Dunham, Ann Fitzpatrick, Ebenezer T. Soule, Mrs. Clarissa R. Soule, Mrs. Pntia S. Doane.

1851.—Mrs. Abigail Washburn, Mrs. Sarah A. Jenney, Mrs. Ann M. Gilman, Mrs. Louisa J. Dunham, Mrs. Betsey Harlow, Joshua C. Jenney, Ralph Copeland, Mrs. Nancy C. Copeland, Miss Elizabeth Bryant, Mrs. Lucy M. Pickens.

1852.—Mrs. A. N. Tisdale, Mrs. Hannah Goss, Miss Mary M. Southworth, Abiel Wood, Mrs. Matilda Wood.

Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, the first pastor of this church, was a graduate of Union College in 1841. He had been settled in the gospel ministry at Mattapoisett before coming to Middleboro'.

The Separatist Church.—As one of the direct results of the preaching of Rev. George Whitefield in this country came a division in the Congregational Church of New England, which separation or division has widened until it is now principally noticeable in the two sects termed Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists. But all who at that time left the "Old Light" Congregationalists did not go with the other branch of that church, as some became Calvinistic Baptists, and some stopped a step short of that, calling themselves simply "Separatists" or "Comeouters" from the Congregationalists.

At least one Separatist Church was formed in Middleboro', and remained a distinct religious assembly until the death of its minister, when it ere long became merged in the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church, then in Middleboro' (now Lakeville). The place of public worship of that Separatist Church was at "Beech Woods," so called, and they appear to have purchased a church edifice standing in East Freetown, and removed it to Beech Woods, in Middleboro', which house of public worship finally came to be occupied by the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', and was thus used as a place of public worship until May 19, 1798, when it was accidentally destroyed by fire, that at the same time

burned the parsonage-house of the Calvinistic Baptist Church and Society.

That church edifice burned May 19, 1798, was built near the site of the former residence of the late Rev. George Tyler, in East Freetown, and removed to Beech Woods, then in Middleboro' (now in Lakeville), between the years 1746 and 1751. At a subsequent date the Calvinistic Baptists put up a meeting-house in East Freetown, nearer the line of New Bedford, which came to be called the "Elder Abner Lewis meeting-house," that was long since demolished, and this explanation is given that the reader may not mistake one for the other, or suppose these church edifices to have been identical.

Of that Separatist Church at Beech Woods Rev. James Mead was ordained pastor Oct. 3, 1751, and he died Oct. 2, 1756. These Separatists joined with the people who sat under the preaching of Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, and he was ordained the pastor of those united bodies of people Jan. 26, 1758. At a council held at Titicut May 27, 1752, the Separatist Church at Beech Woods was represented by Rev. James Mead and Deacon William Smith.

The Calvinistic Baptists.—That very prolific writer, Rev. Cotton Mather, of Boston, is our authority for saying that many of the first or earliest European settlers of Massachusetts were Baptists, and to this he added that "they were as holy, and watchful, and fruitful, and heavenly a people as perhaps any in the world." The position occupied by Rev. Cotton Mather was not at all calculated to prejudice his mind in favor of the Calvinistic Baptists as a religious denomination, but, on the contrary, against it; and hence a compliment of this kind, coming from his pen, may justly be considered as praise of the highest order.

The oldest Baptist Church in America is that in Providence, R. I., formed in 1639, and the oldest in Massachusetts is that in Swansea, formed in 1663. The Second Baptist Church of Massachusetts in point of age is at Boston, organized in 1665.

Calvinistic Baptist Churches were formed in different parts of Massachusetts before the close of the seventeenth century, as follows: Tiverton, then in Massachusetts, but now in Rhode Island, in 1685; Chilmark, in 1693; and a second church at Swansea, in 1693.

The earliest formation of Calvinistic Baptist Churches in Massachusetts in the eighteenth century were the following: South Brimfield, in 1736; Leicester, 1738; Second in Boston, 1743; Bellingham, 1750; Rehoboth, 1753; First in Middleboro', in 1756; Second in Middleboro' (now Lakeville), in 1757; and the third in Middleboro', 1761.

First Baptist Church in Middleboro'.—Concerning the gathering and original formation of this church, we learn from the writings of Rev. Isaac Backus, the distinguished historian of the denomination, that "a number of brethren being convinced that though freedom towards all men ought to be shown as far as it can be in truth, yet truth limits church communion to believers baptized upon a profession of their own faith; constituted a church at Middleboro' in this way Jan. 16, 1756, and by assistance from Boston and Rehoboth the author was installed their pastor the 23d of July following."

Concerning the installation, Rev. Isaac Backus, under date of July 23, 1756, entered in his diary:

"I went early to pour out my soul to God, and was enabled to rest all my affairs with him, and especially the work of this day, for none of the elders that were sent for were yet come, and I found a measure of willingness to leave the case with the Lord to send whom he pleased.

"Not long after came Elder Bound and Deacon Collins from the Baptist Church in Boston, and Elder Round and Esquire Bullock and Joshua Briggs, brethren from the Second Baptist Church in Rehoboth.

"And they proceeded to read the letters from us and their churches' answer thereto, and embodied into a council and chose Elder Round Moderator, and Elder Bound Clerk; and after inquiring into the principles and standing both of the church and myself, and of our coming together in this relation, they declared themselves satisfied therewith.

"Then we went out before a great congregation of people, and Mr. Bound preached from Dan. xii. 3.

"Then these two elders laid on hands, and Elder Round made the first prayer and gave the charge, and Elder Round gave the Right Hand of Fellowship and made the last prayer.

"And through the whole exercise my soul felt a great solemnity. We concluded with singing the first part of the 132d Psalm.

"O that that Psalm may ever be fulfilled among us!"

A revival of religion was felt in this first Baptist Church, which began in the latter part of 1778, and immediately preceding which the Rev. Mr. Backus said that for five years "coldness and stupidity had greatly prevailed therein." "That revival," said the same authority, "was at its height in July, 1780." Mr. Backus continued: "The first person added to the church in this revival was on February 28, 1779," and ere long the number received had increased to eighty-five, about two-thirds of whom were residents of Bridgewater, and in which town a large Baptist meeting-house was soon after built, and the history of this church is, perhaps, in fact, as much, or even more, a part of the history of Bridgewater than of Middleboro', although those who assembled for worship in that large meeting-house became a separate body of worshipers, and employed another minister, while still constituting a branch of this first Calvinistic Baptist Church.

Of this church, Mr. Backus said that, at its formation, "it was the only Baptist Church in an extent of country of above a hundred miles long,—from Bel-
lingham to the end of Cape Cod, and near fifty miles wide between Boston and Rehoboth."

Their number was small for many years, though they had some reviving from time to time, until such a work came on in 1779 as increased their number in three years from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty-eight. And in forty years they buried thirty-four, dismissed sixty-one, and excluded twelve, while ninety-one members remained.

"Seven members of this church," said Backus, "have been ordained to the work of the gospel ministry, namely: James Mellen, Abner Lewis, Asa Hunt, Elijah Coddington, Job Macomber, Samuel Nelson, and David Leonard, the last of whom was ordained as an itinerant, December 17, 1794." Rev. Isaac Backus, the first pastor of this church, died at his post and while still engaged in the work of the gospel ministry, having "never changed or wished to change his place."

His remains rest in the cemetery at North Middleboro', and his grave is marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Here lie deposited the remains
of the
REV. ISAAC BACKUS, A.M.,
who departed this life November 20, 1806,
aged 82 years and 10 months,
in the sixty-first year of his ministry.

"As a Christian and Minister the character of this man was truly conspicuous. As pastor of a church in this town, for fifty-eight years, he was eminently useful and beloved. His domestic and relative duties, as a husband and parent, were discharged with fidelity, tenderness, and affection. His zeal and persevering industry in the cause of civil and religious liberty, through a long laborious life, is still manifest in his writings as an Historian of the Baptist denomination, and defender of the truths of the doctrine of Christ. Having uniformly borne testimony in his life, conversation, and ministry, of his ardent love to his Divine Master and the doctrine of the Cross, in an advanced age he was called from his beloved charge, and numerous Christian friends and brethren, to sleep in Jesus, and his spirit into the garner of his heavenly Father, as a shock of corn fully ripe.

"God was his portion and his guide through this dark wilderness.

"And now his flesh is laid aside, his soul has endless rest."

Concerning this First Baptist Church in Middleboro' the Rev. S. Hopkins Emory, while pastor of the Congregational Church at Titicut, North Middleboro', remarked,—

"A large number of ministers have gone forth from this, the First Baptist Church of Middleborough, which has well earned the title not only of mother of churches but of mother of ministers; the list being as follows: James Mellen, Abner Lewis, Asa Hunt, Elijah Coddington, Job Macomber, Samuel Nelson,

David Leonard, Zenas Lockwood Leonard, Stephen Smith Nelson, Lewis Leonard, Silas Hall, Thomas Conant, George Leonard, William Harrison Alden, David Weston.

"The last named recently died, having filled with great promise of usefulness and eminence in his profession the office of professor of Ecclesiastical History to Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y., deeply lamented by all who had watched his progress, and had such high hopes concerning his future."

An ancient queen when inquired of concerning her jewels is said to have pointed proudly to her children and said, "These are my jewels;" and in this attempt to write the history of this mother of Calvinistic Baptist Churches, and as Rev. Mr. Emory truthfully adds, the mother also of Calvinistic Baptist ministers, may we not be excused for occupying some space in this publication in giving brief notices of several of these, her children, bright jewels in the crown of her everlasting rejoicing.

James Mellen was for a time a resident in and perhaps a native of Framingham, Mass., and joined the First Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

He was the second pastor of the Baptist Church at Brimfield, which Rev. Isaac Backus informs us was the first or earliest church of this denomination gathered within the limits of Hampshire County, it having been formed Nov. 4, 1736, Rev. Ebenezer Moulton being the same day ordained as its pastor.

James Mellen was the immediate successor of Mr. Moulton in the ministry at Brimfield. Mr. Mellen was ordained pastor of the Brimfield Baptist Church Sept. 11, 1765.

Mr. Backus further wrote concerning Mr. Mellen, "He was a faithful and successful pastor until he finished his course in a joyful manner Aug. 5, 1769."

Abner Lewis was born in Middleboro', March 16, 1745, and joined the First Baptist Church of this town in 1765, or when he was about twenty years of age, and began to preach in 1770, improving his gifts at East Freetown as early as 1773, his labors there being blessed.

A Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed in East Freetown Sept. 13, 1775, of which Abner Lewis was ordained pastor June 26, 1776. Here his ministerial labors were so successful that four years later this church had increased to one hundred and twenty-eight members, and had erected a church edifice near what is now known as the "county road," and not far from the line that divides Freetown from New Bedford.

But the Rev. Isaac Backus, in his excellent history, says,—

"The public difficulties in the country, with the unhappy temper of some of the members of the church, caused Mr. Lewis to ask a dismission from them, which he obtained in August, 1784.

"The behavior of some in this church has caused a number to ask and receive dismissions from it to other churches, while some have died and others removed away, until they have become very small,"—and to this testimony of the truthful Backus we can now, with equal truth, add that this house, thus 'divided against itself,' so fell that not only was one stone not left upon another, but in the locality where it once existed and flourished nearly all knowledge of its history is lost in forgetfulness and buried in oblivion. From November, 1789, to September, 1795, Rev. Abner Lewis was pastor of the North Baptist Church in Attleborough. He traveled and preached in various places, and for a time filled a pulpit in Norwich, on Cape Cod.

"Asa Hunt was born at Braintree, Mass., in July, 1744. He preached for a time in Raynham, and was ordained pastor of the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleborough, Oct. 30, 1771. His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Isaac Backus, from 2 Cor. iii. chap. 6 verse, 'Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.' The sermon was published under the title of 'Evangelical Ministers described and distinguished from Legalists.' Backus' history informs that the Third Baptist Church in Middleborough gave the Rev. Asa Hunt 'a good place for a settlement, beside the use of the ministerial lot.'

"His preaching was acceptable, . . . and such a work of the Spirit of God began among them in March, 1780, as caused the addition of one hundred and thirteen members to their church by September, 1782, when they had one hundred and ninety-four in all.

"But in time of great changes in our country about money and worldly property, Mr. Hunt entangled himself so much in the affairs of this life as caused much unhappiness, and he insisted upon a dismission from his church, which they granted, though with reluctance, in December, 1789.

"He had been on a journey into Virginia (where he preached to good purpose) the year before, and he traveled into New Jersey and Pennsylvania after his dismission, but he never removed his family.

"He was called to visit his eldest son, who was sick with the dysentery in the college at Providence, where the father was seized with the same distemper and died there Sept. 20, 1791."

Elijah Coddington was the successor of Rev. James Mellen as pastor of the Baptist Church in Brimfield, where he was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Nov. 11, 1773. Backus says of Rev. Elijah Coddington and his ministry, "And though it was a low time with them at South Brimfield for some years, yet such a heavenly shower was granted in 1779 as increased their numbers from twenty-three to two hundred and thirty-six in four years."

Job Macomber was the son of a Congregational deacon in Middleboro', but he became a member of the First Calvinistic Baptist Church of that town in 1772, and by preaching began to promulgate its doctrines and advocate its faith and practices only two years later. He preached for a time at New Gloucester, in what is now the State of Maine. A Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed at Bowdoinham, Me., May 24, 1784, of which Mr. Macomber was ordained pastor Aug. 18, 1784.

Samuel Nelson was a son of William Nelson and

wife, Elizabeth Howland, and born in that part of Middleboro' which in 1853 was set off and incorporated as a new town called Lakeville,¹ April 6, 1748. His brothers, William Nelson, born July 18, 1741, and Ebenezer Nelson, born Oct. 26, 1753, were also Calvinistic Baptist ministers, and his brother, Amos Nelson, born in 1743, was a deacon. Samuel Nelson was a grandson of Thomas Nelson, who is said to have been the first or earliest resident of Middleboro' who became a Baptist, and joined the church of that denomination in Swansea, many years before any Baptist Church was gathered in Middleboro'. Hope Nelson, the grandmother of Samuel, was also a Baptist, and she joined the Baptist Church at Swansea, Aug. 5, 1723, and communed at the Lord's table with the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' (now Lakeville) when she was more than a hundred years old, and at the date of her death—viz., Dec. 7, 1782—had attained to the remarkable age of one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days, her lineal descendants at that time numbering about three hundred and thirty-seven persons. A most remarkable "Mother in Israel" was she.

Samuel Nelson was the successor of Rev. Asa Hunt in the pastoral office to the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro', where Mr. Nelson commenced his labors some time during the month of May, 1793, and of the condition of that church spiritually, and of the community in which it was located morally, when those labors were commenced, the historian Backus bore testimony as follows: "The church was in low circumstances, and young people got to be so extravagant in vanity that they could hardly be kept civil in times of public worship.

"And in the beginning of the next month such a divine influence was granted that old Christians became all alive in religion, and such a concern for the soul and eternity appeared among old and young through all the busiest time in the summer that they had frequent crowded meetings in season and out of season without the least disturbance from vain persons, which before were so troublesome."

Mr. Samuel Nelson was ordained pastor of the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' Jan. 16, 1794, and within the year following about thirty persons were added to this church. Rev. Samuel Nelson continued to be the minister of this church until his death, that called him from the field of his faithful labors to the place of rewards, Sept. 9,

¹ The legal voters of what is now Lakeville had voted by a decided majority to call their town Nelson, but this being discouraged by the members of that family for whom the honor was intended, it was afterwards changed to the name it now bears.

1822. He was twice married. His first wife was a Haskell, of Rochester, and second wife a Pickens, of Middleboro'.

David Leonard. About the time of attaining to his majority he took the additional name of Augustus, and was afterwards known as David A. Leonard. He was a son of David Leonard and wife (Mary Hall), and born at Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 15, 1771. David A. Leonard graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1792, and was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Dec. 17, 1794. The services of his ordination were performed at Bridgewater, where a sermon was preached by Rev. Thomas Baldwin, of Boston, which sermon was printed. The historian Backus says that Mr. Leonard was ordained as an itinerant, and so he seems to have been, as in 1795 we find him pastor of a Baptist Church in Tisbury, Dukes Co., Mass., and from July 1, 1796, to February, 1797, he was preaching upon the island of Nantucket. That he was a very zealous Christian, and most thorough Baptist, may be inferred from the fact that a seemingly well-authenticated tradition asserts that upon his conversion he was so anxious, yea, impatient, to submit to the ordinance of baptism by immersion that, although it was mid-winter and the streams of New England all frozen, this was to his mind no reasonable excuse or proper hinderance that he should be baptized, and a hole was therefore cut in the ice for and devoted to that purpose.

Rev. David A. Leonard for a time supplied the pulpit of the Gold Street Baptist Church, in the city of New York, and also preached to a Calvinistic Baptist Church then existing in and near Assonet village, in Freetown, Mass. His latter years were principally devoted to literary pursuits, and among the productions of his mind and pen that were printed and published we find was a piece of poetry concerning the little village of Siasconsett; a sermon delivered at Holmes' Harbor, Martha's Vineyard, on the death of Mr. John Holmes, Nov. 1, 1795; an oration at Nantucket at a celebration of a festival of St. John, by the Union Lodge, in 1796; funeral sermon in Gold Street Church, New York City, Feb. 16, 1800; an oration on the death of Gen. George Washington, delivered in the First Baptist meeting-house in New York, Feb. 22, 1800; oration at Raynham, Mass., July 5, 1802; oration at Dighton, Mass., July 4, 1803; and an oration on the acquisition of Louisiana, delivered at Raynham, May 11, 1804.

In February, 1797, Rev. David A. Leonard was united in marriage with Mary, a daughter of Capt. Job Peirce, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), and in June, 1805, Mr. Leonard removed with his

family to and located in Bristol, R. I., where in January, 1806, he received the appointment of postmaster, in which position he continued until July, 1817.

While residing in Bristol, Mr. Leonard was secretary of the Bristol Insurance Company, editor and proprietor of the *Bristol Republican*, a newspaper warmly and actively devoted to the party and administration of Thomas Jefferson, who part of that time was President of these United States.

Added to the labors incident to all these positions, Mr. Leonard found time or at any rate took the time—perhaps from the hours in which he should have had rest—to prepare for publication a translation that he made of the New Testament, which last-named labor was all lost, together with about six thousand dollars' worth of his property, from the very disastrous effects of the equinoctial storm, Sept. 23, 1815, and till now familiarly referred to as the "great September gale."

To relieve himself from the losses thus occasioned, Mr. Leonard resolved to remove to what was then considered the far West, but now the State of Indiana. He accordingly started with his family and such household goods as could be conveyed with the small conveniences then afforded for transportation, and was proceeding upon the Ohio River, when in the month of December, 1818, his health had become so poor that he was forced to land and take up his abode in what was then a little village, called Laconia, situated about one mile and a half from the Ohio River, in Boone township, Harrison Co., Ind., where on the 22d of July, 1819, he died.

It was his intention to have settled in Vincennes, on the Wabash River, then the most important town in Indiana, but his death frustrated that design, and his widow, with her children, went to Kentucky, where one of the daughters became the wife of Hon. David Merriwether, who subsequently became Governor of New Mexico. Another daughter married Hon. William P. Thomasson, a member from Kentucky of the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses of the nation.

A third daughter became the wife of Dr. Charles Hay, and as such she also became the mother of Col. John M. Hay, the poet and journalist, who graduated at Brown University, at Providence, R. I., in 1858, and was assistant secretary to President Lincoln in 1861; aid to Gen. Hunter; secretary of legation at Paris from 1865 to 1867; chargé-d'affaires at Vienna from 1867 to 1868; secretary of legation at Madrid from 1869 to 1870; author of "Pike County Ballads" and "Castilian Days."

The daughter who married Governor Merriwether became the mother of William Merriwether, United States marshal for the district of Kentucky.

The daughter who married Hon. William P. Thomasson was the mother of Charles L. Thomasson, who commanded a Union regiment called the "Louisville Legion," at the head of which he gave his life a sacrifice in the Union cause at the battle of Chickamauga.

Zenas Lockwood Leonard was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of Solomon Leonard, who emigrated from Holland about 1630, and is believed to have been a member of John Robinson's congregation at Leyden. He first settled in Duxbury, and afterwards became an original proprietor and one of the first settlers of Bridgewater.

Zenas Lockwood Leonard was the second of thirteen children, being a brother of Rev. David A. Leonard, whose biography has just been given, and was born at Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 16, 1773.

His early years were passed on his father's farm, where he acquired habits of industry and knowledge of agriculture that he turned to good account in after life.

In March, 1790, when he was about seventeen years of age, his mind first became deeply impressed with eternal realities, and about the middle of June following he obtained evidence, as he believed, of a renovated heart.

For a short time he was somewhat perplexed and agitated on the subject of baptism, but finally became satisfied that immersion is the scriptural mode of administering that ordinance, and he was accordingly baptized in that on the 1st of July following, and immediately after connected himself with the First Baptist Church in Middleboro', then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Isaac Backus, of which his excellent mother had been a member for several years.

Shortly after this he commenced a course of study preparatory to entering college. He was assisted partly by his elder brother, David A. Leonard, then a member of Brown University, and partly by the Rev. Dr. Fobes, a professor in the same university, but having his residence and pastoral charge in the adjoining town of Raynham, and during part of the time he studied without an instructor and in connection with his labors upon the farm.

In May, 1792, he was admitted to the sophomore class of Brown University, and during his whole college course was distinguished for diligence in study, exemplary deportment, and earnest piety. He graduated with honor in September, 1794.

On leaving college he commenced a course of theo-

logical study under the direction of the Rev. William Williams, of Wrentham, Mass., but at the urgent request of his friends he began almost immediately to preach, being regularly licensed according to the order of his denomination by the church in Bridgewater.

He spent the next winter in Sandwich and some of the adjoining places, and early in the spring was permitted to take part in a powerful revival of religion in Provincetown, a place situated on the extreme north-western point of Cape Cod.

After this he went, by invitation, to Templeton, and remained there about two months, when he determined to prosecute what he had previously meditated, — a tour through the New England States and the State of New York.

He accordingly set out; but on arriving at Sturbridge, Mass., at the close of his second day's journey, he was led to abandon the project, and accept an invitation to preach to the Baptist Church in that town. On the 30th of January, 1796, he received a unanimous call from the church and society to become their pastor, and, having accepted it, he was ordained on the 15th of September following, the Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, preaching the ordination sermon.

With such zeal and energy did Mr. Leonard now apply himself to the work of the ministry that his health soon began to fail, and in the summer of 1797 he was obliged to suspend his labors for several months, which he spent upon the sea-shore.

In the autumn he was so much improved that he commenced a grammar school in the immediate vicinity of his own dwelling, which he continued, with one or two exceptions, for thirteen successive seasons, and for several years he had in his family a number of young men fitting for college or, more immediately, for some of the higher walks of active usefulness.

In the spring of 1798 his health again became very feeble, and serious fears were entertained of an incipient disease of the lungs, which might oblige him to desist from public speaking altogether.

He again availed himself for a while of sea air, but with little or no apparent advantage.

Afterwards he journeyed into the northern part of Vermont, and in the autumn made a visit to Cape Cod; but his health still continued feeble.

About this time he resumed his early habit of regular labor in the open air, and this was the means of restoring him to a comfortable state of health, which continued till near the close of his life.

He was active in procuring a division of the Warren Baptist Association.

A convention of ministers and private members of the church was held at Sturbridge, Nov. 3, 1801,

which resulted in the formation of the Sturbridge Association.

Their first meeting was held at Charlton, Sept. 30, 1802, and for more than a quarter of a century he was one of the leading spirits of that body.

He enlisted with great zeal for the promotion of several of the prominent benevolent objects of the day, particularly the Sabbath-school, the temperance cause, and the cause of African colonization, and was president of the society for Worcester County and vicinity, auxiliary to the Baptist Board of Missions.

It was his often-expressed desire that he might not outlive the period of his usefulness; and it was a mysterious dispensation of Providence that while in the midst of vigorous manhood he was visited with a malady (softening of the brain) which gradually brought a cloud over his intellect.

On the 13th of October, 1832, he was, by his own request, dismissed from the immediate charge of the congregation, which he had ably and faithfully served during a period of thirty-six years.

The next year the citizens of the town signified their continued confidence in his fidelity and ability by electing him for the sixth time to represent them in the Council of the State.

For some years he continued a constant attendant in the sanctuary, and occasionally took part in conference and prayer-meetings.

It had been his custom to visit annually his pious mother, and the friends and home of his youth, in the eastern part of the State, and generally in going or returning, to attend commencement at Brown University.

His last journey thither was made in 1833. In the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his son, he made a tour through a part of New Hampshire and Vermont, which he seemed greatly to enjoy, but was glad to return home to rest.

He died on the 24th of June 1841, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

The productions of his pen, that have been printed and published, are circular letters to the Sturbridge Association, for the years 1802, 1810, 1822, and 1825, and an oration delivered on the 4th of July, 1816.

Stephen Smith Nelson was a son of Thomas Nelson and wife (Ann Smith), and born in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, Oct. 5, 1772.

He made a profession of religion at the age of fourteen years.

When in his sixteenth year he was baptized, by the Rev. William Nelson, and united with the First Calvinist Baptist Church of Middleboro'.

He graduated at Brown University, at Providence, R. I., in 1794, and was from 1819 to 1831 a member of the board of trustees of that institution.

On leaving college he studied theology with the Rev. Dr. Stillman, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston.

In his twenty-fourth year he was licensed to preach the gospel, and after laboring two years with the church in Hartford, Conn., as a stated supply, he was ordained in 1798 as their pastor, preaching to them at first in "an upper room" in the old court-house.

The church, however, soon secured a convenient place of worship, which, though humble in its appearance and rough in its furniture, was found to be a true Bethel,—the house of God and very gate of heaven.

At this time Mr. Nelson was the only liberally educated Baptist minister in Connecticut, and there is no doubt that his accurate scholarship, courteous manners, and consistent piety served greatly to aid in the establishment and increase of the Baptist Church in Hartford.

He was actively engaged in the remarkable revival of religion that occurred about the close of the last century, and which added so many converts to the churches of all denominations in Hartford and elsewhere.

Decided in his peculiar views and usages, as a Baptist he was the cordial friend and brother of all good men.

On that account he was in the most friendly and intimate relations with Doctors Strong and Flint, at that time the only Congregational ministers in Hartford, and cheerfully co-operated with them in the cause of Christ.

Though Mr. Nelson's pastoral charge was in Hartford, his occasional labors extended to several of the neighboring towns, particularly Middletown, and the First Baptist Church in Upper Middletown (now Cromwell) was established by his efforts.

Mr. Nelson, as well as several other prominent Baptist clergymen of that day, was not only the firm friend but open advocate of civil and religious liberty as the inalienable birthright of the human soul; and during his residence in Hartford took an active part in preparing and urging upon the public attention the "Baptist Petition," a remonstrance addressed to the Connecticut Legislature complaining of the civil disabilities which "Dissenters" from the "Standing Order" were compelled to suffer, and urging upon them the great doctrine of absolute "soul liberty," in other words, the entire freedom of conscience worship and action in the domain of religion, which petition,

constantly pressed by the Baptists and other lovers of liberty who united with them, at last severed in Connecticut the union of Church and State, by securing that constitution of civil government which in 1818 gave to all equal civil and religious rights.

At the first election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency of the United States, Mr. Nelson was appointed, with others, by the Danbury (now the Hartford) Baptist Association, in behalf of that body, to prepare and forward to him a congratulatory address, recognizing his acknowledged attachment to civil and religious liberty.

In 1801, Mr. Nelson resigned his charge in Hartford, and became for a number of years principal of a large and flourishing academy at Mount Pleasant, now Sing Sing, N. Y., at the same time taking charge of an infant church in that village.

Both the church and academy flourished under his care until the war with Great Britain came on, in consequence of which he removed in 1815 to Attleboro', Mass., where an extensive revival took place under his labors, which brought into the church upwards of a hundred and fifty persons. After this he had charge for a short time successively of the churches in Plymouth, Mass., and Canton, Conn.

In 1825 he removed to Amherst, Mass., for the purpose of availing himself of the facilities there furnished in the education of his family.

During the first year of his residence there he took charge of the church in Belchertown, but, being unable on account of the distance to perform the duties to his own satisfaction, he resigned it.

The illness of which he died, which was erysipelas in the head, lasted but six days. He died at Amherst, on the 8th of December, 1853, in the eighty-second year of his age.

For what has been presented concerning the Rev. Zenas Lockwood Leonard and Rev. Stephen Smith Nelson we are indebted to that valuable work entitled "Annals of the American Pulpit."

George Leonard was a son of Eliakim Leonard and wife, Mary Williams, and born at Raynham, Mass., Aug. 17, 1802. In the autumn of 1819 the subject of this sketch commenced study with a view to prepare for college, pursuing the same under the direction of Rev. Silas Hall.

In the early part of the year 1820 he made a profession of religion, and was admitted to membership in the First Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', and entering Brown University the same year, he there graduated in 1824. He was in August, 1826, ordained pastor of the Second Baptist Church in Salem, continuing in that field of labor about two

years and a half. While at Salem, Mr. Leonard filled the office of secretary of the Salem Bible Translation and Foreign Mission Society. Rev. George Leonard was on the 12th of July, 1827, united in marriage with Abigail C. Nelson, a daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Nelson. Rev. George Leonard died in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 11, 1831.

The successive pastors of the First Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' since the decease of Rev. Isaac Backus have been as follows: Ezra Kendall, Samuel Abbot, Jeremiah Kelly, Asa Niles, Silas Hall, James Andem, Lorenzo Tandy, Samuel Richardson, Alexander McLean, and Joseph Hutchinson, the last-named of whom died deeply lamented, after a ministry to this people of ten years.

The Second Baptist Church.—The records of this church are said to have been lost. Tradition has preserved a few facts, but for its early history we are mainly indebted to the pen of Rev. Isaac Backus, who thereby informed that the rise of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' was as follows:

Mr. Thomas Nelson, who was born in the town June 6, 1676, just before Philip's war broke out, removed into that part of it called Assawomsett Neck in 1717, about which time he joined the First Baptist Church in Swansea, as his wife also did, Aug. 5, 1723. In 1753 he and his sons, with a few more, set up a meeting at his house, and obtained Mr. Ebenezer Hinds to preach to them.

"Four miles southwestward from thence Mr. James Mead was ordained pastor of a Separate Church in 1751; but he died in 1756, after which the body of his church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers joined with them and ordained him their pastor Jan. 26, 1758.

"Mr. Nelson died before this church was formed, in his eightieth year; but his wife, Mrs. Hope Nelson, lived to be a member of it and communed with them at the Lord's table after she was a hundred years old.

"She died Dec. 7, 1782," aged one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days.

Mr. Backus further informed that Thomas Nelson, who had been a member of the worshiping congregation under the ministry of Rev. Thomas Palmer, discovered in the character and conduct of the latter such evils as caused him to examine the Scriptures concerning the principles of the Congregational denomination, and failing to find in God's written word what he deemed to be a proper authority for infant baptism, Mr. Nelson became a Baptist, and went and joined the First Baptist Church in Swansea, from which, many years after, he transferred his member-

ship to the First Baptist Church in Rehoboth. The history of this Second Baptist Church of Middleboro' furnishes much valuable information; but as the entire territory where its members resided (or at least nearly all of them) was more than thirty years since set off from Middleboro', and became the township of Lakeville, it may, with a considerable claim of propriety, be shown that the history of that church ought to be presented in connection with what herein appears pertaining to Lakeville instead of Middleboro'.

The Third Baptist Church.—This church was formed Aug. 4, 1761, and at first consisted of ten persons, six of whom had been members of the First Baptist Church of Middleboro', and one of the Second Baptist Church, and the other three had not probably before been members of any church.

Mr. Ebenczer Jones preached to this religious body for a time, and on the 28th of October, 1761, was ordained as pastor. Mr. Backus said "a revival of religion came on among them the next spring, which prevailed through the year and spread into many other societies; the good fruits whereof were long visible.

"Yet some evil behavior in Mr. Jones' wife, which drew him into a snare, caused a great division in the church and society in 1763, which terminated in his removal from them, and he traveled and preached in various parts of our land until he died in the county of Albany, in September, 1791."

The chief offense of Mrs. Jones appears to have been the spreading of evil reports against the deacon of the church. These coming to light involved the whole church in dissension. Some have charged a part of the blame to other parties than Mrs. Jones and her husband.

The Rev. Isaac Backus, in a letter still preserved, said, concerning this unhappy affair, "Gospel rule was greatly disregarded on both sides;" and the same authority, writing to a son of Mr. Jones, said, "Your father often confessed his faults. His wife also appeared to repent of her faults, and I had hope in her death. I preached at her funeral August 13th, 1766."

The next pastor of this Third Baptist Church in Middleboro' was Rev. Asa Hunt, whose biography has already herein been presented in connection with the history of the First Baptist Church in this town. He was born at Braintree in July, 1744, ordained pastor of this church Oct. 30, 1771. A revival of religion commenced here in March, 1780, that continued until September of that year, thus causing an addition to the church of one hundred and thirteen members. Mr. Hunt's labors were also blessed in

preaching at Marshfield, for, in a letter dated March 5, 1781, he wrote, "At Marshfield, last week, I preached five sermons and baptized six persons. The work increases. I left a number under powerful convictions. The handful of brethren are joyful and lively, and much encouraged. There is considerable opposition, but some persons of note are brought to favor the work."

Eleven of the constituent members of the Marshfield Church went from the Third Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

The pastoral relation between Rev. Asa Hunt and this Third Baptist Church was terminated and dissolved in December, 1789.

Concerning the remarkable work of grace that was felt in Middleboro' under the preaching of Rev. Asa Hunt, the report that this Third Baptist Church made to the Warren Association in September, 1780, bears the following testimony:

"In our letters for several years past we had to lament the sad decay of religion among us, and the abounding of iniquity, which in the last year increased to the greatest degree ever known in this place.

"Men were held in wicked ways, and all the endeavors of a few faithful ones among us could not prevent it.

"But, blessed be God, things have taken another turn this year, for when sin, the great enemy of mankind, was coming in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord has lifted up a standard against him.

"About the middle of March, on a Lord's day, in the afternoon, there appeared a very visible alteration in the face of the whole assembly; they were all attention to the Word, and concern was discovered in their countenances, which increased, so that by the beginning of April several scores of persons appeared under deep concern about their souls and eternal salvation.

"And since the work began we have reason to hope that about one hundred souls have been turned from darkness to light, and eighty-three have been baptized.

"It is very remarkable in our view to see so many suddenly turned from darkness to light, and have such a clear understanding of the nature of religion, and so ready to practice what they know.

"We have been remarkably free from disorders, by means of which those who appeared to oppose this work (who are chiefly of another denomination), and were waiting to see how things turned out, have seen such things as have greatly stilled and convinced them.

"Thus has it pleased our gracious God to visit a most unworthy people, and after a dark night of sorrow and mourning to make us glad with his salvation."

Under date of May 31, 1780, Rev. Mr. Hunt, in a letter addressed to Rev. Isaac Backus, the historian of the Baptists, said,—

"God is doing wonders amongst us. We have baptized eleven, and there are not far from thirty more hopefully brought into liberty. The work has increased from the beginning; this week has brought forth more than any time before, and yesterday was such a time as I never saw." He doubtless meant to have said such as he never before saw, and under the same date he continued,—

"After the worship was over at the meeting-house a body of the people repaired to my house, and we began to sing and pray. The divine power was like Pentecost, and by sunset six persons obtained liberty, and such rejoicing of saints and cries of sinners I never heard."

Under date of July 12, 1780, Rev. Mr. Hunt wrote,—

"We thought about ten or twelve days ago that the work was abated, but since that it has revived. Numbers are newly struck under conviction, and seem as powerfully impressed as any we have seen; and some brought out, and others who have received comfort understandingly led into baptism, and have cheerfully gone forward in that ordinance. The number is as follows, viz.: Baptized on May 12th, five; 13th, two; 14th, one; 23d, three; June 14th, seventeen; 27th, six; July 6th, eleven; 14th, nine; total, fifty-four. This number have been hopefully converted since the middle of March, except four or five. In the number are four boys about twelve years old, three of whom were awakened on the fast day, when you (Mr. Backus) were with us. I suppose that the whole that have been brought in are just about seventy, in our society only."

Oct. 14, 1780, Rev. Asa Hunt wrote,—

"When I returned from the Association I found about half a dozen young converts brought out clear while I was gone. Six were baptized last week, and last Lord's day another, a young man, who had been very careless, appeared to give as clear, convincing declaration of a work of grace in his soul as any one out of ninety which we have heard among us since the work began."

"When I think of these things, together with the favor of God to my own soul, I sometimes conclude myself the happiest man in the world. O for humility and gratitude! I have preached three sermons lately at Rochester, and our gracious Lord was with me. Some were pricked in the heart. I believe the Lord has begun there. The work goes on gloriously at the Vineyard."

Rev. Samuel Nelson was the third who filled the place of pastor in the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro'. For his biography and an account of his labors here, together with the very satisfactory results, see sketch in the history of the First Baptist Church in this town.

The pastors of this Third Baptist Church since the days of Rev. Samuel Nelson have been Isaac Kimball, William Hubbard, E. C. Messinger, I. W. Horton, Philemon R. Russell, Isaac J. Burgess, Mr. Sweet, and William Weeks, the last-named of whom concluded his engagement with this people a short time since, and the pulpit at this time is not regularly supplied. This church and society have a neat and commodious chapel, that was erected but a few years since upon the same lot where stood that church edifice, without a steeple, where the Rev. Samuel Nelson and several of his successors in the ministry preached. There may have been and probably were several short pastorates of persons whose names are not given in the foregoing list of pastors of this Third Calvinistic Baptist Church, whose stay was so brief as hardly

to deserve mentioning. Most of those named filled the pulpit each for several years.

The Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church.—This appears to have been an offshoot from the Second Baptist Church, and for a time was designated and known as United Brethren. It came, however, to be regarded, as in fact it really was, the Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

Their place of public worship was in that part of the town set off in 1853 and incorporated as a new and distinct town, and called Lakeville. The church was formed Aug. 19, 1800. Their meeting-house was erected in or about 1796, and was a very fine building for its time. A branch of this church appears to have existed in Raynham. As the church edifice was located in what is now Lakeville, and many, and indeed the most, of the members resided there, its more minute and particular history has been made to constitute a part of the ecclesiastical history of Lakeville, and this is assigned as the reason why this church in its history is disposed of so briefly here. Those readers desiring to see a more prolonged and much fuller account are respectfully referred to the history of Lakeville.

The Central Baptist Church.—This church was organized Aug. 13, 1828, and at first consisted of the following-named members: Levi Peirce, Elisha Tucker, Molly Leonard, Prudence Holmes, Anna Hinds, Sally Peirce, Sally B. Tucker, Thankful Miller, Patience Barden, Priscilla Tinkham, Rev. Nicholas Medbury, Jacob Williams, George C. Leonard, Eunice Eaton, and Hannah Jackson (2d). Levi Peirce and Jacob Williams were chosen deacons. Rev. Nicholas Medbury, of Seaconk, was settled as pastor, at a salary of four hundred and seventy-five dollars per year.

In 1829 the following-named persons were added to this church: Eliza Eaton, Susan Lazell, Susan C. Wilde, William Jenney, Nelson Lincoln, Lorenzo Howard, Virtue Southworth, Eliza W. Crowell, Abigail Record, Eliza A. Drake, Lucy Lazell, Priscilla A. Tinkham, Hannah Jackson (1st), Deborah Shaw, Susan Thomas, Hope Thomas, Lucilla Peirce, Joseph Macomber, John N. Peirce, Rev. Zabdiel Bradford, George Shaw (2d), Mary Bradford, Adnah Williams, Charlotte Peirce, Lydia Shaw, Mary Medbury, Bonaiah Peirce, Jason Wilbur, Jane Wilbur, Elizabeth T. Leonard, Hannah D. Crosman, Isaac Stevens, Eunice B. Stevens, Granville T. Sproat, Abner Waterman, Mary Atwood, Zephaniah Barton, Leonard Tobey, and Samuel Cole.

In 1830 were added Lois Williams, Lydia Brigdon, and Isaiah Thomas, Jr.

Added in 1831, Shadrach S. Bradford, James Jackson, George Vaughn, Tyler Williams, Julia Horton, Mary Fish, Orlando J. Thompson, Nathan Eaton, Abby Shaw, Henry Shaw, Freeman Shaw, Abigail Shaw, Hannah Caswell, Mary Lyman, John W. King, Mary Fuller, Zachariah Pond, James Murdock, Priscilla Morse, Hannah Vaughan, Lucy Farwell, Thomas Wilder (2d), Charles Pratt, Fidelia Leighton, Lois Leonard, Boadicea Peirce, Joseph Wrightington, Jr., Lucy Wrightington, Prudence Thomas, Louisa Thomas, Abiah Morse, Marietta Diggals, Ebenezer Bent, Levi Wood, Jr., Lydia Leonard, Rebecca Eaton, Patience Bennett, Luther Bent, Sarah W. Vaughan, Levi E. Lincoln, Mrs. Calvin Bradford, Betsey Thomas, Thomas Fish, Edmund F. Pope, Lovice Andrews, Susan Gammons, Louisa Gammons, Hannah Fittz, Hannah Rider, Henry Peirce, Ansel Wood, Jr., Polly Wood, Elizabeth Thomas, Hannah Barrows, Mary Macomber.

In June, 1832, Rev. Nicholas Medbery was at his own request dismissed from the duties of a pastor of this church, and in September of the same year he was succeeded in the ministerial office by Rev. Hervey Fittz, of Hallowell, Me., and he and Angeline A. Fittz were the only additions to the church during that year.

The additions in membership in 1833 were Daniel Makepeace, Stephen Tobey, Amasa T. Thompson, Betsey Thompson, Elizabeth Webster, Nancy B. Bond, Martha S. Smith, Mary Ann Tobey, Sarah P. (Tucker) Jenks, Rev. Henry C. Coombs, Mary Orcutt, and Ansel Wood (3d).

In 1834, James Prideaux, Stephen Whiting, William Gwynneth, Sophia Vinto, William S. Peirce, Myrick Haskins, Prudence K. Peirce, Susan Dunham, Priscilla Lincoln, Abigail Caswell, Lucy Swift, Emeline Leonard, Betsey Ann Mason, Harriet Taylor, Lucy Churchill, Sarah Prideaux, James A. Leonard, Lucy T. Leonard, Augusta Clark, Lorain Williams, Sarah Hathaway, Elizabeth Stedley, Joanna Wood, Nancy Hammond, Elenor Stetson, Jacob Williams, Jr., Elizabeth K. Thacher (3d), Orin Leach, Admiral Leach, Joseph T. Wood, Susan Thompson, Rev. Avery Briggs, Mrs. Avery Briggs.

Added to the church in 1835, Patty Thomas and Jabez Smith.

1836, June 1. Rev. Hervey Fittz closed his labors here, and there was no settled minister during the remainder of that year, and yet the following were added: Albert T. Mason, Arlina Mason, Frederick Leonard, Jr., George Barney, Sally Cole, Nancy Vaughan, Hercules Richmond, Mary Richmond, Jonathan Barney, and Margaret Barney.

1837, Jan. 3. Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, of West Cambridge, was settled as pastor, with a salary of seven hundred dollars per year. The names of those added to this church in 1837 were Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, Rebecca Nelson, Mary Wheeler, Asanath Williams, and Seth S. Lincoln.

1838. Charles White, Rev. Isaac Alger, Hannah L. Briggs, Rebecca Richmond, Emily Dean, Elizabeth Rider, Eunice Cole, Abby Ann Lincoln, Jane Grew, Mary A. Fitzgerald, Lucia Martin, Mrs. Milton Alden, Sarah Leonard, Thomas Brigdon, Elizabeth Wright, Leonard Tobey (2d), Ann Gisby, Juliet Tribou, Job Macomber, Angeline Tinkham, Julia A. Thayer, Hannah Cole, Harriet Cushing, Susan T. Wilder, and George Lothrop.

1839. Eliza S. Hathaway, Rev. William Hubbard, Mary Hubbard, Mary A. Davidson, Martha Pottle, and Enos Eaton.

1840. Abigail Thomas, Hepzabah Bloss, Hannah W. Eaton, Mary W. Stockwell, Julia A. Stetson, Sarah Newton, Harriet Holloway, and Elbridge Cole.

1841. Elizabeth Brigdon, Rev. O. W. Briggs, William K. Evans, Mary Briggs, Mrs. Ziba Eaton, Mary Eaton, Charles T. Thacher, William Tinkham, Job Leonard, Nathan Morton, T. F. Leonard, Eliza W. Carr, Judith Peirce, Nabby Peirce, Lois Barrows, Ruth A. Leach, Mrs. Andrew Eaton, Sophia Thacher, Harriet P. Tinkham, Elizabeth Baker, and Olive Leonard.

1842. Amanda Newhall, John T. Clark, Levi P. Thacher, Nancy Harlow, Lucy A. Waite, Ann M. Briggs, Mrs. George Barney, Reuben Simmons, John C. Barden, Andrew Cole, Alanson H. Tinkham, Levi Tinkham (2d), Isaac G. Grew, Lemuel G. Peirce, George Waterman, Charles W. Tribou, Harrison Haskins, Josiah Gammons, James Harlow, Mrs. Catharine Barden, Sarah C. Churchill, Phebe Peterson, Florilla Haskins, Sarah B. Gibbs, Mary E. Cushman, Mrs. L. G. Peirce, John W. P. Jenks, Ira Thomas, Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., Andrew Gardner, Mrs. Andrew Gardner, Isaac W. Record, Julia A. Atwood, Polly Macomber, Louisa Eaton, Lucy Waterman.

1844. Rev. John Allen and Sarah Allen.

1845. William R. Wells and Drusilla Wells.

1846. Huldah L. Peirce, Lavina Harlow, Abby Goodhue, Ebenezer N. Chamberlain.

1847. Mrs. Fear Thompson.

1848. Aroline Briggs, Emily Dixon.

1850. Abby M. Bush, Rosella Lucas, Allen Thacher, Edwin H. Fittz, Adam B. Robbins, Eben L. Nelson, Angeline Gardner, Mary A. Hathaway, Mary P. Collins, Mary P. Bunting, Elizabeth A.

Remington, Julia R. F. Miller, Simeon Hathaway, Mary A. Thacher, Freeman Pope, Mrs. Freeman Pope, Mrs. W. M. Tobey, James B. Lovell, Lucian Wilbur, Joanna Churchill, Mrs. R. Medaris, Mary E. Haskins, Sarah White, J. B. Butler, Mrs. E. F. Pope, E. W. Drake, Elizabeth M. Drake, Aurelia Robbins, Martha Cole, George Ward, and Caroline Ward.

1851. In the early part of this year, Rev. Ebenezer Nelson concluded his labors as pastor of this church, and on the 28th of March was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, of Framingham, who was engaged to preach for the salary of eight hundred dollars per year. Additions to the church in 1851, Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, Catharine P. Aldrich, Anna L. Aldrich, Phebe Blake, Eliza A. Wilbur, Eleanor Barden, and Betsey Dunham.

1852. Rev. H. C. Coombs, Ruth P. Coombs, and Ruth Burt.

1853. Albert Mason, John A. Simons, Abbie D. Danforth, Emily Damon, Darius G. Alden, Nancy Hamblin, Harriet Tinkham, Henrietta Mason, George B. Mason, Gardner S. Cutting, Harriet Orcutt, Hannah Washburn, Nicholas Jenks, Betsey P. Jenks, Harriet N. Morse, and Sabrina Hathaway.

1854, April 15. Rev. Mr. Aldrich was succeeded in the ministry here by Rev. John B. Burke, from Shelburne Falls.

Additions to the church this year: Rev. John B. Burke, Jason Wilbur, Augustus E. Vaughan, Sarah B. Robinson, Rev. S. W. Marston, Rev. J. M. Mace, Mrs. J. M. Mace, Rev. O. P. Fuller, Rev. J. R. Goddard, J. Williams, John Wadsworth, Elizabeth M. Keen, Rispah Savory, and Mrs. S. W. Marston.

1855. In November, Rev. John F. Bigelow, from Bristol, R. I., was employed to preach at a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Additions of members in 1855: George Cushman, Mrs. George Cushman, Louisa Cushman (3d), Angeline A. Fittz, Harriet A. Fittz, Samuel C. Howes, and Mrs. S. C. Howes.

1856. Rev. John F. Bigelow, Mrs. S. L. Bigelow, Mrs. Calvin Southworth, John Briggs, Ephraim Hunt, Frank Adkins, C. C. Burnett, Mrs. C. C. Burnett, Rev. P. L. Cushing, Mrs. P. L. Cushing, George Sheridan, Harlow P. Goddard, Rev. Lonzo L. Fittz, Henry C. Haskell, Sophia F. Howes, Emma F. Sherman, Addie A. Keith, L. Fearing Thacher, Susan W. Thacher, John Thacher, Lewis Thacher, and Mercy Peirce.

1857. C. W. Leach, D. W. Leach, Ira M. Thomas, Mr. — Conner, Eliphalet Thomas, Mrs. Eliphalet Thomas, Sarah B. Wise, Mrs. Jason Wilbur, Sarah

Bunker, Mrs. Job Braley, Eliza W. Curtis, Eliza Clark, Hannah F. Hawkins, Charlotte M. Keith, Joseph W. McKeon, Julianna Hawes, Mary J. Mellon, Caroline Darling, Lizzie Sweet, M. A. J. Atwood, and Sarah J. Dean.

1858. John M. Manning, L. C. Manning, Lorenzo Tinkham, Nahum D. Wilbur, Mrs. N. D. Wilbur, George H. Everett, Mrs. G. H. Everett, Linus Darling, R. B. Burns, Rufus A. Gorham, Julia J. Holmes, Nancy M. Coombs, Kate S. Holmes, H. Othalia Beebe, John Willis, Mrs. Ira Thomas, Hannah Howes, Isaac Thompson, S. H. Sylvester, Mrs. S. H. Sylvester, Charlotte Sisson, Lydia B. Cushing, Ellen M. Loring, F. B. S. Hillman, Amos Sherman, Jr., Henry F. Thacher, Elbridge Cushman, Rev. Silas Hall, and Rebecca W. Hall.

1859, January 28. Rev. John F. Bigelow resigned his position of pastor, and the place was not filled until August, 1859, when Rev. Alexander M. Averill, of North Cambridge, was settled, with a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Additions to the church in 1859, S. H. Richardson, Jane Wilbur, Rev. A. M. Averill, Rebecca F. Averill, and A. M. Averill, Jr.

1860. Rev. John D. Sweet, David W. Gurnsey, Alma Darling, Rev. John S. McKeen, Rev. Charles L. Thompson, Mrs. C. L. Thompson, James B. Hamlin, Horace Choate, Mary M. Lovell, and Daniel S. Ellis.

1861. Otis Leach, Mrs. Otis Leach, Alexis C. Dean, Asa Wright, John A. Hazard, Jr., B. May Ellis, George B. Fittz, and Mary C. Pratt.

1862. George E. Simmons, J. Arthur Fitch, Susan D. Richmond, Mary W. Finney, Clara W. Perkins, and Sallie Leonard.

1863. In the month of May in this year, Rev. Levi A. Abbot, from Weymouth, was settled as pastor, with a salary of eight hundred dollars per year, and this was afterwards increased to nine hundred.

The additions in 1863 were Rev. Levi A. Abbot, Mary A. Abbot, Elisha T. Jenks, William H. Smith, Julia Cole, Sarah J. Keith, Sabrina Ward, Samuel P. Keith, and Almeda Keith.

1864. The additions were Mercy Dunlap, Ephraim Hunt, Samuel P. Hine, Francis Sharp, Mary Sharp, Lois Leonard, Arnold Leach, Rev. George Carpenter, and Lydia B. Sanford.

1865. Clarissa Hayward, Charles J. Morse, Lavina N. Morse, Eliza A. Clark, D. Anna Pawn, Mary A. Gay, Fanny M. Drew, Caroline Ryerson, Mary B. Richmond, Mary T. Macomber, Stephen B. Gibbs, and Elizabeth M. McKeen.

1866. Betsey Kelsey, Mathew H. Cushing, Polly

S. Cushing, Judith J. Gibbs, Mrs. S. L. Carpenter, Mrs. Ephraim Hunt, Amelia Randall, Calvin B. Ward, Izanora Ward, Melitable R. Thomas, Alice J. Warren, Ivanetta Wood, Charlotte M. Bosworth, Francis R. Eaton, Susan A. Eaton, Eunice B. Swift, Abbie L. Jenks, Addie S. Burrell, Edward S. Hathaway, Matilda J. Bump, W. I. Jenks, Hannah Warren.

1867. Cyrus A. Cole, Lucinda Phillips, Aroline B. Penniman, Mary M. Thomas, Lucy M. Phinney, Georgiana E. Leach, S. Josephine Holloway, Charles S. Bradford, Henry White, Charles H. White, Leander Tinkham, and Mrs. Josiah B. Bump.

1869. In March of this year, Rev. George G. Fairbanks, from South Dedham, was engaged as pastor at a salary of twelve hundred dollars per year. That was afterwards increased to fifteen hundred dollars. The additions to the church that year were Rev. George G. Fairbanks, Caroline M. Fairbanks, Charles E. Jenney, George E. Parker, Caroline B. Chandler, Susan H. Caswell, Maria W. Brown, Rev. William L. Brown, Elvira F. Jenney, Dorcas Brown, Mary B. Keith, Ruth B. Thomas, Arthur B. Alden, Rebecca L. Leach, Susan M. Waterman, and Albert Alden.

1870. Emily W. Dean, Ebenezer Jones, Abiah Jones, E. Frances Wadhams, Flora A. Tinkham, Delia L. Tinkham, Henry M. Barney, Charles Barney, Abby M. Edwards, Harriet J. Morse, and M. Adelaide Jenks.

1871. Arlina Mason, Mary E. Haskins, Sarah C. Thomas, John A. Sanford, Homer R. Caswell, Daniel D. Sargent, Clarence L. Hathaway, Ernest B. Pratt, Mary E. Sweet, Betsey F. Jones, Alice F. Holmes, Caroline L. Sparrow, Caroline M. Winslow, Caroline M. Darling, Hattie A. Darling, Benjamin R. Glidden, Hartley A. Sparrow, Caroline J. Sparrow, Julia A. Coombs, Annie L. Robinson, Stella R. Hanscom, Hattie P. Cushing, Josiah H. Vaughan, Elizabeth M. Vaughan, Isaac Winslow, and Eliza W. Curtis.

1872. Willard T. Leonard, Mrs. Willard T. Leonard.

1873. Mrs. Anna Dunlap, Elizabeth White, and Eveline Ober.

1874. George W. Sherman, Mrs. George W. Sherman, Mrs. Betsey M. Vaughan, Mrs. Anna E. Chamberlain, Charles Pease, George R. Snow, William Barney, Martha A. Braley, Mary M. Glidden, and Ellen F. Braley.

1875. Rev. J. J. Burgess, Mrs. J. J. Burgess, John C. Robinson, Harriet D. Burgess, C. Harry Houghton, Mrs. C. H. Houghton, Mrs. Sarah J. Luther, Mary A. Luther, Eliza Luther, Annie Luther, and Etta Pease.

1876. Charles W. Drake, Mrs. C. W. Drake, Thomas S. Phinney, Mrs. T. S. Phinney, Peter May, Benjamin J. Babcock, Mrs. B. J. Babcock, Mrs. Adria Peirce, Carrie A. Tinkham, Ida J. Washburn, Lottie L. Finney, Mrs. Priscilla W. Mitchell, Mrs. Anna J. Coombs.

1877. George H. Coffin, Mrs. G. H. Coffin, Oakes A. T. Clark, Frederick P. Chace, Mrs. F. P. Chace, Robert V. Cole, Albert T. Finney, J. Francis Peirce, Mrs. Abigail E. Peirce, Abbie J. Pratt, Abbie L. Sparrow, Mrs. Catharine P. Chace, Ellen P. Chace, Annetta F. Chace, Mary E. Chace, Myra W. Alden, Mrs. Lydia R. Thompson, Mrs. Susie S. Dunham, Mrs. Susie F. Briggs, Mrs. Sylvia Pratt, Mrs. Helen M. W. Elliot, Myra A. Andrews, Hattie C. Wilbur, L. Oakes Leonard, Francis M. Wilbur, William F. Harlow, Milton P. Hackett, Fred H. White, George E. Aldrich, Martin L. White, Edward N. Hackett, Mrs. Mary S. Gordon, Lydia A. Haskins, Fannie B. Leonard, Clara F. Hackett, Clarabel White, Franklin E. Osburn, Mrs. F. E. Osburn, Elbridge C. Holloway, Mrs. E. C. Holloway, James M. Coombs, Baylies G. Leonard, Mary S. Hackett, Myra H. Richmond, Cora A. Richmond, Anna F. Richmond, Norman L. Richmond, J. Annie Smith, Mrs. Edith E. Barden, Ezekiel H. Aldrich, Mrs. E. H. Aldrich, Mrs. Rebecca G. Ober, Lucinda Ober, Susie W. Alden, Sadie B. Jenks, Katie R. Vaughan, Clara Pease, Mrs. Bathsheba T. Tinkham, and Mrs. Carrie S. Holmes.

1878. George H. Perry, Mrs. Lucinda Weston.

1879. Alexander Eaton, S. Edward Mathews, Mrs. A. Augusta Dixon, Rev. S. A. Blake, Mrs. S. A. Blake, Stephen S. Gibbs, Mrs. S. S. Gibbs, Richard Z. Mathews, Mrs. Lydia Vaughan, Mrs. Lydia N. Thomas, Mrs. S. E. Sampson, Isaac N. Vaughan, Charles E. Jenney, Mrs. C. E. Jenney, Mrs. Mary A. Laurence, Charles B. Laurence, Walter Laurence, Mrs. Caroline M. Packard, and Mrs. Dora Shaw.

1880. Rev. Henry C. Coombs, David M. Ashley, Mrs. D. M. Ashley, Mrs. Clarinda Sisson, Alfred O. Tower, Henry Parry, Mrs. H. Parry, Lizzie Alden, Mrs. Hannah W. Fuller, Mrs. Mary L. Glidden, Mrs. Ellen M. Glidden, J. S. Turner, Mrs. J. S. Turner.

1881. Mrs. Ervina J. Hamilton, Mrs. Abbie F. Waterman, Mrs. Achsah A. Stevens.

1882. Benjamin F. Johnson, Mrs. B. F. Johnson, Susan N. Mathews, and Mrs. Elenor H. Barden.

The deacons of this Central Baptist Church in Middleboro', in times past and present, have been and are as follows: Levi Peirce, Jacob Williams, George Vaughan, William S. Peirce, Joseph T. Wood, J. W. P. Jenks, Ira Thomas, and B. J. Babcock. The place of public

worship was erected in 1828, at an expense of about five thousand dollars, and was the liberal gift of Maj. Levi Peirce, one of its original members and first deacons. Two additions were at different times made to this church edifice, at an expense of about two thousand dollars each, and thus the whole construction account amounts to about nine thousand dollars.

The failing health of Rev. George G. Fairbanks caused him, in 1883, to resign his position as pastor of this church, and he was succeeded, Jan. 31, 1884, by Rev. W. H. Bowen, D.D., from Providence, R. I. His salary is fifteen hundred dollars per year.

The whole number of members, as reported to the Old Colony Baptist Association, in October, 1883, was two hundred and seventy-nine.

The letter from this church, addressed to that Association, in session at Scituate, Mass., Oct. 10 and 11, 1883, contained the following:

"A revival of great power swept over this village last winter.

"It was good to be there.

"We are without a pastor.

"Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, D.D., has resigned his pastoral charge through feeble health.

"We commend him as a preacher and a pastor."

The Methodists.—Among the first or earliest movements, if not indeed the very first, for founding a Methodist Church in Middleboro' occurred in the month of September, 1823, or about sixty-one years ago. A Methodist Church was formed Sept. 15, 1823, and at first consisted of Edward Winslow, Nathan Savary, Alanson Gammons, Nathan Perkins, Deborah Winslow, Martha Thomas, Mercy Barden, Susan S. Clark, and Augusta Clark.

Rev. Asa Kent was the first pastor of this church, and their public worship was for a time conducted in the town hall.¹ Rev. Mr. Kent remained two years, and was followed by Rev. Isaac Stoddard, who preached nine months, and then for a year the church was without a pastor. In 1826 and 1827, Rev. Lemuel Thompson was the pastor, and he was succeeded by Rev. Elias C. Scott one year, Rev. David Culver two years, and during the pastorate of the latter (viz., in 1830) the Methodist meeting-house near Fall Brook was erected, and a board of trustees chosen, consisting of Peter Vaughan, Cushman Vaughan, William Shurtleff, Nathaniel Thompson, Edward Winslow, Nathan Perkins, and Percy Thomas. After 1831 the successive preachers appear to have been Amos Bin-

ney, Lemuel Harlow, Thomas Brown, Josiah Lynch, Proctor Marsh, Otis Wilder, George Winchester, Sr., Elijah Willard, Ebenezer Ewing, William Samplin, Edmund E. Standish, George Macomber, George H. Winchester, Jr., Philip Orandon, Asa N. Bodfish, and Israel Washburn.

In 1863, John Q. Adams commenced his labors as preacher, and ere long the hall of Mr. George Soule was hired as a place for worship, and Rev. Jason Gill engaged as pastor. He supplied the pulpit from April to November, 1864.

Rev. Samuel Whidden came soon after, and in February, 1863, the place of worship was changed to the Baptist Chapel, that was leased for three years. In 1866, Rev. F. C. Newhall became the pastor, and he two years later was succeeded by Rev. Freeman Ryder, and during whose pastorate the present church edifice occupied by this church and society was erected at an expense of twelve thousand five hundred dollars.

Rev. S. T. Patterson was the next pastor, and during the time that he was thus engaged the membership of this church increased from thirty-six in full communion and four probationers to one hundred and thirty in full communion and twenty-five probationers.

The next pastor was Rev. J. S. Carroll, who remained three years, and during which time about fifty were added to the church.

Next came Rev. Charles Macreading, who, in a fit of despondency, committed suicide.

From April, 1876, to 1877, Rev. E. D. Towle was pastor, and more than one hundred persons added to the church by conversion. He was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Kingsbury, who was successful in clearing the church property from a debt by which it had been encumbered.

Rev. G. W. Hunt was the next pastor, and it is to a historic sermon delivered by him Nov. 11, 1883, that we are almost entirely indebted for the facts presented concerning this Methodist Church and society. The Rev. Mr. Hunt, in that valuable production, said, "From the five full members and three probationers in 1864, at the commencement of Rev. Samuel Whidden's ministry, you have increased to two hundred and seventy-four full members and twenty-eight probationers, making a total of three hundred and two, a net increase in nineteen years, of nearly sixteen a year.

"About thirty members of the church have died, one hundred and two removed by letter, ten removed without letters, sixteen withdrawn since 1871.

"This church is greatly indebted to many members of the sister churches for timely aid given and for words of cheer, and while this child of Providence

¹ The town hall at that date stood at what is known as "Court End," and was an antiquated building. After the erection of the present elegant structure the old hall was sold by the town and removed by the purchaser.

which they assisted has grown almost to as large dimensions as themselves, still I do not believe that they are less strong or have suffered in any particular through having a Methodist Church growing up at their side.

"We do not and will not forget the assistance rendered, cheerful words spoken, or prayers offered for us by the sister churches."

The Methodist Church at South Middleboro'.—As this church has sometimes been of that branch called the "Reformed" and sometimes of that denominated "Episcopal," the tracing of its minute history is rendered exceedingly difficult, and perhaps to a considerable degree impossible. It has, too, for a portion of the time had its pulpit supplied by one or more clergymen of another denomination. From the scanty materials now attainable we gather the evidence that as early as 1847 the pulpit was supplied by the Rev. T. Brown, who remained thus engaged for several years, and then for a time the supply was only temporary (until 1858), when Rev. E. W. Barrows, a clergyman of the Christian Baptist denomination, settled here as a regular supply to the pulpit, and remained several years.

In 1869 the pastor was Rev. Isaac B. Fobes; 1870, Rev. Benjamin L. Sayer, who remained four years, and was succeeded, in 1874, by Rev. Philip Crandon. Mr. Sayer died March 22, 1876, aged fifty-one years. Mr. Crandon died April 6, 1876, aged sixty-six years.

In 1876 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Charles Stokes, who remained two years. He died April 26, 1881, in the twenty-ninth year of his ministry, and being fifty-four years of age.

In 1878 came Rev. J. Sherman, and remained until 1881, when succeeded by Rev. O. K. Higgins, who remained one year, and was, in 1882, succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Solomon P. Snow, a native of Brewster, Barnstable Co., Mass. He was born Aug. 10, 1811. He entered the ministry in 1837. He is of the eighth generation from the emigrant Nicholas Snow. Thanks are due to Rev. Mr. Snow for information kindly furnished pertaining to the history of this church.

The Second Adventists have maintained a public worship in town, hiring a public hall for that purpose.

The Roman Catholics worshiped for a time in Peirce's Hall, but recently erected a church edifice.

CHAPTER V.

MILITARY HISTORY.

THE first war in which the country became engaged after Middleboro' was incorporated as a township was that familiarly known as King Philip's, although four years earlier, when Middleboro' had been incorporated but two years, war with Awashonks, squaw-sachem of the Saconet Indians, was anticipated and prepared for, and orders issued to raise in Plymouth Colony an armed force of one hundred and two men. Of that force Middleboro' was ordered to furnish two men. Awashonks complied with the demands that the English made upon her, and so no war was waged or men raised.

In December, 1673, a war with the Dutch at New York was deemed imminent, and some preparations made to send a force against them; but this difficulty, like the other, was happily settled and adjusted without the shedding of human blood.

The next war-cloud could not be dispelled or made to pass over so harmlessly, but overshadowed and settled down upon the country, inflicting almost untold suffering and unparalleled woe.

Middleboro', at the commencement of King Philip's war, had but about sixteen families of European origin or descent, and those in these families able to bear arms were probably placed under the command of Lieut. John Thompson, who resided in that part of ancient Middleboro' now Halifax, and he for a time appears, with his sixteen men, to have garrisoned a house near what is known as the Four Corners in Middleboro'.¹

Concerning that garrison maintained for a time in Middleboro', under the command of Lieut. John Thompson, traditions have preserved a few incidents in its story, but tradition alone, unsupported by concurrent and strictly reliable facts, is not generally sufficiently trustworthy to be put forth as history, and as these traditions, in all essential particulars, do not agree, we leave them for what the same are worth, without repeating any one of them, by adding that Middleboro' is said to have lost only one man, slain in King Philip's war, and whose name was Robert Dauson.

King William's War.—Middleboro' was required to furnish, per order of Aug. 14, 1689, one soldier and one musket, and soon after to raise the sum of fourteen pounds by taxation toward meeting the ex-

¹ It stood between the road and the Nemasket River, upon a piece of land now owned by the heirs of the late Col. Peter H. Peirce.

penses of the war. This tax was to be paid on or before the 25th day of November, 1689, one-third in money, one-third in grain, and one-third in beef and pork. The grain was to be received and credited as follows: Corn, two shillings per bushel; rye, two shillings and sixpence per bushel; barley, two shillings, and wheat, four shillings per bushel; beef, ten shillings per hundred; and pork, twopence per pound.

1690, May 20. For an expedition to Albany, Middleboro' was required to furnish one soldier.

1690, June 5. Required to furnish three soldiers for an expedition to Canada, and to raise, by taxation, toward meeting the expense, £21 16s. 6d.¹

1690, Oct. 9. Thomas Thompson and James Soule were sentenced each to pay a fine of four pounds in money, and be imprisoned until said fines were paid, for refusing to obey the orders to them directed requiring them, as soldiers, to go upon the expedition to Canada.

That expedition sailed from Plymouth about noon, June 27, 1690. Two companies went from what was then Plymouth Colony, commanded by Capt. Joseph Sylvester, of Scituate, and Samuel Gallop, of Bristol, that was then the shire town of Bristol County in Plymouth Colony, but now in Rhode Island.

Governor Dummer's War, so called, that commenced in 1722, and ended in 1725.

William Canedy, of Middleboro', served in this war as an ensign, and in the early part of 1723 was promoted to lieutenant, and while holding that commission was intrusted with the command of a small fort that, upon the 25th of December, 1723, was attacked by the Indians; but the defense was conducted so meritoriously that the place was saved until reinforcements arrived and put the enemy to flight, and Lieut. Canedy, as an acknowledgment of his faithful services, was promoted to captain. The following are the names of persons composing his company, and who were in service in 1724, many of whom were Indians. The places of residence of these soldiers, both white men and Indians, are at this time unknown:

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| William Canady, capt. | Robert Stanford, ens. |
| Benjamin Wright, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| Joseph Bowdin, sergt. | Richard Pomeroy, corp. |
| Joseph Studson, sergt. | Joseph Braydon, corp. |
| Joseph Meeds, sergt. | John Oliver, corp. |
| Benjamin Durfee, corp. | |

¹ Thus it appears that in 1690 the town was required to furnish four soldiers, and probably did provide two, and two refused to go, and were punished by fine or imprisonment, and perhaps by both.

P

John Attamou.
Thomas Tainor.
Daniel Chislen.
Joshua Tripp.
Benjamin Solomon.
Joel Daniel.
John Pechue.
John Pepees.
Abraham Jones.
Joseph Wood.
Nehemiah Nahawamah.
Abel Obediah.
James Quelch.
Simon Tremmetuck.
Thomas Daniel.
Abel Tom.
Isaac Hassaway.
Eben Cushon.
Job Mark.
Samuel Oliver.
John Quoy.

The other roll bore th

Commis

William Canedy, capt.

Non-Comm

Daniel Blenthorp, sergt.
Francis Punchard, corp.

I

Peter Parrey.
Thomas Lawrence.
Stephen Morrells.
John Norris.
Benjamin Speen.
John Church.
Jeremiah Bolcher.
Elihu Topmon.
Isaac Chamberlain.
John White.

The names of those
William Canedy, as gi
pay-rolls still on file at t

The French and In
Pratt, of Middleboro', l
field in the French and
the officers and private
pany were as follows:

Commis

Benjamin Pratt, capt.
Sylvester Richmond, lie

Non-Comm

Seth Tinkham, sergt.
Lemuel Harlow, sergt.
Silas Wood, sergt.
Abiel Cule, sergt.

M

Perez Tinkham.

Privates.

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Jacob Allen. | John Harlow. |
| Jesse Bryant. | Zuril Haskell. |
| Joseph Bent. | Jeremiah Jones. |
| Abner Barrows. | Jeremiah Jones, Jr. |
| Abner Barrows, Jr. | John Knowlton. |
| Isaac Bennett. | James Littlejohn. |
| John Bennett. | Robert Makfun. |
| Samuel Bennett. | Thomas Miller. |
| Benjamin Barrows. | David Miller. |
| Abraham Bardon. | Noah Morse. |
| William Barlow. | Jonathan Morse. |
| Eliakim Barlow. | Jacob Muxom. |
| John Barker. | Isaac Nye. |
| Perez Cobb. | Thomas Peirce. |
| Onesimus Campbell. | Job Peirce. |
| Gideon Cobb. | Paul Pratt. |
| Gershom Cobb. | Francis Pomeroy. |
| William Cushman. | Samuel Pratt. |
| Peter Crapo. | Samuel Pratt, Jr. |
| Thomas Caswell. | Henry Richmond. |
| Jesse Curtis. | Nathan Richmond. |
| Ezekiel Curtis. | Moses Reding. |
| Counselor Chase. | Job Richmond. |
| Jabez Doggett. | Noah Raymond. |
| Simeon Doggett. | Jabez Sampson. |
| Ebenezer Dunham. | Jacob Sampson. |
| Adam David. | Obadiah Sampson. |
| Eliannah Elmes. | John Sampson. |
| John Elmes. | Crispus Shaw. |
| John Ellis. | Perez Shaw. |
| John Eaton. | Zebadec Sears. |
| Asa French. | Peleg Standish. |
| William Fuller. | Robert Seckel. |
| Simeon Fuller. | Benjamin Streetor. |
| Jedediah Holmes. | |

Seth Tinkham, the first sergeant of this company, kept a diary, in which he entered,—

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, May 29, 1758.

"We mett at Elijah Clapp's a Little after Sun Rise and Drawed up our men into a body and call^d the Roll, and then marched to Major Howard's, in Bridgewater, 7 miles.

"There went to dinner, and then we marched to Newcomb's, in Norton, and there overtook the cart that haul our packs. There we staid all night and laid up chamber.

"11 miles.

"May the 30. We marched by Sunrise to Liout. Mann's, in Wrentham, 11 miles.

"There went to Dinner, and then we marched to Dr. Corbitt's, in Bellingham, 10 miles, went to supper, After supper

"Mr. Hinds preached a sermon to us.

"There our cart overtook us.

"There we stay^d.

"May the 31. We marched to Mr. Graves in Mendon, 3 miles, and there went to breakfast; and from there we marched to John Holland's, in Sutton, 15 miles; there went to supper.

"There the cart overtook us.

"June ye 1st. We staid at Holland's all day, because of ye Rain, and Mr. Hinds preached to us in Holland's barn."

This Mr. Hinds, then officiating as a chaplain, was probably Ebenezer Hinds, who was born in Bridgewater, July 29, 1719, and ordained pastor of the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'

(that part of the town now Lakeville), Jan. 26, 1758.

"June ye 2. We Staid and Settled our Billiting Roll, and paid off several their billiting money.

"In the afternoon we marched to Worcester, 4 miles, and there slept.

"June ye 3. We Mustered our men by eight o'clock in the morning, and drew up into a line with the Regiment, called over our roll, and then our company marched off.

"There our Capt. left us and went to Boston.

"I and Archippus Cole staid at Worcester untill next morning."

The regiment above referred to, of which this company formed a part, was composed of ten companies, and the names of the several captains were James Andres, Abel Keen, Benjamin Pratt, Samuel Knowles, Philip Walker, Gamaliel Bradford, Jonathan Eddy, Sylvanus Bourne, Josiah Thatcher, and Simeon Carey.

"June ye 4. On Sunday we two went after our Company. We marched to Lester, 4 miles, and there went to breakfast at Mr. Sergeants, from there we went to Spenceor, and there went to meeting in forenoon; from there we marched to Robert Clifton's, in Brookfield, 15½ miles, and there went to supper and staid all night.

"June ye 5. We marched to James Nichols', 2 miles, and there we paid off all our billiting money. Two of our men, viz., Jesse Curtis and Jacob Allen taken sick, and we left Jacob Tinkham to take care of them.

"Ensign Finney and I marched after our company, and went to breakfast at Mr. Cutler's, 2 miles, and overtook them upon Coy's hill, and I went by our Company along with Capt. Hodge's Company to Cold Spring, 12 miles from Cutler's.

"There I staid all night at Deacon Lyman's."

About three years later Cold Spring was incorporated as a town, and named Belchertown,—date of incorporation, June 30, 1761. The Capt. Hodges was doubtless Joseph Hodges, of Norton, a son of Joseph Hodges, of that town, who, as a major, lost his life at the taking of the fortress of Louisburg, June, 1745. The son, Capt. Joseph Hodges, Jr., was killed in this French and Indian war.

"June ye 6th. I went to breakfast at Lyman's, and staid until our Company came up.

"Then we marched to Jonathan Graves in Cold Spring, 6 miles from Lyman's.

"There I hired Jabez Doggett to go back to git my coat, which was left where our Company staid last night at Soot's, 9 miles back, and I staid until he came back again.

"Then we two went on after our Company to Hadley, which was nine miles, and got there about nine o'clock at night.

"June ye 7. We mustered our men to go over to Northampton, but we did not go untill the afternoon; then were all carried over and billited out upon the Province cost in Hampton Town, 2 mile.

"June ye 8. We staid waiting for orders.

"June ye 9. We drawed seven days' allowance to carry to Green Bush, and in the afternoon we marched and encamped in the woods.

"June ye 10. We marched to a Tavern in the woods and staid

untill the Regiment came up, and then marched untill night; then encamped, set out our Centrys, and went to sleep.

"June 11, Sunday. We marched till about noon through mud and water, over hills and mountains, the worst way that ever was, and about 2 o'clock in the afternoon came up a thunder shower and wet us as wet as we could be.

"We marched a little further, and encamped and set our Centrys.

"John Bennett and Peres Cobb went back 2 mile to fetch a sick man belonging to Capt. Hodges, who was gone forward.

"June ye 12. We marched to Pautoosuck first; got there a little before night, mustered our men, and took 13 for Guard.

"June ye 13. I made a Return to our Adjutant, and then we marched to another fort and staid there a little while, and then we marched until night, and encamped with Capt. Hodges and Capt. Cary, and took 15 men for Guard that night.

"June ye 14. We marched to the half-way house, which was 30 miles, to the best of our judgment, from Northampton; there we encamped.

"Took 6 men for Guard.

"June ye 15. We marched to Green Bush, 12 miles; from thence we went up the river 2 miles above Albany, and crossed the River and encamped.

June ye 16, Friday. We drew our allowance of meat, flour, rice, and butter.

"At night took 3 men for Guard.

"June 17th, Saturday. We drew our guns out of the stores and ammunition, tents in part.

"Took 3 men for guard.

"June ye 18, Sunday. We went to meeting in the forenoon, heard Mr. Hitecock preach, and then prepared to march.

"I went up in a Battoe as far as Col. Schuyler's, and there staid all night. I was taken not well.

"June ye 19. We marched to the half moon.

"Good Travelling, but we had three Rivers to wade over.

"I was sick all day, but I made out to follow ye company.

"June ye 20. We marched to about half way to the Stillwater, and encamped.

"Took 15 men for Guard.

"June ye 21. We marched to Stillwater, 15 miles, and encamped.

"Took 15 men for Guard.

"June ye 22. We marched to Saratoga, 14 miles, and encamped. Took 10 men for Guard, and I went on myself.

"June 23. We marched to Fort Miller; from there our Company went in Battoes to fort Edward; got there about sunset.

"Took 8 men and a Corporal for Guard.

"June ye 24. We Drawed the Rest of our arms. Draughted out 7 men to go to fort Miller, and there to stay under the command of Capt. Bourne.

"Took 12 men and a Sergt for Guard.

"June the 25, Sunday. We were alarmed by the Regulars, and Drawed Allowance for 7 days.

"Took 8 men for Guard and ye Ensign.

"June 26, Monday. Drawed 3 days' Allowance.

"Got our men ready to march.

"Took 8 men and a Sergt for Guard.

"June ye 27. We marched to the half-way brook, 7 miles, pitched tents, took 6 men and a Corp^l for Guard.

"June 28. We struck our tents about sunrise, and marched to Lake George. Got there about 12 o'clock, 7 miles. There we heard Cape Breton was taken. We pitched our tents in order. I bought a quarter of mutton and gave one dollar for it.

"June 29. I made Return of all the men that had been in Selge, and all Carpenters and Masons. Took 4 men and a Sergt for the main Guard, and a Corp^l and 3 men to Guard the provoo.

"June the 30. We took out a Lieut. and 10 men to work upon the Block House and 3 for Guard.

"Nathan Cary, of Capt. Cary's Company, was shot by accident with a ball, which went through his body, but we hope he will gitt well.

"July 1. We took out 7 men to work on the Fort, and 3 for Guard, and received orders if any man was found a Gaming he should receive 300 Lashes immediately.

"July 2^d. Got my Gun mended, which cost me half a dollar. Took out two of our men, viz., Obadiah Sampson and Simeon Fuller, which were sick, and sent them down to Fort Edward in a waggon. Corp^l Billington was taken very sick.

"July the 3. We drew up into a Rigament.

"Drawed out all those that would go in whale boats, and all of them received Cartouch Boxes and Tomhawks, and drawed allowance for 5 days in pork and flour and one of fresh beef.

"July 4th. The whale Boat men drawed up into a body, fired off all their pieces, then drawed 30 rounds a peice of powder and ball, then received orders to be ready to march next morning at day-break.

"July 5. We Got into our whale boats before sunrise, and rowed off about a mile, and staid until Col^l Bradstreet gave us orders to go forward.

"Col. Doty's Rig^t went chiefly in whale boats.

"Each boat carried about 10 men, the battoes and the rest of our army followed with all our stores, and we went down the Lake as far as where Coll. Parker, had his fight last year. There we landed upon that point. See several men's bones lay there. Some of our men found a gun and several other things that was lost in the fight. From thence we rowed about a mile and stopped and eat some victuals, and staid till about seven o'clock at night, then we got out again and rowed all night.

"July 6. We stoped about a mile below the Advanced Guard, and staid untill the battoes came up, and then we in our whale boats was ordered to row up and land, which we did, a little below the Guard without damage, although we was fired upon.

"We landed and ran up to an old breast work.

"Then we see the French striking their tents and running off.

"Major Rogers and his men ran over after them, and killed 2 or 3 of them.

"After the battoes were all landed, several Rig^t of Regulars and Rangers, and some of our Provincials, marched towards the Narrows, and met a party of French and Indians, and had a fight.

"We lost about 20 men, and took 130 prisoners.

"Lord Howe was killed that day, at night. They came into a breastwork that we had made a little below the advanced guard and slept.

"July ye 7. Coll. Doty's Rig^t went out upon a scout as far as where they had the fight, but see nothing but dead men and packs.

"Thence we returned back to our breastwork, and about the middle of the afternoon we marched within a mile of the Narrows, where the Regulars and some other Rig^{ts} had encamped by a saw-mill.

"July 8th. We marched with the Light Infantry.

"They went forward. Col. Doty brought up the rear in sight of the Fort.

"There we drawed up 4 deep, the Light Infantry about 10 rods before us, expecting every moment to be fired upon.

"In the mean time Col. Johnson with a party of Indians upon the west side of ye lake, marched up to the top of a hill, where he with his Indians fired upon the fort, with the hideous yelling of the Indians, the worst noise I ever heard, and drove a party of French into the lake.

"About eleven o'clock the Regulars marched up, and all the Rhode Islanders, and a little past 12 o'clock they began to fire upon the French at the breastwork, which was made of heaped timber and a trench around it, very strong, which was built after we drove the advanced guard off.

"Had we gone forward at our first landing we could have got the ground.

"The Regulars drew up before the breastwork and fought against it with small arms 5 hours.

"The French would fire upon them with their Artillery, and with one field piece killed 18 Grenadiers dead upon the spot.

"The number of men lost is not ascertained, but by all accounts we lost 3000 besides wounded.

"Had Major Rogers had his liberty and done as he intended, we should have drawn them out of their breastwork.

"But Coll. Bradstreet came up with his Regt, and drove on and lost most all his men.

"Our Artillery came up the lake almost to us, and then was ordered back, I know not for what reason.

"And towards night we was ordered back to the Advanced guard, and got there about 9 o'clock.

"We had nothing to eat, the allowance we had before we set out from Lake George was not enough for one day, and we got no more untill we got back.

"Jabez Doggett was wounded.

"July 9. We was ordered to go on board our boats and go back to Lake George, which we did, and rowed all day without any thing to eat.

"We got back about sunset, and could draw no allowance untill next day, and so had nothing to eat that night.

"July 10. We drew allowance of pork, flour, and rice, and butter.

"Our company was most all sick by reason of the late fight.

"July 11. We laid in our tents; had nothing to do but guarding.

"July 12. Ditto.

"July 13. We had orders to remove our tents beyond the old Fort, but before we had done pitching them we had orders to remove them back again.

"July 14. Nothing to do.

"July 15. We went out a hunting. John Barker killed a bear, and there was 3 French Prisoners taken upon the lake by a party sent down to the Island to stay there as spies.

"July 16, Sunday. We struck our tents and marched for Fort Edward.

"We marched as far as the half-way brook and there we met Capt. Pratt.

"From thence we marched to Fort Edward. Got there about sunset.

"July 17. Struck our tents and marched to Saratoga, and there drew two days allowance, and then marched about a mile and a half and pitched our tents in the Long field.

"July 18. We struck our tents about sunrise and marched for Stillwater. Got there about 10 o'clock. We had 2 carts to our company to carry our packs.

"From there we marched to the half-way house between Stillwater and the half-moon and there pitched our tents.

"There was two killed and scalped at Scattercook.

"July 19. We marched down to the half-moon and pitched our tents.

"There a great many of our men went over the river intending to go home.

"There I was taken very sick.

"July 20. I took out of the stores one pint of wine, one bowl of Sanguarres and one pound of plumbs.

"July 21. I took out of the stores one pint of wine.

"July 22. We were ordered to load up our tents and packs. Our tents we loaded, but they would not load their packs, and when we were ordered to March, Capt. Keen's men clubbed their fire-locks and followed Sergt Rogers and several from other companies.

"We were all ordered to surround them, and then took away their fire-locks, and carried them back to the barracks and confined them.

"The two Sergts, viz., Rogers and Cushing, were pinioned, and 4 more sent down to Albany that night.

"The rest were kept untill further orders.

"July 23. We brought the prisoners out and, after the Col. had reproved them, released them, and we marched up to Lowden's ferry, and went over and encamped in tents and barracks.

"July ye 24. We marched to Schenectady, and got there about sunset, which was 14 miles. Pitched our tents. A very rainy night.

"July 25. Drawed 3 days allowance. Col. Worster's Regt. marched for the German Flats.

"July 26. Staid waiting for orders. The men almost all sick.

"July 27. Ditto. Ye 28 we drew allowance to carry us to the great carrying place.

"July 29. Our Regt marched for the German flats; they mostly went in battoes. 3 staid behind, being not well, and so did a great many of our company.

"July 30. We that staid behind laid in the barracks.

"July 31. A little past noon we had a shock of an earthquake.

"August 1st. A little before day there was another shock of an earthquake.

"August 2nd. Coll. Doty set out after his Regt. We that were left behind, which were 28 in number, had nothing to do. At night Sergt. Cole and I drew a good mess of squashes out of the Dutch stores.

"August 3rd. Our men that were left behind at the half-moon and Albany came to us.

"August 4th. Sergt. Cole and I went a hunting, and killed a partridge, a black squirrel, and a pigeon.

"August 5. Several more of our men came up from Albany and joined us. Lieut. Sears came up with them.

"August 6. Sunday I went to meeting in the forenoon, but I did not understand one word that was said. We heard that Cape Breton was taken, and at night Ensign Johnson made a bonfire for the good news.

"August 7. I and Sergt. Cole went a hunting. I killed a raven flying. As a Dutchman was taking down his gun to go a hunting his gun went off by accident and shot his wife dead on ye spot. I received a letter from home.

"August 8. Changed my clothes and went to the Dutch funeral.

"August 9. We drewed 6 days allowance. I went with a party to load battoes, and heard Mr. Hitechoek preach from Psalms.

"August 10. I and 4 more of our company set out to go to German flats, under command of Lt. Hezekiah Holmes, who had 140 under his command. That night we encamped.

"August 11. Set out again with our battoes, which was the worst work that I ever did. We worked all day and got about 4 miles.

"August 12. Archipus Cole left us.

"August 13. We laid still all day by reason that about 30 of our men were taken sick and sent back.

"August 14. We set out with 5 men in a battoo, and went as far as the Jolly Irishman's house and encamped.

"August 15. We staid at the Jolly Irishman's all day by reason of the rain.

"August 16. We went up the river above Johnson's fort and encamped.

"August 17. We went 3 miles above Hunter's fort and encamped.

"Aug^t. 18. We made the best of our way up the river.

"Aug^t. 19. We went up the river about 2 miles and had a Court martial upon Micah Collins for swearing and getting drunk, and condemned him to have 50 lashes, but his execution was deferred on his good behavior.

"Aug^t. 20. We went up the river beyond fort Hendrick and encamped.

"Aug^t. 21. We got to the little carrying place about 10 at night.

"Aug^t. 22. We had 2 waggons to carry over our loading.

"Aug^t. 23. We staid waiting for our loading and battoes to be carried over and held a court martial upon John Doten, of Capt. Carey's company, and condemned him to have 35 lashes.

"August 24. Got all our provisions carried over.

"August 25. We all marched over to the other landing, and there our company was divided into 3 parts. 80 went forward, and Lieut. Holmes and Williams' 25 was stationed at the little carrying place, under Lieut. Robinson 25 went down to fort Hendrick."

The Revolutionary War.—From in or near the year 1755 to 1775 the local militia of the town of Middleboro' (including what is now Lakeville) remained embodied and organized as four companies, officially designated and generally known as First, Second, Third, and Fourth Foot Companies of Middleboro'.

Companies in the local militia at that date consisted of able-bodied white male citizens from the age of sixteen to that of sixty years, and the geographical limits of each company was permanently fixed by well-defined metes and bounds as much as those of parishes and school districts.

The militia of Middleboro', from the date of the incorporation of Plymouth County, viz., June 2, 1685, to 1775, a period of some ninety years, remained as a part of the First Regiment in that county, and at the commencement of the war of American Revolution the officers holding military commissions at Middleboro' were as follows:

Major of First Regiment, Ebenezer Sproutt.

First Company, Nathaniel Wood, captain.

Second Company, Nathaniel Smith, captain; Nehemiah Allen, lieutenant; and Samuel Barrows, ensign.

Third Company, Benjamin White, captain.

Fourth Company, William Canedy, captain; John Nelson, lieutenant.

That all holding commissions in the local militia did not respond at the country's first cry of distress, at what has come generally to be known as the "Lexington Alarm" (April 19, 1775), is perhaps less remarkable than that any of those persons did in view of the pains that had been taken to have all such commissions conferred upon and held by Tories.

Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts," vol. iii. page 390, in describing events as late as 1773, says, "The Governor¹ still had no apprehension of even a wish in the body of the people of the Province to separate from the Kingdom, and at the desire of the house of representatives made a general settlement of the militia through the province, being only careful to give commissions to such persons as were well affected to government as far as he could inform himself."

Officers commissioned in 1773, because of their supposed Toryism, would not be those most likely to lead off in the cause of the Whigs in the early part of 1775, whether residing at Middleboro' or elsewhere in Massachusetts, although, as the fact proved, some of them did, but still a large number throughout the province remained passive spectators or came out boldly and defiantly on the side of the king and Parliament, and both by words and deeds opposed the sons of liberty in their efforts to break the shackles of bondage.

To meet the exigencies of this occasion, the Revolutionary patriots at Middleboro', as elsewhere, set about raising and organizing military associations that were called "minute-men," from the fact that each member agreed to respond to the country's call at a moment's notice, and these companies of minute-men throughout Plymouth County were embodied as a regiment of minute-men, armed, equipped, drilled, and disciplined, and being mainly composed of young men, was doubtless the most effective regiment at that time existing in the county.

Three of these companies of "minute-men" were raised in Middleboro', and promptly responded at the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775.

The names of the officers and soldiers of those three companies then called into actual service were as follows:

FIRST COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Commissioned Officers.

William Shaw, capt.

Wm. Thompson, ens.

Joshua Benson, Jr., lieut.

¹ The Governor of Massachusetts was then as now *ex officio* captain-general and commander-in-chief of the local militia in the then province, but now State of Massachusetts. The governor could revoke a military commission at his own pleasure, but he could not thus annul or cancel a civil commission without the concurrence and aid of his council. Thus were Whigs ejected unceremoniously from their commissions in the local militia, and Tories, by Governor Thomas Hutchinson, made to supply their places, in response, as he said, to the expressed "desire of the House of Representatives."

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| David Thomas. | Job Randall, corp. |
| Ebenezer Cobb (2d). | John Soule, corp. |
| James Smith, sergt. | Peter Bates, corp. |
| Caleb Bryant, sergt. | James Cobb, corp. |

Musicians.

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Sylv. Raymond, drummer. | Samuel Torrey, fifer. |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| Elisha Thomas. | Samuel Raymond (2d). |
| Nelson Finney. | Eliphalet Thomas. |
| Lemuel Harlow. | Sylvanus Bennett (3d). |
| Isaac Thompson. | Joseph Thomas. |
| Edmund Wood, Jr. | William Le Baron. |
| Zenas Cushman. | John Perkins. |
| Joseph Pratt. | Joseph Shaw. |
| Phineas Thomas. | Joshua Eddy. |
| Caleb Thompson, Jr. | Seth Eddy. |
| Elisha Paddock. | Joseph Chamberlain. |
| Nathan Bennett. | Ebenezer Bennett. |
| John Soule, 2d. | Ebenezer Briggs (3d). |
| Gideon Cobb. | Asa Barrows. |
| Eliakim Barlow. | Benjamin Barden. |
| Ephraim Cushman. | Jacob Thomas. |
| Barnabas Cushman. | Nathan Darling. |
| Ichabod Benson. | John Sampson. |
| Ebenezer Raymond. | Thomas Shaw. |
| Solomon Raymond. | Japeth Le Baron. |
| Thomas Bates. | Abiezer Le Baron. |
| Asa Benson. | Joseph Bennett. |

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 42: total, 56.

SECOND COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Isaac Wood, capt. | Abram Townsend, ens. |
| Cornelius Tinkham, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Abner Bourne, sergt. | Samuel Wood, corp. |
| Joseph Holmes, sergt. | Foxel Thomas, corp. |
| John Benson, sergt. | Abner Nelson, corp. |
| William Harlow, sergt. | Joseph Churchill, corp. |

Musicians.

| | |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| Peregrino White, drummer. | Seth Fuller, fifer. |
|---------------------------|---------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Robert Sproutt. | Samuel Ransom. |
| George Sampson. | James Peirce. |
| Josiah Harlow. | Job Smith. |
| Gershom Foster. | Seth Sampson. |
| Ebenezer Elms. | Levi Peirce. |
| Consider Barden. | George Williamson. |
| Consider Fuller. | Abiel Chase. |
| John Barrows. | John Tinkham, Jr. |
| John Townsend, Jr. | Nathaniel Holmes (3d). |
| Gideon Southworth. | Peleg Hathaway. |
| John Smith (3d). | Peter Hoar. |
| Samuel Wood, Jr. | Andrew Cole. |
| Elisha Clark. | Aaron Cary. |
| Abraham Parris. | Bartlett Handy. - <i>Hinds</i> |
| Noah Holmes (2d). | Arodi Peirce. |
| Ebenezer Barrows, Jr. | John Holloway. |
| Elisha Peirce. | James Ashley. |
| Abishai Sampson. | Levi Jones. |

| |
|-------------------|
| Samuel Barrows. |
| Peter Miller. |
| George Thomas. |
| Thomas Wood (2d). |
| Eb. Howland. |
| Moses Sampson. |
| Daniel Tinkham. |
| Elisha Rider. |
| Isaac Cushman. |
| Abraham Shaw. |
| Samuel Muxum. |
| James Shaw. |

| |
|--------------------|
| Jotham Caswell. |
| William Read (3d). |
| Ephraim Reynolds. |
| Jonathan Hall. |
| Joseph Hathaway. |
| Samuel Parris. |
| Ebenezer Hinds. |
| Philip Hathaway. |
| Isaac Hathaway. |
| John Townsend. |
| Henry Peirce. |

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 59: total, 72.

THIRD COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Amos Wale, capt. | Lemuel Wood, ensign. |
| Archipus Cole, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| Isaac Perkins, sergt. | Joseph Tupper, sergt. |
| Ichabod Churchill, sergt. | Isaiah Keith, corp. |
| Isaac Shaw, sergt. | Lot Eaton, corp. |

Musicians.

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| John Shaw, drummer. | Daniel White, fifer. |
|---------------------|----------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Zebulon Vaughn. | John Drake. |
| Abner Pratt. | Levi Hathaway. |
| Nathan Pratt. | Moses Leonard. |
| Joseph Leonard (5th). | Solomon Howard. |
| El Nathan Wood. | Nathaniel Richmond. |
| Joseph Hathaway. | Jonathan Washburn. |
| Michael Leonard. | Thomas Cobb. |
| David Weston. | Edmund Richmond. |
| Samuel Pratt. | Seth Richmond. |
| William Fuller. | Asa Richmond. |
| James Keith. | Joseph Leonard (3d). |
| Silas Leonard. | Solomon Beale. |
| Stephen Robinson. | Jonathan Richmond. |
| Daniel Hills. | Zephaniah Shaw. |
| Stephen Richmond. | Elijah Alden. |
| Lazarus Hathaway. | Joseph Clark. |
| Peter Tinkham. | Benjamin Hafford. |
| Thomas Harlow. | |

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 2; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 35: total, 46.

RECAPITULATION.—First Company, 55; Second Company, 72; and Third Company, 46: total, 173.

This force of one hundred and seventy-three men from Middleboro' that, as a part of Plymouth County regiment of minute-men, promptly responded to the country's "first call," reduced by just that number the "rank and file" of the four standing companies of local militia in the town, so that had all which still remained in those companies been agreed in the effort to resist kingly authority and mustered for the defense of liberty, their number would have been comparatively small; but all who remained of those companies were not united in patriotic principles, thus

rendering the effective force of those companies still smaller.

And yet an effort was made to bring out the local militia of Middleboro' on the ever-memorable 19th of April, 1775, and unite that body with the minutemen in resisting royalty, which effort was attended with results as follows:

First Company of the local militia of Middleboro', that responded at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775:

Commissioned Officers.

Nathaniel Wood, capt. Joseph Smith (2d), ens.
Amos Washburn, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Zebedee Sproutt, sergt. John Pickens, corp.
Jesse Vaughan, sergt. Amos Wood, corp.
Ebenezer Thomas, sergt. Joseph Ellis, corp.
Barney Cobb, sergt. Solomon Dunham, corp.

Musicians.

Zebedee Pratt, drummer. William Clapp, fifer.

Privates.

Caleb Thompson. Zurashada Palmer.
William Bennett. George Richmond.
Nathan Wood. George Leonard.
Seth Miller. Eleazer Thomas.
Ephraim Thomas, Jr. Samuel Pickens, Jr.
William Armstrong. Joseph Vaughan, Jr.
Isaac Bryant. Benjamin Leonard.
Israel Rickard. Nathan Leonard.
Elisha Cox. Jacob Miller.
William Raymond. Nathaniel Thompson.
Joseph Redding. Jonathan Sampson.
John Darling. Jonathan Ryder.
Ebenezer Smith. Samuel Raymond.
James Thomas. Solomon Thomas.
Peros Thomas. Seth Peirce.
Andrew Cushman. Caleb Tinkham.
Micah Leach. Joseph Richmond, Jr.
William Wood. Samuel Rickard.
David Shaw. David Vaughan.
John Hackett. Edmund Wood.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 40: total, 53.

Second Company in the Local Militia of Middleboro'.—To put this company in a condition to respond at the Lexington alarm was attended with considerable difficulty, as neither of its commissioned officers at that date would so far commit himself as to lead this company to fight for liberty, and hence officers had to be selected to supply their places, and in doing which the choice for a commander fell upon Capt. Abiel Peirce, a veteran officer of the French and Indian war.

The Second Company, when it, with the "embattled farmers, stood and fired the shot heard round the world," was officered by and consisted of the following-named persons:

Commissioned Officers.

Abiel Peirce, capt. Benj. Darling, ensign.
Joseph Macomber, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Josiah Smith, sergt. Bashollor Bennett, corp.
Richard Peirce, sergt. Jedediah Lyon, corp.
Elias Miller, Jr., sergt. Samuel Eddy, corp.
Job Macomber, sergt. John Bly, corp.

Musicians.

Caleb Simmons, drummer. Nathaniel Foster, fifer.

Privates.

Job Peirce. John Fry.
Samuel Hoar. John Douglas, Jr.
David Thomas (2d). Ebenezer L. Bennett.
Michael Mosher. Samuel Miller.
Jesse Pratt. Isaac Canedy.
Jacob Hayford. Daniel Reynolds.
Job Hunt. Rufus Weston.
Henry Bishop. Ziba Eaton.
Consider Howland. Isaac Miller.
Noah Clark. Nehemiah Peirce.
Cornelius Hoskins. Samuel Bennett.
John Rogers. Joshua Thomas.
Lebbeus Simmons. Calvin Johnson.
Caleb Wood. Joshua Read.
John Boothe. Cryspus Shaw.
Ithamer Hoskins. James Willis.
John Reynolds. Sylvanus Churchill.
Nathaniel Macomber. Samuel Macomber.
Levi Jones. Richard Oney.
Josiah Smith, Jr. Israel Thomas.
Malachi Howland, Jr. Ihabod Read.
Zachariah Paddock, Jr. Samuel Ransom.
Rufus Howland. Daniel Jacket.
Sylvanus Perrington.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 47: total, 60.

Thus it appears from strictly reliable evidence that upon that ever-memorable day when the blood of murdered freemen wet the sods of Lexington and Concord, and, like the blood of righteous Abel, cried for vengeance from the ground, the ancient town of Middleboro', then embracing the present township of Lakeville, sent five companies to the field of bloody strife, the numbers of which the present dwellers in those towns have reason to be proud of, and that the same may hereafter be readily referred to and easily remembered, we present a condensed abstract in tabular form:

| Minute-Men. | Commissi- oned. | Non-Com- missioned. | Pri- vates. | Total. |
|---------------------|--------------------|------------------------|----------------|--------|
| First Company..... | 3 | 10 | 42 | 55 |
| Second Company..... | 3 | 10 | 59 | 72 |
| Third Company..... | 3 | 8 | 35 | 46 |
| Local Militia: | | | | |
| First Company..... | 3 | 10 | 40 | 53 |
| Second Company..... | 3 | 10 | 47 | 60 |
| Total | 15 | 48 | 223 | 286 |

Capt. Nathaniel Wood, who led the first company in the local militia of Middleboro' in the field at the

"Lexington Alarm," April 19, 1775, raised a company for Col. Simeon Carey's regiment in the patriots' army, and was put upon duty in Roxbury. The inspection-roll of Capt. Nathaniel Wood's company, April 1, 1776, bore the following names :

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Nathaniel Wood, capt. | Job Pierce, 2d lieutenant. |
| Joseph Tupper, lieutenant. | Jesse Vaughan, ens. |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Caleb Bryant, sergt. | Benjamin Reed, corp. |
| Andrew McCully, sergt. | Josiah Jones, corp. |
| William Bennett, sergt. | John Sampson, corp. |
| Joseph Holmes, sergt. | Nathaniel Sampson, corp. |

Musicians.

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| Sylvanus Raymond, drummer. | Daniel White, fifer. |
|----------------------------|----------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| Joseph Aldrich. | John Macomber. |
| Philip Austin. | William Pecker. |
| Isaac Bryant. | John Raymond. |
| Stephen Bryant. | Samuel Raymond. |
| Ebenezer Bennett. | Isaac Rider. |
| Ebenezer Harden. | Nathan Richmond. |
| David Bates. | Daniel Shaw. |
| Benjamin Cobb. | Nathaniel Shaw. |
| Gideon Cushman. | Aaron Simmons. |
| Robert Cushman. | Josiah Smith. |
| Abel Cole. | Ezra Smith. |
| Abel Cole, Jr. | James Soule. |
| James Cobb. | Barnabas Sampson. |
| George Caswell. | John Stowbridge. |
| Jonathan Caswell. | George Stowbridge. |
| Zeb. Caswell. | Samuel Thatcher. |
| George Clemens. | Samuel Thatcher, Jr. |
| Nathan Darling. | Eliph. Thomas. |
| Paul Dean. | Eliaser Thomas. |
| Ephraim Dunham. | David Thomas. |
| Sylvanus Eaton. | Benjamin Thomas. |
| Zibe Eaton. | Silas Townsend. |
| Thomas Ellis. | John Thomas. |
| Ephraim Eddy. | Amos Wood. |
| Andrew Fuller. | Peter Wood. |
| Thomas Foster. | Abner Vaughan. |
| Edward Gisby. | Ephraim Wood. |
| John Holmes. | Robert Wood. |
| George —. | Jacob Wood. |
| Joshua Howland. | Samuel Wood. |
| John Jones. | David Shaw. |
| Consider Jones. | Thomas Shaw. |
| Thomas Johnson. | Andrew Warren. |
| Jonathan Morse. | |

ABSTRACT. — Commissioned officers, 4; non-commissioned officers, 8; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 67: total strength or available force, 81.

Capt. Abiel Peirce, who led the second company of the local militia on the occasion known as the "Lexington Alarm," soon after raised a company for Col. Nicholas Dike's regiment in the patriot army, and was placed on duty near Boston.

Capt. Peirce's company was raised at large in the

towns of Abington, Bridgewater, and Wareham, and numbered in rank and file sixty-nine officers and soldiers. The names of those furnished by the town of Middleboro' were as follows :

Commissioned Officer.

Abiel Peirce, capt.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Josiah Harlow, sergt. | James Peirce, corp. |
|-----------------------|---------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Joseph Booth. | Nathan Peirce. |
| William Bryant. | John Rodding. |
| Ebenezer Borden. | Joseph Richmond. |
| James Bump. | Benjamin Reynolds. |
| Isaac Ballinton. | Samuel Snow. |
| Ishabod Cushman. | Jacob Sherman. |
| John Fry. | Ishabod Wood. |
| Nathan Hoskins. | Andrew Warren. |
| Jonathan Leonard. | Abner Washburn. |
| Timothy Leonard. | Solomon Thomas. |
| John Harlow. | Japhet Le Baron. |

Upon the occasion still known as the "Rhode Island Alarm," in December, 1776, Middleboro' contributed toward the defense of Rhode Island by sending to the aid of the patriots of that section the companies hereafter enumerated :

FIRST COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Jonah Washburn, lieutenant. | James Smith, 2d lieutenant. |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Joseph Smith, sergt. | Ebenezer Pratt, corp. |
| Francis Thompson, sergt. | Benjamin Cobb, corp. |
| Caleb Bryant, sergt. | Ebenezer Vaughan, corp. |
| Isaac Thomas, sergt. | Nathaniel Wood, corp. |
| Jacob Thomas, sergt. | |

Musicians.

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| Sylvanus Raymond, drummer. | Francis Bent, fifer. |
|----------------------------|----------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------|
| Samuel Smith. | Ishabod Cushman. |
| Ebenezer Cobb. | Robert Cushman. |
| Jacob Thompson. | Samuel Torrey. |
| Silas Tinkham. | Jonathan Porter. |
| William Thompson. | Thomas Foster. |
| John McFarlin. | Jesse Vaughan. |
| Isaac Soule. | Sylvanus Harlow. |
| Nathan Darling. | Thomas Ellis. |
| Jacob Soule. | Charles Ellis, Jr. |
| Abiel Leach. | Samuel Eddy, Jr. |
| Ebenezer Bennett. | Ebenezer Briggs. |
| John Cobb. | Joseph Briggs. |
| Zenas Cushman. | Daniel Ellis. |
| Luther Redding. | Willard Thomas. |
| Nathaniel Billington. | Samuel Snow. |
| Samuel Raymond. | John Redding. |
| John Raymond. | James Tinkham. |
| John Soule. | James Soule. |
| Ephraim Thomas. | Kikanah Bennett. |
| Jacob Miller. | Solomon Thomas. |
| Daniel Thomas. | Noah Thomas. |
| Joseph Cushman. | Ephraim Wood. |

Job Thomas.
John Perkins.
Jacob Thompson.
Joseph Holmes.
Edward Wood, Jr.
Gideon Cobb.
Nathan Cobb.
Elisha Freeman.
Job Randall.
Elisha Cox.

Benjamin Thomas.
Elisha Thomas.
Cyrus Keith.
Thomas Bates.
William Soule.
Charles Ellis.
Zachariah Paddock.
Isaac Thompson.
Apollon Paddock.
Joseph Ellis.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 9; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 64: total, 77.

THIRD COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

William Tupper, capt. John Murdock, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Eaton, sergt. Abner Pratt, corp.
Nathaniel Wilder, sergt. Joseph Leonard, corp.
Benjamin Leonard, sergt. Peter Tinkham, corp.
Sylvanus Warren, sergt.

Privates.

Theophilus Crocker. Jesse Bryant.
David Watson. Ephraim Wood.
Joseph Bumpus. Ebenezer Williams, Jr.
Perez Leonard. Zebadee Pratt.
Elnathan Wood. Joseph Burden.
Ziba Eaton. Ebenezer Wood.
Jabez Cushman. Joseph Leonard.
Zephaniah Morton. Joseph Bumpus.
Micah Bryant. Samuel Rood.
Lemuel Wood. Joseph Bates.
Benjamin Darling. William Cobb.
Benjamin White. William Cushman.
Cornelius Ellis. Philip Leonard.
Jephthah Ripley. Phineas Pratt.
Isalah Washburn. Ezra Tupper.
Archibus Cole. Elisha Tinkham.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 32: total, 41.

FOURTH COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

Job Peirce, capt. Samuel Hoar, 2d lieutenant.
Josiah Smith, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, sergt. Enos Raymond, sergt.
Abraham Peirce, sergt. Seth Ramadell, corp.
Ezra Clark, sergt.

Musician.

Roger Clark, drummer.

Privates.

Henry Peirce. John Allen.
Isaac Howland. Samuel Parris.
Enos Peirce. John Haskins.
James Peirce. Joshua Caswell.
Isaac Parris. William Carney.
Stephen Hathaway. Noble Canedy.
Moses Parris. George Peirce.
John Hinds. Benjamin Reynolds.
Braddock Hoar. Ephraim Reynolds.
Abiel Chase. Lebbeus Simmons.
Zebadee Boothe. John Boothe, Jr.

Essek Howland.
Seth Keen.

John Douglas.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 5; musician, 1; private soldiers, 25: total, 34.

FIFTH COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

Consider Benson, lieutenant. Sylvanus Cobb, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

George Shaw, sergt. Benona Lucas, corp.
Phineas Thomas, sergt.

Privates.

Roland Benson. Seth Thomas.
Asa Benson. Sylvanus Thomas.
David Bates. James Raymond.
Josiah Bryant. Stephen Russell.
John Clark. Stephen Washburn.
Japhet Lebaron. John Bennett.
Elijah Lebaron. Ebenezer Cobb.
Joseph Lovell. Samuel Hackett.
Thomas Shaw. William Raymond.
Eliasar Thomas. Mark Shaw.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 3; private soldiers, 20: total, 25.

Concerning the part that the town of Middleboro', in December, 1776, took in the attempt to defend Rhode Island from British aggression, it is advisable and proper here to state that in the early part of that year all the local militia of the towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham were formed into a regiment, of which the field-officers were as follows: Ebenezer Sproutt, of Middleboro', colonel; Ebenezer White, of Rochester, lieutenant-colonel; Israel Fearing, of Wareham, senior major, and John Nelson, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), junior major.

Middleboro' at that time had eight companies of local militia, Rochester probably had four companies, and Wareham two, and doubtless all these fourteen companies were in December, 1776, ordered to assist temporarily in the defense of Rhode Island, but how well these responded to that call may reasonably be inferred from a letter that Senior Maj. Israel Fearing addressed to Col. Ebenezer Sproutt, of which the following is a copy:¹

¹ Junior Major John Nelson made a copy of this letter that Senior Major Israel Fearing, from the regimental headquarters at Fogland Ferry, addressed to Col. Ebenezer Sproutt, in his safe quarters at home, which copy Maj. Nelson attested as being true. That attested copy is in the possession of the writer of this historic sketch, as also some other but original writings officially rendered in that camp at Fogland Ferry, severely criticizing the conduct of some of those stay-at-home field officers; and in one return from Lieut. Jonah Washburn concerning "missing men," he said that he did not know whether these were dead, or had deserted, or gone home to add to the scare of the colonel.

"HEADQUARTERS FOURTH REGIMENT,

"FOULAND FERRY, 15th of Dec., 1776.

"SIR,—In consequence of your orders the Towns of Rochester and Wareham have mustered the whole of their military and marched them accordingly to the place required by you.

"Being actuated by the most generous and noble motives, the said Towns are generally turned out to the assistance of their Sister State.

"But to my surprise I found the several Companies from your Town officered in part, but almost entirely destitute of Soldiers.

"One whole Company have quitted their post without paying any regard to the orders of Col. Cook, the commander here.

"But what is still more surprising to me, I found myself obliged to take the command of the Regiment, which, considering my abilities, is arduous and disagreeable, and which I determine to avail of if you or Col. White do not appear to take the command of.

"We are amazingly in want of men to guard this coast, therefore most seriously desire you to send your whole military force from Middleborough immediately.

"I have wrote Col. White to send the other part of the Regiment.

"If any person hereafter return home without a furlow, I hope you will send them back to their duty.

"Your humble Servant, etc.,

"ISRAEL FEARING,

"Major."

Maj. Fearing did not say that the "one whole company that had quitted their post without paying any regard to Col. Cook, the commander," were Middleboro' men, but the intimation that they were is certainly strong, and even if so only five of the then eight companies of the local militia of Middleboro' reported for duty, and but four of those five remained to perform that duty.

The pay-rolls at the State-House in Boston show that the only field-officers of this Fourth Regiment present and doing duty in Rhode Island upon the occasion known as the "Rhode Island alarm" in December, 1776, were Senior Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, and Junior Maj. John Nelson, of what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville.

In a company raised by Capt. Levi Rounsaville, of Freetown, for the Ninth Regiment, in what was then probably denominated the Massachusetts army, Middleboro' furnished the following-named officers and soldiers:

Commissioned Officer.

Henry Peirce, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Joseph Macomber, sergt. | Hilkiah Peirce, corp. |
| Job Hunt, sergt. | Richard Peirce, corp. |
| David Trowant, sergt. | |

Musician.

Leonard Hinds, drummer.

Privates.

| | |
|--------------------|---------------|
| William Armstrong. | Anthony Fry. |
| Joseph Boothe. | Levi Simmons. |

Ephraim Douglas.

Henry Evans.

Nathan Trowant.

In the early part of 1777 a company from Middleboro' was sent into service at Rhode Island, of which the names of officers and soldiers were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, capt.

George Shaw, ensign.

Peter Hoar, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers and Musicians.

| | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| Amasa Wood. | William Hall. |
| Joseph Wood. | James LeBaron. |
| Daniel Ellis. | Nathaniel Cole. |
| Roland Leonard. | Israel Eaton. |
| George Hackett. | Haziel Purrinton. |

Privates.

| | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| Churchill Thomas. | Ebenezer Howland. |
| Jeremiah Tinkham. | Josiah Kingman. |
| Andrew Cobb. | Jacob Perkins. |
| Samuel Sampson. | Luther Pratt. |
| James Palmer. | Beth Wade. |
| Elijah Shaw. | Noah Haskell. |
| David Fish. | Lemuel Raymond. |
| Jacob Soule. | Manassah Wood. |
| Haziel Tinkham. | Francis LeBaron. |
| Jabez Vaughan. | Asaph Churchill. |
| Samuel Barrows. | Samuel Thomas. |
| Joseph Bennett. | Nathaniel Thomas. |
| John Morton. | Edward Washburn. |
| John Morton (2d). | William Dly. |
| Roland Smith. | Joseph Macomber. |
| Rounsaville Peirce. | Lemuel Briggs. |
| Peter Thomas. | Jonathan Westgate. |
| Edmund Weston. | Ephraim Dunham. |
| Joseph Tupper. | Isaac Harlow. |
| Lemuel Lyon. | Nathaniel Cobb. |
| William Littlejohn. | Andrew Ricket. |
| Daniel Cox. | Jonathan Porter. |
| Thomas Pratt. | James Porter. |
| David Pratt. | James Sproutt. |
| Abiel Boothe. | John Thrasher. |

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers and musicians, 10; private soldiers, 50: total, 63.

In what was called the "Secret Expedition" to Rhode Island, in 1777, Capt. Job Peirce led a company of Middleboro' men that numbered, in officers and soldiers, ninety-two; but as these have been given, both their names, ranks, and relative stations, in the history of Lakeville, the reader is referred thereto for the more minute particulars.

Capt. William Tupper also had a company on duty at Rhode Island in May and June, 1777.

Names of men enlisted for six months in Rhode Island in 1777:

| | |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| Joshua Wood. | James Barrows. |
| Francis Wood. | Robert Cushman. |
| Ezra Thomas. | Himes Cushman. |
| James Cobb. | Zenas Lench. |
| Sylvanus Raymond. | Perez Cushman. |
| Ephraim Wood (3d). | Elisha Thomas. |
| William Wood. | Thomas Bates. |
| Peter Tinkham. | |

Capt. Perez Churchill's company, on duty in Rhode Island, service commencing Aug. 25, 1778 :

Commissioned Officers.

Perez Churchill, capt. James Weston, 2d lieutenant.
James Shaw, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Smith, sergeant. Stephen Clark, corporal.
Samuel Nelson, sergeant. Luther Redding, corporal.
Amos Wood, sergeant. John Holmes, corporal.
Nath'l Thompson, sergeant.

Privates.

Eliab Alden. John Phinney.
Abner Barrows. John Pratt.
Isaac Bumpus. Jesse Nichols.
Robert Barrows. James Raymond.
Ebenezer Burdin. John Raymond.
Ichabod Burdin. Eleations Reynolds.
Joseph Briggs. Jephthah Ripley.
Barnabas Clark. James Soule.
Elijah Dunham. Joseph Richmond.
John Ellis. Ebenezer Thomas.
John Ellis, Jr. Caleb Thompson.
Eliphalet Elms. David Weston.
Benona Lucas. Perry Wood.
John McFarlin. Ephraim Wood.
John McCully. Robert Stertevant.
Nathaniel Macomber. Micah Bryant.

The foregoing commenced service Aug. 25, 1778. William Squire and Andrew Perry reported for duty Aug. 27, 1778, and each served seven days. William Peirce, James Sproutt, Judah Hall, and Simeon Coombs each served nine days.

Abstract.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 38: total, 48.

Middleboro' men who performed eight months' military duty in Col. Jacobs' regiment in 1778:

Robert Cushman. Isaac Billington.
Perez Cushman. Timothy Cox.
Homes Cushman. Jonah Washburn, Jr.
Esra Leach.

In the Continental works, Benona Teague and James Barrows.

At the second "Rhode Island alarm," in August, 1780, Middleboro' sent to the field the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Companies in the local militia of the town.

The Second Company was commanded by Capt. Abner Bourne.

The Third Company was commanded by Capt. William Tupper, and the names of those of the Third Company who participated in that service were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

William Tupper, capt. James Weston, 2d lieutenant.
John Murdock, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Eaton, sergeant. Peter Tinkham, corporal.
Benjamin Leonard, sergeant. Joseph Leonard, corporal.
Abner Pratt, sergeant. David Weston, corporal.
Nathaniel Wilder, sergeant. Silas White, corporal.

Musicians.

Joseph Barden, drummer. Lemuel Bryant, fife.

Privates.

Joseph Bumpus (2d). Samuel Pratt.
Joseph Bumpus. Zebadee Pratt.
Jesse Bryant. Ebenezer Richmond.
Archipus Cole. George P. Richmond.
Robert Cushman. Joseph Richmond.
William Cushman. Esra Richmond.
Zebadee Cushman. Joshua Reed.
Joseph Darling. Jephthah Ripley.
Eliphalet Elms. Hushai Thomas.
Israel Eaton. Elisha Tinkham.
Robert Green. Joseph Tupper, Jr.
Jabez Green. Israel Thomas.
John Heyford. Levi Thomas.
Joseph Jackson. Jabez Thomas.
Archipus Leonard. Edward Thomas.
Perez Leonard. Knoch Thomas.
George Leonard. Daniel Tucker.
Samuel Leonard. Seth Tinkham.
Joseph Leonard. David Turner.
Roland Leonard. David Willson.
Ichabod Leonard. Elnathan Wood.
Lemuel Lyon. Lemuel Wood.
James Littlejohn. Ephraim Wood.
Andrew Murdock. Ebenezer White.
John Norcutt. Edmund Weston.
Ephraim Norcutt.

Abstract.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 8; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 52: total, 65.

THE FOURTH COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, capt. Esra Clark, 2d lieutenant.
Peter Hoar, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, sergeant. Joseph Boothe, sergeant.
Robert Hoar, sergeant. Ebenezer Heyford, sergeant.
Nathaniel Macomber, Benjamin Boothe, corporal.
sergeant. Henry Edminster, corporal.

Privates.

Daniel Collins. George Peirce.
Roger Clark. Uriah Peirce.
John Church. Esra Reynolds.
Ebenezer Howland. Eleations Reynolds.
Samuel Howland. Benjamin Reynolds.
John Howland. John Reynolds.
Joshua Howland. Enos Reynolds.
Essek Howland. Isaac Reynolds.
John Hoar. Earl Sears.
John Holloway. Seth Simmons.
Josiah Holloway. Lebbeus Simmons.
Samuel Parris. Isaac Sherman.
Richard Parris. Nathan Trowant.

Abstract.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 26: total, 36.

THE FIFTH COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Perez Churchill, capt. George Shaw, 2d lieutenant.
Consider Bonson, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| Daniel Smith, sergt. | Karl Harris, corp. |
| Benona Lucas, sergt. | Japhet LeBaron, corp. |
| Joseph Thomas, sergt. | William Shaw, corp. |
| Perez Churchill, sergt. | Eleaser Thomas, Jr., corp. |

Musician.

Josiah Thomas, drummer.

Privates.

| | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| Benjamin Thomas. | Solomon Thomas. |
| Ichabod Benson. | Hosea Washburn. |
| James LeBaron, Jr. | Zeb Thomas. |
| James Raymond. | Nathan Muxom. |
| William Churchill. | William Holmes. |
| Mark Shaw. | Sylvanus Thomas. |
| Barnabas Shurtliff. | Isaac Morse. |
| Joseph Bessie. | Asa Barrows. |
| David Bates. | Isaac Benson. |
| Seth Thomas. | Samuel Thomas, Jr. |
| Zephaniah Thomas. | George Howland. |
| Joseph Lovell. | Caleb Benson, Jr. |
| Nathaniel Shaw. | James Raymond, Jr. |
| Abel Tinkham. | Isaac Shaw. |
| Samuel Hackett. | Nathan Burden. |
| John Raymond. | Ichabod Atwood. |
| John LeBaron, Jr. | Samuel Thomas. |
| Robert Sturtevant. | Nathan Thomas. |
| Caleb Atwood. | David Thomas. |
| Stephen Washburn. | |

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 8; musician, 1; private soldiers, 39: total, 51.

The regiment of which the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Companies of the local militia of Middleboro' formed a part, and participated in the stirring events at Rhode Island in August, 1780, was led to and in the field of bloody strife by Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White, of Rochester.¹

Middleboro' men who enlisted into the three months' service and were mustered Sept. 18, 1780:

| | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Lemuel Thomas. | Nathan Richmond. |
| Joseph Tupper, Jr. | Ezra Clark. |
| Ichabod Leonard. | Luke Rood. |
| Abiel Edson. | Joseph Wood. |
| Nathan Shaw. | Lemuel Lyon. |
| William Drake. | Roland Leonard. |

The following is a true copy of an order sent to Middleboro' in 1781:

"ROCHESTER, March 5th, 1781.

"Sir,—This day orders is received from Brig^d Cushing, in consequence of a order from Governor Hancock, the purport of which is that a hundred men be detached from this Regiment, properly arm'd & acquipt, with three days' provisions, & march immediately to Tivertown, & from thence to Newport, for the term not exceeding forty days, to be under the command of Major-Gen^l Lincoln; the Town of Middleboro' proportion,

¹ He conducted bravely, and thus relieved himself of the odium occasioned by his not accompanying the regiment to the field of the Rhode Island alarm of December, 1776. A part of his sword was shot off by an enemy's bullet while he held that weapon in his hand. He lived honored and died lamented.

whereof is fifty-nine men, which you are ordered to cause to be raised immediately, & form them into one company, & appoint one captain & two Lieutenants to command them; & see that they march without Lose of time to the place of destination. Should any thing turn up so that it is not convenient for said town of Middleboro' to form a company I shall take care to advise you of it.

"I am, Sir, your most ob^d Servant,

"ISRAEL FEARING, Maj^r.

"MAJOR NELLSON.

"P. S.—The town of Middleboro' must hold themselves in rediness to march ye shortest notice."

The term "this Regiment," as used in the order, meant the Fourth Regiment of the local militia of Plymouth County, which regiment then embraced the local militia of the then towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham. That Fourth Regiment was formed in 1776, and disbanded by legislative enactment April 24, 1840.

The "Brigadier" Cushing was Gen. Joseph Cushing, of Hanover. He was commissioned a brigadier-general in the early part of 1776. His brigade consisted of all the local militia of Plymouth County except that of the town of Hingham. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, was at the date of the order holding the office of senior major of the Fourth Regiment, and John Nelson, of Middleboro', was junior major, having held those positions from 1876.²

The local militia of the State of Massachusetts was entirely reorganized in 1781, and all officers commissioned anew. Many of the old officers were recommissioned to their former positions, and some promoted to a higher rank. Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham were made to continue as before, the militia of these towns forming the Fourth Regiment of the Plymouth County brigade.

The field officers of the Fourth Regiment, commissioned in 1781, were John Nelson, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), colonel; William Tupper, of Middleboro', lieutenant-colonel; and Edward Sparrow, of Middleboro', major.

The war for independence was still going on, and

² The general and field officers of the Plymouth County brigade at that time were as follows: Joseph Cushing, of Hanover, brigadier-general.

First Regiment.—Theophilus Cotton, colonel, John Gray, lieutenant-colonel, and Seth Cushing, major.

Second Regiment.—John Cushing, Jr., colonel, Jeremiah Hall, lieutenant-colonel, and John Clapp and David Tilden, majors.

Third Regiment.—Eliphalet Carey, colonel, Edward Cobb, lieutenant-colonel, and Abraham Washburn and John Ames, Jr., majors.

Fourth Regiment.—Ebenezer Sproutt, colonel, Ebenezer White, lieutenant-colonel, Israel Fearing and John Nelson, majors.

All honorably discharged in 1781.

with these new organizations and appointments of new officers, it was intended and confidently expected that a new and improved order of things would be realized, initiating better drill and better discipline. One of the first steps toward effecting these desirable objects in the Fourth Regiment was to cause a rigid inspection of both men and arms, equipments and ammunition.

The official returns made of that inspection show that

| | |
|---|-----|
| In the first company of the local militia in Middleboro' there were of officers commissioned, non-commissioned, musicians, and private soldiers 81 men, of which 68 were in the train-band and 13 in the alarm-list, total..... | 81 |
| Second company, 68 train-band, and 39 alarm-list, total.... | 107 |
| Third company, 72 train-band, and 32 alarm-list, total.... | 104 |
| Fourth company, 45 train-band, and 8 alarm-list, total.... | 53 |
| Fifth company, returns lost. | |
| Sixth company, 66 train-band, and 17 alarm-list, total.... | 83 |
| Seventh company, 53 train-band, and 22 alarm-list, total.. | 75 |
| Eighth company, 50 train-band, and 16 alarm-list, total... 66 | |
| Total..... | 569 |

Here is the evidence that in the latter part of 1781, or beginning of 1782, those persons residing in the town of Middleboro' liable to perform military duty in case of invasion or alarm were five hundred and sixty-nine, beside those embraced in the fifth company, of which the inspection-roll and official return is lost, and which doubtless swelled this force to something over six hundred persons.¹

Last War with England, sometimes called the War of 1812.—The militia of Massachusetts were officially notified that this war had been declared by an order from the Governor, of which the following is a true copy :

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
"HEAD-QUARTERS, BOSTON, July 3^d, 1812.

"GENERAL ORDERS.

"War having been declared by the government of the United States against Great Britain and Ireland and the dependencies thereof, the Commander-in-Chief calls upon the Militia of Mass. duly to notice the solemn and interesting crisis, and exhorts them to meet the occasion with constancy and firmness.

¹ The general and field officers of the Plymouth County brigade, commissioned at the reorganization, July 1, 1781, were Joseph Cushing, of Hanover, brigadier-general.

First Regiment.—Seth Cushing, of Plympton, colonel, Calvin Partridge, of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Benjamin Rider, major.

Second Regiment.—William Turner, of Scituate, colonel, Amos Turner, of Hanover, lieutenant-colonel, and Briggs Thomas, major.

Third Regiment.—Josiah Hayden, colonel, Aaron Hobart, of Abington, lieutenant-colonel, and Robert Orr, of Bridgewater, major.

Fourth Regiment.—John Nelson, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), colonel, William Tupper, of Middleboro', lieutenant-colonel, and Edward Sparrow, major.

Brigade-Train of Artillery.—Thomas Mayhew, of Plymouth, captain.

"When war is commenced, no human foresight can discern the time of its termination or the course of events that must follow in its train, but the path of duty is the path of safety. Providence seldom abandons to ruin those who to a just reliance on the superintending influence of Heaven add their own vigilant and strenuous exertions to preserve themselves. At the present moment, therefore, the Commander-in-Chief earnestly recommends to the officers of every grade a close and persevering attention to the duties resulting from their several stations, particularly that they acquire and maintain a perfect knowledge of the condition of their respective commands, and see as far as is in their power that their men are duly armed and equipped; that the time allotted to trainings be devoted to the instruction of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers in the exercise of arms and in the practice of the evolutions as prescribed in the established regulations, and that the provisions and intentions of the laws being in every respect fulfilled, they may be ready with alacrity and effect to defend their country, their constitutional rights, and those liberties which are not only our birthright, but which at the expense of so much blood and treasure were purchased in the late revolution.

"From the docility, from the good sense and patriotism of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, the Commander-in-Chief is led to expect a patient submission to the instructions of their officers, prompt obedience to orders, and the practice of all those military and masculine virtues which adorn the soldier and exalt the man.

"To all the militia, both officers and soldiers, the Commander-in-Chief would superadd an earnest exhortation, as they are citizens as well as soldiers, to cultivate a spirit of candor, of friendship, and mutual forbearance, and an ardent love of country that shall elevate them above all sinister views, and eventually secure to them and their children the blessings of peace, of liberty, and good government.

"The Commander-in-Chief requires that particular attention be paid to the Town Magazines, that they are fully provided with the ammunition, military stores, and utensils which the law directs, and the brigade quartermasters are required to perform their duty with promptitude and exactness.

"In such divisions as have not completed the detachments of ten thousand men called for by the General Orders of the twenty-fifth day of April last, the Major-Generals or commanding officers of those divisions are enjoined to attend to that service without delay, and to make and complete the detachments from their respective comps, of their several quotas of the said ten thousand men, and to make return of the same as speedily as may be to the Adjutant-General; the said Generals and other officers will take care that the militia so detached are duly provided with the efficient arms and accoutrements necessary for actual service.

"The militia detached by the orders above alluded to, after they are formed conformably to said orders, will hold themselves in readiness to march on the shortest notice, pursuant to the orders to be given by the Commander-in-Chief, unless in case of actual invasion or imminent danger thereof, in which case, without waiting for such orders, they will march without delay to the defense of any part or parts of this commonwealth that shall be so invaded or in imminent danger of invasion, and when in the actual service of the United States will be under the command of the President, agreeably to the Constitution of the United States.

"And whereas the quota of ten thousand militia required as aforesaid, being to be raised from the several divisions and corps throughout the commonwealth, cannot be assembled in time to repel a sudden invasion, and to embody them previously and keep them in constant service would be extremely burdensome,

and even if assembled would not be adequate to the defense of the numerous points on a coast of several hundred miles in extent, the Commander-in-Chief further orders and directs that the generals and other officers of the whole militia of the commonwealth, bearing in mind the possibility of sudden invasion, hold themselves and the corps of militia under their respective commands in constant readiness to assemble and march to the defense of any part or parts of the commonwealth, pursuant to the orders to be given by him, but as that waiting for such orders in case of actual invasion or such imminent danger thereof as will not admit of delay.

"By the genl orders above mentioned, of the 25th of April last, three major-generals and six brigadier-generals were assigned to command in detachments without being regularly detailed from the Roster.

"The Commander-in-Chief therefore orders that the following genl officers being detailed from the Roster, as the law directs, be appointed to command in the said detachments in lieu of the genl officers named in the genl orders aforesaid:

"WESTERN DIVISION.

"Maj.-Gen. Ebenezer Mattoon, Amherst.
"Brig.-Gen. Caleb Burbank, Sutton.
"Brig.-Gen. Isaac Maltby, Hatfield.

"EASTERN DIVISION.

"Maj.-Gen. Henry Sewall, Augusta.
"Brig.-Gen. John Blake, Orrington.
"Brig.-Gen. David Payson, Wiscasset.

"SOUTHERN DIVISION.

"Maj.-Gen. Joseph B. Varnum, Dracut.
"Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer Lothrop, Barnstable.
"Brig.-Gen. William Hildroth, Dracut.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

"WM. DONNISON, *Adjutant-General.*"

Pursuant to these orders detachments were made of officers and soldiers who were required to hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, but comparatively few of whom were called into actual service.

But by division orders, bearing date of Sept. 17, 1814, a part of the force held in readiness by the town of Middleboro' was sent to the field. Capt. Peter H. Peirce, with his company, being ordered to form a part of the coast guard for the defense of the port of Plymouth and that vicinity.

Maj. Levi Peirce had previously entered upon the duties of a battalion commander at and near New Bedford, and Capt. Peter H. Peirce marched his company to and entered upon the service of defending the coast at and near Plymouth. The names of the officers and soldiers then furnished by the town of Middleboro', to constitute a part of the coast guard stationed at Plymouth, and who repaired to the place required and performed a tour of duty, were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Peter H. Peirce, capt. Orrin Tinkham, ensign.
Luther Murdock, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Thomas Bump, sergt. | Daniel Hathaway, corp. |
| Hercules Richmond, sergt. | Abner Leonard, corp. |
| George Shaw, sergt. | Daniel Thomas, corp. |
| Era Wood, sergt. | Andrew Warren, corp. |
| Ichabod Wood, sergt. | |

Musicians.

| | |
|---------------|------------------|
| Oliver Sharp. | Paddock Tinkham. |
|---------------|------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Jeremiah Wood. | Thomas C. Ames. |
| Levi Wood. | Unite Kinsley. |
| Cyrenus Tinkham. | Levi Haskins. |
| Gideon Leonard. | George Ellis. |
| Peter Vaughan. | Cornelius Tinkham. |
| Joseph Clark. | Samuel Cole. |
| Edmund Ellis. | Thomas Southworth. |
| Eliphalet Doggett. | Daniel Vaughan. |
| Oliver L. Sears. | Cushman Vaughan. |
| Nathan Perkins. | Sylvanus T. Wood. |
| Josiah D. Burgess. | Cyrus Nelson. |
| Joseph Waterman. | Augustus Bosworth. |
| Isaac Thomas, Jr. | Lorenzo Wood. |
| Joshua Atwood, Jr. | Jacob Bennett (2d). |
| Andrew McCully. | Andrew Bump. |
| Daniel Norcutt. | Josephus Bump. |
| Seth Weston. | Nathan Reed. |
| Abel Howard. | Benjamin Peirce. |
| Benjamin Leonard. | William Littlejohn, Jr. |
| Cyrus White. | Warren Bump, Jr. |
| Benjamin Wilder. | Francis Billington. |
| Levi Thomas (2d). | Joseph Standish. |
| Calvin Dunham. | Earl Bourne. |
| Caleb Tinkham. | George Caswell, Jr. |
| Abraham Thomas, Jr. | Israel Keith. |
| Rufus Alden, Jr. | Sylvanus Vaughan. |
| Daniel Weston. | Leonard Southworth. |
| Joseph Paddock. | James Bump. |
| Nathaniel Macomber. | Elijah Shaw. |
| William Ramsdell. | James Cole. |
| John C. Perkins. | Rodolphus Barden. |
| Edward Winslow, Jr. | Sylvanus Barrows. |
| Isaac Cobb. | |

ANALYSIS.—(Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 9; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 66: total, 80.

Beside these, Samuel Morton and Allen Reed were reported absent, sick, and Elias Richmond recorded as a deserter. Benjamin Haffords was reported absent, but no cause given for his absence, and James Bump was discharged after serving one day.

The coast-guard, stationed at and near New Bedford, was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Commandant Benjamin Lincoln, of that place, Senior Major Levi Peirce, of Middleboro', ranking as second in command, and performing such duties as now devolve upon a lieutenant-colonel.

These three companies were commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Wilder, Jr., Joseph Cushman, and Gaius Shaw, and composed of officers and soldiers as follows:

CAPT. WILDER'S COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Nath'l Wilder, Jr., capt. Calvin Shaw, ensign.
Linus Washburn, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Haskell, sergt. George Leonard, corp.
Isaac Stevens, sergt. Abner Leonard, corp.
Sylvanus Warren, sergt. Abner Leach, corp.
Benjamin White, sergt. Stephen Burgess, corp.

Musicians.

Isaac Tinkham, drummer. Joshua Haskins, fifer.

Privates.

Benjamin Hayford. Willis Sherman.
Israel Keith. Sylvanus S. Wood.
John Perkins. Ira Tinkham, Jr.
Daniel Snow. Peter Winslow, Jr.
Daniel Warren. Ichabod Wood (2d).
Jacob Bennett. Joseph Paddock.
Jacob Stevens. Alby Wood.
Andrew Warren. John Barton.
Nathan Reed. Cushman Vaughan.
Benjamin Tinkham. Rodolphus Barden.
Calvin Dunham. Lemuel Southworth.
Ziba Eaton. William Southworth.
Hosea Aldrich. Israel Eaton, Jr.
Thomas Washburn. Cyrus Nelson.
Fran. K. Alden. George Caswell.
Alfred Eaton. John Shaw, Jr.
Silas Hathaway. George Vaughan.
Solomon Reed. Samuel Leonard.
Elisha Shaw. Joshua Cushman.

CAPT. CUSHMAN'S COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Cushman, capt. Ebenezer Vaughan, ens.
Pelham Atwood, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Zenas Cushman, sergt. Levi Tinkham, corp.
Nathan Barney, sergt. — Soule, Jr., corp.
Esra Thomas, sergt. Cyrus Tinkham, corp.
Joseph Barker, Jr., sergt. S. Fuller, corp.

Musicians.

Geo. Thompson, drummer. Samuel Bent, fifer.

Privates.

Jacob Covington. Joseph Farmer.
Caleb Tinkham. Isaac Briggs.
Cyrus Ellis. Enoch Tinkham (2d).
James Thomas, Jr. — Bosworth.
Joshua Sherman (2d). Josiah Robertson.
T. Wood. Joshua Shaw.
Samuel Shaw. Merchant Shaw.
Obed King (3d). Cyrus Thrasher.
Consider Fuller. — Standish.
George Cushman. Luther Washburn.
Isaac Bryant (2d). Edmund Hinds.
Levi Bryant. Leonard Hinds.
Darius Darling. Thomas Sampson.
Zebadee Pratt. Amos Washburn.
Timothy —. Lemuel Robbins.
Thomas —. Abram Skiff.
Joshua Swift. George Peirce.
Esra Eddy. Bennett Briggs.

CAPT. SHAW'S COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Gaius Shaw, capt. Abiatha Briggs, ens.
Alden Miller, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Warren Clark, sergt. Earl Alden, corp.
Jonathan Cobb, sergt. Caleb Washburn, Jr., corp.
Abiel P. Booth, sergt. James Sturtevant, corp.
Japhet Le Baron, sergt. Zenas Raymond, corp.

Musicians.

Joshua A. Bent, drummer. Martin Keith, Jr., fifer.

Privates.

Clothier Allen. Eli Peirce.
Stephen Atwood. Eliphalet Peirce, Jr.
William Barrows. Elisha Peirce.
Judson Briggs. Enos Parris.
Malbone Briggs. Enos Peirce.
— Bumpus. Henry Pickens.
Samuel Cole. William Nelson.
Kinathan Coombs. Robert Rider, Jr.
Isaac Cushman (3d). Henry Strobbridge.
Daniel Gifford. Silas Shaw.
Nathaniel G. Hathaway. Andrew Swift.
Eliphalet Hathaway. Winslow Thomas.
Samuel Hall. Thomas Wood.
Branch Harlow. Lemuel Wood.
Aberdeen Keith. Jonathan Westgate.
Samuel Lovell. Jonathan Westgate, Jr.
Ziba Lebaron. Joshua Lebaron.
Rijah Lewis.

This company served until July 8, 1814, and the companies of Capts. Wilder and Cushman until July 10, 1814. Capt. Cushman received a ten days' leave of absence that had not expired when the following order was issued :

"NEW BEDFORD, July, 1814.

"CAPT. NATHL. WILDER :

"SIR,—You will consider yourself discharged from the present detachment, together with the officers and soldiers recently under your command, and those officers and soldiers recently under the command of Capt. Joseph Cushman, whose absence from service has caused his officers and soldiers to do duty under your command.

"You will accept my thanks, and also those of Major Levi Peirce, and through you to the Officers and Soldiers under your command, for your and their good conduct and prompt attention to orders.

BENJN. LINCOLN, 'Col."

Beside the company of Capt. Peter H. Peirce, stationed at or near Plymouth as a part of the coast-guard, in the last war with England, and the three companies just enumerated as stationed at or near New Bedford, Middleboro' also furnished another company in that coast-guard at or near Plymouth, which company was commanded by Capt. Greenleaf Pratt, but the roll of which company the writer of this historic sketch has not been fortunate enough to find. Brigade orders of Sept. 17, 1814, caused Maj. Ephraim Ward, of Middleboro', to be detailed and sent to Plymouth, where he served as a field-officer in the coast-guard.

The local militia of Plymouth County in the time of the last war with England continued to be as from the war of the Revolution it had been organized as one brigade, which brigade was composed of four regiments of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and a battalion of cavalry. That was before the days of steam-engines and railroad-cars and telegraphs, and, as a means of bringing plainly to mind the modes then available in transmitting information or conveying orders, the following true copy of a brigade order is presented, and which order was addressed to the captain of one of the companies of cavalry:

"BRIGADE ORDERS.

"HEAD QUARTERS, BRIDGEWATER, Oct. 12, 1814.

"You will immediately detach a dragoon from your Company of horse, who is to be considered a Videt till he shall be discharged. He must be completely equip^d with a good serviceable and fleet horse, and hold himself in readiness to march at a moment's warning.

"You will also notify him of the detachments, and make return to the Brigade Major this day.

"JNO. M. GOODWIN,
"B. Majr.

"TO NATHL. CHORR,
"Capt. Lt. Horse, 1. Brig., 5 Div."

A private soldier in a company of Massachusetts cavalry was called a "dragoon," and a private soldier in a company of artillery a "matross."

In each company of cavalry was required to be one captain, two lieutenants, one cornet or color-bearer, four sergeants, four corporals, one or more trumpeters, and a certain number of dragoons.

In each company of artillery was required one captain, one lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians, two bombardiers, and a certain number of matrosses.

Light-horse was a term applied to companies of cavalry.

The War of the Great Rebellion.—Coming events cast their shadows before, as will readily be seen in the following true copies of general orders:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

"HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Jan. 16, 1861.

"GENERAL ORDERS No. 4.

"Events which have recently occurred, and are now in progress, require that Massachusetts should be at all times ready to furnish her quota of troops upon any requisition of the President of the United States, to aid in the maintenance of the laws and the peace of the Union.

"His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief therefore orders:

"That the commanding officers of each company of Volunteer Militia examine with care the Roll of his company, and cause the name of each member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded, and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the Adjutant-General. Previous to which commanders of companies shall make inquiry whether there are men in their commands who from age, physical defect, business or family cares, may be unable or indisposed to

ad

respond at once to the orders of the Commander-in-chief, made in response to the call of the President of the United States, that they may be forthwith discharged, so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise whenever called upon. After the above orders have been fulfilled, no discharge either of officer or private shall be granted unless for cause, satisfactory to the Commander-in-Chief.

"If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled, and the men properly drilled and uniformed, and their names and places of residence forwarded to Headquarters.

"To promote the objects embraced in this order, the General, Field- and Staff-Officers, and the Adjutant and acting Quartermaster-General will give all the aid and assistance in their power.

"Major-Generals Sutton, Morse, and Andrews will cause this order to be promulgated throughout their respective Divisions.

"By command of His Excellency,
"JOHN A. ANDREW,
"Governor and Commander-in-Chief."
"WM. SCHOULER,
"Adjutant-General."

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION M. V. M.,
"BOSTON, January 18, 1864.

"GENERAL ORDERS No. 5.

"Brigadier-Generals Peirce and Bullock and Lieut.-Colonel Holmes will transmit to their respective commands General Orders No. 4, from the Commander-in-Chief (herewith transmitted), and cause the same to be carried into effect.

"The General trusts that increased attention will be given at this time to drills by company, and that proper exertion will be made to render every company in the First Division efficient, and ready to respond at the shortest notice to any call for duty.

"By order of Major-General Andrews.
"P. S. DAVIS,
"Division Inspector."

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE M. V. M.,¹
"ASSONET VILLAGE, FREETOWN, Jan'y 19th, 1861.

"GENERAL ORDERS No. 5.

"General Orders No. 4, from the Commander-in-Chief, and General Orders No. 5, from Major-General Andrews, are herewith transmitted to Colonels Abner B. Packard and David W. Wardrop and Captain Lucius Richmond, who will transmit the same to their respective commands, and cause the same to be carried into effect.

"By command of Brigadier-Genl E. W. PEIRCE.
"GEORGE CLARK, JR.,
"Brigade Major and Inspector."

The names of officers and soldiers that the town of Middleboro' furnished to the Union service in the late war of the great Rebellion, their rank, station, and corps in which that service was rendered, was as follows:

SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company I.
Alfred S. Thayer.

¹ The second brigade then embraced all the active militia of the counties of Barnstable, Bristol, Norfolk, and Plymouth, and the regiments of Cols. Packard and Wardro were among the first that left Massachusetts for the seat of war, in April, 1861.

THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 months' service).

Company A.

Joseph S. Harlow, capt. Opher D. Mitchell.
Oreb F. Mitchell, sergt. William M. Tinkham.
James W. Bryant, corp.

Company H.

S. Loring, 2d lieut. Thomas Morton, Jr.
William C. Alden. Robert Parris.
Lorenzo L. Brown. Lucius S. Raymond.
Seth E. Hartwell. Francis S. Thomas.

Company K.

Asa Shaw, 1st sergt. George N. Gammons.
Elbridge A. Maxim, corp. Martin F. Jefferson.
Eben A. Shaw, corp. Henry L. McFarlin.
Eli Atwood, Jr. Leven S. Morse.
John S. Atwood. Thomas W. Sampson.

THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company B.

Wm. S. Briggs, 2d lieut. Adoniram B. Lucas.
Asa Shaw, 1st sergt. Cornelius Ramsdell.
Gideon Shurtliff, corp. Ezra Shaw.
James Briggs. Benjamin Shurtliff, Jr.
Allen Cobb. Marcus M. Willis.
George Darling. Henry Wrightinton.

Company K.

Samuel Jones.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 months' service).

Company H.

Thomas Taylor.

Company G.

Daniel F. Wood. Isaac S. Clark.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company C.

Seneca Thomas, capt. William A. Coombs.
Daniel F. Wood, 1st lieut. Richard Cox.
Sergeant S. Sweet, sergt. William Eaton, Jr.
Frederick E. Wood, sergt. Thomas W. Finney.
Orlando H. Shaw, sergt. Asa M. Franklin.
J. Horace Soule, sergt. Jonathan L. Hall.
David S. Weston, sergt. David Handy.
Erastus E. Gay, corp. Reuben Harlow.
Sylvanus Mendall, corp. Reuben A. Harlow.
Dennis Shaw, corp. Levi Hathaway.
Isaac E. Macomber, corp. Conrad J. Herman.
David A. Tucker, corp. George H. Herman.
George W. Barrows, corp. Charles H. Holmes.
Francis S. Thomas, corp. William N. Keith.
W. W. Atwood, musician. William Mitchell.
J. M. Jenney, musician. Harvey C. Pratt.
Asa B. Adams. Cornelius Rodding.
Andrew Alden. Morton Robbins.
Isaac Alger. Andrew P. Rogers.
Miron E. Alger. William H. Rogers.
Elisha Benson. Howard E. Shaw.
Earl Bennett. Henry L. Shaw.
Grover Bennett. Joseph B. Shaw.
Sylvanus Bisbee. Ephraim Simmons.
William B. Bart. Stillman S. Smith.
Augustus N. E. Bonchel. Rodney E. Southworth.
David H. Burgess. Alfred O. Standish.
Edwin M. Cole. John Sullivan.

Henry
Andre
Joseph
Steph
Winsl
Alva (

NINTH

ELEVEN

Robert
John

John

John

TWELTH

O. G.

SIXTE

EIGHTE

S. Tho
Thom
Charl

Eli At
John
Georg
Frode
Willia
Franc
Josiah
Willia
Isaac
Simeo
John
Charle

Solom
Willia
Edgar
John
Georg
Georg
John
Georg
Charle

Musician.
James S. Shaw.

Wagoner.
Erastus M. Lincoln.

Privates.

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Daniel W. Atwood. | Robert Parris. |
| John S. Baker. | Francis J. Pierce. |
| Polog F. Benson. | Cyrus Perkins. |
| William Benson. | Edwin Pierce. |
| William B. Brightman. | Morrell Perkins. |
| Phineas Burt. | Nathan A. Perkins. |
| Ezra S. Clark. | Thompson Perkins. |
| Ezra S. Chase. | Thomas B. Pratt. |
| Charles A. Churchill. | James H. Ramsdell. |
| Meletiah R. Clark. | Christopher C. Reading. |
| James E. Cushman. | Milton Reed. |
| Timothy M. Davis. | James C. Record. |
| Ishabod S. Dean. | Samuel M. Ryder. |
| Leander W. Field. | Stephen C. Ryder. |
| George L. Finney. | Albert Shaw. |
| Gilmore Fish. | Charles D. Shaw. |
| Benjamin Gammons. | Henry Shaw. |
| James Gammons. | Charles H. Smith. |
| Bernard Glancy. | Cornelius Sullivan. |
| Edward P. Goro. | Ebron F. Taylor. |
| Cyrus Hall. | Benjamin L. Thompson. |
| Theodore P. Holmes. | William F. Thompson. |
| Charles E. Hunt. | Charles T. Tillson. |
| Ephraim A. Hunt. | Charles Tinkham. |
| Henry E. Johnson. | George B. Tinkham. |
| Ira O. Littlejohn. | Charles R. Tripp. |
| Henry H. P. Lovell. | James H. Wade. |
| William H. Marshall. | Calvin B. Ward. |
| James R. McMann. | Henry F. Whitcomb. |
| Charles C. Mellen. | William R. Whitcomb. |
| Samuel Mellen. | Charles W. Wilmarth. |
| John R. Merriek. | William T. Withington. |
| Emerson P. Morse. | John Young. |
| Henry S. Murray. | |

Company E.

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Orrin E. Caswell. | Marcus Soule. |
| William H. Dunham. | Erastus Wallen. |
| Charles L. Morse. | William Walley. |
| Levin S. Morse. | Thomas P. Wetherby. |
| Hercules Smith. | |

Company F.

| | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| Albert F. Mellen. | John T. Whitcomb. |
|-------------------|-------------------|

Company H.

| | |
|----------------|--------------|
| Marcus Bumpus. | Cyrus White. |
|----------------|--------------|

Company I.

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Preston Soule, sergt. | Thomas P. Young, unassigned recruit. |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------------|

NINETEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Musician in Regimental Band.

Charles H. Gibbs.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Henry H. Mathewson, corp.

TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company C.

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| Alexis C. Dean, corp. | Peter Fagan. |
| Vansandt E. Smith, corp. | Joseph E. Tinkham. |
| Charles W. Clark. | |

TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company D.

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| Leonard B. Haskins. | Benjamin O. Tillson. |
|---------------------|----------------------|

Company E.

| | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Warren Chubbuck. | Marcus F. Maxim. |
| Elbridge A. Maxim. | |

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company D.

Sergt. George N. Gammons, died March 8, 1862.

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company B.

John Bergen.

THIRTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company F.

John Grady.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company A.

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Charles H. Smith, corp. | Thomas Morton, Jr. |
|-------------------------|--------------------|

Company B.

Nehemiah D. Davis, sergt.

Company C.

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Orrin E. Caswell. | Meletiah R. Clark. |
| Ezra S. Chase. | |

Company D.

| | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|
| Charles J. Brown, corp. | George L. Finney. |
| Josiah W. Dean. | |

Company E.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| Jennison Morse. | Joseph Westgate. |
| Edward S. Westgate. | William Westgate. |
| Ezra T. Westgate. | |

Company H.

Francis J. Peirce.

Company I.

James C. Record.

Company K.

| | |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| Marcus Soule. | William F. Thompson. |
| Elbron F. Taylor. | |

Company L.

Henry F. Whitcomb.

Unassigned Recruits.

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| John T. Haskell, sergt. | George B. Thomas, corp. |
| Solomon F. Beals, sergt. | Charles W. Wilmarth. |

FORTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| James W. Bryant, capt. | Southworth Loring, lieut. |
| Oreb F. Mitchell, capt. | Edwin P. Holmes. |
| J. Arthur Fitch, lieut. | |

Company A.

William K. Whitto, sergt. Addison J. Shaw.
Henry A. Eaton.

Company E.

W. H. Harlow, sergt. George Hinkley.
H. L. McFarlin, sergt. Edward Jennings.
A. M. Perkins, sergt. Henry F. Maxim.
William E. Bryant, corp. Benjamin S. McLaughlin.
F. O. Burgess, corp. Silas H. Murdock.
Albert F. Finney, corp. Darius M. Nichols.
Francis M. Hodges, corp. John J. Perkins.
Sidney B. Wilbur, corp. Albert G. Pratt.
Benjamin W. Bump. John Scanlin.
James Carter. William N. Shaw.
Oramel H. Churchill. Christopher C. Smith.
Ansel A. Cobb. Timothy J. Sullivan.
Robert V. Cole. Charles G. Tinkham.
James C. Fossenden. Thomas E. Willmot.
Hazen K. Godfrey. Asaph Writington.
Harrison Haskins.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company B.

David W. Deane, corp. Richard Cox.

Company C.

John L. Cobb.

Company E.

David S. Pason.

Company K.

Henry Fitzsimons.

FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company G.

Benjamin Chamberlain.

FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company I.

R. S. Capen, 1st sergt. William A. Smith.
Francis O. Harlow.

Company K.

Thomas Doran. Washington I. Caswell.
John E. Smith.

THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company H.

George Cummings.

Company L.

T. P. Van Benthuyssen, sergt.

Company M.

John Grant. Charles F. Smith.

Read's Company (so called).

James E. Nichols.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Robert S. Capen, sergt.-maj.

Company A.

Horace S. Flagg.

Company B.

Andrew P. Rogers, sergt.

Company D.

Albert Eddy, sergt. Thomas S. Ellis.
Jeremiah Callihan, corp.

FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company G.

John Allen.

Roll of Honor.—Names of Middleboro' men whose lives were sacrificed for the cause of the Union in the late war of the great Rebellion :

"The gallant man, though slain in fight he be,
Yet leaves his country safe, his nation free,
Entails a debt on all the grateful State;
His own brave friends shall glory in his fate,
His wife live honored, and his race succeed,
And late posterity enjoy the deed."—Pope's *Homer*.

THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company B.

Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.

Company A.

Samuel Jones, died May 26, 1863.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company C.

Miron K. Alger, died at Brashear City, La., July 10, 1863.
David H. Burgess, died Aug. 28, 1863.
Williams Eaton, Jr., from wounds received at Port Hudson, died at New Orleans June 21, 1863.
Daniel Handy, died at Centralia, Ill., Sept. 10, 1863.
Levi Hathaway, died at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 20, 1863.
Henry L. Shaw, of wounds received at Port Hudson, died October, 1863.
Ephraim Simmons, died at Brashear City May 24, 1863.
Andrew E. Thomas, died at or near Brashear City, La., June 27, 1863.
Stephen F. Thomas, died in the hospital at New Orleans May 1, 1863.
Alva C. Tinkham, died at Brashear City, La., July 15, 1863.
Joseph Thomas, died at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 1, 1863.
Corp. Francis S. Thomas, died at Carrollton Hospital, La., March 9, 1863.

TWELFTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company A.

Sergt. Cornelius G. Tinkham, died Oct. 1, 1862, of wounds received at the battle of Antietam.

EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company C.

William M. Atwood, killed at battle of Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.
Isaac Harlow, died in camp March 1, 1862.
Adoniram Thomas, died Sept. 29, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Bull Run.
Martin V. Raymond, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
Frederick E. Atwood, killed in battle Aug. 26, 1862.
Francis B. Cushman, died May 13, 1862.
John K. Martin, died in hospital Jan. 27, 1865.
Corp. George H. Swift, died in 1863, from wounds received at Chancellorsville.
George W. Paul, died May 31, 1862.
Company D.
William B. Brightman, died in Libby Prison Sept. 28, 1862.
Charles E. Hunt, killed at battle of Cold Harbor June 1, 1864.
Sergt. Henry M. Warren, died Dec. 20, 1862, from wounds received in battle of Fredericksburg.
James H. Wade, died in hospital at Philadelphia Aug. 7, 1862.

Samuel M. Ridor, died in December, 1862, from wounds received at the battle of Fredericksburg.

James C. Record, died in hospital at Alexandria Nov. 25, 1864.

Corp. Darius B. Clark, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Morrell Perkins, died Dec. 20, 1862, from wounds received at battle of Fredericksburg.

Peleg F. Benson, died Nov. 17, 1862.

Cyrus Hall, died in hospital at Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1862.

Samuel Mellen, died at Hall's Hill Jan. 10, 1862.

Charles W. Wilmarth, died in Andersonville prison July 18, 1864.

Cyrus Perkins, died Jan. 1, 1863.

Company H.

Cyrus White, died Nov. 19, 1862.

Company I.

Sergt. Preston Soule, died May 14, 1862.

TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company E.

Elbridge A. Maxim, died July 25, 1864.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company E.

Ezra T. Westgate, killed in battle at Cold Harbor June 4, 1864.

FORTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company E.

Lieut. Arthur Fitch, killed at Fort Harrison Sept. 30, 1864.

Corp. Sidney B. Wilbur, died June 2, 1864, from wounds received in battle at Cold Harbor.

Edward Jennings, died.

George Hinkley, died Feb. 24, 1863, from wounds received at the battle of Olustee.

Oramell H. Churchill, died Sept. 11, 1863.

Corp. Francis M. Hodges, died at Beaufort Oct. 27, 1863.

Timothy J. Sullivan, died Aug. 22, 1864, of wounds received in battle at Petersburg.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company B.

Richard Cox, killed June 3, 1864.

Company C.

John L. Cobb, died Aug. 12, 1864.

FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company G.

Benjamin Chamberlain, died Dec. 10, 1864.

FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company K.

Washington I. Caswell, died Aug. 29, 1863.

THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company B.

George Cummings, died at New Orleans July 23, 1864.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company D.

Sergt. Albert Eddy, died.

"On fame's eternal camping-ground

Their silent tents are spread,

While glory guards with solemn round

The bivouac of the dead."

Local Militia.—Names of Middleboro' gentlemen who attained to ranks higher than that of captain :

GENERAL OFFICERS.

Abiel Washburn, brigadier-general, from Sept. 4, 1816, to 1824.

Ephraim Ward, brigadier-general, from Jan. 27, 1825, to 1831.

Darius Miller, brigadier-general, from July 20, 1831, to 1833.

Eliab Ward, brigadier-general, from April 8, 1850, to 1855.

FIELD OFFICERS.

FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Elkannah Leonard, major, from 1741-1745.

Ebenezer Sproutt, major, from 17— to 1776.

Benjamin Drew, Jr., major, from Feb. 14, 1835, to April 24, 1840.

THIRD REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Eliab Ward, colonel, from July 10, 1844, to April 8, 1850.

Elnathan W. Wilbur, colonel, from May 4, 1850, to 1853.

Stephen Thomas, colonel, from March 12, 1853, to 1858.

Lothrop Thomas, lieutenant-colonel, from Aug. 23, 1834, to 1836.

Eliab Ward, lieutenant-colonel, from Sept. 15, 1843, to July 10, 1844.

Daniel Atwood, lieutenant-colonel, from September, 1845, to 1850.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, from April 3, 1852, to Nov. 7, 1855.

Thomas Weston, lieutenant-colonel, from July 12, 1856, to 1858.

Daniel Atwood, major, from July 10, 1844, to 1845.

Joseph Sampson, Jr., major, from 1845 to 1849.

Elnathan W. Wilbur, major, from 1849 to May 4, 1850.

George Ward, major, from May 4, 1850, to 1851.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, major, from Aug. 2, 1851, to April 3, 1852.

Stephen Thomas, major, from April 3, 1852, to March 12, 1853.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Ebenezer Sproutt, colonel, from February, 1776, to 1781.

John Nelson, colonel, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.

Edward Sparrow, colonel, from Oct. 29, 1793, to April 1, 1796.

Abiel Washburn, colonel, from July 22, 1800, to Sept. 4, 1816.

Ephraim Ward, colonel, from April 25, 1817, to Jan. 27, 1825.

Benjamin P. Wood, colonel, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1829.

Darius Miller, colonel, from Aug. 31, 1829, to July 20, 1831.

Thomas Weston, Jr., colonel, from 1832 to 1834.

Edward G. Perkins, colonel, from Feb. 4, 1837, to 1839.

Nathan King, colonel, from Feb. 7, 1839, to April 24, 1840.

William Tupper, lieutenant-colonel, from July 1, 1781, to 1784.

Edward Sparrow, lieutenant-colonel, from July 17, 1787, to Oct. 29, 1793.

Abiel Washburn, lieutenant-colonel, from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.

Ephraim Ward, lieutenant-colonel, from 181—, to April 25, 1817.

Peter H. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, from April 25, 1817, to 1823.

Benjamin P. Wood, lieutenant-colonel, from Oct. 10, 1823, to Sept. 7, 1826.

Southworth Ellis, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1829.

Thomas Weston, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, from Aug. 31, 1829, to 1832.

Oliver Eaton, lieutenant-colonel, from 1832 to 1834.

Edward G. Perkins, lieutenant-colonel, from May, 1834, to Feb. 4, 1837.

Nathan King, lieutenant-colonel, from Feb. 4, 1837, to Feb. 8, 1839.

Peter Hoar, senior major, from July 22, 1800, to 1807.

Jacob Cushman, senior major, from Nov. 27, 1807, to 1809.

Levi Peirce, senior major, from 1812 to 1816.
 John Nelson, major, from May 9, 1776, to July 1, 1781.
 Edward Sparrow, major, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.
 Abiel Washburn, major, from May 1, 1794, to Jan. 4, 1797.
 Peter Hoar, major, from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.
 Levi Peirce, major, from June 8, 1809, to 1812.
 Ephraim Ward, major, from 1814 to 1816.
 Peter H. Peirce, major, from 1816 to April 25, 1817.
 Branch Harlow, major, from April 25, 1817, to 1823.
 Philo Washburn, major, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1828.
 Darius Miller, major, from Sept. 12, 1828, to Aug. 31, 1829.
 Oliver Eaton, major, from Aug. 31, 1829, to 1832.
 Isaac Fuller, major, from Feb. 8, 1839, to April 24, 1840.

BATTALION OF CAVALRY.

William Bourne, major, from Sept. 12, 1803, to 1807.
 Thomas Bennett, major, from April 28, 1807, to November, 1811.
 Harry Jackson, major, from Jan. 29, 1823, to death, in 1823.

BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

William Thomas, major, from Aug. 23, 1834, to 1836.

Company Officers.—From 1669 to 1727, or about fifty-eight years, all the local militia within the bounds of what are now the townships of Middleboro' and Lakeville were embraced in one company. This company was, in or about 1727, divided into two companies known as First and Second Companies, and a few years later subdivided into three companies, and in or before 1755 made to constitute four companies, as it continued to do until the war of American Revolution, when further divided and organized as eight companies.

FIRST COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Jacob Thompson, captain, from — to 1716.
 Joseph Vaughan, captain, from March, 1716, to —.
 Peter Bennett, captain, from —.
 Ebenezer Sproutt, captain, from 1762 to 177—.
 Nathaniel Wood, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
 William Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781.
 John Thompson, lieutenant, from 1675.
 Joseph Vaughn, lieutenant, from 17— to March, 1716.
 Ichabod Southworth, lieutenant, from March, 1716, to 1727.
 Samuel Smith, lieutenant, from 1762 to Sept. 19, 1775.
 Jonah Washburn, Jr., lieutenant, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
 Joseph Vaughn, ensign from —.
 Peter Bennett, ensign.
 Nathaniel Wood, ensign, from 1762 to 1776.

SECOND COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Ichabod Southworth, captain, from 1727 to 17—.
 Nathaniel Southworth, captain, from 17— to 17—.
 Ebenezer Morton, captain, from 17— to 1754.
 Nathaniel Smith, captain, from July 23, 1754, to 1762.
 Gideon Southworth, captain, from Oct. 27, 1762, to 1772.
 Robert Sprout, captain, from June 12, 1772, to 1774.
 Nathaniel Smith, captain, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.
 Nehemiah Allen, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.
 John Barrows, captain, from April 8, 1778, to 1780.
 Abner Bourne, captain, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.
 Ezra Harlow, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
 George Vaughan, captain, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
 Peter Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1793, to Jan. 4, 1797.

Jabez Thomas, captain, from Jan. 25, 1797, to 1799.
 John Morton, captain, from May 7, 1799, to 1802.
 Sylvanus Tillson, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1805.
 Nathaniel Cole, captain, from May 7, 1805, to 1809.
 Abner Barrows, Jr., captain, from July 27, 1809, to 1811.
 Ephraim Ward, captain, from March 18, 1811, to 1814.
 Peter H. Peirce, captain, from Feb. 18, 1814, to 1816.
 Orrin Tinkham, captain, from Sept. 10, 1816, to 1817.
 Enoch Haskins, captain, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.
 Nathaniel Southworth, lieutenant, from 17— to 17—.
 Gideon Southworth, lieutenant, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.

Robert Sprout, lieutenant, from Oct. 27, 1762, to June 12, 1772.
 Ichabod Wood, lieutenant, from June 12, 1772, to 1774.
 Nehemiah Allen, lieutenant, from Oct. 10, 1774, to May 9, 1776.

John Barrows, lieutenant, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.
 Abner Bourne, lieutenant, from April 8, 1778, to June 2, 1780.
 Elias Miller, lieutenant, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.
 Abner Nelson, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
 Peter Vaughan, lieutenant, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
 John Morton, lieutenant, from June 6, 1793, to May 7, 1799.
 Zachariah Weston, lieutenant, from Jan. 25, 1797, to 1799.
 Sylvanus Tillson, lieutenant, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
 Nathaniel Cole, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.
 Abner Barrows, Jr., lieutenant, from May 7, 1805, to July 27, 1809.

Melzar Tribou, lieutenant, from July 27, 1809, to 18—.
 William Harlow, lieutenant, from 18— to 18—.
 Thomas A. Haskell, lieutenant, from May 3, 1814, to his death.
 Orrin Tinkham, lieutenant, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.
 Enoch Haskins, lieutenant, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.
 George Leonard, Jr., lieutenant, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.

Robert Sproutt, ensign, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.
 Nathaniel Smith, ensign, from 17— to 17—.
 Samuel Barrows, ensign, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.
 Abner Bourne, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.
 Elias Miller, ensign, from April 8, 1778, to June 2, 1780.
 Ezra Harlow, ensign, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.
 Gershom Foster, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
 Daniel Vaughan, ensign, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
 Jabez Thomas, ensign, from June 6, 1793, to —.
 John Morton, ensign, from Jan. 25, 1797, to —.
 Nathaniel Cole, ensign, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
 Abner Barrows, Jr., ensign, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.
 Melzar Tribou, ensign, from May 7, 1805, to July 27, 1807.
 Ephraim Ward, ensign, from July 27, 1807, to 1810.
 Peter H. Peirce, ensign, from 1810, to Feb. 18, 1814.
 Orrin Tinkham, ensign, from Feb. 18, 1814, to May 7, 1816.
 Enoch Haskins, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.
 George Leonard, Jr., ensign, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.

Isaac Stevens, ensign, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.

This company was disbanded by a general order from the Governor Feb. 25, 1818. For further particulars, see account of companies of light infantry in Middleboro'.

THIRD COMPANY.

Joseph Tinkham, captain, from 175— to 17—.
 William Tupper, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
 Nathaniel Wilder, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 17—.
 Nathaniel Wilder, Jr., captain, from April 6, 1802, to 1817.

Benjamin White, lieutenant, from 1762.
 John Murlock, lieutenant, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
 Samuel Eaton, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781.
 Ekanah Leonard, Jr., ensign, from 1762 to 17—.
 James Weston, ensign, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
 Sylvanus Warren, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

FOURTH COMPANY.

Joseph Leonard, captain, from 17— to ——.
 William Canedy, captain, from 177— to Sept. 19, 1776.
 Job Peirce, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.
 Henry Peirce, captain, from 1778 to 1787.
 James Peirce, captain, from July 17, 1787, to 179—.
 Abnoam Hinds, captain, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
 Ekanah Peirce, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.
 Elisha Briggs, captain, from Sept. 29, 1806, to 1811.
 Silvanus Parris, captain, from March 20, 1811, to 1815.
 Ethan Peirce, captain, from June 6, 1815, to 182—.
 Apollon Reed, captain, from 182— to 1827.
 John Strobridge, captain, from May 19, 1827, to 1829.
 Samuel Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1829, to 1831.
 Silas P. Ashley, captain, from Aug. 15, 1831, to 18—.
 Thomas Nelson, lieutenant, from 175— to 176—.
 John Nelson, lieutenant, from 1773 to May 9, 1776.
 Josiah Smith, lieutenant, May 9, 1776.
 Peter Hoar, lieutenant, from 177— to 1781.
 Ezra Clark, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787, to 1789.
 Leonard Hinds, lieutenant, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
 Barnabas Clark, lieutenant, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
 Benjamin Chase, lieutenant, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1799.
 Ekanah Peirce, lieutenant, from May 20, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
 Isaac Holloway, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.
 Asa Winslow, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 1811.
 Gideon Haskins, lieutenant, from March 20, 1811, to 1816.
 Apollon Reed, lieutenant, from May 7, 1816, to 182—.
 John Strobridge, lieutenant, from 182— to May 19, 1827.
 Samuel Hoar, lieutenant, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
 John W. Canedy, lieutenant, from June 6, 1829, to Oct. —, 1831.
 Abraham Peirce, lieutenant, from Oct. 7, 1831, to April 24, 1840.
 Isaac Peirce, ensign, from 175— to 176—.
 Samuel Hoar, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.
 Nathaniel Macomber, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to ——.
 Luther Hoar, ensign, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
 George Peirce, ensign, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
 Ebenezer Peirce, ensign, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
 Freeman Peirce, ensign, from May 4, 1802, to 1807.
 Sylvanus Parris, ensign, from May 5, 1807, to March 20, 1811.
 Abiatha Briggs, ensign, from May 20, 1811, to 181—.
 Elias Parris, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to 1821.
 Samuel Hoar, ensign, from 1821 to May 19, 1827.
 John W. Canedy, ensign, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
 Nathl. Caswell, ensign, from June 6, 1829, to 1834.
 Eli Haskell, ensign, from 1834 to April 24, 1840.

FIFTH COMPANY.

Perez Churchill, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
 Consider Benson, lieutenant, from 1776 to 1781.

SIXTH COMPANY.

James Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1784.
 John Miller, captain, from June 3, 1784.
 John Miller, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to June 3, 1784.
 Elisha Clark, lieutenant, from June 3, 1784.
 Daniel Tinkham, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

SEVENTH COMPANY.

Amos Washburn, captain, from 177— to 1781.
 Abraham Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
 John Smith, captain, from July 17, 1787, to 1794.
 Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., captain, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1801.
 Elias Sampson, captain, from Aug. 31, 1801, to 1807.
 Daniel Smith, captain, from May 5, 1807, to 1810.
 Ebenezer Pickens, captain, from Sept. 21, 1810, to 1814.
 David Sherman, captain, from May 2, 1814, to 1820.
 Abiel M. Sampson, captain, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
 Richard B. Foster, captain, from April 28, 1827, to 1828.
 Horatio G. Clark, captain, from July 19, 1828, to Jan. 23, 1829.
 James Pickens, captain, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
 Elisha Haskell, lieutenant, from 1776 to 1781.
 Robert Strobridge, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
 Elijah Smith, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787.
 Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., lieutenant, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.
 Joseph Macomber, lieutenant, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1796.
 George Pickens, lieutenant, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 1801.
 Daniel Smith, lieutenant, from May 7, 1805, to May 5, 1807.
 Abiel Terry, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 18—.
 James Pickens, lieutenant, from 1814 to 1820.
 Abiel M. Sampson, lieutenant, from June 7, 1820, to Oct. 17, 1820.
 Daniel Briggs, lieutenant, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
 Horatio G. Clark, lieutenant, from 1827 to July 19, 1828.
 James Pickens, lieutenant, July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
 John Crocker, lieutenant, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
 Andrew McCully, ensign, from 177— to 1781.
 John Smith, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.
 George Hackett, ensign, from July 17, 1787, to 1790.
 Joseph Macomber, ensign, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.
 George Pickens, ensign, from Aug. 4, 1794, to Aug. 16, 1796.
 Levi Briggs, ensign, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 1799.
 Abner Clark, ensign, from Aug. 29, 1799, to 1801.
 Daniel Smith, ensign, from Aug. 31, 1801, to May 7, 1805.
 Noah Clark, ensign, from May 7, 1805, to 18—.
 Ebenezer Pickens, ensign, from 180— to Sept. 21, 1810.
 Asa Coggeshall, ensign, from — to 1816.
 Abiel M. Sampson, ensign, from 1816 to June 7, 1820.
 Daniel Briggs, ensign, from June 7, 1820, to Oct. 17, 1820.
 Nathaniel Sampson, ensign, from 1820 to July 19, 1827.
 James Pickens, ensign, from 1827 to July 19, 1828.
 John Crocker, ensign, from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
 James Sprout, ensign, from 1829 to May, 1830.

EIGHTH COMPANY.

David Vaughan, captain, from July 1, 1781.
 Andrew Cobb, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781.
 Ichabod Wood, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

Companies of Light Infantry.—Two handsomely-uniformed, fully-equipped, well-drilled, and thoroughly-disciplined companies of light infantry have existed in Middleboro'. The first of these raised in this town was authorized by an order, of which the following is a true copy:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

"IN COUNCIL, January 20th, 1818.

"The military committee to whom was referred the petition of Thomas Wood and forty-three others, privates in a company of militia in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captain Enoch Haskins, praying that said company may be disbanded and annexed to the company commanded by Captain

Sylvanus Warren, in order for the united companies to enlist and form a Grenadier company, observe that the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment of which said companies are a part, being the 4th Regiment of the first Brigade of the fifth Division of the Militia, approve of the petitions, and state that the Captain of the company in which they belong has no objections to the proposed measure, and that the Lieutenant has moved out of the bounds of the Brigade, while the Ensign explicitly gives his assent; and the committee further observe that the measure prayed for meets the approbation of the Brigadier and Major-generals; report that His Excellency be advised to direct that the company first above mentioned be disbanded, and that the non-commissioned officers and privates thereof be annexed to the company now commanded by Captain Sylvanus Warren, the limits of which shall be extended so as in future to comprehend the district of the disbanded company, and to authorize Sylvanus Barrows, named for the purpose in said petition, to enlist from the said united companies a proper number of men to form a company of Grenadiers which shall be annexed to the fourth Regiment aforesaid.

"D. Cobb, per order.

"In Council, January 22d, 1818. This report is accepted and by the Governor approved.

"A. BRADFORD,
"Secretary of the Commonwealth."

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

"GENERAL ORDER.

"HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Feb. 25, 1818.

"The Commander-in-Chief having approved the above written advice of Council, directs the same to be carried into effect.

"Major-General Nathaniel Goodwin will give the necessary orders for that purpose.

"By His Excellency's command.

"FITCH HALL,
"Acting Adjutant-General."

"HEADQUARTERS, PLYMOUTH, March 7, 1818.

"The Major-General directs Brigadier-General Washburn to issue the necessary orders for forming a company of Grenadiers in the 4th Regiment, agreeable to advice of Council and General Orders of the 25th ultimo.

"By order of Major-General 5th Division.

"N. HAYWARD,
"A.D.C. to Major-General."

"HEADQUARTERS, MIDDLEBORO', March 11, 1818.

"BRIGADE ORDERS.

"The Brigadier-General directs Colonel Ephraim Ward to issue the necessary orders for forming a company of Grenadiers in the 4th Regiment, agreeable to above General and Division orders.

"By order of Brigadier-General of 1st Brigade.

"NATHANIEL WILDER, JR.,
"Brigade Major."

The names of the commissioned officers of this grenadier company of light infantry, with the terms of their service, were as follows:

Isaac Stevens, captain, from April 3, 1818, to 1823.
Sylvanus Barrows, captain, from Sept. 9, 1823, to 1827.
Job Peirce, captain, from April 24, 1827, to 1829.
Rufus Alden, captain, from June 8, 1829, to 1830.
Josiah Tinkham, captain, from April 28, 1830, to 1833.
Abiel Wood, captain, from May 7, 1833, to 1835.
Morton Freeman, captain, from April 2, 1835, to 1840.
Jacob T. Barrows, captain, from April 30, 1841, to 1842.
Amasa J. Thompson, captain, from May 12, 1842, to 1844.

Daniel Atwood, captain, from 1844 to July 10, 1844.
Andrew T. Pickens, captain, from Aug. 3, 1844, to 1846.
Dexter Phillips, captain, from March 20, 1846, to 1847.
Arad Bryant, captain, from Feb. 20, 1847, to 1849.
Albert Thomas, captain, from May 20, 1849, to 1851.
Joseph Sampson, Jr., captain, from 1851 to Nov. 28, 1851.
Lorenzo Wood, lieutenant, from April 3, 1818, to 1823.
Job Peirce, lieutenant, from Sept. 9, 1823, to April 24, 1827.
Rufus Alden, lieutenant, from April 24, 1827, to 1830.
Josiah Tinkham, lieutenant, from June 8, 1829, to April 28, 1830.
Abiel Wood, lieutenant, from April 28, 1830, to May 7, 1833.
Jacob T. Barrows, lieutenant, from May 7, 1833, to April 30, 1841.
Amasa T. Thompson, lieutenant, from April 30, 1841, to May 12, 1842.
Daniel Atwood, lieutenant, from May 12, 1842, to 1844.
Andrew J. Pickens, lieutenant, from May, 1844, to August, 1844.
Dexter Phillips, lieutenant, from Aug. 3, 1844, to March 20, 1846.
Arad Bryant, lieutenant, from April 4, 1847, to Feb. 20, 1847.
Albert Thomas, lieutenant, from May 8, 1847, to May 20, 1849.
Daniel F. Wood, lieutenant, from May 30, 1849, to March, 1851.
Charles W. Bradford, lieutenant, from Oct. 4, 1851, to Nov. 28, 1851.
Sylvanus Barrows, ensign, from April 3, 1818, to Sept. 9, 1823.
Rufus Alden, ensign, from Sept. 9, 1823, to April, 1827.
Josiah Tinkham, ensign, from April, 1827, to June, 1829.
Abiel Wood, ensign, from June 8, 1829, to April 28, 1830.
Jacob T. Barrows, ensign, from April 28, 1830, to May 7, 1833.
Morton Freeman, ensign, from May 7, 1833, to April 2, 1835.
Amasa T. Thompson, ensign, from April 2, 1835, to April 8, 1841.
Andrew J. Pickens, ensign, from 18— to April, 1841.
Daniel Atwood, ensign, from April, 1841, to May, 1842.
Dexter Phillips, ensign, from May, 1842.
Arad Bryant, ensign, from May, 1841, to Aug. 3, 1844.
Halford Earle, ensign, from Aug. 3, 1844, to 1846.
Charles W. Bradford, ensign, from March 20, 1846, to 1851.

The other light infantry company raised in Middleboro' was gotten up pursuant to the following orders:

"IN COUNCIL, May 14, 1818.

"The military committee of Council to whom was referred the petition of Roland Peirce and others, inhabitants of the town of Middleborough, requesting that the Military Company in said town commanded by Captain Nathaniel Hall may be disbanded, the officers of said company approving the measure, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the same be annexed to the company now commanded by Capt. Pelham Atwood, and that said Peirce and his associates may be permitted to form themselves into a Grenadier Company, respectfully report that His Excellency be advised to have the company of Militia in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captain Nathaniel Hall, in the fourth Regiment, first Brigade, and fifth Division, disbanded, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the same annexed to the adjoining company now commanded by Captain Pelham Atwood, and to direct that the limits heretofore of said Hall's company shall hereafter be considered as forming a part of the aforesaid Captain Atwood's company, and likewise to permit the aforesaid Roland Peirce, and his associates, under the enlistment of Captain Nathaniel Hall, to form themselves into a company of Grenadiers, together with such others as may hereafter join

them from within the limits of said town of Middleborough, and when organized to have them annexed to the aforesaid fourth Regiment; provided, however, that none of the standing companies of Middleborough are thereby reduced to a less number than is required by law.

"D. Cobb, *per order*."

Then followed from the adjutant-general of the State an order of May 11, 1818, a division order of May 19th, and a brigade order (from Brig.-Gen. Washburn) of May 23, 1818, transmitting the aforesaid order of Council, and the company directed to be formed was, upon the 16th of July, 1818, organized.

The names of the commissioned officers of this company, the dates of their commissions, and terms of official service were as follows:

Jonathan Cobb, captain, from June 16, 1818, to 1824.
 Darius Miller, captain, from May 19, 1824, to Sept. 12, 1828.
 Jacob Thomas, captain, from — to 1830.
 Lothrop S. Thomas, captain, from April 24, 1830, to 1834.
 Levi Morse, captain, from Sept. 27, 1834, to 1837.
 Sylvester F. Cobb, captain, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1842.
 Ichabod F. Atwood, captain, from July 26, 1842, to 1847.
 George Ward, captain, from March 12, 1847, to May 4, 1850.
 Stephen Thomas, captain, from May 29, 1850, to April 3, 1852.
 Lothrop Thomas, captain, from May 26, 1852, to 1853.
 Thomas Watson, captain, from July 6, 1853, to July 12, 1856.
 Robert M. Thomas, captain, from Aug. 2, 1856, to Aug. 6, 1857.
 Sylvanus Barrows, captain, from Sept. 5, 1857, to Sept. 25, 1858.
 Loren Miller, lieutenant, from May 11, 1818, to 1824.
 Jacob Thomas, lieutenant, from May 19, 1824, to 1828.
 Elijah Hackett, lieutenant, from July 3, 1830, to 1835.
 Sylvester F. Cobb, lieutenant, from May 2, 1835, to Sept. 20, 1837.
 Reuel Atwood, lieutenant, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1840.
 Ichabod F. Atwood, lieutenant, from July 13, 1840, to July 26, 1842.
 Harrison Thomas, lieutenant, from July 26, 1842, to 1845.
 George Ward, lieutenant, from April 25, 1845, to March 12, 1847.
 Stephen Thomas, lieutenant, from March 12, 1847, to May 29, 1850.
 Robert M. Thomas, lieutenant, from May 29, 1850, to Aug. 2, 1856.
 Sylvanus F. Barrows, lieutenant, from Aug. 2, 1856, to Sept. 5, 1857.
 Lucian Wilbur, lieutenant, from Sept. 5, 1856, to Sept. 25, 1858.
 Darius Miller, ensign, from May 11, 1818, to May 19, 1824.
 Levi Morse, ensign, from July 3, 1830, to Sept. 27, 1834.
 Sylvester F. Cobb, ensign, from Sept. 27, 1834, to May 2, 1835.
 Reuel Atwood, ensign, from May 2, 1835, to Sept. 20, 1837.
 Otis M. Hammond, ensign, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1840.
 Harrison Thomas, ensign, from July 13, 1840, to 18—.
 Stephen Thomas, ensign, from April 25, 1845, to March 12, 1847.
 Robert M. Thomas, ensign, from March 11, 1847, to May 29, 1850.
 Lothrop Thomas, ensign, from May 29, 1850, to —.

This company was disbanded by an order from the Governor bearing date of Sept. 25, 1858, having maintained an organized existence a little more than forty years.

Part of a company of cavalry for several years existed in this town, the remaining members of which resided in Rochester and Wareham.

The following-named Middleboro' gentlemen held commissions in that company of militia cavalry:

William Bourne, captain, from May 22, 1797, to Sept. 12, 1803.
 Thomas Bennett, captain, from 1804 to April 20, 1807.
 Seth Southworth, captain, from Aug. 2, 1813, to 1815.
 Nehemiah Leonard, captain, from June 9, 1818, to 1823.

About the close of the war of the American Revolution a militia law was passed in Massachusetts, requiring the performance of military duty, with a few exceptions, by all able-bodied white male citizens from the age of sixteen years to that of fifty. These were to be organized as companies, and drilled and disciplined, and denominated the train band. All able-bodied white male citizens from the age of fifty years to that of sixty-five were, with a few exceptions, to be denominated the "alarm list," and both train band and alarm list were by law required to keep constantly and completely armed and equipped. All past officers in the militia under sixty-five years of age were also in this alarm list.

The equipment required was a good fire-arm with a steel or iron ramrod and worm, priming-wire and brush, and a bayonet fitted to his gun, a cartridge-box that would hold fifteen rounds at least, six flints, one pound of powder, forty leaden balls fitted to his gun, a haversack and blanket, and a canteen that would hold one quart.

The writer of this historic sketch is the fortunate possessor of the original returns made of the militia of Middleboro' about the beginning of the year 1782.

These lists embrace all the companies at that time existing in the town of Middleboro', save the Fifth Company, of which the return is lost.

From these lists a fair representation can be made of the names and number of the able-bodied white male citizens of Middleboro' between the ages of sixteen and sixty-five years, save those in the Fifth Company, one hundred and two years ago:

FIRST COMPANY—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| William Shaw, capt. | Matthias Ellis, ensign. |
| Jonah Washburn, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| Francis Thompson, sergt. | James Soule (3d). |
| Jacob Soule, sergt. | Luther Redding (2d). |
| Job Thomas, sergt. | John Soule (2d). |
| Newcomb Bourne, sergt. | |

Musicians.

| | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| Wm. Torrey, drummer. | Benj. Thompson, fifer. |
|----------------------|------------------------|

| <i>Privates.</i> | | |
|----------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| Batchelor Bennet. | William Portor. | Thomas M. |
| Elisha Bennet. | James Pulmor. | John Mille |
| Isaac Billington. | James Porter. | Simeon Ma |
| Ebenezer Briggs, Jr. | Moses Ridding. | Josiah Pad |
| John Cobb. | Joseph Redding. | Zebadeo M |
| Zenas Cushman. | Sylvanus Robbins. | Joseph Ra |
| Elisha Cox. | Isaac Rider. | Benjamin |
| Ichabod Cushman. | Ephraim Sampson. | Joseph Ric |
| Ebenezer Cox. | Elijah Shaw. | Ichabod R |
| Holmes Cushman. | Jacob Soule, Jr. | James Roe |
| Ephraim Cobb. | Silas Tinkham. | Lemuel Sa |
| William Cornish. | Daniel Thomas. | John Smit |
| Nathan Darling. | Jesse Tinkham. | Gideon So |
| Joseph Darling. | Nathaniel Thompson. | Nathaniel |
| Josephus Ellis. | Jesse Tinkham. | Israel Sam |
| Seth Eddy. | Zebadeo Tinkham. | |
| Nehemiah Ellis. | Samuel Torrey. | SE |
| Daniel Ellis. | Ebenezer Tinkham. | Abner Bou |
| Elisha Freeman. | Caleb Thompson, Jr. | Job Pierce |
| Benjamin Freeman. | Solomon Thompson. | Nathaniel |
| John Fuller. | Ilaxiel Tinkham. | Isaac Woo |
| Noah Fuller. | Abner Washburn. | Elias Mille |
| John Leach. | Jonah Washburn, Jr. | John Tow |
| Abiel Leach, Jr. | Josiah Washburn. | Samuel Ba |
| Ezra Leach. | Ephraim Wood. | Job Macou |
| Jacob Miller. | Ziba Eaton. | Joseph Le |
| Jonathan Porter. | Joseph Cushman. | Dr. Joseph |
| Joseph Pratt. | | William B |

FIRST COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

| | |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| James Smith, lieut. | Samuel Raymond. |
| John Soule lieut. | Nathaniel Billington. |
| Charles Ellis, ens. | Isaac Thompson. |
| Samuel Tinkham. | Jacob Bennet, Jr. |
| Ebenezer Vaughan. | Noah Cushman. |
| Ebenezer Briggs. | Isaac Soule. |
| Seth Tinkham. | |

Train band, 68; alarm list, 13: total, 81.

SECOND COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Ezra Harlow, capt. | Gershom Foster, 2d lieut. |
| Abner Nelson, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| Josiah Harlow, sergt. | Ebenezer Barden, corp. |
| Samuel Miller, sergt. | Joseph Bennett, Jr., corp. |
| Joseph Wood, sergt. | James Ashley, corp. |
| Sylvanus Tillson, sergt. | Joseph Howland, corp. |

Musicians.

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| John Morton, drummer. | Winslow Bennett, fifer. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|

Privates.

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Ruphus Richmond, clerk. | Elias Cushman. |
| William Bennett. | James Coggeshall. |
| Ebenezer Blackman. | Elkanah Doggett. |
| Lemuel Bourne. | Simeon Doggett, Jr. |
| Ichabod Barden. | Joseph Leonard (5th). |
| Sylvanus Bennett. | Gideon Leonard. |
| Joseph Bennett. | John Leonard, Jr. |
| Joshua Caswell. | Ichabod Morton, Jr. |
| David Caswell. | Joshua Morton. |
| George Caswell. | Caleb Morton. |
| Jeremiah Caswell. | Seth Morton, Jr. |
| Eliphalet Cushman. | George Morton. |
| John Clark. | Levi Morton. |

Thomas M.
John Mille
Simeon Ma
Josiah Pad
Zebadeo M
Joseph Ra
Benjamin
Joseph Ric
Ichabod R
James Roe
Lemuel Sa
John Smit
Gideon So
Nathaniel
Israel Sam

SE

Abner Bou
Job Pierce
Nathaniel
Isaac Woo
Elias Mille
John Tow
Samuel Ba
Job Macou
Joseph Le
Dr. Joseph
William B
Abner Bar
Ebenezer l
John Bard
Ebenezer l
Isaac Cus
Jabez Dog
John Free
Nathaniel
Ephraim l

Train

T

Nathaniel
Samuel Es

Abner Pra
Joseph Le
Peter Tink

Ebenezer
Nathan Tl
John Finn
Daniel Tu
Woodward
Zebadeo C
Zephaniah
Edward Tl
Enoch Th
Micah Bry
Edmund V
Zenas War
Nathan W
Paul Pratt
Joseph Bu
Joseph Bu

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| Thomas Tupper, Jr. | Jacob Harford. |
| Jephthah Ripley. | Joseph Jackson. |
| Cornelius Ellis. | Amasa Wood. |
| Benjamin Bryant. | Israel Eaton. |
| Amasa Bryant. | Ezra Richmond. |
| Seth Tinkham. | Perez Leonard. |
| Ephraim Wood (2d). | Aberdeen Pratt. |
| William Littlejohn. | Eliphalet Elms. |
| Zenas Ripley. | Thomas Blackman. |
| Jabez Thomas, Jr. | Samuel Leonard. |
| Jacob Bates. | David Weston, Jr. |
| Israel Thomas. | George Pratt. |
| Levi Thomas. | David Turner. |
| James Bryant. | Isaac Bumpus. |
| John Norcutt, Jr. | Joseph Tupper. |
| Ephraim Norcutt. | |

The last four named were designated as being "in service," that doubtless meant the patriot service of Revolutionary army.

THIRD COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

| | |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| Lemuel Wood, capt. | Edward Gisbee. |
| Thomas Wood, lieut. | Samuel Pratt. |
| James Weston, lieut. | Joseph Barden. |
| Edmund Weston, lieut. | Samuel Cushing. |
| Robert Cushman, lieut. | Joseph Leonard. |
| Archipus Cole, lieut. | Jedediah Lyon. |
| John Murdock, lieut. | Robert Green. |
| Benjamin —, ens. | Zebadee Pratt. |
| Samuel D—. | George Richmond. |
| Benjamin —. | David Weston. |
| Hushai Thomas. | Ebenezer Richmond. |
| William Cushman. | Zebulon Leonard. |
| Andrew Leach. | Elisha Tinkham. |
| Lemuel Bryant. | Joseph Bates. |
| James Littlejohn. | John Hayford. |
| Ebenezer Wood. | Thomas Hayford. |

Train band, 71; alarm list, 32: total, 103.

FOURTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------------|
| Henry Peirce, capt. | Nathaniel Macomber, 2d lieut. |
| Peter Hoar, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| Robert Hoar, sergt. | Thomas Howland, sergt. |
| William Canedy, sergt. | Lebbeus Simmons, corp. |
| Braddock Hoar, sergt. | Seth Simmons, corp. |

Privates.

| | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| John Allen. | John Hoar. |
| David Broman. | William Hoar. |
| Seth Borden. | Ebenezer Howland. |
| Benjamin Boothe. | Rufus Howland. |
| Barnabas Clark. | Seth Keen. |
| Henry Edminster. | Joseph Keen. |
| Stephen Hathaway. | Moses Parris. |
| Josiah Holloway. | Isaac Parris. |
| Philip Hoskins. | Samuel Parris. |
| John Hoskins. | David Pratt. |
| Ebenezer Hafford. | George Peirce. |
| Jonathan Hafford. | Enos Peirce. |
| Samuel Howland. | James Peirce. |
| Consider Howland. | Simoon Peirce. |
| Ezek Howland. | Samuel Record. |
| Isaac Hathaway. | Seth Ramsdell. |

| | |
|----------------|--------------------|
| Jacob Shennan. | William Strobidge. |
| Isaac Smith. | John Thrasher. |

FOURTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| Josiah Smith, lieut. | Job Chase. |
| Ezra Clark, lieut. | David Jucket. |
| Joseph Boothe. | Abraham Peirce. |
| Nathaniel Clossen. | Richard Peirce. |

Train band, 45; alarm list, 8: total, 53.

SIXTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------------|
| James Shaw, capt. | Daniel Tinkham, 2d lieut. |
| John Miller, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Elisha Clark, sergt. | Job Sherman, corp. |
| Jedediah Miller, sergt. | Jonathan Rider, corp. |
| Elisha Rider, sergt. | Barzilla Thomas, Jr., corp. |
| Elijah Thomas, sergt. | |
| Peter Miller, corp. | |

Privates.

| | |
|-------------------|------------------------|
| Nathan Alden. | Samuel Muxsom. |
| John Benson. | Lemuel Purrinton. |
| Elkanah Bennett. | Hezekiah Purrinton. |
| Levi Boirce. | Elias Purrinton. |
| John Bishop. | Arodi Peirce. |
| Jedediah Bennett. | Eliphalet Peirce. |
| William Bryant. | Nathan Peirce. |
| Solomon Bolton. | Isaac Perkins. |
| David Bolton. | Elijah Perry, Jr. |
| Thomas Bennet. | Asa Perry. |
| Nehemiah Bennet. | Silvanus Peterson, Jr. |
| John Bennet. | Joseph Purrinton. |
| Aaron Carey. | Samuel Rider. |
| Daniel Carey. | David Robbins. |
| Samuel Cobb. | Caleb Simmons. |
| Elkathan Coombs. | George Simmons. |
| Simoon Coombs. | Joseph Shaw. |
| John Coale. | Chipman Shaw. |
| Roger Clark. | Ebenezer Shaw. |
| John Gammons. | Isaac Thomas. |
| Seth Hall. | Cornelius Tinkham. |
| Solomon Hall. | Isaac Tinkham. |
| Israel Holmes. | Enoch Thomas. |
| Luther Hall. | Henry Thomas. |
| Noah Haskell. | Abner Wood. |
| Henry Hacket. | Caleb Wood. |
| George Howland. | Francis Wood. |
| Caleb Muxsom. | |

SIXTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

| | |
|------------------------|------------------|
| Capt. Abishai Tinkham. | Edward Raymond. |
| Capt. Abiel Peirce. | Simoon Sherman. |
| Capt. Joseph Keith. | Edward Sherman. |
| Lieut. Foxell Thomas. | John Swift. |
| Robert Clark. | Barzilla Thomas. |
| Stephen Coombs. | Seth Miller. |
| Ebenezer Hacket. | Moses Thomas. |
| Joshua Perry. | William Peirce. |
| Elijah Perry. | |

Train band, 66; alarm list, 17: total, 83.

SEVENTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Abraham Shaw, capt. | John Smith, 2d lieut. |
| Robert Strobidge, lieut. | |

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebeneser Nelson, sergt. Thomas Pickens, corp.
 Hugh Montgomery, sergt. Job Smith, corp.
 John Smith, sergt. Seth Hoar, corp.
 James Pickens, sergt.

Musicians.

Silas Pickens, drummer. Joseph Smith, ffer.

Privates.

John Bly, Jr. William Pickens.
 William Bly. Jonathan Phinney.
 Joseph Bly. John Parris.
 Lemuel Briggs. David Pickens.
 Andrew Cole. Benjamin Pickens.
 Micah Cole. Israel Richmond.
 Nathan Cole. Abiel Smith.
 Paul Dean. Nathaniel Shaw.
 George Douglass, Jr. Benjamin Spooner.
 Abner Elins. Uriah Sampson, Jr.
 Joshua Huskins. Isaac Sampson.
 Job Hoar. Nathaniel Thompson.
 Samuel Holmes. Silas Townsend.
 Jeremiah Jones, Jr. Caleb Tinkham.
 Joseph Macomber, Jr. Abner Townsend.
 John Montgomery, Jr. George Williams.
 John McCully, Jr. Abiel Washburn.
 John Macomber. Jonathan Wescoat.
 Samuel Macomber. David Cudworth.
 Elijah Macomber. Alanson Colman.
 Hiram Nelson.

SEVENTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Capt. Amos Washburn. Job Howland.
 Lieut. Elisha Haskell. Ithernal Haskins.
 Lieut. Andrew McCully. Thomas Nelson.
 Lieut. Joseph Macomber. Samuel Niles.
 Zephaniah Briggs. John Pickens.
 John Bly. Thomas Pickens.
 Ekanah Caswell. Abraham Reed.
 George Douglass. Henry Stobridge.
 Roger Haskell. Job Townsend.
 Zebulon Haskell.

Train band, 53; alarm list, 20: total, 73.

*EIGHTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.**Commissioned Officers.*

David Vaughan, capt. Ichabod Wood, Jr., 2d
 Andrew Cobb, lieut. lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Jacob Thomas, sergt. Samuel Burges, corp.
 Beza Soule, sergt. Nelson Thomas, corp.
 William Shurtliff, sergt. Peter Wood, corp.
 Binny Cobb, sergt.

Musician.

Thomas Bates, drummer.

Privates.

John Tinkham, Jr. Nathan Cobb (2d).
 Francis Bent. Nathan Cobb (3d).
 Isaac Bryant. William Elms.
 Isaiah Clark. Benjamin Gammons.
 James Cobb. Nathan Kinsley.
 Gershom Cobb. Nathan Key.
 Binny Cobb, Jr. Zurashab Palmer.
 Isaiah Cobb. John Perkins.
 Andrew Cobb, Jr. Joseph Perkins.

Israel Smith. Zenas Thomas.
 John Smith. Kber Thomas.
 Elisha Thomas. Amos Tinkham.
 Eliphalet Thomas. Elias Vaughan.
 Benjamin Thomas, Jr. David Vaughan (2d).
 James Thomas. Edmund Wood.
 Churchill Thomas. Japhet Washburn.
 Ransom Thomas. Zachariah Weston, Jr.
 Jeremiah Thomas, Jr. Manasseh Washburn.
 Ezra Thomas. Joshua Wood.

EIGHTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Josiah Carver, capt. Nathan Hatch.
 Joshua Eddy, capt. Zachariah Paddock.
 Jonathan Fuller, ens. John Sampson.
 Jesse Vaughn, ens. Jedediah Thomas.
 Thomas Sturtevant, doct. Charles Thomas.
 John Bent. Jeremiah Thomas.
 Nathan Cobb. Zachariah Weston.
 Ebenezer Cobb. Amos Wood.

Train band, 50; alarm list, 16: total, 66.

RECAPITULATION.

| | Train Band. | Alarm List. | Total. |
|--------------------|-------------|-------------|--------|
| First Company..... | 68 | 13 | 81 |
| Second "..... | 68 | 39 | 107 |
| Third "..... | 71 | 32 | 103 |
| Fourth "..... | 45 | 8 | 53 |
| Sixth "..... | 66 | 17 | 83 |
| Seventh "..... | 53 | 20 | 73 |
| Eighth "..... | 50 | 16 | 66 |
| | 421 | 145 | 566 |

Thus it is made most evidently and conclusively to appear that at the beginning of the year 1782 Middleboro' had five hundred and sixty-six persons liable to perform military duty, besides those enrolled in the Fifth Company; that could the number be learned, it would doubtless swell the sum total to over seven hundred. An important change, or rather several important changes were made in the number and bounds of the companies in Middleboro', pursuant to the recommendation of the military committee of the Honorable Council of the Governor of this commonwealth, under date of May 13, 1831.

That report was as follows:

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"The Committee of Council on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the communication of the Adjutant-General on the subject of reorganizing the Militia, conforming the same to the reduced numbers which, by law, now compose the Train Band, etc. Report, That in the Fourth Regiment the companies of Infantry in the town of MIDDLEBOROUGH, commanded by Captains Benjamin F. Wood and James Pickens, be disbanded, and that all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia and residing within the following limits in said Middleborough, viz., beginning at Woodward's bridge, on Taunton River, thence easterly by said river to the southwest corner of Halifax; thence southeasterly by the line which divides Middleborough from Halifax, Plympton, and Carver, until it comes to the road leading from William Shurtliff's, in Middleborough, to Plymouth, by Rocky Meadow Saw-mill; thence easterly by said road to the brook to Tuspaquin Pond; thence westerly by the north side of said pond, and pass brook to the road leading from Wareham to Bridgewater

thence westerly by the said road which leads to Bridgewater, by Edward Sparrow's and Levi Tinkham's, until it comes to the road leading from Plymouth to Taunton by the house of Thomas Sproat; thence easterly by said Taunton road to the Nemasket River; thence northerly by said river to the road leading from Middleborough Four Corners to Bridgewater, by the houses of General Abiel Washburn and Ebenezer Willis; thence by said road to the bounds first mentioned (excluding all the inhabitants on said road from the school-house near General Washburn's to Woodward's bridge), be enrolled in the company of Infantry commanded by Captain Karl Sproat, and constitute the *Northeast Company in said Middleborough*. And that all persons liable to be enrolled in the Militia and residing within the following bounds, viz., beginning at Fall Brook Furnace, thence easterly by Fall Brook to the north side of Taspaguin Pond to the mouth of the brook which runs near the house of William Shurtleff; thence northerly by said brook to the road leading from William Shurtleff's to Plymouth, by Rocky Meadow Saw-mill; thence easterly by the said road to Carver line; thence southeasterly by the line which divides the town of Middleborough from Carver and Wareham to Rochester; thence westerly by the line which divides Rochester from Middleborough to East Quitticus Pond; thence northerly by East Quitticus, upper and lower Pocksha Ponds, to the mouth of the brook near Elias Cushman's; thence northerly, straight to the first-named bounds, be enrolled in the Company of Infantry, commanded by Captain John Fuller, and constitute the *Southeast Company in Middleborough*.

"That all persons, liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following bounds, viz.: beginning at Taunton line at Shaw's meeting-house; thence southwesterly by the road leading from said meeting-house to Sampson's Tavern, in Middleborough, until it comes to Assawamsett Pond; thence easterly by the west side of Assawamsett lower and upper Pocksha and East Quitticus Pond to Rochester; thence westerly and northerly by the line which divides Middleborough from Rochester, Taunton, and Freetown to the first-mentioned bounds be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. Samuel Hoar, and constitute the *Southwest Company in Middleborough*.

"That all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following limits, viz.: beginning at Woodward's bridge on Taunton River; thence southerly by the road leading from Bridgewater to Middleborough Four Corners by the houses of Ebenezer Willis and Gen. Abiel Washburn to the Nemasket River, including all the inhabitants on the said road from Woodward's bridge to the school-house near Gen. Abiel Washburn's; thence on said river to the road leading from Taunton by the houses of Peter H. Peirce, George Leonard, and Samuel Miller to Taunton line; thence north by the line which divides Middleborough from Taunton to Taunton River; thence westerly by said river to the bounds first mentioned, be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. William Murdock, and constitute the *Northwest Company in Middleborough*.

"That all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following bounds, viz.: beginning at Shaw's meeting-house; thence northerly by the line which divides Middleborough from Taunton to the road leading from Taunton to Plymouth; thence easterly by said road leading to Plymouth by the houses of Samuel Miller, George Leonard, and Peter H. Peirce to the road leading from Bridgewater to Wareham near Thomas Sproat's; thence southeasterly by said road leading to Wareham by the houses of Levi Tinkham and Edward Sparrow to Fall Brook; thence westerly by said brook to Fall Brook Furnace; thence southerly straight to the mouth of the brook near Elias Cushman's at lower Pocksha and Assawamsett Ponds

to the road leading from Sampson's Tavern in Middleborough to Shaw's meeting-house; thence northwesterly by said road to the first-mentioned bounds, be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. Abraham Bryant, and constitute the *Central Company in Middleborough*."

This report was by the Governor and Council accepted May 13, 1831, and enforced by General Orders of May 30, 1831. The boundaries by this order fixed for these thenceforth five instead of seven standing companies in the local militia of Middleboro', remained unchanged until the abolition of the old militia system by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature, passed April 24, 1840.

The two light infantry companies in Middleboro', familiarly known as grenadiers, that for many years were flank companies to the Fourth Regiment of Infantry, were incorporated into and became parts of the Third Regiment of Light Infantry.

Grand Army of the Republic.—One post of the Massachusetts Department of the Grand Army of the Republic exists in Middleboro', some of its members residing in the adjacent towns of Carver, Freetown, and Lakeville.

The charter of this post bears date of March 13, 1867, and the first meeting was held March 19, 1867, which was also the date of its first election of officers. This order, that has now so largely increased in this State as to be organized into nearly two hundred posts, was then in its infancy, only seven posts throughout this entire commonwealth having been previously formed, and Post 8, therefore, is the oldest in Plymouth County, and among the most "ancient and honorable" of the State. Soon after its formation and organization this post adopted its name, in compliment to the writer of this historic sketch, who has ever regarded that act of this body as a high honor, more especially as he at that time was not a member of the order, and the first intimation that he received of the desire or intention of the post to do so was a notice that the deed had already been done. This post is therefore known as E. W. Peirce Encampment, Post 8, Grand Army of the Republic.

The post commanders, with their several terms of service, have been as follows: A. T. Wales, March 19, 1867, to June 26, 1868; Marcus Soule, June 26, 1868, to Dec. 25, 1878; Lewis Finney, Dec. 25, 1868, to June 26, 1869; Charles A. Howes, June 26, 1869, resigned; Lorenzo D. Monroe, Dec. 25, 1869, to June 25, 1870; James E. Cushman, June 25, 1870, to Dec. 30, 1871; A. T. Wales, Dec. 30, 1871, to Dec. 28, 1872; Job Morton Staples, Dec. 28, 1872, to Dec. 27, 1873; John C. Sullivan, Dec. 27, 1873, to Dec. 26, 1874; Charles L. Starkey, Dec.

26, 1874, to Jan. 25, 1876; Luther Crane, Jan. 25, 1876, to Dec. 30, 1876; A. W. Stoddard, Dec. 30, 1876, to Dec. 1, 1877; George H. Shaw, Dec. 1, 1877, to Dec. 7, 1878; Leander M. Alden, Dec. 7, 1878, to Dec. 3, 1881; Benjamin W. Bump, Dec. 3, 1881, to Dec. 2, 1882; Frederick E. Wood, Dec. 2, 1882, to Dec. 1, 1883; Alvan P. Vaughan, Dec. 1, 1883.

This post is in a prosperous condition and provided with good quarters in the Peirce Academy Building, at the Four Corners Village in Middleboro'.

CHAPTER VI.

INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

THE first mill erected in Middleboro' was designed for grinding corn, and located very near the spot now occupied by the "Star Mills"; and this fact leads naturally to the conclusion that the mill-dam at or near that place was the first or earliest one built upon the stream. Corn was the principal crop cultivated by the Indians before the arrival of the white people, and the latter immediately made it their chief crop, and that upon which, more than any other, and perhaps more than all others combined, they relied to obtain bread, being, as it came essentially to be, the white man's "staff of life."

But although the white man was so ready to accept the red man's "Indian corn" as his chief article of food, the Christian was not content to follow the pagan practice of putting it into the form and condition of bread by first parching or roasting it in the fire, and then pounding in a mortar till reduced to meal, and resort by the emigrant was therefore quickly had to hard work at a hand-mill or a long and tedious journey with his grist to the corn-mill operated by water-power in Plymouth, and he therefore who first put in successful operation a mill for grinding corn at Middleboro' was doubtless regarded, as in truth he was, a great public benefactor. Nearly two days' tedious journeying to and from Plymouth was thus saved to a householder at Middleboro' every time that a bushel of corn had to be ground for family use, or a relief from the still more distasteful task of "grinding" at a "hand-mill," where the one operator "taken," whether man or woman, was deemed more fortunate than the other that was left, the misery of the present overcoming all fears concerning the future,

the inconvenience suffered being deemed unequalled by any that could reasonably be anticipated.

The demand for a grist-mill satisfied by being provided for, the next, as would reasonably be expected, was expressed in the desire to utilize water-power in sawing lumber, and thus preparing materials for building houses and barns, habitations for both men and beasts, and as a result two saw-mills were soon after built upon what was known as Bartlett's Brook, after which, in the march of improvement at Middleboro', "log cabins" began speedily, and continued steadily, to disappear, being regarded as obsolete and thoroughly behind the times, and were never more popular as human habitations, or declared to be "the blest or best abodes of civilized man," save during the brief period of the noted Harrison campaign, in 1840, when hard cider was also extolled and declared surpassing a nectar of the gods, and thus the spirit made to control the understanding. Frame buildings were taking the place of those constructed of logs at Middleboro' even before the breaking out of King Philip's war, in 1675, and as in that conflict it is highly probable that every house and barn in town was destroyed by the Indians, so in the rebuilding that was commenced after that war frame buildings were in nearly or quite every instance made to take the places of both the log cabins and frame buildings destroyed by the infuriated red man's torch during that bloody and distressing conflict.

What is known as Muttock was probably the second place at which a dam was made to span the stream running from the lakes or great ponds, seeking an outlet through "Taunton Great River" into Mount Hope Bay, and at Muttock the water-power was so extensively and successfully utilized that this locality became one of greater enterprise and more numerous industries than any other in town, far surpassing what is now the business centre at the Four Corners, and thus continuing for a long term of years. But the busy hum of these numerous industries of Muttock was not conducted, or even suffered to be commenced, without opposition from some of the inhabitants, seconded by checks and impediments on the part of the town in its corporate capacity, as strong objections were made to the building of the Muttock dam on account of the apprehended detriment it might prove to the herring fishery,—that constant and never-ending theme of controversy,—herring then being deemed not only an article of food, but indispensable to the raising of corn,—a few herring, according to Indian custom, still being applied to each hill to force the growth of this crop, and herring being in one or more instances relied on to pay some of the town officers

for the performance of their public duties.¹ Herring, therefore, and all that properly pertained to the encouragement and aided in producing herring, ought to and did engross the jealous care of Middleboro' people, and their scruples were difficult to surmount, but were finally so allayed as to allow the erection of the Muttock dam, thus giving great impetus to several other industries, and leaving it a still open question whether it was or was not at the expense of an injury done to the herring fishery.

That permission from the town of Middleboro' to erect the Muttock dam was obtained in an open town-meeting holden March 3, 1734, when it was "voted to allow Benjamin White, Esq., and others, liberty to erect a dam across Nemasket River for the benefit of a slitting-mill."

The town at the same meeting voted to permit "Capt. Bennett and Francis Miller, and others to build a dam for iron-works," but at the same time providing that these iron-works must not be permitted or suffered to impede the passage of the alewives or herrings.

Both these permits then obtained are thought to have applied to Muttock and the dam at that place erected as a consequence, and where for a few years the water-power was utilized to carry the machinery of a slitting-mill, and possibly in addition thereto a forge. About ten years after the grant obtained to erect this dam, the arrival and locating in this town of Mr. Peter Oliver gave great impetus to the business of manufacturers at this point, which thenceforth was very successfully conducted for the next and immediately succeeding thirty years.

One of the first or earliest blast-furnaces erected in this section of Massachusetts was probably located upon the dam at Muttock, and carried on by Peter Oliver, who appears to have discovered that the iron ore taken from the bottom of the great ponds in Middleboro', and dug from the bogs in town, was not sufficient for all the uses required, as that fact is most conclusively proved by a written correspondence carried on between Mr. Oliver and the committee of the province for the prosecution of the French and Indian war, a portion of which correspondence has been carefully preserved and is now on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Boston.

The first letter of Mr. Oliver was addressed to "The Hon^{ble} Committee of War," and in words following :

¹ May 24, 1681, William Hoskins was unanimously chosen town clerk of Middleboro', and the town voted to give him a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for his service one year as town clerk.

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, March 1, 1756.

"GENTLEMEN,—Your Favour of 27th Feb^r relating to supplying you with two Howbitzers I received on Saturday Night, & now send a Messenger to acquaint you that had I known of your having occasion for them 10 Days ago, I could have supplied you, but I finished my Blast 3 or 4 Days since; which I am sorry for, as I had been at a great Deal of Trouble & Charge to procure Mountain Ore to make warlike Stores, of which ore is of a far better Quality than any we have in these Parts, especially for Guns and Mortars. I have sent for more Mountain Ore, & expect to blow again this month, & if you should then want any Stores, I believe I can supply you with those of as good a Quality as can be made, for I am sensible of the Risque of making guns and Mortars from Bog Ore that I shall not attempt them again with that.

"I am, Gentlemen, your very humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER."

What Mr. Oliver spelled "howbitzer" was doubtless a howitzer. It is also intimated that Mr. Oliver had before this date been manufacturing warlike stores, and that his experience in that business had taught him not to trust to the use of bog ore.

A few days later Mr. Oliver wrote,—

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, March 8, 1756.

"SIR,—I shall be much obliged to you if you would write me a Line whether I could have the Ballance due to me from the Treasury; if so I would come down, otherwise I should be loth to come.

"If I come I shall bring down £100 on £500 O. T. from Constables.

"The mortars & shells I will send immediately.

"Mr. De Costar has nigh 100 shells by him already of mine, and the remainder I will send from thence.

"Yr humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER."

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, April 7th, 1756.

"SIR,—I am sorry to inform you that after the greatest assiduity and application I am not able to have the Warlike stores ready that you bespoke by the 15th April.

"I had got my Hearth secured & procured a vessel to fetch it, but bad Weather & contrary Winds preventing my sending for it, so that I was obliged to cart it 50 miles, and have but just now got it in, that I cannot blow till the latter end of next week.

"The last acct of stores I received from you I do not think very likely can be completed untill the 10th May; if that will do I will undertake to send them (unavoidable accidents excepted) from Taunton to New York at my own charge, provided the hon^d Committee of War will run the Risque of the seas.

"Whether they will be wanted by that Time is not for me to say; but where they could have been sent elsewhere sooner I do not know, for Mr. Barker, I am informed, has but just finished what he contracted for.

"Some of the aforementioned stores can be finished before the 10th May.

"It would have given me more uneasiness, Sir, had this Delay happened by any Fault of mine, but the Season of the year has prevented my accomplishing the business.

"I don't write this simp^l to induce the hon^d Committee of War to wait for me to their Loss, prejudice, for I had much rather release the whole than have the least ill consequence attend the affair.

"I shall not wait for an answer to this, but hurry the Fur-

nace into a Blast as fast as possible, whether I make one of those stores or not.

"I propose to be in Boston the beginning of the week, so that you need not give yourself the Trouble of a Letter to me.

"I am, Sir, yr. very humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER.

"p. s. I have sent

"320 6 in. Shot.

"589 8 do. Do.

"383 10 oz. Do."

Mr. Oliver's fourth letter:

"MIDDLEBORO', May 21, 1756.

"GENTLEMEN,—I received your Letter 19th instant this Day. I had already given my reasons for not writing, w^{ch}, whether they are sufficient or not, I must leave to you gentlemen to judge of.

"The Carcasses are shipped, & I hope will be with you by the Time this Letter arrives, which I suppose are not engaged. As to the Granadose Shells & Mortars, I have quitted them, & have lent Mr. Barker my Pattern for the mortars, who no doubt will send them soon, & had it been in my power to have forwarded the matter I should not have been wanting, but I have sent vessel after vessel, at great Expense, and have been daily expecting one after another with one proper to have a Furnace in order for stores of such Consequence, which, had they arrived, a few Days would have conveyed to New York sooner than they could be any other Way, unless they were made to Hand, for I had procured a Vessell to carry them.

"I am, gentlemen, with great esteem y^r very hum^l Servant,

"PETER OLIVER.

"To the Hon^{ble} Committee of War."

This lower dam continued to be the property of the Oliver family until the war of the American Revolution, and the industries carried on there thus came to be familiarly known as Oliver's works.

The position taken by the Oliver family in the war of the American Revolution was such that it was forced to leave the county, and the far-famed Oliver works passed into other hands, and for a time were conducted by a Mr. Leach, followed by Capt. Nathaniel Russell, who removed to Plymouth, and was succeeded by Mr. Hushia Thomas.

Then Gen. Abiel Washburn became much the largest of its numerous owners, his share in the property amounting to three-fourths of the entire interest, and an old-fashioned saw-mill was added, and in 1810 a new slitting-mill built, and at a still later period a shovel-factory that run up to the time Gen. Washburn died, viz., June 17, 1843.

For several years a grist-mill was also in operation here.

We will now return to the consideration of the history of the first dam erected upon the Nemasket River.

That grist-mill, erected in Middleboro' (near the present site of the Star Mills), a little before the breaking out of King Philip's war, was burned by the Indians in that conflict, and rebuilt soon after the return of peace.

Principal among the proprietors of the new grist-mill appears to have been Francis Coombs, who was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1674 and 1675, and re-elected in 1680-82.

Francis Coombs was also the tavern-keeper at Middleboro',¹ his license to furnish entertainment for man and beast bearing date of Oct. 30, 1678; and he continued thus to provide food and lodging, comfort and rest to wearied travelers and tired beasts until his death, Dec. 31, 1682. The tavern license was renewed to his widow, Mrs. Mary Coombs, July 1, 1684, and his daughters claimed the grist-mill.²

The present mill-dam, although near to, does not occupy precisely the same site of that erected more than two hundred years ago, on which to operate a grist-mill.

Some eighty years ago a cotton-factory was erected upon a new dam near and perhaps in part joining the old one.

This cotton-factory came to be owned and run by the firm of Peirce & Wood, who subsequently added upon the new dam a shovel manufactory; and part of the water-power was devoted to carry a grist-mill.

The firm of Peirce & Wood consisted of Col. Peter H. Peirce and Deacon Horatio Wood.

Wool-cards were here operated for a time by a man named Bennett. These wool-cards went under the name of carding-machine, as wool had formerly been carded by hand.

These wool-cards of the machine turned the raw material into rolls suited for spinning upon a wheel at the owner's home, for few houses at that time were destitute of a spinning-wheel.

Of pianos they had none; of spinning-wheels, many. But although the buzzing sound of the wheel was less harmonious, it is by no means certain that families generally were less happy.

The "Star Mills," so called, now occupy the point at or very near which the waters of the Nemasket River were first utilized as a motive-power, the Star Mill or Mills being quite a large and extensive woolen-factory that has been in operation something more than twenty years.

On the 31st day of May, 1762, Ignatius Elms, for and in consideration of the sum of forty-two pounds, sold to Samuel Thatcher, Elias Miller,³ Nathaniel

¹ That tavern was probably kept, where, about half a century ago, Capt. Abner Barrows kept a public-house or hotel.

² The daughters of Francis Coombs (deceased) took possession of the grist-mill March 13, 1697. (See Proprietors' "Record of the Town of Middleboro'.") One of those daughters married a Barrows, and had a son named Coombs Barrows.

³ Elias Miller at that date kept an inn or tavern.

Southworth, and Silas Wood land bordering upon the Nemasket River at the place where the upper dam upon that stream is located, and where that dam was soon after built, and the water-power thus created utilized for operating a forge.

April 17, 1777, Silas Wood sold one-eighth of the forge to George Leonard, and a few years later, viz., in or a little before 1785, this forge was wholly or in part destroyed by fire, as upon the 27th of May, 1785, George Leonard charged for what he had expended in repairing the forge after it was burnt, but the repairing was so near a rebuilding that the structure came afterward to be called and familiarly known as the "New Forge," and in 1796 was owned by Benjamin Leonard, Abiel Washburn, George Leonard, and Abner Bourne. Three years later the proprietors were Benjamin Leonard, George Leonard, Abner Bourne, and Levi Peirce.

In 1801 the owners appear to have been Bourne & Peirce, Benjamin Leonard, George Leonard, and Abner Bourne & Son, and in 1809 George Leonard, Maj. William Bourne, and Maj. Levi Peirce.

This forge continued in operation some seventy years, but a part of the water-power at this upper dam was from 1813 or 1814 used to carry a cotton-factory, and subsequently here was also added an old-fashioned saw-mill and a grist-mill.¹

At a later period, the manufacturing of cotton cloth being abandoned, the water-power was utilized to carry the machinery of a shovel-factory.

In what was Middleboro' (but since 1853 in Lakeville), and in the locality familiarly known as the "Tack-Factory Neighborhood," a mill-dam was erected about one hundred and eighty years ago, and a forge located thereon that was operated nearly or quite eighty years.² The site has recently been occupied by a tack-factory.

A blast-furnace was in successful operation at Middleboro' in, and perhaps a little before, 1756. The blast-furnace was quite different from the cupola-furnace, as the latter was only capable of melting pig-iron and pot-metal, while the former smelted iron ores that were then in large quantities dug in Middleboro', and also taken from the bottom of Assawamsett Pond.³

¹ The forge was seriously injured by fire about the year 1818, but was repaired or rebuilt soon after.

² Maj. Thomas Leonard, of Taunton, was the projector of that enterprise. He died Nov. 20, 1713. He was father of Ensign Elkannah Leonard and grandfather of the lawyer, Maj. Elkannah Leonard.

³ The right to take this ore from the bottom of the Assawamsett Pond was divided into shares among a kind of stock company that used to hold regular meetings to regulate what for a time continued to be a productive industry.

Ores taken out of the ground were designated by the name of "bog ore," and those taken from the bottom of the Assawamsett Lake, "pond ore;" and another kind was also used that received the name of "mountain ore," which seems to have been brought from afar, requiring transportation in vessels or water craft. How long previous to the year 1756 Peter Oliver's blast-furnace was in operation is not now known, but that it was then doing quite an extensive business and was one of the leading manufactories of its kind in the then "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" is most clearly shown from the written correspondence that Peter Oliver at that date had with the committee conducting the war then being waged, and which, to distinguish it from other conflicts, has come to be called and known in history as the "French and Indian war."

A furnace was erected and for many years operated upon the Fall Brook, so called, from which circumstance it came to acquire the name of Fall Brook Furnace. Soon after the close of the war of the American Revolution, Capt. Joshua Eddy put up a furnace upon Whetstone Brook. Neither of these furnaces continue to exist,—that at Fall Brook having been taken down many years ago, and the Eddy furnace demolished more recently.

THE STRAW BUSINESS.—This industry, now so extensively and successfully conducted at Middleboro', had its origin in that part of the town that has since become Lakeville. To Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., who resided upon the southerly shore of the great Assawamsett Pond, in what was then West Middleboro' and now Lakeville, is due the honor of having introduced this business, that has since grown to be lucrative and furnished employment to a large number of operatives, in a word, thus putting the latter in possession of the opportunity and power of earning an honest living, and for which Mr. Briggs is justly entitled to the enviable appellation of public benefactor. Mr. Briggs commenced this, which was then generally called the bonnet business, in or near the year 1828, or some fifty-six years since, and he continued his manufacture of straw goods in what is now Lakeville about seven years, when deeming the facilities for trade and manufacture afforded at the Four Corners Village more numerous and superior to those he enjoyed or could command in West Middleboro', he removed to what still continues to be Middleboro', and here carried on the business about nine years, when he sold out to the firm of Pickens, King & Co. A year later Mr. King withdrew, and the name of the firm was changed to that of Pickens Brothers, and this continued two years, when Mr. J. M. Pickens

dissolved his connection, and the business was for a time carried on by Capt. Andrew J. Pickens. The main building of the straw-factory was erected by Pickens Brothers in 1855.

In 1858, Capt. Andrew J. Pickens sold the factory and business to Mr. Albert Alden, the present proprietor.

The straw braid that was at first used was all made in this country, but that now used is imported. This business, that for a time did not amount to more than ten thousand dollars a year, has steadily increased until it is estimated at a quarter of a million, and gives employment to nearly four hundred operatives. In the early years of this enterprise all the sewing was done by hand, but is now almost entirely accomplished by machinery.

The house in which Mr. Ebenezer Briggs commenced to make straw braid into women's bonnets is still standing upon the Assawamset Neck, in the now township of Lakeville, and does not give very strong or unmistakable marks of age, and yet here it was that those very small beginnings were made, the legitimate results of which have successfully ripened and brought forth increase until as a final consummation is realized an industry employing more operatives than any other in the town of Middleboro', thus proving that truth is sometimes more strange than fiction, and teaching us not to "despise the day of small things."

For these facts presented in the history of this enterprise the writer of this sketch is mainly indebted to the kindness of Capt. Andrew J. Pickens, of Middleboro', who was born and passed his boyhood days in that part of the town which, in 1853, became Lakeville, and was for many years constantly and intimately connected with this straw business, first as an operative and afterwards as a manufacturer.

THE SHOE BUSINESS.—The first or earliest shoe manufacturer at Middleboro' appears to have been Mr. Stephen B. Pickens, who carried it on in a small way compared with the present manner of conducting this industry, and having for a time Capt. Earl Sprout for a partner in business. Their workshop was in the building still standing upon the northeast corner at the Four Corners Village.

The next manufacturers were Leonard & Eaton, who occupied a rather small one-story wooden building that was removed to Court End to give place to the erection of Murdock's Block, as it is now called, but then known as Wells' Block, as Dr. W. R. Wells was the original proprietor. The building removed had sometime been painted green, and at Court End was used by a Mr. Thomas for a grocery store.

Next the firm of Ward & Doggett commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes, and both probably became rich from the profits that they thereby realized. These partners were Maj. George Ward and Mr. William Elkanah Doggett. Ward & Doggett sold out to Bassett & Dunbar, and they in turn to Sampson & King, these three firms carrying on the shoe business in the then Wells' Block but now Murdock Block.

Sampson & King removed with this business to the "American Building," so called. This firm consisted of Maj. Joseph Sampson, Jr., and Col. Nathan King. The next firm engaged in the business in the then Wells' (now Murdock's) Block was that of Leonard & Barrows, who were subsequently joined by Mr. Calvin D. Kingman, and at about the same time Leonard & Eaton commenced in the building just northerly of the hotel.

Mr. James Allen Leonard also went into the manufacture of boots and shoes at the Leonard place on Centre Street.

This business has also been carried on quite extensively in the Titticut part of Middleboro', and by the following-named persons and firms: Deacon Elijah E. Perkins, Lysander Richmond, Philo S. Murdock, Keith & Pratt, Stetson & Hammond.

The firms now engaged in the shoe manufacture at the Four Corners Village, in Middleboro', are those of Leonard & Barrows and Calvin D. Kingman & Sons, both of which are carrying on an extensive business, and thus greatly adding to the prosperity of the community and town generally.

THE HAT BUSINESS.—In or near the year 1830, Jabez Sherman employed some six men in the labor of making men's hats, and he was succeeded therein by Henry H. Robbins; but this business here has long since been abandoned.

Newspapers.—The first or earliest newspaper ever printed in Middleboro' was known as the *Old Colony Democrat*, and was started in Plymouth but removed to Middleboro' just about half a century ago. Maj. Benjamin Drew, Jr., a practical printer, was editor, printer, and proprietor. This did not prove a success, and ere long it was discontinued. Maj. Drew owed his military title to the fact that upon the 14th of February, 1835, he was promoted to the office of major of the First Regiment of Plymouth County Brigade. Charles Soule, late of Middleboro', was then colonel of that regiment, Joshua Brewster (2d), of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Thomas F. White, of Duxbury, adjutant.

The *Nemasket Gazette* was the next Middleboro' newspaper, and, like the other, this was started by a

printer. This paper was first issued Oct. 7, 1852, Samuel P. Brown, editor and proprietor. The size of its sheet was seventeen by twenty-four inches. Some time in 1854, Mr. Brown sold the *Nemasket Gazette* to Rev. Stillman Pratt, who changed its name to *Middleboro' Gazette and Old Colony Advertiser*. Mr. Pratt died Sept. 1, 1862, after which the paper was for a time published by his son, Mr. Stillman B. Pratt. In February, 1869, Mr. James M. Coombs, the present proprietor, purchased the paper, and at different times has enlarged it until now it has reached the size of twenty-seven by forty-two inches, and has become a representative local paper, published in the interests of the town of Middleboro', and one of the oldest and best in the county of Plymouth.

The *Middleboro' News* was established in October, 1881, by Mr. H. H. Sylvester, its present proprietor. It is Republican in politics and a forty-eight-column sheet. It has an extensive circulation.

CHAPTER VII.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

THIS history, were we to go minutely into its numerous details, would thereby be shown to be very similar to that of other New England towns, for the educational story of one is, with slight variations, that of all the others, and those variations have generally been the results of the dates of their occurrence rather than a great or essential difference in the real character, modes of thought or action, of the several communities or towns, and the school-marm's story of "Cape Cod Folks" might with equal truth have been applied to many other communities, and as justly described other localities in Barnstable or Plymouth County towns. Our educational chapter will, therefore, be chiefly remarkable on account of its brevity. Soon after the resettlement of Middleboro', just after King Philip's war, at a town-meeting held Aug. 30, 1686, the town "made choice and approved of Isaac Howland to keep ye ordinary," which in modern parlance would have been rendered the *hotel*, and at the same time "made choyce of Mr. John Tomson and Isaac Howland, to agree with Jonathan Washburn, or any other, to make a pound, whipping-post, and stocks," and at about the same date went so far as to define the duty of each householder as to the number of blackbirds that he should kill, and present the heads of the slain birds to some of the town authorities, failing to do which said

householder should be amerced in and compelled to pay a fine. But lest blackbirds in some sections should prove too scarce to furnish six heads as propitiating sacrifice for the relief of each householder, the heads of crows might, to some extent, be made to take the places of blackbirds, and when it is thus shown how careful those early pioneer settlers were to provide for the punishment of crime, the killing of crows and blackbirds, confinement of brutal men and breachy beasts, it does seem not a little strange that the records fail to show them to have been careful to provide for the education of children, to teach their young ideas how to shoot in a proper direction, and bring them up with such nurture and admonition that the whipping-post and stocks might soon have proved useless appendages and obsolete superfluities.

The neglect, too, was something more than seeming, but real, as the grand jury of Plymouth County, in 1709, found a bill against the town of Middleboro', for not having, or rather being provided with, a schoolmaster according to law.

The legal authorities now so bestirred themselves that we find conclusive evidence to prove that as early as 1716 four schools were established in as many different parts of the town, each school to continue a part of the year, and all to be taught by Thomas Roberts, who in town-meeting had been elected as the town's schoolmaster.

How long Thomas Roberts continued to perform that "delightful task" at Middleboro' it is now difficult to determine, but the following extracts from the public records of the adjoining town of Freetown serve to throw some light upon that subject, for the legal voters of Freetown, being assembled upon the 15th day of May, 1718, took public action, of which the following was the record:

"At a legal town-meeting in freetown, Voted to set up a school to learn children to read and right, and made choyce of Jacob hathway to seek for a schoolmaster."

And he sought in such a manner as to find and induce the Middleboro' schoolmaster to change the fields of his labors to Freetown, and thus did Hathaway prove himself to have been not only a wrestling Jacob, but a prevailing Israel. The same record further testified:

"Oct. the 8 day, voted to allow thomas roberts 36 pounds for one year's service to keep the school at three several places,—the public meeting-house, Walter Chase's, also at or near to John howland's."

"february the 14th day, 1720-21, voted and agreed to seek out for a schoolmaster, as the last year's schoolmaster, Roberts, and the town did not agree."

This schoolmaster, Roberts, was probably a kind of moving planet, or rolling stone, contented to re-

main in no one place very long at a time, belonging to a class that in those days tried to get a living by teaching a little and preaching a little, but doing nothing a great deal, and to whom might properly be applied,—

"Wandering through the country teaching,
Gallant and godly, making love and preaching."

It is not reasonably to be supposed that Thomas Roberts was Middleboro's first or earliest schoolmaster, but the earliest who has come to the knowledge of the writer of this sketch, and because the earliest, rather than for anything about him good or great, he has received this particular notice.

Peirce Academy.—This once flourishing and still widely-known institution of learning took its name from Capt. Job Peirce, the founder and donor, who, when in his generous heart he devised this liberal act, was a man of more than threescore years, and made his son, Maj. Levi Peirce, to be the dispenser of the benefit, and which act last named has of late years led some to suppose that the son was indeed the giver instead of the distributor of his father's generous gift.

The original cost was two thousand five hundred dollars. The formal act of dedicating the academy building to its intended use was upon the 18th of August, 1808; but no act of incorporation was obtained until 1835, or nearly twenty-seven years after. In 1850 the original building was sold and removed and converted into some kind of a manufactory, and subsequently burned. A new academy building was erected in 1850, and ten thousand dollars raised to aid this institution, which was mainly a result of the unyielding and untiring industry, indefatigable energy, and great enterprise of Professor John W. I. Jenks, then the principal of this school, but now a professor in Brown University, at Providence, R. I.

The academic school is not at present in operation, and some of the building is used by one of the town schools, and a large part of the second floor by E. W. Peirce Encampment Post and Grand Army of the Republic.

The Pratt Free School is a flourishing institution of learning, founded by the liberality of a son of Middleboro', Mr. Enoch Pratt, of Baltimore, Md. The school building is pleasantly located near the green at Titicut, in North Middleboro'.

The High School.—At a town-meeting holden Aug. 6, 1849, "Voted to establish an High School as the law directs."

"Voted to choose a committee.

"Made choice of Richard Sampson, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Harrison Staples, Arad Bryant, and Zattu Pickens, and on the 1st of October, 1849, it was further voted to locate the High School in the five selectmen's districts to be kept alternately in each district two months, and that the school committee select the place and district where the school is to commence, and that the school be commenced on or before the first Monday in December next."

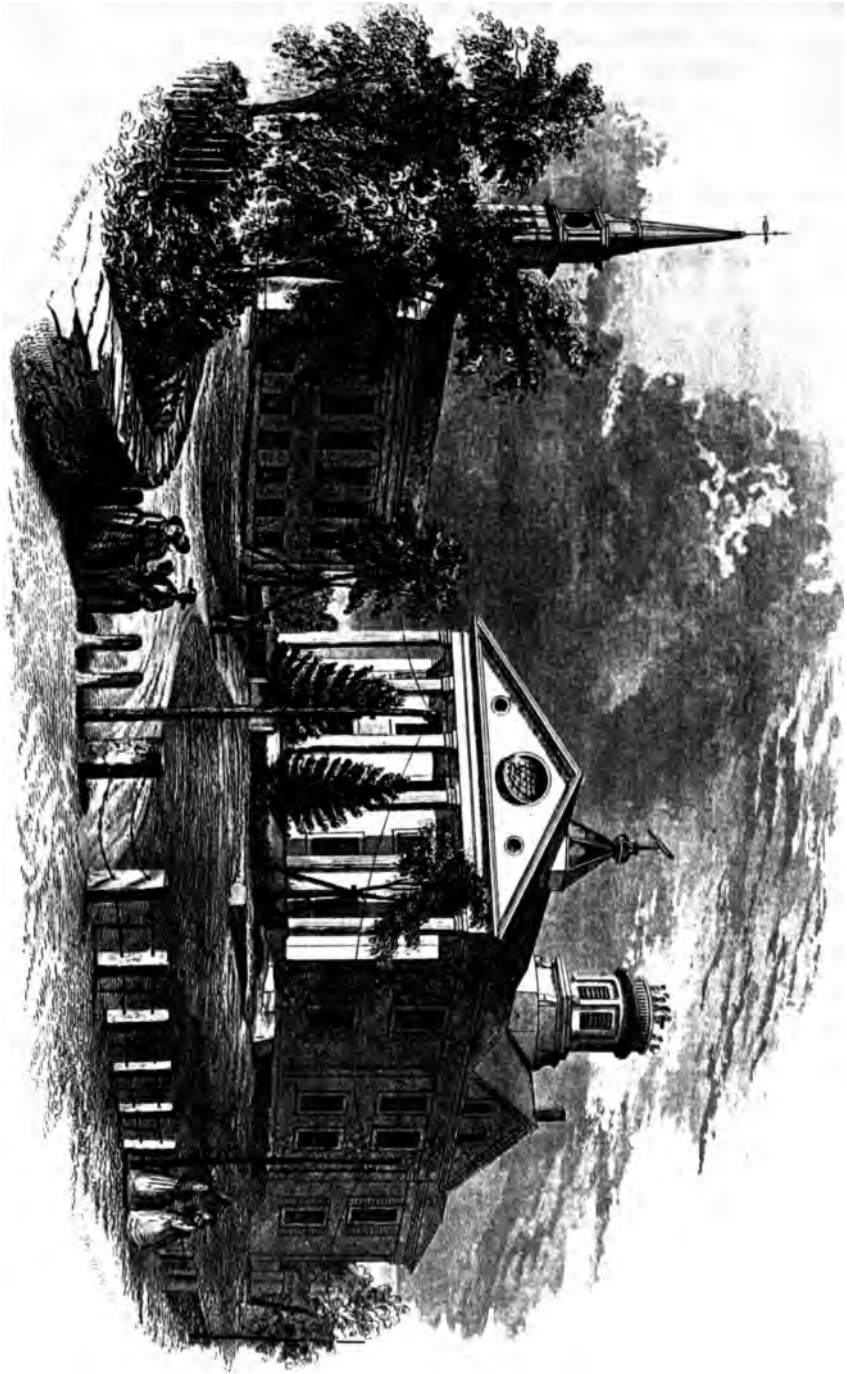
The selectmen's districts referred to were at that time as follows: Sampson's district, Eddyville district, Fall Brook, Titicut, and Beach Woods, the last named being now in Lakeville, and the Titicut was to include the village known as Four Corners.

This high school was commenced in the Eddyville district, kept in the chapel at the green, and taught by Rev. Ephraim Ward, Jr., a graduate of Brown University, at Providence, R. I. He continued to teach the school two months each in four of the five districts specified, but the last, kept near the Rock station, was taught by Rev. Thomas Symonds, a graduate of Waterville College. This high school was soon after discontinued, and was not revived or re-established for the term of about seventeen years, and owing, probably, mainly to the fact that, by the setting off that part now Lakeville, this town became so reduced in the number of its inhabitants as to be no longer by law required to support a high school.

CHAPTER VIII.

LAWYERS AND PHYSICIANS.

It is not an easy task always to determine precisely who were the lawyers of a Plymouth Colony town, nor did that degree of obscurity which veiled this matter and led to the uncertainty entirely cease when those towns came to constitute parts of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And there is no disguising or mistaking the fact that in the earliest years of the history of Plymouth Colony professional lawyers were by many, if not indeed by most, of its inhabitants regarded with distrust, which in some instances amounted to a repugnance, that caused lawyers to be characterized as even worse than useless appendages to civilized society; in short, mischief-makers, and hence the general sentiment of Old Colony communities doubtless was "woe unto you lawyers;" and a very general belief entertained that the greater the number of the lawyers in any community the more numerous, as a



St. John's Church - Middlebury, Vt.

legitimate consequence, must be the woes of its people.

On the 7th of July, 1681, when Middleboro' had been incorporated as a township twelve years, the Colonial Court enacted as follows:

"Liberty is granted by this Court to any person to improve one or two Attornies to help him in his Pleas provided they be persons of good repute, and such as the Court approve, and the said Attornies are required to be faithful to their Client, so also as to avoid fraudulent pleas that may have a tendency to mislead the Court or darken the case."

That court at the same session also enacted:

"It is ordered by this Court that there shall not be allowed above five shillings cost for any attorney or attorneyes to any one action, and where there shall happen to be but one attorney entertained but one day in any one action, then to have two shillings and sixpence only allowed him for costs therein."

Concerning Middleboro' lawyers, it may not here and in this connection be inappropriate or improper to suggest that Samuel Prince, Esq., might have been regarded as one of these, but if so, he was one of the most high-minded and honorable of that profession, being a well-read, thorough scholar, a reliable and safe counselor, who had neither the occasion nor desire to stoop to the deceptive practices or degrading arts of a pettifogger. Of Mr. Prince it has been stated that "he lived in Sandwich, then at Rochester, of which he was principal proprietor, and was successively representative of each of these towns. He was religious from his youth, and much improved in scriptural knowledge, of a public spirit and open heart."

Mr. Prince, with his wife, who was a daughter of Governor Thomas Hinkley, came to live at Middleboro' in or near the year 1723, and they here resided with Rev. Peter Thatcher, who was their son-in-law. Mr. Prince and wife were the parents of ten children, viz., seven sons and three daughters. One of these sons was that eminently distinguished chronologist, Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the old South Church, in Boston. Samuel Prince, Esq., with Mercy, his wife, were admitted to membership in the First Congregational Church at Middleboro', Oct. 25, 1724. He died July 3, 1728, aged eighty. Mercy, the wife, died April 25, 1736, aged seventy-three. A newspaper, called the *New England Weekly Journal*, in its issue of July 15, 1728, said of Samuel Prince, Esq., of Middleboro': "He was one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, and five of the Justices of the county and an ancient captain of the town were bearers at his funeral."

In compliance with his expressed desire he was

buried under the shade of two noble old oak-trees then standing at the west end of the public cemetery, but the corpse was afterward disinterred and deposited in a family tomb, and by the loss of this justly distinguished man the people of Middleboro' were brought in a degree to realize those feelings of bereavement of the sacred historian when he wrote,—*"And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations."* (2 *Chronicles xxxv. chap. 25 verse.*)

If Samuel Prince, Esq., was the first, then was Maj. Elkanah Leonard the second counsellor and attorney-at-law who located for the practice of that profession in Middleboro', and the former home of the latter, although in his lifetime in Middleboro', is now in Lakeville.

That ancient house, greatly modernized in its external appearance, wherein Maj. Elkanah Leonard formerly resided is still standing near the dam of the old forge and tack-factory in what is now familiarly known as the Tack-Factory Neighborhood in Lakeville, but the successful effort to keep that time-honored old mansion in good repair has been equally successful in divesting it of its original marks of honorable old age, and could the former owner and occupant return he would find it difficult to recognize his ancient home, and be forced to realize the humiliating assurance that upon the very spot where he so often and signally triumphed he is practically, if not, indeed, entirely, forgot.

Maj. Elkanah Leonard was a son of Ensign Elkanah Leonard, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville.

Ensign Elkanah Leonard was a son of Maj. Thomas Leonard, of Taunton, and born at Taunton, May 15, 1677, and died in Middleboro', Dec. 29, 1714. Maj. Thomas Leonard was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Bristol from 1702 to 1713. He died Nov. 24, 1713, aged nearly seventy-three years. Ensign Elkanah Leonard was an enterprising and useful man at Middleboro', where he was one of the selectmen and a commissioned officer in the local militia, but died when only thirty-seven years of age. Of Maj. Elkanah (son of Ensign Elkanah and grandson of Maj. Thomas) Leonard, the Rev. Dr. Fobes said that he was "one of the most distinguished geniuses of his name and day," and another authority stated that "he practiced law in Middleboro', in which place he was the first and only attorney;" and Rev. Dr. Fobes added, "He possessed strong powers of investigation, a sound judgment, and an uncommon brilliancy of wit; and his inventive powers were not surpassed, if equaled, by any of his

time. His assistance in the defense in criminal prosecutions was much sought for, and his abilities were never more conspicuous than in these defenses." He was several times elected to represent the town of Middleboro' in the Legislature, and in or near 1741 was commissioned as major of the First Regiment of Plymouth County militia.

During the latter part of his life his mind was obscured. Tradition says that his insanity showed itself in his declaration that the world had turned upside down, and hence he insisted upon wearing his shoes bottom side up.

An old brown stone bearing an inscription dimmed by age and partially obscured with moss, marks the grave of Maj. Elkanah Leonard in the ancient cemetery of the Taunton and Lakeville Congregational Society, and which inscription few ever take the pains to decipher, and a still smaller number task their minds to remember, but as the writer hereof has both deciphered and copied, he now presents the same,—

"Hon. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
died
July 24th, 1777, in the 74th year
of his age."

From the most reliable evidence now attainable, the mind of Maj. Elkanah Leonard appears to have become weakened and his intellect beclouded at least thirty years before his death, and if so, Middleboro' did not have resident lawyers for some forty-five or fifty years.

Hon. Wilkes Wood commenced the practice of law at Middleboro' about the beginning of the present century, and was made judge of the Probate Court. His personal history will doubtless receive a proper notice from an abler pen than mine in the chapter entitled Bench and Bar, as will also the biography of Zachariah Eddy, Esq., and Hon. William H. Wood.

James Washburn, Esq., of that part of Middleboro' that became Lakeville, practiced law for a time in the place of his nativity, acquiring considerable celebrity as a counselor and advocate, but he finally removed to and continued his practice in New Bedford, which he represented for several sessions in the State Legislature. He was the first or earliest who held the office of postmaster in Middleboro'. He was a son of Capt. Amos Washburn, and born in or near the year 1767, and died Nov. 19, 1815. His grave is in Lakeville, and the spot is marked by a stone bearing an inscription.

Hon. Hercules Cushman was for a time the principal or preceptor of Peirce Academy. He studied

law in the office of Hon. Wilkes Wood, and soon after his admission to the bar was elected as a representative to the State Legislature, and appointed clerk of the county courts. In or about 1814 he removed to Assonet village, in Freetown, where he was made colonel of a regiment, collector of the customs, member of the Governor's Council, and for seven sessions represented that town in the General Court. Returning to Middleboro' in 1828, he was again elected a representative, and was for a time engaged in carrying on the trade of a store in a building which, when enlarged, received the name by which it is still known, of American Hall or American Building.

Hon. Hercules Cushman died in 1832.

Capt. Isaac Stevens practiced law for a few years at Middleboro', and then removed to Athol. He was the first who held the office of captain of the Middleboro' Grenadier Company. He was a representative to the General Court from Middleboro'.

Gen. Eliab Ward was a son of Gen. Ephraim Ward, and born at Carver, July 1, 1805, and while but a young child his father purchased a farm in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, whereon the parent with his family located, and here the years of the son's minority were passed, enjoying the privileges of the common schools in Middleboro', together with those of Peirce Academy, thus fitting for college, and graduating at Amherst in 1831. He studied law with Hon. Jacob H. Loud, at Plymouth, and was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in June of that year located in Middleboro' for practice.

His first commission was that of aide-de-camp to his father, who was then brigadier-general of the Plymouth County Brigade. That commission conferred the rank of a captain, and bore date of Dec. 9, 1828.

He was reappointed to the same position upon the staff of Brig.-Gen. Henry Dunham, of Abington, Sept. 14, 1842, promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment of Light Infantry Sept. 15, 1843, colonel July 10, 1844, and brigadier-general of the Second Brigade in the First Division of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia April 8, 1850, which last position named he held until Oct. 9, 1855.

Gen. Eliab Ward has ever been a reliable and consistent Democrat, and while that party was in the political ascendant in Middleboro' he received oft-repeated assurances of its respect and confidence, being as he was elected to represent that town in the State Legislature for the sessions of 1838 and 1839, and again in 1842, and the next year he was elected to a seat in the State Senate, and sent again to the House in 1852.

Hon. Francis M. Vaughan was born March 30, 1836, and attended the common schools of Middleboro', being fitted for college at Peirce Academy.

He entered Brown University at Providence, R. I., in 1857, where he remained as a student two years, and then commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. William H. Wood, at Middleboro', and was admitted to the bar at Boston in 1861, and in 1874 was appointed judge of the Fourth District Court in the county of Plymouth, which position he still continues to hold.

Physicians.—A noted jurist who died a few years since is said to have studied all three of the so-called learned professions. He first studied divinity, and tried to preach, but soon finding that people generally cared less for their souls than for their bodies, gave up preaching and prepared himself for the practice of medicine, when he further learned that fallen man cared even more for gratifying his own stubborn will than for the saving of both soul and body, and so he abandoned practicing medicine and applied himself to the practice of law, where he was never in want of customers or employment, and thus were his labors crowned with eminent success. The early New England clergy were in numerous instances also the physicians of their parishioners, and such may in some degree have been the case in Middleboro', as we learn that no sooner had the Rev. Thomas Palmer, the second minister, been deposed from his ministerial office and ejected from the pulpit than he, without delay, turned his attention to the practice of medicine, for those who distrusted his piety were glad to get his pills, and such as had no confidence in his ability to lead them to heaven did trust him to restore them to health, and we deem it therefore quite safe to conclude that Thomas Palmer was the first or earliest person located at Middleboro' who devoted his whole time to the alleviation of the woes that human flesh is heir to, and shall therefore consider him the first doctor. An aged lady handed down the following traditional anecdote:

"Mr. Palmer after his deposition practiced physic, but kept no horse."

His patients had to furnish him, and when one day he returned from the West Precinct¹ on his patient's horse, that the animal might not be impounded on its way back he tied up the bridle, with these lines attached:

"Don't take me up, but let me pass,
For I'm my master's faithful ass;
He, Doctor Palmer, lent me,

¹ The West Precinct was what is now Lakeville, with a part of East Taunton.

Who rode me to his house
And gave me a pottle of oats,
And home again has sent me."

Dr. Palmer's remains were interred in the parish burial-ground, and grave marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Dr. Thomas Palmer,
who died June 17, 1743,
aged 70."

Another stone bearing the same inscription, to which was also added the following stanza, was laid upon the cemetery wall not far from this grave:

"All ye that pass along this way
Remember still your dying day.
Here's human bodies out of sight,
Whose souls to — have took their flight,
And shall again united be
In their doomed eternity."

The reasonable explanation is that the stanza was distasteful to the family and friends of Dr. Thomas Palmer, and another stone prepared to take the place of that one, which it appears was then made to form a part of the cemetery wall.

Peter Oliver, Jr., a son of the chief justice, Peter Oliver, settled for the practice of medicine in Middleboro', about twenty-one years after the death of Dr. Thomas Palmer. Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., married Sarah Hutchinson, a daughter of Governor Thomas Hutchinson, who was so much distinguished as a historian and loyalist.

In a work recently published under the title of "Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.," we find upon pages 68 and 69 the following extracts from a diary kept by Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr.:

"Peter Oliver, 3d son of Peter and Mary (Clark) Oliver, was born in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, June 17, 1741, O. S. From this time till 1756 he was back and forwards from Boston to Middleborough, his father moving to Middleborough, in the county of Plymouth, in the year 1744.

"July the 1st he went to the school in Newark, New Jersey, about 200 miles from his father, with a very heavy heart. However, lived in Mr. Burr's family, one of the best in the country.

"He staid at school under Mr. Odell, the Master, till the 1st of October, only when the whole college was moved to Princetown.

"The autumn of 1756 I studied under a new schoolmaster, a Mr. Smith, & lived & studied with him till Sept. 30, 1757, when Mr. Burr, the President, died of a fever.

"I came first to Brunswick & took passage in a schooner, Capt. Gibbs, for Rhode Island; was about 6 days in my passage thither; exceedingly sea-sick.

"Aht. the 1st week in Oct. I got home to Middleborough.

"In Novr., about the 2d week, I went to Boston with my father & mother, lodged at Milton at G. Hutchinson's, who was then only Mr. Hutchinson, or, perhaps, Lieutenant-Govr.

"I remember it was of a Saturday evg. & the 1st time I ever saw his eldest daughter, Sally, who was afterwards my wife.

"I went to meeting the next day with the family.

"In this month I was examined at Harvard College, Cambridge, & was admitted into the Freshmen's class under Mr. Ifandcock, the tutor, my older brother, Daniel, being then a Senior Sophister.

"In July my brother took his degree of B.A. and went home.

"Nothing very particular while at College, only I spent most of my time very agreeably, became much acquainted with Mr. Hutchinson's family (Elisha and I living together the greater part of my last two years), & especially with Sally. She had a very agreeable way in her behavior which I remember pleased me beyond any other of my female acquaints, though I had not the least thought of any connection with her.

"While I was at college I lost a favorite uncle, Clarke, who was a physician in Boston, & likewise some cousins.

"In July, 1761, I took my Deg^s of B.A.

"In Aug^t 21, follows, I went to live at Scituate with Dr Stockbridge as an apprentice.

"Here I enjoyed a many happy & more happier Hour than I ever experienced in my life before.

"I had no care or trouble on my mind, lived easy, & became acquainted with an agreeable young lady in the neighborhood, but only on a friendly footing.

"In March 21, 1764, I left Dr Stockbridge's and went to Boston to reside at the Castle, to understand the nature of the small pox, under Dr Gelston.

"I staid there till the last of Ap^t follows, when I cleared out, as they term it; went to Middleborough in May; and in June set up for myself in the practice of physic amidst many difficulties & obstructions.

"My father built me a small shop near his house. I gradually got a little business but poor pay.

"In June, 1765, first pay'd my addresses to Miss S. H., and obtained leave of her father in Aug^t follows, being just before his House was tore down, he losing every thing he had in his House; his Daughters & rest of the family likewise shared the same fate.

"I went down in a few days after to see the family; found Miss S. H. most terribly worried and distressed.

"I found that courtship was the most pleasant part of my life hitherto; the family were very agreeable."

Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., in this diary, notices the fact that his father had built for him a small shop, that doubtless was an apothecary shop, and to this a tradition adds that the father also caused to be erected for the son that house recently occupied by the late Capt. Earl Sproat.

Under date of June 1, 1774, Dr. Peter, Jr., entered in his diary, "The Gov^r, Elisha, and Peggy sailed for England just as the Mandamus Counsellors were ordered to take their oaths by G. Gage, who succeeded the Gov^r H. Nothing but mobs and riots all this summer."

Dr. Oliver penned a letter that he seemed to have kept open and adding to as matters of note occurred, and is as follows:

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, Aug. 11, 1774.

"SIR,—We have just heard of the arrival of the Acts of Parliament by a Man-of-War, last Saturday or Sunday.

"Tuesday the General sent an express to the Judge, Col. Watson, Daniel Leonard, Col. Eden [doubtless should have

been Edson], N. Ray Thomas, and a number of others in the Province, as we imagine, as His Majesty's Council upon the new Establishment. Col. Watson says he bids farewell to all peace and comfort in this world. I never see him so uneasy in my life.

"He will refuse, and if he does he will do the Tories more dishonor than ever he did them good.

"There are numbers in the Province that swear they will never consent to this new plan.

"By next fall, the last of October, the whole matter will be decided.

"Aug. 23.—Well, Col. Watson is sworn in to be one of His Majesties Council; he has got home; they left the Meeting to the number of 40.

"The first Sunday they passed him in the street without noticing him which occasions him to, to be very uneasy.

"Some of our pupies in town are coming to wait on the judge (Peter Oliver, Sen).

"You will hear more of it by the time you finish this letter.

"Sept. 2.—3 men deputed from 40 Middlebg. brutes came to the Judges house the 24th to know abt these difficulties, and they went away as dissatisfied as they came.

"Col. Ruggles, Murry, Willard and some others are obliged to retire to Boston to get rid of the mob.

"The Judge is now in Boston.

"We have been threatened and whether we shan't be mobbed is uncertain.

"I dread to think of the consequences that must follow our behavior here whether ever so mild matters are struck upon by the ministry.

"If the ministry give way to us we are an undone people; and if they set out to punish us according as we deserve it there will be bloodshed enough before they can reduce us.

"The Middleborough people, and indeed the Province in general, declare solemnly never to submit to this new plan of government.

"I wish I was safe with my family out of the reach of threats and insults.

"I never knew what mobbing was before. I am sick enough of confusion and uproar. I long for an asylum,—some blessed place of refuge.

"Sept. 10.—The Judge is in Boston yet for safety, and will be this one while.

"You have no idea of the confusion we are in abt the Counsell and new mode of government.

"Sept. 14.—To-day I was visited by about 30 Middleborough Pupies, who obliged me to sign their Articles.

"They proceeded and increased their number to 80, and attacked Mr Silas Wood, carried him off, and threatened his life if he would not sign their paper to stand by the Old Charter, and give up the Protest he had then in his pocket.

"He finally yielded. The next day they visited abt 10 or 12 people who are called Tories, and made them resign to their unwarrantable demands."

This letter as also the diary that precedes it has been copied from that very interesting and valuable historic production abounding in local facts and entitled "Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq."

It may be said, and that truly, this matter forms no part of the professional history of Middleboro', but it forms a very important part of the Revolutionary history of this town, and a part in which Dr. Peter



Engraved by A. H. Rava

Peter H. Rava

Oliver acted in so conspicuously, that it justly and properly constitutes a portion of his biography, which is the writer's excuse for presenting the same here. Few readers of the present day get an opportunity to read more than one side of the story of our Revolutionary conflict, and that is the patriot or Whig side. There was another side to this question that caused a resort to arms, and was then decided in blood, and that was the Loyalist or Tory side, from which stand-point Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., viewed and regarded the matter.

CHAPTER IX.

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY.

May Flower Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.—This Masonic lodge was instituted in March, 1864.

The names of the Masters with their several terms of service in that office have been as follows: John Shaw, Jr., 1864 and 1865; Benjamin F. Tripp, 1866 and 1867; Andrew B. Bosworth, 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1871; Charles H. Carpenter, 1872; Reland F. Barrows, 1873; Francis R. Eaton, 1874 and 1875; Warren H. Southworth, 1876 and 1877; James M. Coombs, 1878 and 1879; Charles L. Starkey, 1880; Charles W. Drake, 1881 and 1882; Otis L. Barden, 1883.

The present membership, with the dates of admission:

1865. John Shaw, Jr., Charles H. Carpenter, Benjamin F. Tripp, Stillman B. Pratt, Andrew B. Bosworth, Henry H. Shaw, Southworth Loring, Arnold B. Sanford, James H. Harlow, Ivory H. Harlow, Reland F. Barrows, Levi H. Haskins, Joseph S. Barden, Charles F. Cornish, Charles E. Leonard, John A. Sanford, Warren H. Southworth, Solomon H. Sylvester, Henry L. Williams, Samuel Cushman, Josiah B. Bump, Hartley A. Sparrow, John M. Soule, Francis R. Eaton, Elbridge H. Macomber, Frederick T. Belcher.

1866. George L. Soule, Nathaniel F. Ryder, Henry F. Cornish, Wilkes W. Pickens.

1867. Lemuel W. Gay, Benjamin Richmond, Eleazer Thomas, Nahum W. Keith, Sylvanus Mendall.

1868. Frederick N. Bassett, Herbert F. Washburn, Amos B. Paun.

1869. W. J. Westgate, Edward Bryant, Cornelius S. Jackson, John Elliot, Thomas C. Collins, Charles L. Starkey, James Cole, Jr.

1870. George Thomas, John H. Paun, Jeremiah Doane, Ebenezer W. Peirce, James F. Roberts.

1871. George C. Richards, Joseph E. Barden, Dexter Phillips.

1872. Shubael P. Edwards, Everett T. Lincoln.

1873. Rufus L. Richards, Abner L. Westgate, Alvin Pease, George M. Parks, Benjamin W. Bump, Cornelius H. Leonard.

1874. Ezra A. Harlow, Warren S. Ellis, Samuel J. Howes, Wilkes H. F. Pettee, Abbott L. Childs, William O. Penniman, Charles W. Drake, Elisha W. Richmond, Thacher B. Lucas.

1875. Henry G. Smith, Robert S. Adams, John N. Holmes, Charles W. Soule, Henry J. Hackett, George W. Lovell, Benjamin Folger.

1876. Albert T. Savery, Edwin F. Peirce, Nelson C. White, Amos H. Eaton.

1877. Homer B. Caswell, Otis L. Barden, Lewis W. Bartlett.

1878. Cornelius C. Briggs, James H. Weston, Arad R. Dunham, Eugene H. Sampson.

1879. Alexander H. Cushman, Thomas Bartlett.

1880. Jared F. Alden, Herbert L. Cushman, George E. Doane, William C. Holbrook.

1881. Henry C. Keith, James H. Willoughby, John C. Sullivan, Joseph E. Cross, E. O. Parker.

1882. Arlon R. Dustin, Henry H. Bennett.

Names of deceased members, with the dates at which they were admitted to this lodge:

1865. Andrew M. Eaton, Lucian Wilbur, Lorenzo R. Swift, Lathrop Shurtleff, Josiah C. Cushing.

1866. George H. Doane, Benjamin F. Eldridge.

1868. Freeman Ryder.

1870. Isaac Hathaway.

1871. Stephen Thomas.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. PETER H. PEIRCE.

Hon. Peter H. Peirce was the youngest of the numerous children of Capt. Job Peirce and wife, Elizabeth Rounseville, and born in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, March 25, 1788.

Precociousness has usually been considered a bad sign, and that those who have been wise above their early years proved correspondingly weak or wanting at maturity is undeniably true in very many instances, and perhaps furnishes the rule rather than the exception, and yet, in the greatest, wisest, and best of men, precociousness has been their bow of promise and harbinger of highest hope.

It is proverbially true that the boy is father to the man, and thus in this case the sequel proved, for those remarkable qualities of head and heart that through life signally distinguished Hon. Peter H. Peirce, and made him the man of mark that he was, were so well defined as inherent possessions, and the results came forth so spontaneously, that several years before he attained to his majority he had built up for himself and became the master of a permanent, well-conducted, successful, and very lucrative business in his native town, and which as a merchant caused him to rank among the first in the southern parts of Massachusetts, where he had few equals and certainly no superiors, and the one great mistake of his life now clearly appears to have been that instead of remaining in Middleboro' he had not sought ample scope for the development of his mercantile ability in a much larger, broader, and far more extended field of action.

His political influence at home was unequaled at the time, had never by any other resident of Middleboro' been attained to before, nor has it been equaled since; and this he enjoyed for some forty years, during all of which he was more of a patriot than politician, ever ready to practice self-sacrifice for the attainment of a good principle, and never seeking the pomp of power, or desiring the spoils of office.

In dispensing benefits to benevolent and reformatory objects he was ever very liberal, but so regulated his charitable bestowments that the right hand might not know the act of the left, ever seemingly thoroughly realizing that

"Who builds for God and not for fame,
Will never mark the marble with his name."

He was never an office-seeker, although his power to obtain office was almost unbounded, and hence he held few offices, and these were at first in the militia, when ease and pleasure were for the time supplanted by fatigue and danger. He led a company of the coast guard in active service in the last war with England, and was subsequently promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment of infantry in Plymouth County Brigade, from which circumstance was derived the familiar appellation of Col. Peirce, by which he was generally known.

He was several times elected to a seat in the State Senate, where the committee upon which he was appointed to serve shows that his ability was recognized and respected, and in which body he made for himself an honorable record. His death occurred upon the 27th of January, 1861, leaving a wife and eight children to emulate his virtues and mourn his loss.

ISAAC PRATT.

Isaac Pratt was born March 6, 1776, in North Middleboro', Mass., Titicut Parish. North Middleboro' and a part of Bridgewater were incorporated into a precinct called Titicut in honor of a tribe of Indians who had inhabited that locality.

He was descendant from Phineas Pratt (seventh generation), who came over in 1623, either in the third ship "Ann" or in the "Swallow." He died at Charlestown, April 9, 1680, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Phineas had a son Joseph, and he a Joseph (2d), and he a son Benjamin, and he a Benjamin (2d), and Benjamin (2d) had a son, William, who was the father of Isaac. He was a farmer, and married Mary King, of Raynham. He lived and died in North Middleboro'. He had one daughter and seven sons, viz., Calvin, born in 1774; Isaac, in 1776; Sally, in 1778; Enoch, in 1781;¹ Greenleaf, in 1783; Benjamin, in 1785; William, in 1788; Zebulon K., in 1791.

"Whether descendants from Ryston Hall or of Cabra Castle, the Pratts have been of consideration in different parts of England and Ireland," says Burke, "from a remote period, some of knightly degree and baronets."² It may be added that they have distinguished themselves in the highest places in all the professions, not only in Great Britain but in the United States. Benjamin Pratt was born in Boston in 1709, and died in 1763. He was a graduate of Harvard University (1737); he represented Boston in the Legislature in 1757-59, and subsequently became chief justice of New York. Charles Pratt (Lord Camden) was made Chief Justice and Lord Chancellor of England, and who, during the American Revolution, made himself illustrious for all time. The comprehensive heraldic motto of his lordship—*Judicium, parium aut lex terræ*—"the judgment of our peers or the law of the land") would not be an inappropriate motto of all who bear the name of Pratt.

Isaac Pratt married Naomi Keith, a most estimable lady, May 19, 1804. She was the daughter of Jeremiah Keith, of Bridgewater, a descendant from Rev. James Keith, who came to Massachusetts from Scotland in the year 1662, and was the first settled min-

¹ Enoch was a graduate of Brown University in 1803, and became a clergyman. He was settled at West Barnstable, Mass., in 1807, and resigned his position in 1835. He died in 1860. He was the author of the "Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans" (1 vol. 8vo), said to be a faithful record of their origin and progress.

² Burke's "Landed Gentry."



Isaac Pratt



James Tully
Clark Pratt

later in West Bridgewater. Their children were three daughters and five sons, viz., Jane Gurney, born March 16, 1805, and was married to George L. Oakes; Enoch, Sept. 10, 1808; Susannah Keith, Jan. 15, 1811, and was married to Joshua B. Tobey, of Wareham, October, 1835; Isaac, Jr., June 27, 1814; Jeremiah Keith, born Jan. 23, 1817, and died Feb. 26, 1823; David Gurney, born Dec. 19, 1819, and died Nov. 23, 1848; Nathan F. C., born July 28, 1822, and died Dec. 22, 1877; Mary Field, born Oct. 18, 1827, and died Jan. 1, 1829.

Mr. Pratt was educated at the common school, which at his period was limited to two or three months of the year. Most of his life was spent upon the farm, in connection with a saw-mill and a country store. The more active part of his life, however, was given to the manufacture of nails, which he made a branch of his business. In 1818, or before, his nephew, Jared Pratt, was made a partner, and the business was conducted under the firm of I. & J. Pratt.

They purchased the Swedish and Russia iron which was reduced to nail-roads, and these were placed in the hands of resident farmers, when not otherwise employed, to be hammered into nails. This was made quite a profitable industry.

About the year 1816, Jesse Reed invented, or perfected, a machine that would cut and head nails from plates at one operation. After many expensive failures of attempted nail-machines, this proved a success. Mitchell, in his "History of Bridgewater," says, "The first nails manufactured by machinery in the United States were made here; probably the first nail completely cut and headed by machinery at one operation in the world was made in East Bridgewater by the late Samuel Rogers."¹

In 1821 or 1822, Jonathan Crane and Charles Wilbur were made partners, and the firm was altered to I. & J. Pratt & Co. They purchased the right to use the Reed nail-machine, gave up their store and business in North Middleboro', and removed to Wareham, Mass. Here they erected a rolling-mill and nail factory, now known as the "Parker Mills." They were among the first to undertake this business on a large scale.

In 1829 they obtained an act of incorporation under the name of "The Wareham Iron Company," with a capital of \$100,000. Jared Pratt was made treasurer, though the business of the company was conducted under the direction of the firm.

In 1834 the copartnership was dissolved, and the

subject of this sketch returned to his favorite and well-cultivated farm in North Middleboro', where he died Dec. 3, 1864.

It is difficult to describe the peculiar and sterling elements of Mr. Pratt's character. He was eminently a practical man. In his transactions and intercourse with others he had no occasion for troublesome disguises or indirect methods. His mind and hand were as open as day for action, whether in business or charity. He was quick to speak, and with a ready good-natured wit was always prepared to redeem in practice what he professed in words. Of him, it may be said more than of any other man, that he was the founder of the industrial prosperity of Wareham. At the time of his death a truthful obituary was published in the *Boston Evening Traveller*, which we quote as due to his memory:

"Our readers in Plymouth County will read with regret the announcement of the decease of Isaac Pratt, of North Middleboro', who died at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. . . . He was industrious, frugal, and unostentatious; benevolent and hospitable; a patron of educational interests, a kind neighbor, a devout Christian, and a public-spirited citizen. For more than seventy years he was an exemplary member of the Congregational Church. Although he adhered to the tenets of his faith with steadfastness characteristic of his Puritan ancestry, he was neither bigoted, dogmatical, nor ascetic. He was conservative, but liberal in his views. He will be remembered as a fine type of a class now rapidly passing away,—the sturdy, honest, liberty-loving farmers of the early days of the Republic."

ENOCH PRATT.

Enoch Pratt was born in North Middleboro', Mass., Sept. 10, 1808. He is the son of Isaac Pratt and Naomi Keith, whose record and that of his ancestors is given in the sketch of his respected father contained in this volume.

He graduated at the Bridgewater Academy at the age of fifteen. He was a bright, energetic boy, characterized by undoubting hopes and firm resolves, and inspired by an honest and fearless ambition. He was manly in his youth. Conscious of his capacity to exert his faculties in useful labor, and feeling a lively responsibility as to the use of time, he seemed to have an instinctive dread of idleness, the moment he was prepared for industry. Even two weeks before he closed his term at the academy he wrote a second letter to an intimate friend of his family in Boston,² to obtain for him, as soon as possible, a good place in a wholesale dry-goods store. He said, "I suspect that I am old enough to do considerable business. . . . The preceptor thinks that I am. . . . My

¹ "History of the early Settlement of Bridgewater," by Nahum Mitchell, p. 59.

² The late postmaster at Boston, Nahum Capen, who preserved his letters.

school will be out in a fortnight, and I do not want to stay at home long after it is out."

A position was soon secured for him in a first-class house in Boston, where he remained till he was twenty-one years of age. In this place he had the benefits of the old-fashioned training in business peculiar to Boston. He had the influence of the examples of good men to aid him in developing those remarkable endowments of mind which have distinguished him from boyhood to manhood and through life. His unexceptionable habits and tireless application to business; his quick perception of what was right and what was wrong, and his undeviating integrity; the simplicity of his methods, and his unbounded confidence in the principles of common sense and in the results of legitimate industry, gave him an early reputation for sound judgment of far greater value than the possession of money as a capital, with its dangerous tendency to mislead in the choice of doubtful projects of speculation. The slow and sure methods of acquisition afford the most profitable information in respect to the fundamental laws of trade and the means of success. No young man more thoroughly mastered these laws and observed them than the subject of this notice.

In 1831, Mr. Pratt removed to Baltimore and established himself as a commission merchant. He founded the wholesale iron-houses of Pratt & Keith and Enoch Pratt & Brother, which now consists of himself and Henry Janes. No firms have been more successful in business, though much of the time of Mr. Pratt has been given to industrial enterprises of a public nature and to financial institutions. He has been director and president of the National Farmers' and Planters' Bank for forty-five years, director and vice-president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company, twenty-seven years a director of the Savings-Bank of Baltimore, and of numerous other institutions.

He had no hesitation in taking a large block of the stock of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company in its early days, by which action he identified himself with a line of railway which in its equipments and accommodations to the public is unsurpassed,—an achievement largely attributable to his wise foresight and good judgment.

With an expanding heart beyond the selfish calls of the mere ambition for gain, he has ever manifested a deep interest in the cause of education, religion, reform, and charity, and in public improvements. He has expended much time and money in supporting such institutions, and always with a cheerful spirit.

He is now president of the House of Reformation and Instruction for Colored Children at Cheltenham, Prince George County, Md., and of the Maryland School for the Deaf and Dumb, at Frederick, which was started by his energy and means. But for his liberality and perseverance the institution at Cheltenham would not have been established. He saw with deep concern that there were numerous colored children swarming in the streets of Baltimore, homeless and friendless, and abandoned to grow up in idleness and vice. He donated seven hundred and thirty acres of his farm property as a site, and with the aid of a few kindred spirits the institution was established, and he has lived to see a thousand or more of poor colored children made happy and prepared to be useful members of society.

Mr. Pratt has taken a lively interest in the Maryland Institute for the Promotion of the Mechanic Arts. The costly bell and clock in the tower of the institute building were his gift. As the treasurer of the Peabody Institute, he was highly complimented by the late eminent banker who founded it, as one of the ablest financiers he had ever known. The ease and success with which he conducted the great trust of millions without loss, and with a skill to secure all possible legitimate gains, affords a singular contrast to modern examples of administrative weakness.

In 1877 he was unanimously elected by the City Council one of the Finance Commissioners of Baltimore, a post of honor and great responsibility. This was truly a high compliment, for the reason that he was politically opposed to the dominant party, and was the only one ever invited by a Democratic council to accept the position. His services as commissioner proved to be invaluable in shaping the financial policy of the municipality, but the pressure of his private affairs soon compelled him to withdraw from the board.

Although Mr. Pratt is an acute observer of men and events, and takes an intelligent interest in politics and legislation, particularly when the general welfare is involved, he has manifested no desire for office. He has been approached to be a candidate for Congress, for Governor of the State, and mayor of the city, and for other offices, but he has declined all positions that give mere distinctions of honor, and with but few opportunities for usefulness. Absolutely he has no taste for notoriety. He is ever prompt to be useful, but he is opposed to the mere display of pride. It was with difficulty that his consent was obtained for the insertion of his name in this volume.

In regard to Mr. Pratt's religious views, it may be said that he belongs to the progressive school. He



Charles F. Johnson

J. P. Hatt Jr.

is an eclectic, believing in the rule of God, and finding good in all things. His scale of duty is not measured by time, and in his acts of to-day he religiously provides for the future. He is an active member of the Unitarian Society of Baltimore, but he looks for a man's religion in his deeds. He may be spoken of, in the language of Tennyson, as one

"Whose faith has centre everywhere,
Nor cares to fix itself to form."

But the reader will be amazed when told that, after such recitals of Mr. Pratt's acts of munificence, the noblest of all are yet to be stated.

Three years ago he gave notice to the city government of Baltimore of his purpose to establish a free circulating library, to be called the Enoch Pratt Free Library of Baltimore City, on certain conditions of co-operation on the part of the city, which were promptly and officially accepted. He proposed to expend a million of dollars. He proceeded immediately to erect suitable buildings for the library and its four branches, and they were completed and conveyed to the city July, 1883. These buildings were planned and erected under his personal supervision at a cost of \$300,000. In addition to these buildings, he gave his check on his bank, July 1, 1883, for \$833,333.33 to the city for a permanent six per cent. endowment of \$50,000, payable quarterly forever, making the grand total of \$1,133,333.33.

It would be exceedingly interesting to describe the library buildings, to show their solid foundations and fire-proof superstructures, their superior conveniences, and the elaborate and beautiful decorations of their interiors; but the limits of this article do not permit. The papers of Baltimore have been eloquent upon the subject, and its citizens have manifested their delight in the prospect of enjoying for themselves and their children the privileges of such an institution.

But in favoring his adopted city Mr. Pratt did not forget his native town in Massachusetts. In 1867 he endowed an academy in North Middleboro', and made it free to children within a certain distance, in the sum of thirty thousand dollars. In 1858, when the Congregational Church of Titicut was burned, he aided them to rebuild and presented them with a clock and bell. Other noble acts might be enumerated, but if we were to make a full record of Mr. Pratt, the materials would fill a volume.

Of his happy domestic relations it may be proper to add that he was married Aug. 1, 1839, to a most interesting lady, Maria Louisa Hyde, whose paternal ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Massachusetts, while, on the mother's side, she is descended

from a German family, who located in Baltimore more than a hundred and fifty years ago. They are childless. The circle of his home, whether large or small, is made as happy as the means of wealth can command and the presence of a noble and cheerful mind can inspire.

Mr. Pratt is in the full possession of mental and physical vigor, and is enjoying, without display or ostentation, the rewards of an unspotted career and a life of unclouded prosperity. No man is more unassuming in his manners, or more modest in speaking of what he has done, or of his personal merits. It cannot be seen that good fortune adds to his vanity or good deeds to his pride, or that occasional losses annoy him. He dislikes flattery and unnecessary ceremony, and in his intercourse with his neighbors and friends he has a kind and ready greeting for all classes, uttered with an unchangeable dignity that is the natural language of high motives and undisguised sincerity.

ISAAC PRATT, JR.

Isaac Pratt, Jr., brother of Enoch, was born in North Middleboro', June 27, 1814. His father was Isaac Pratt, son of William, and his mother, Naomi Keith, daughter of Jeremiah Keith, of Bridgewater. His ancestors are given in the sketch of his worthy father, contained in this volume. He lived with his parents, and was educated at the common school, and at Bridgewater Academy. When sixteen years of age he entered the counting-room of I. & J. Pratt & Co., Wareham, his father being the senior partner. They were extensive nail manufacturers. At the age of eighteen he was made the chief clerk of the concern. He kept the books, and all the business of the counting-room was placed under his direction. The business of the firm at this time was not less than five hundred thousand dollars per annum.

He remained with this firm till 1834, when it was dissolved. After adjusting its closing affairs, he accepted a clerkship in the house of Warren Murdock, Commercial Street, Boston.

At this time he was twenty years of age. He remained with Mr. Murdock about a year.

In 1835 he was offered a clerkship in the house of Benjamin L. Thompson, merchant on Long Wharf, Boston, with the understanding that in due time he would be made a partner. Mr. Thompson had been connected with I. & J. Pratt & Co., and was well acquainted with the character and high merits of Mr. Pratt as a young man of much promise, and he was made a partner in 1836.

The firm consisted of Benjamin L. Thompson, George L. Oakes, and Isaac Pratt, Jr., under the title of Thompson, Oakes & Co. Their chief business was the manufacturing and selling nails, made from Swedish iron, and in buying and selling hops.

In 1841 Mr. Thompson retired, and the business was continued under the firm of Oakes & Pratt until February, 1843. At this time an entire change had taken place in the manufacture of nails. Instead of Swedish bar-iron, pig-iron was used. By cutting the nails with the grain of the iron, a good, tough nail was produced equal for most work to that of the Swedish iron, and at a much less cost. This improvement was adopted by the Weymouth Iron Company, and Mr. Pratt was made agent to take charge of their store on Milk Street, Boston, which position he has held for forty years, with great advantage to the company.

In January, 1866, he was elected a director in the Atlantic National Bank, Boston, and when his financial skill was seen he was made its president in 1869. Under his direction the bank has not only been able to declare good and uniform dividends, but to accumulate a creditable surplus. For more than twenty-five years he has been a director in the National Bank of Wareham, Mass., and during the years 1872 and 1873 he was president of that bank, being president of two banks at the same time.

At the present time, 1884, Mr. Pratt is president of the Bridgewater Iron Company, the Weymouth Iron Company, Charles River Embankment Company, and treasurer of the East Boston Company.

In 1875 he was elected representative to the State Legislature from the Brighton and Newton district. He was very properly placed on the Joint Standing Committee on Claims, and his associates had ample evidence in his examples of prompt attention to his official duties, and of his keen capacity to scrutinize the equity of the numerous demands made upon the State treasury. He had the courage to say No when necessary, and to insist upon impartial justice to all claimants when made evident.

Mr. Pratt has voted the ticket of the Republican party, although he has not had much time to give to it as a member. He has often been solicited to be a candidate for office, but such offers have been declined.

June 9, 1840, Mr. Pratt married Hannah Thompson, the accomplished daughter of Benjamin L. Thompson, his former partner. They have had five children, one daughter and four sons, viz., Ellen Jane Oakes, born March 27, 1841; Isaac Lowell, born Oct. 18, 1843; David Gurney, born Nov. 7,

1848; Edmund Thompson, born July 5, 1852; and Marland Langdon, born Dec. 3, 1857.

Mr. Pratt and his entire family are in good health and in the enjoyment of all those blessings which follow good examples and a life of successful industry. He is a man of few words and of great modesty. He was born with a natural capacity for business. This was made evident in his early youth. He was a sedate boy, and preferred trade to play when he had choice of opportunities, though always ready to enjoy the wit and pleasantries of others. As a man and merchant he has distinguished himself as a careful observer of men and things, and discovered a sound judgment in all the enterprises he has undertaken and with gratifying results. He is quick to solve a business problem, and no one has ever had reason to complain of him for duplicity or want of candor. He possesses the same elements of character that distinguished his venerable father and his respected brother, Enoch,—three as honest and successful men as ever were born on the soil of the old Bay State.

Their record does great honor to the land of the Pilgrims,—the county of Plymouth.

We do not say self-made men, for this term, so common among writers, in our humble opinion, is an arrogant one. Whoever has the strength and genius to rise above the circumstances of life, to acquire knowledge however opposed by difficulties, to elevate his character above that of his associates, to advance his own station beyond his inherited rank, and to secure for himself the commanding position of affluence, integrity, and eminent usefulness, is a favored child of his Maker, and is a chosen instrument of his beneficence. The genius that is within raises him above the level of life. He sees, he hears, he feels, he thinks, and knows, and he acts. He is diligent in the use of his talents, and, like the faithful steward, is ever ready to be called to his account.

JARED PRATT.

Jared Pratt, son of Josiah and Bethiah (Keith) Pratt, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., July 27, 1792.

Phineas and Joshua Pratt were early New England emigrants. Phineas settled at Weymouth; Joshua, from whom probably Jared Pratt derived his descent, had descendants who settled in Vermont, from which State they came to Bridgewater, where Josiah, father of Jared, was a farmer. He married Bethiah, daughter of Jeremiah Keith. (Jeremiah Keith was a descendant in the fourth generation of



Amos Pratt

Rev. James Keith, the old Scotch "first minister" of Bridgewater (see history of Bridgewater). The line is James¹, John², Daniel³, Jeremiah⁴. By his first wife, Agatha Bryant, Jeremiah had five children,—Jeremiah, *Bethiah*, Naomi (Mrs. Isaac Pratt), Betsey (Mrs. Benjamin Tucker), and Susanna (Mrs. Zebulon K. Pratt). He was early engaged in the iron business, owning a foundry, and doing much iron work for those days. He made cannon, which were cast solid to bore, being drilled out afterwards. He is said to have cast the first cannon made in Bridgewater. He was a strong, resolute man, of active temperament, with all the persistence and energy of his Scotch ancestry.) Josiah Pratt had three children,—*Jared*, Lydia (first wife of Charles Wilbur), and Agatha B. (second wife of Charles Wilbur). He died Dec. 12, 1843, aged seventy-six years. Jared Pratt received his education at public and private schools, and he devoted himself to his studies assiduously. When nineteen he taught public school in Taunton for one year. He engaged for some time as clerk for Crocker & Richmond in their nail-manufactory in Taunton, and served in the same capacity for other manufacturers. He married Jenima Williams, daughter of Job and Zipporah King, of Taunton, Jan. 1, 1818, and commenced housekeeping at North Middleboro', in close proximity to the present residences of his sons, and began his successful business life there as proprietor of a general country store in company with Isaac Pratt, the firm-name being I. & J. Pratt. Country merchandising at that time meant participation in all branches of business carried on by the people, so, in 1819, we find the firm had a forge, or "bloomery," in operation at Wareham, doing a moderate business, under the personal care of Mr. Wilbur, the resident partner at Wareham of the firm which then was known as Pratt, Crane & Wilbur. From this small beginning in iron-work grew up the extensive manufacture of nails so long conducted in Wareham by the Wareham Iron Company, doing business as I. & J. Pratt & Co., which soon threw into the shade and superseded the little mercantile business at North Middleboro'. (See biography of Isaac Pratt.)

Mr. Pratt's business ability and shrewd financial skill rendered him an important factor in this rapidly-developing industry, and he removed to Wareham in 1824; and to his shrewdness, energy, and skillful conducting the monetary affairs, and as treasurer of the Wareham Iron Company, the firm was greatly indebted for its success.

In 1836, Mr. Pratt went to Harrisburg, Pa., and established an extensive iron manufactory, in

which were made nails, bar-iron, plates, etc. This was a successful enterprise, and was conducted with great profit until 1859. About 1842 his son, Christopher C. K., became connected with him, and the firm was thenceforward J. Pratt & Son. In 1859 Mr. Pratt returned to North Middleboro' as a retired business man, and passed his closing years in the midst of the pleasant rural scenes of that beautiful little village, and in the spacious house which he had erected in accordance with his taste in 1848, and which was one of the splendid mansions of the town. He died July 4, 1864. Mrs. Pratt, who was born May 15, 1794, is still living, in possession of remarkable physical and mental strength. Their children are Christopher C. K., Maria O. (Mrs. Albert Washburn), Augustus, Eliza Ann, Julia, and Louisa.

Mr. Pratt was a sergeant of Capt. Keith's Company of East Bridgewater in the war of 1812; his widow now receives a pension for his services. He also held a commission as captain of the militia for many years, by which title he was familiarly known. He was intimately connected with, and a warm supporter of, all matters of interest arising in the community or in the town, and being a business man of the highest order, his advice was of great value and eagerly sought. He was careful and cautious, but at the same time positive, holding a well-grounded faith in his own opinions. As a man and citizen he was esteemed, as a friend and associate he was beloved, and his memory is cherished by a large circle of friends. The engraving accompanying this sketch is taken from a painting representing him at thirty years of age; it is the only likeness extant, and is said to be a remarkably good one of him at that age. The autograph is taken from a letter written in 1846, when he was fifty-four years old.

ALBERT ALDEN.

John Alden, the first of the Pilgrim band to step on Plymouth Rock, and the last male survivor of those who came in the "Mayflower," whose romantic love-story has been so beautifully told by our great poet, Longfellow, and whose merits have been so faithfully recorded in old records, was the ancestor of the numerous family of Aldens in America. He possessed much versatility of talent, and by his intelligence, refinement, and decision of character early obtained a strong influence over his associates. He was secretary to the Governor for many years, and in every position performed his duties satisfactorily. He was born in 1599, and emigrated from Southampton, England. In 1621 he married Priscilla Mullins, who

was celebrated for her beauty and domestic accomplishments. After a few years they made Duxbury their residence, on the north side of the village, on a farm which is still in the possession of their descendants. John Alden died at Duxbury Sept. 12, 1687. "In a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people, and his sons buried him." The line of descent to the present generation is John¹, Joseph², Joseph³, Samuel⁴, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁶, Otis⁷, Albert⁸.

ALBERT ALDEN, son of Otis and Harriet (Adams) Alden, was born at Jay, Me., Oct. 24, 1817. His parents moved to North Bridgewater, Mass., a few months after his birth, where they died. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Joseph Adams, who, when young, was in the Revolutionary war, and whose father was one of the earliest settlers of the family of Adams that settled near Boston. Rev. Joseph Adams was for many years a prominent Baptist clergyman. He was for a long period of time a settled pastor of Jay, Me., and filled various pulpits to the acceptance of the people, making many friends outside of his own denomination. He married Morey Gading, daughter of Rev. William Gading, then holding a pastorate near Boston.

His grandmother on his father's side was the daughter of Jonathan Cary, who was a descendant from John Cary, who came over from England about 1634 and joined the Plymouth Colony.

Albert Alden is a worthy example of the class of self-made men. Left an orphan at seven years of age, he lived with an uncle on a farm until he was thirteen, when he began life for himself, having received very limited school advantages. With all these deprivations, however, he has gained wealth and an honorable position in society, and may be classed among the truly successful men of this county. Before he was twenty-one he was owner of an express or baggage route between Boston and Providence and Boston and Foxboro'. His devotion to principle has ever been marked. He never would sacrifice his ideas of right for the sake of gain, and, although at that time it was against public sentiment to be opposed to liquor, he placed himself while a youth on the strongest temperance platform, and would not allow liquor intended for intoxicating purposes to be carried in any of his wagons. In 1840 he sold out his teams, and started in a small way in the straw business at Foxboro', being among the earliest ones in that trade. With various partners he continued manufacturing until the fall of 1849, when he entered the employ of the Carpenters, and remained with them and the Union Straw-Works, in which corporation he was a

stockholder, until 1856, for eighteen months being in charge of a branch manufactory at Nantucket. During 1856-57 he was employed by Thomas White & Co., Philadelphia, to superintend their factory.

After purchasing the straw-factory of Pickens Brothers, at Middleboro', Mr. Alden moved to this place Nov. 20, 1858, and, from that time to the present, with the exception of a few months, has been a resident of and identified with the business progress and interests of Middleboro'. From a small and inconvenient building he has built up one of the largest manufactories in the State. He named his factory the Bay State Straw-Works, admitted William King as partner in 1859, and, in 1860 also admitted Hiram Plummer. Selling out his interest in 1861 to Plummer & King, he moved again to Foxboro', but did not remain long, for in 1862 he repurchased the Bay State Straw-Works, and continued the manufacturing alone until 1865, when H. K. White was given an interest in the business, which interest was purchased by Mr. Alden in 1871, and his son, A. B. Alden, admitted into partnership. In 1872, David T. Hartshorn also became a partner, and, in 1876, the Bay State Straw-Works were sold to a corporation, of which Mr. Alden was one of the incorporators and directors. It was the Union and Bay State Manufacturing Company of Foxboro' and Middleboro'. Mr. Alden and his son had charge of the Middleboro' works, and manufactured goods for the corporation until August, 1882, when Mr. Alden retired from active business, and the works were leased to A. B. Alden, who formed a partnership with D. T. Hartshorn. Mr. Alden gave his counsel and assistance to the new firm (which still continues the lessee of the works), having no interest in the business. In 1883, he purchased again the Bay State Straw-Works. From the one small building with which he commenced, the trade has increased to such an extent as to compel the erection of building after building, each of several stories, and fitted with expensive machinery. From a forest the land contiguous to the works has become a pleasant village, Mr. Alden having erected houses for the convenience of his employes, and set out and cared for numerous trees on the highway that have become a source of great pride to the whole village.

Mr. Alden married, May 14, 1837, Charlotte B. Comey, of Foxboro', Mass., daughter of Aaron and Charlotte (Skinner) Comey, who died April 29, 1849. They had five children,—Charlotte L., who married F. Marion Vaughan, lawyer of Middleboro' (Mrs. Vaughan died March 13, 1884); Albert Henry, who died at sea, Aug. 3, 1862; Harriet E., died July 24,



W. W. H. H. H.

Albert Alden



Engr. by A. H. Ritchie

Horatio Parsons.

1846; Leslie, died April 5, 1847; and Arthur B., the only one living at the present time, who married, in 1874, Mary H. Soule, of Middleboro'.

Whig and Republican in political sentiment, Mr. Alden has preferred to devote his time and energies to business, and aside from voting has meddled little with politics. He has been a progressive man, and continually advocated improvements needed by the town; he was one of the first to advocate a new town-house, which was finally built, he being one of the committee appointed to superintend its building. He has also been prominent in advocating water-works for the town. He was one of the directors of the Middleboro' and Taunton Railroad, now consolidated with the Old Colony Railroad. He is a director in the Machinists' National Bank of Taunton, one of the trustees of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank, and director and president of the Union Needle Company. Acquiring a strong physique and iron constitution by his early exposure and hard labor, Mr. Alden is yet vigorous and capable of accomplishing more than many men much younger than he. Steady and persistent, yet weighing all things well, his judgment has proved an excellent guide, and his perseverance has carried his undertakings almost uniformly to success. He united with the Baptist Church in 1842, and has always been a consistent member. Of unswerving integrity and uncompromising in the discharge of duty, Mr. Alden is also kind and unassuming, pleasant and social; has a warm heart and a generous purse for the relief of suffering, and for religious and benevolent institutions. He has many friends, and as citizen, workman, and employer, in church circles, and in the family relation, he has discharged the duties imposed on him with honor to himself and with the esteem of all who know him. The old blood of John Alden flows in all its purity through his veins.

HORATIO BARROWS.

No history of Middleboro' would be complete without a sketch of the life of Horatio Barrows. He was the son of Charles and Mary (Cobb) Barrows, and was born in Carver, Mass., May 12, 1824. He was educated at Peirce Academy, and then learned the carpenter's trade with his father, and for some years was engaged in building. His last work in this line was in erecting the store now occupied by Mr. Thomas W. Pierce, which was completed in the fall of 1853, and was immediately used by Noah C. Perkins, Charles E. Leonard and himself as shoe manufacturers, under the firm-name of Perkins,

Leonard & Barrows. This firm continued for several years, and in April, 1860, Leonard & Barrows sold their interests to Mr. Perkins, and purchased what is now known as Murdock's block, and C. D. Kingman became associated with them under the firm-name of Leonard, Barrows & Co. At the expiration of five years the connection was dissolved, and Leonard & Barrows made large additions and improvements to their manufactory. They introduced steam-power, added another story and a basement; remained here until 1874, when their largely-increasing business demanded greater space, and they erected the building now occupied on Centre Street, where the manufacture is still carried on by Charles E. Leonard, the interest and firm-name remaining the same. They employ from two hundred to two hundred and fifty operatives, and it is one of the leading houses in this line in the county. During the first years of their business they manufactured largely for the Southern trade, but at the breaking out of the Rebellion that market was destroyed, and new ones were sought in the West, and ladies' shoes were made a specialty.

With that characteristic shrewdness and foresight which has built up this extensive business, it was seen that an entirely different class of goods would be demanded in the West, and the change was adopted successfully. In establishing these new markets Mr. Barrows was obliged to travel extensively in the West, and by his honorable dealing, strict attention to business, he secured to the firm a reputation which has enabled them to manufacture goods to order to the full capacity of their factory, without personal solicitation. In 1854, Mr. Barrows married Abbie M., daughter of Benjamin and Waitstill (Murdock) Leonard, of Middleboro'. They had one son, Fletcher Lawton, born July 15, 1871.

Mr. Barrows was a member of the Central Congregational Church. He was not largely identified in political or town affairs, as he devoted himself entirely to his business. He was chairman of the committee for the construction of the town-house, and it is to his perseverance and labor that the town is largely indebted for the fine structure which they now enjoy. The architect and contractor having died early in the work of its erection, and having no written plans of the building, Mr. Barrows, himself a practical builder, took upon himself the heavy task of superintending the work. To this extra responsibility and mental labor, added to the demands of his own business, was partially attributed the ill health from which he suffered for a number of years. In his death, which occurred May 24, 1883, the town lost not only one of its most active business men,

but an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, who, when not the pioneer of some village improvement, was always a ready champion in such work. The following, contributed by one of his personal and business friends, will show the estimation of Mr. Barrows by those who know him best: "Possessing an ambition and enterprise above that of most young men with his surroundings, he left his native town and came to Middleboro', where as a carpenter he worked at his trade for some years. This offered in prospect only hard work, and at last only a competency, and the same spirit which drew him from his early home now led him to leave his trade and commence the manufacture of shoes. With slight exceptions his business was uniformly successful, and from small beginnings grew to be the largest in town and among the largest in the county. Schooled from early youth to habits of industry and economy, he ever retained them, and these with a successful business made him a wealthy man. Shrewd in his dealings, reliable in his promises, of good judgment, a constant reader, he kept well posted on all the leading subjects of his day, and was one of our most prominent and reliable citizens. Slow to reach conclusions, yet firm in his convictions when formed, no opposition or difficulties seemed to move him from his fixed purposes. Our magnificent town-house is a monument to his taste and judgment, and to his persevering push through difficulties and opposition. He was long a member of the Congregational Church, was a quiet man in all ways, and dearly loved his home. To make it beautiful and attractive to his wife and son, whom he loved tenderly, was his constant study."

ABISHAI MILLER.

History is the *résumé* of the lives and events which are to-day among the things of the present, to-morrow those of the past, and in history mention should be made of those whose personal qualities, business enterprise, and moral worth have contributed in some way to the wealth, knowledge, and welfare of the community in which they lived, and to this number belongs Abishai Miller, who was born at Fall Brook, Middleboro', Mass., June 22, 1809. His ancestry, for several generations, had been land-holders there, having purchased their estate from the Indians. He was the youngest child of John and Susanna (Sparrow) Miller, and was educated at the common schools in Middleboro'. His father dying when Abishai was a mere lad, he left his home and went to Westboro' and Taunton to learn the machinists' trade. He de-

voted himself to this trade until he had thoroughly mastered it in all its details, and it was said of him that he was one of the best machinists in New England. A man of his mechanical genius could not long remain a subordinate. In 1837 he entered the service of Otis Tufts (Mr. Tufts at that time being the proprietor of a machine-shop on Broomfield Street, Boston, and afterwards known as one of the most successful engine-builders in New England), and continued in his employ in this location and in East Boston until 1853. During this period he superintended the construction of much large work, and had, as apprentices, many young men who have become justly celebrated in the line of iron manufacture, and shown the excellence of their training. In the year 1853, Mr. Miller, with several other enterprising mechanics, organized the Atlantic Works, and obtained a charter from the Legislature. They put into this venture all their savings, and began the difficult task of making a place for their company in the business world. They purchased land in East Boston, and erected buildings thereon for machine-, blacksmith-, and boiler-shops, and purchased tools for these several departments. Mr. Miller became superintendent of construction, and by dint of hard work, self-sacrifice, and the utmost economy, soon succeeded in establishing a reputation, and steadily increased their business and facilities. About 1859, Mr. Miller retired from active work to Middleboro', to take much-needed and well-earned rest. At this time he erected a fine residence on the old homestead at Fall Brook, and here his friends always found him happy and hospitable. But when the civil war commenced the Atlantic Works secured a contract for the building of one of the now famous "monitors," and at the earnest solicitation of his associates in the business, he returned and again became its superintendent, and during the four years following a busier man could not have been found in Boston. Under his direction were built the monitors "Casco" and "Nantucket," the turrets for the monitors "Monadnock," "Agamenticus," "Passaconaway," "Shackamaxon," and the machinery for the gunboats "Sagamore," "Canandaigua," "Sassacus," and "Osceola," also for the United States man-of-war "Nyphon." At the close of the war, Mr. Miller again retired from active business, although remaining on the board of directors of the company until 1876, when, upon the death of the president, he was elected to that office, and continued in the same until his death, which occurred at East Boston, Jan. 30, 1883. He was buried at the "Green" Cemetery, Middleboro', where five generations of his ancestors already lay. His wife, Julia A., daughter of Edward Sparrow, of



By A. L. C. 1860

Abisheer Killen



Prof. J. A. Fitch

C. D. Kingman

Middleboro', died many years before him. An only daughter, Julia H., the wife of Dr. G. W. Copeland, of Boston, survives them.

As a business man and mechanic few surpassed him, and the success and prosperity of the Atlantic Works was largely due to Mr. Miller's management and skill. In private and social life he was much beloved. He never betrayed a friend or deceived an enemy. His nature was positive. Strong in his likes and dislikes, he was always just and charitable. A friend in want or in trouble found in him a ready helper and adviser. It is said that the truly great man always loves and respects his mother. This characteristic he possessed in a large degree, for he always treated his mother with affection and reverence, and cared for her under his own roof during the last years of her life. As a husband and father, he was devoted and indulgent. As a citizen, he commanded the esteem of all who knew him, and, although having neither the time or ambition to be very active in town affairs, yet when elected to office filled the positions with credit, serving as selectman of Middleboro', and in other positions of trust to the acceptance of his townsmen. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church, and contributed largely towards its support.

Mr. Miller was essentially a self-made man, and his life was one of steady and active devotion to business. Starting forth when but a mere lad to conquer fortune, his success was well won, the result of mental strength united with indomitable will and persevering industry. This was not accomplished at the expense of his social nature, as is evidenced by the large circle of intimate friends, who were attracted by his geniality and hospitality.

C. D. KINGMAN.

The first American ancestor of the Kingman family, Henry Kingman, came to this country about the year 1630, ten years after the landing of the Pilgrim fathers, and settled in Weymouth. He was a man of good character, with intellectual strength and cultivation. In the year 1631 he was on the grand jury, and repeatedly represented the town in which he lived, and filled many places of public trust and confidence. His introduction to such responsible offices, while yet a young man, speaks in the strongest terms in favor of his character and intelligence. He changed his residence to West Bridgewater, where he died at the age of eighty-four, leaving a son John. John (second generation) was born in 1664, died in

1755. His son, John (third generation), was born in 1703. Abner (fourth generation) was born in 1735, and died in 1812. He married Susannah —, who died in 1820. Their children were nine in number, of whom Bela was the eighth. Abner was the first of the family in Middleboro'. He settled on a farm in North Middleboro', where he always resided. Here Bela (fifth generation) was born May 2, 1781, and died April 16, 1854. He married Lydia Dean, of Taunton, in 1804. She was born July 6, 1786, died Dec. 12, 1860. They had twelve children. Bela followed the occupation of his father (that of tanner and farmer), and made his residence on the old homestead. He held a major's commission in the militia, but was excused from service in the war of 1812, when the company was ordered to Plymouth, from the peculiar reason that two majors' commissions had been given in his regiment. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church of North Middleboro', and was its first Sabbath-school superintendent (1818). He was a man physically and morally strong, of good judgment, and in all the positions he was called to fill performed their duties in accordance with the saying, "Act well your part, there all the honor lies." We quote from an old document the following, in regard to the characteristics of the Kingman family: "Strong attachment to and high admiration of each other; ambition, not in the acquisition of wealth or goodly apparel, but in the acquisition of knowledge. It may be well and truly said, 'A Kingman is a good friend and true, but not an enemy to be desired.'"

Calvin D. Kingman, youngest child of Bela and Lydia (Dean) Kingman, was born April 29, 1825, on the farm where his grandfather settled, in North Middleboro'. He diligently improved the common-school advantages afforded to the farmers' boys of that period, and by the time he was sixteen years old, the savings he had accumulated, by extra work for neighbors in haying and pegging shoes in winter evenings, sufficed to pay his expenses at the academy in Bridgewater, which he attended three terms. Commencing teaching when but seventeen years old, he at once attained high rank in that profession, and taught public school in Taunton three winters. During this time he worked at haying in summer, attending the spring and fall terms of the academy, and three terms at the normal school. While attending the latter, and only about twenty years of age, he was surprised to receive a communication from J. N. Ballou, principal of Taunton Academy, asking him to take the position of assistant in that institution. On Mr. Kingman's showing this letter to Mr. Tillinghast, the principal, and asking his advice as to its acceptance or

rejection, he said, "Go by all means, it is too good a chance to be lost." Prior to this time, and before he was two weeks in the normal school in its spring session, Mr. Kingman had made an engagement to teach the West Bridgewater school the next winter, which engagement, after teaching three terms in the academy, he was compelled to keep. Although giving general satisfaction as an instructor, and having promising engagements offered him, Mr. Kingman concluded not to make teaching his life-work, and, at the close of his winter's school, he went to work on a bench in a shoe-shop across the road from his father's residence, and from that time to the present he has been a manufacturer of shoes.

In the fall of 1846 he went to live with his brother, Hosea, who was manufacturing shoes in what is now Lakeville. Here he married, Oct. 3, 1847, Sarah P., daughter of Caleb and Mary (Holmes) Bassett. Commencing housekeeping at Lakeville, he bought leather and made it into shoes on his own account, and soon entered into company with Hosea, which partnership continued about one year, when Hosea died, leaving Calvin the entire business. In the spring of 1862, Mr. Kingman removed both his residence and business to Middleboro', where he is now (1884) located. From humble beginnings, by care, diligence, and integrity, his manufacturing has increased steadily and satisfactorily, until it is employing, at the present, fifty operatives, and producing men and boys' calf, kip and buff brogans, balmorals, English and Oxford ties, etc. Mrs. Sarah P. Kingman died Jan. 21, 1875. Her children were Sallie R. (married Henry F. Tillson; they have one child, Marian, and now reside in Los Vegas, New Mexico, whither Mr. Tillson was compelled to remove for his health, which was much broken by his many years' service at Macular, Williams & Parker's, Boston), Charles W. (married Lizzie E. Cole, has four children, Lydia D., Sadie B., Delia R., and Walter R.), Philip E. (married Nellie Shaw), and Henry C., a bright, promising young man, who was accidentally drowned May 14, 1883, in his twenty-first year (Charles W. and Philip E. are associated with their father in business). Mr. Kingman married, Nov. 16, 1876, Mary A., daughter of Andrew J. and Abigail (Snow) Pickens.

Mr. Kingman has devoted his time and attention mostly to business. He is one of the trustees, and on the investment committee of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank. He is largely interested in cattle raising in Colorado, and has passed several months in each year, since 1880, in enjoyment of the sports of the far West, and probably no man of the present generation in

this State has ever killed so much large game, deer, antelope, elk, bear, buffalo, etc., as he. Of an active and vigorous temperament, he is an enthusiastic lover of the chase. Formerly a Whig, of late years he has been independent in politics, voting for the measures and men he deemed the best, and steadily refusing to take office. In religious belief he is a Congregationalist, is a diligent worker in the church, has held the office of deacon for six years, and also that of Sunday-school superintendent for about the same length of time. During his twenty-one years' residence in Middleboro', every Sabbath he has been at home has found him in attendance at Sabbath-school and meeting, with the exception of two or three, when he was detained at home by illness of himself or family. A social companion, a strong friend, a successful business man, and a law-abiding citizen, Mr. Kingman merits and enjoys the esteem of all who know him.

JOHN B. LE BARON.

There is an air of romance and mystery surrounding the history of the first of the Le Baron family. The following facts were mostly obtained from an article in the "New England General Register" for 1871, written by one of his descendants: In the fall of the year 1694 a French privateer cruising on the American coast was wrecked in Buzzard's Bay, near Falmouth. The officers and crew were taken prisoners and marched to Boston, but they were compelled to leave the surgeon of the ship, Dr. François Le Baron, at Plymouth on account of sickness. During his stay at the inn he performed what seemed at that time a wonderful surgical operation on the landlady. From this fact, and there not being a competent surgeon or physician in the town, the selectmen petitioned Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton, then acting Governor, that Dr. Le Baron "might be permitted to tarry in the town of Plymouth as physician, surgeon, and apothecary." This request was granted, and he settled down into the staid manner of life of the Puritans with the name of Le Baron, thus becoming the founder of a new family. It is presumed that he was a scion of a noble house of Normandy or Provence, but he sedulously refrained from giving any information concerning his early life. He never assimilated with the religion of the colony, was a Roman Catholic through life, and always wore a cross upon his breast. No record can be found of either the name of the privateer or the port from which she sailed, and an impenetrable veil



Eng. By A. H. Fitchie

J. B. LeBaron

of mystery must forever lie over the European life, family, and even name, of this talented physician.

From these romantic incidents a brilliant writer has made him the hero of a pleasing tale,—“A Nameless Nobleman,”—in which many facts are blended with imaginative statements, so as to make a readable book. In 1695 he married Mary, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Ames) Wilder, and died in 1704, aged thirty-six years. The children of Dr. Francis and Mary (Wilder) Le Baron were James, born May 23, 1696; Lazarus, born Dec. 26, 1698; and Francis, born June 13, 1701. On the crest of Burying Hill, Plymouth, even yet may be seen a stone of black marble, bearing this inscription: “Here lyes y body of Doctor Francis Le Baron, a native of France and Physician of Plymouth, A.D. 1704.” There have been many physicians among his descendants.

From Dr. Francis Le Baron to the fifth generation we find the line, Dr. Francis¹, James², John³, John⁴, John B.⁵ John⁴ was born Oct. 18, 1787, and lived in the part of Middleboro' called Rock, until his later years, when he removed to Middleboro' village, where he died in his ninety-third year. He was an iron-molder, but fully conversant with all departments of the iron business. In connection with this industry, he also carried on a farm. He held a commission in the old militia, and in the war of 1812 was captured by the British.

John B. Le Baron, son of John and Bethany (Ryder) Le Baron, was born Sept. 19, 1817, in Middleboro'. His educational advantages were limited to the common schools. He remained at home until he was about eighteen years old, when he went to Norton furnace and served an apprenticeship at the foundry business. At the completion of his apprenticeship, he worked at Norton for some years, and during this time was married. From Norton he went to Field's furnace, at Taunton, where he also remained several years. He then engaged as foreman in a foundry at Bourneville (now part of Fall River) for two years; then he went to Somerset to superintend the building of what is now the Co-operative Foundry. He occupied that position for two years. In 1855 he and Samuel M. Tinkham, of Taunton, began to build the foundry in Middleboro', with which Mr. Le Baron was so long connected. He lived in Taunton until the autumn of 1859; then he purchased the Ichabod Thomas place in Lakeville, and resided there between five and six years, when he removed to Middleboro', of which place he was ever after a resident. This firm of Tinkham & Le Baron continued until the fall of 1864. Then Mr. Le Baron

purchased the interest of Mr. Tinkham, and conducted the rapidly-increasing business until Jan. 1, 1884, when he was succeeded by his sons, J. Baylies and Eugene P., who formed the Le Baron Foundry Company, which is now doing business.

He married, first, Aug. 16, 1841, Keziah, daughter of Charles and Keziah (Rounds) Baylies, of Taunton. She was born June 9, 1818, and died Oct. 10, 1861. Their children were Adelaide (died young), John Baylies (born Jan. 24, 1845, married Lucy S., daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Bisbee) Lovell, and has three children), Maria C. (born Jan. 18, 1847, married Samuel S. Lovell, has three children), Eugene P. (born Jan. 16, 1849, married, first, Lucy H. Morrill; she died in 1871, leaving one child; second, Georgiana Loring, of Plympton, who has one child), Charles H. (died young), Clara J. (born Jan. 7, 1855, married George R. Sampson, has two children), and Harriet J. (died young).

Mr. Le Baron married, second, Mary J., daughter of James Chase, a native of Dighton, who survives him. His death occurred March 1, 1884. Mr. Le Baron was an incorporator and director in the Domestic Needle Company, and its successor, Union Needle Company, of which he owned one-fourth interest. He was one of the trustees, and on the board of investment of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank. He owned quite an amount of land, laid out numerous village-lots, and erected a number of houses. He was the originator of the coal business in Middleboro'. Democratic in politics, as such he was elected to represent Middleboro' in the State Legislature in 1875. He was for years a member of the board of trustees of the Methodist Episcopal society, one of its building committee, and contributed liberally to build the present church edifice, and to the support of the society. He united with the church in 1877, and, up to the time of his death, held the offices of steward and trustee. During the temperance reform movement he was active in its support, and was a member of the Assawampsett Division, Sons of Temperance. He was for many years a prominent member of Mayflower Lodge of F. and A. M., Middleboro', Sutton Commandery, and Adoniram Chapter of New Bedford. Social, cheerful in disposition, fond of hearing and narrating good stories, of large and robust physique, and positive nature, Mr. Le Baron threw his whole soul into whatever he undertook. He was a man of strong will-power and tremendous energy and a hard worker, and from humble beginnings, by his own exertions, acquired a handsome competency. Of strong integrity, he was noted for his frankness and candor; of an

active temperament, earnest and impulsive, sometimes impetuous, but always sincere, he was a man of marked generosity and liberality of character. As a business man he was successful, and as a member of society respected and beloved.

ELIJAH E. PERKINS AND DANIEL SUMNER PERKINS.

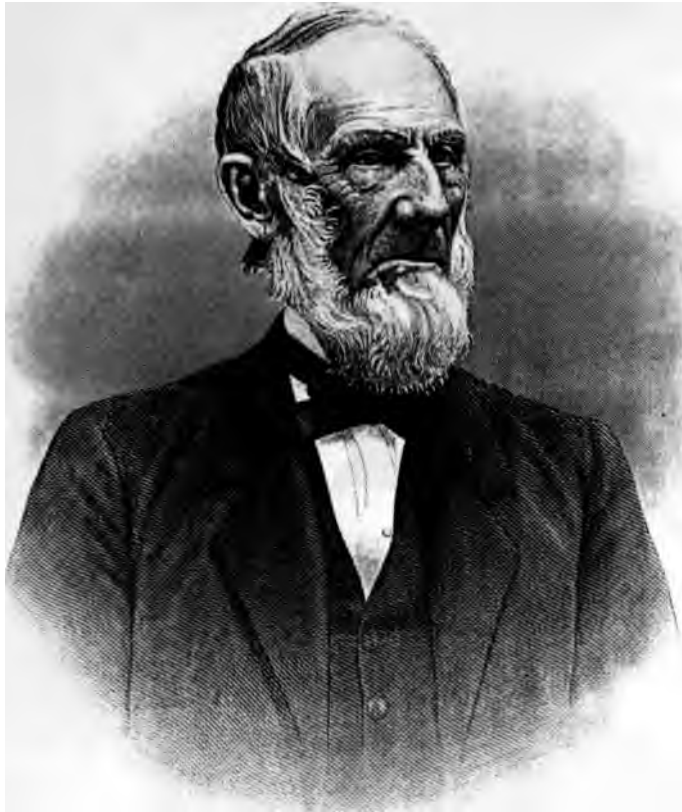
ELIJAH E. PERKINS is of good old Saxon stock, and a descendant in a direct line from one of the first families to settle in Ipswich, Mass. We find in early records the name of John Perkins. He was born in 1590, at Nervent, Gloucester County, England, and probably came in the "Lion" to Boston, February, 1631, with Roger Williams. He had three sons, John (2d), who was a commoner in 1641, Jacob, and Thomas, all of whom were subscribers to Maj. Denison's allowance in 1648. From one of these three sons descended Mark⁴, who came from Ipswich to North Bridgewater, was a farmer, married, and had a large family. His son, Isaac, born about 1730, settled in North Middleboro', possessed a farm of a hundred acres, a portion of which is now held by his grandson, Elijah, and on which he was born July 22, 1804. Isaac held a commission in the old French war, was a deacon for many years, and a man of sound, practical, common sense. He married Joanna Edson, of North Bridgewater, and died in 1811, at the age of eighty-one. Their children were Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Azel, Asa, Cyrus, Joanna, and Sally. (Cyrus graduated at Dartmouth College, and was a distinguished physician of New York City.) Azel was born in 1765, received a common-school education, became a farmer, and always resided on the old homestead. He married Lucretia, daughter of Deacon Elijah and Sarah (Shaw) Eaton, of Middleboro'. Deacon Elijah Eaton's second wife was Thankful Alden, daughter of John Alden⁴. He, John Alden, was a very religious man, lived to be one hundred and two years old, and had read the Bible through as many times as he was years old, it is said, and could tell on hearing a verse the book and chapter it was from, and continue the quotation.

The children of Azel and Lucretia (Eaton) Perkins were eleven, of whom Elijah was the ninth, and is now the only survivor. Mr. Azel Perkins was a man of medium size and very active, steady, industrious, and quiet, preferring to work at his own business than to take office. He retained his activity to old age, and when over eighty years old would as often run to his barn as walk. He died August, 1852, aged eighty-seven.

The educational advantages of farmers' sons in those days were limited to the winter school of a few months, and Elijah attended only eight weeks during each year, after he was ten years old, until, on account of ill health, he went to Boston in 1823, and was employed as clerk for two years. He then returned to North Middleboro', where he has since resided. In December, 1833, Mr. Perkins married Elizabeth Eddy Hall, daughter of Asa and Lucy (Leach) Hall, of Raynham. They have had six children,—Francis H., born Sept. 5, 1835, died July 12, 1855; Daniel S., born Sept. 4, 1837, died Oct. 22, 1881; Lucretia E., born Feb. 3, 1842 (married Enoch Pratt, had one child, Miriam E., and died Nov. 26, 1877); Cordana E., born Nov. 17, 1844 (married Harrison Otis Pratt, Sept. 16, 1869, has one son, Harry Sumner, and resides with her parents); William Sawyer, born May 17, 1847, died Oct. 13, 1849; Mary S., born July 6, 1852, married Benjamin E. Holmes.

Mr. Perkins was one of the pioneers of the shoe business, having in 1836 taken a contract of Seth Bryant, of East Bridgewater, for bottoming shoes, took many apprentices, and continued at this until he had bottomed twenty-five thousand pairs. In 1846 he started on his own account as a manufacturer, the first in Middleboro' to venture in this line. He employed only half a dozen men, but by integrity soon acquired a valuable reputation for his work, and the business steadily increased. Hard working, diligent, and economical, he was prospered. Alone, and in company with others for forty-five years, he was identified with every stage of the development of this great industry of our country. In 1860, when fifty-six years of age, the handsome property acquired by long years of hard labor was swept away to the last dollar by the wholesale repudiation of their Northern debts by Southerners, when they attempted to secede from the Union. Now was shown the value of a character built up by years of honest dealing, perfect truthfulness, and strict adherence to his word. Men who had known him long, and with whom he was accustomed to deal, gave him the material aid and credit to continue in his business, which, under the brisk times of the war, surpassed its former prosperity. In 1865 he admitted his son, Daniel S., in partnership. The business had increased to such an extent that they employed sixty operatives, and enjoyed the reputation of making as good goods as were made, and had a steady New England trade. The new firm was E. E. Perkins & Son, and continued so, until the death of Daniel S., in 1881, of typhoid fever.

DANIEL SUMNER PERKINS, who died in the



Engraving by H. J. Johnson

Elizah Eaton Perkins



J. H. Thompson

G. S. Perkins



Engr. by A. H. Fitch

Shadrach Stooda

prime of life, was a diligent laborer and an industrious man; deeming the secret of success strict attention to business, he overtasked himself and sank beneath the burden. He held a high ideal of Christianity, and, although a sincere Christian, never considered himself worthy to belong to the church organization. He was highly esteemed, and his death was a great sorrow to his aged father and mother, and to a great number of appreciative friends who loved him for his worth and many amiable qualities. We copy the following as an instance of the high place he occupied among his fellow-citizens:

"WHEREAS, It has pleased the Almighty Father of Infinite Mercy to remove by death from our number our esteemed friend and colleague, D. Sumner Perkins, be it, therefore,

"Resolved, That we lament his decease socially and officially, because his many virtues of hand, mind, and heart endeared him to us; because his suggestions and calm counsels were indicative of keen observation, patient investigation, and careful deliberation.

"Resolved, That we bear sorely in mind his uniform amiability, sterling worth, unequivocal integrity, and unswerving fidelity to correct principles.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to his honored parents as an expression of good will and happy memory; and that these resolutions be entered upon the records of Pratt Free School, North Middleboro', Nov. 25, 1881.

"ZERULON PRATT,

"AUGUSTUS PRATT,

"J. K. PRATT,

"C. C. K. PRATT.

"Trustees of Pratt Free School."

Mr. Elijah E. Perkins early in life became connected with the Congregational Church of North Middleboro' (in 1831), and has ever since been a prominent and valued member. He has been deacon for nearly thirty-four years. He very generously bore the expense of the monument erected to the memory of the three Indians,—James Thomas, Job Abanton, and Stephen David, who, in early days (1750), gave "thirty-eight acres of land for the site of church edifice, parsonage, burying-ground, and 'training-field,' at Titicut.

Mr. Perkins has always resided in his native town, and known of all men, is universally esteemed for his sterling worth, honesty of dealing, integrity, modesty, and unostentation, and in his old age, with the competency his faithful labor and business ability of years has brought him, can look back and proudly say that not one dollar has been acquired unjustly. He is one of the best types of a self-made man; has started many boys on the same road he has trod, and his success is the result of steady industry, careful economy, business thrift, and enterprise, combined with consistent religious principles, reaching over a long period of years. He has never had time to

meddle either with politics or speculation, and has refused all public positions. Whig and Republican in political belief, he has supported by his influence and votes the nominations made by these parties.

SHADRACH ATWOOD, M.D.

One of the old families of Plymouth County is the Atwood family, and from its representatives of the present generation we can select no more worthy subject for illustration or biography in the county's history than Dr. Shadrach Atwood, now a resident of Franklin, Mass. He was born in Carver, May 17 1801. His parents were Francis and Elizabeth (Ward) Atwood. His grandfather, Benjamin Ward, was prominent in the Revolutionary army (see biography of George Ward, Lakeville), and his grandfather, William Atwood, was a lieutenant in the same service. Francis Atwood was a farmer, and in 1811 he purchased a farm in Middleboro', and removed thither. Shadrach remained with his parents until he was twenty-one, having advantages of education only in a small district school until he was nineteen, when he attended the academy at South Bridgewater. A few months after he engaged as teacher in a district school, but, becoming acquainted with a new and remarkably successful system of teaching grammar, he engaged in teaching that as a specialty for some time, with marked results. He then began the study of Latin preparatory to a college course, and when twenty-two years old he went to Amherst and, after some preliminary academical study, entered Amherst College, where he remained about eighteen months. Here he made rapid progress, showing those qualities of determination and tenacity of purpose so strongly shown in his entire career, and which, when a mere child, caused his father to say, "I never told Shadrach to do a thing which he did not accomplish, and never heard him say, 'I can't do it.'" The difficulties with which Dr. Atwood had to contend in preparing for the work of life were neither few nor small. But these adverse circumstances did not crush his spirit, nor prevent his doing and rising in the world. They only served to develop his manhood, to bring out those sterling qualities which constitute a truly noble character, as they always do in every genuine man. About 1825 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Arad Thompson, of Middleboro', but after a few months went to Boston, and attended three courses of lectures at Harvard Medical School, becoming also a student in the office and assisting in the practice of the cele-

brated Dr. Winslow Lewis. He made good use of the opportunities afforded him, and was graduated from Harvard in February, 1830. He soon commenced his long and successful medical practice by establishing himself at Marlboro', whence, after eighteen months' time, he removed to Bellingham, where he was located for several years. In 1836 or 1837 he changed his residence to Franklin, which, with temporary absences, has been his home to the present.

In 1878 he gave up active practice and retired after a professional career of success and profit of nearly half a century. He built up a large practice, was active, energetic, and won many friends. His nature is positive, and from peculiar circumstances he was early thrown entirely on his own resources in his profession, and developed self-reliance, care, and close observation—almost minute—of all his cases. He was remarkable for his skill in diagnosing disease, and very successful in his treatment. He made his profession his life-work, and gave to it all the strength of his manhood and the vigor of his nature. In 1866 he removed to Wrentham, where he resided four years. He then returned to Franklin, and while some of his goods had been conveyed thither an incendiary fire burned the house in Wrentham, with his library, books of account, and much other valuable property. Notwithstanding these and other reverses, he is to-day one of Franklin's substantial citizens. In politics, in early life, he was an Old-Line Whig, departing from the Democratic principles of his fathers, but after the dissolution of the Whig party he affiliated with the Democratic party, and has since supported it and its candidates. In 1847 he was elected to represent the town of Franklin in the State Legislature by an unprecedented majority, and while in the Legislature was largely instrumental in securing the charter for the Norfolk County Railroad (an extension of the railroad from Walpole to Blackstone), which gave railroad facilities to Franklin, and marked a new era in its growth and prosperity. Of this road he was one of the incorporators. He was at one time a director of the Benjamin Franklin Savings-Bank, of Franklin.

He married, first, Nov. 28, 1832, Mrs. Ruth M. Pond, daughter of Cyrus and Ruth (Makepeace) Snow (she died, leaving no offspring, Nov. 7, 1862); second, Nov. 27, 1872, Charlotte M., daughter of Walter Harris and Sally A. (Hawkins) Guy.

Dr. Atwood has stood high among his professional brethren; has honored his domestic relations, his social and official obligations, and enjoys the esteem of a large and honorable circle of friends and acquaintances.

THOMAS WESTON.

Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', was the fifth generation from Edmund Weston, who came to Plymouth from England in the "Ann and Elizabeth" in the year 1636. He was born March 20, 1770, in that part of the town called Warrentown. His father, Edmund Weston, was a gentleman much respected and a man of influence. In Revolutionary times he kept a hotel in the house now owned and occupied by his son, Col. Thomas Weston. He was very pronounced in his opinions against the tyranny of the crown, and did much towards rousing the patriotism of Middleboro' in those exciting times. He had six children, the youngest being the subject of this sketch.

In his early youth he was quiet, studious, and thoughtful. Of a naturally weak constitution, he was not much inclined to out-door sports, but very early showed a fondness for books. Although books were then comparatively few, he eagerly mastered all that came within his reach. Schools were rare and expensive, and taught only by private teachers. Such was the poverty of the country towns in the years of the Revolution and those immediately following that few men could afford the expense of a schooling for their children. His father, although owning his farm, could do but little for his youngest son. He, however, sent him to the school taught by Abner Alden, the author of "Alden's Spelling-Book," for six weeks. One week's more schooling under "Master" Asaph Churchill was all that he ever had. His early advantages were thus limited, but his habits of thought and reading formed at home on the farm ever followed him, and early manhood found him with a broad knowledge of affairs and a general information surpassed by few. This, with his rare knowledge of men, his uniform affability, and strong common sense, gave him in after-life the great influence he exerted in business circles and in the politics of the State. Although under the tuition of Master Alden for so short a time, the latter regarded him as a promising young man, and soon after recommended him as a "fit person to instruct youth," and for a few years before and after his majority his services were sought after as a teacher in schools, where he seemed to have considerable success.

But the teaching of private schools was not to his mind, and in 1794, taking what little money he had saved and a small sum that he was enabled to borrow from a friend, he leased a blast furnace in Carver, called Pope's Point Furnace, with the store connected with it, resolving that he would be a business man. In the revival of business after the close of the Revo-



Thomas Weston

lution the iron interests were the first to feel its effects, and at that time in Middleboro', Carver, Wareham, and Rochester were many blast furnaces for the smelting of iron and the casting of hollow-ware. His enterprise, his thorough business habits, his honesty, and his general good nature made his business successful, and after remaining there four years he removed to Middleboro', having amassed a considerable sum of money for those times.

About the year 1798 he purchased a portion of the estate at Muttock before Revolutionary times owned by Peter Oliver, chief justice of the highest King's Court in the colony. A few years later he purchased the remaining portion of it. Judge Oliver used to make this place his summer residence, and it was regarded as the finest estate in the colonies. The bombardment of Boston was heard by him at Oliver Hall, and at night he and his family hurriedly left town, leaving everything in the house except their silver plate. He never returned, and the place was afterwards sold by the commissioners appointed to sell confiscated property of Royalists to Jesse Bryant, of whom Mr. Weston purchased a portion of the estate.

He was married to Abigail Doggett, a daughter of Simeon Doggett, Sept. 30, 1798, and resided from that time until his death upon this estate, in the mansion built by Judge Oliver for his son. The house is still standing, and after the death of Mr. Weston was owned and occupied by the late Earl Sproat. This house was full of historic associations. Here Governor Hutchinson and Thomas and Andrew Oliver used to pass their summers. Here Franklin stopped some time while passing through the colony. Here were welcomed illustrious guests from Old England on their tour through the New England, and here were planned and discussed some of the odious measures to subdue the rebellious colonists.

At the time he purchased a portion of the works at Muttock, including the forge and a large interest in the grist-mill, saw-mill, and rolling or slitting-mill, as it was then called. The business of these works, with a store, which he continued until his death, became quite extensive for those times. These works were formerly owned and carried on by Judge Oliver, and the rolling-mill was the second built in America. One important branch of his business was the making of wrought nails. The forge and rolling-mill were for the purpose of making nail-rods. These were taken by farmers and others and hammered into nails of the required length and size. At that time this business gave employment to a large number of men in this and adjoining towns. In the early part of his business at Muttock, Gen. Abiel Washburn was asso-

ciated with him, and after that his son, Col. Thomas Weston, who continued with him until his death. This once large and profitable business, however, was supplanted in a few years after his death by the invention of the nail-machine. Now, here and there, upon the county farms the little nail-shops may still be seen as monuments of a departed industry. He always had a large store at Muttock. During this period of his life he carried on a forge and store at the Fresh Meadows. He was interested in the cotton-mill known as the Upper Factory in Middleboro', and quite largely interested in shipping at Wareham.

In 1809 he was almost unanimously chosen as a representative to the General Court, and re-elected for five successive years. In 1815 and 1816 he was a member of the Senate, and elected to the House again in 1819. In 1820 he was chosen a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of Massachusetts. From 1823 to 1827 he was a member of the Governor's Council. He was a warm personal friend of Governor Eustis; with him on the Governor's Council was Marcus Morton, afterwards Governor. In public life for twenty-five years, his acquaintance with the men of his time was unusually large, and his general information, his sterling character, his strong common sense, his uniform politeness, gave him a great influence upon the politics and men of his time. In politics he was a Democrat, and although living at a time when party politics were more bitter than at any other period of our political history, such was the esteem with which he was regarded in his native town that, when he would consent to be a candidate for an office, in addition to the vote of his own party, he usually received more votes from the opposite party than their own nominee.

In 1822 he was nominated for Congress, at a time when a nomination by his party was equivalent to an election, but declined on account of his business, which was then quite extensive, and the Hon. Aaron Hobart was elected in his stead.

In 1828 the old Court of Sessions, which had come down as one of the famous tribunals of the olden time, was abolished, and a new Court of County Commissioners established in its place. Mr. Weston was appointed by Governor Lincoln as its chairman, with Jared Whitman, of Abington, and John Collamore, of Scituate, as associates, which office he held until his death. At that time this was regarded as one of the most important offices in the county, and his appointment was regarded as most fit. The members of this court took the title of judges, as did those of the old Court of Sessions, which title followed them for many years after. With the change of name of

the court came other changes in its practice and modes of procedure, which were largely of his suggestion. Although not a lawyer, he had a judicial mind, and was well read in the principles of common law. He was conscientious in his decisions, always endeavoring to do exact justice to all parties. He presided with dignity, and his court had the confidence and respect of the entire county.

He died, after a short illness, June 17, 1834, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His wife died Aug. 11, 1830. He had nine children,—Col. Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', being the only surviving child. In 1834 he married for his second wife Mrs. Deborah Hathaway, of Freetown.

Judge Weston was a gentleman of the old school, dignified but always courteous and polite. Of Pilgrim stock, he inherited their sterling qualities, softened by Christian culture and the amenities of society. He was a man of strong character and firm principles, scorning everything mean or dishonest. As a merchant he was enterprising, careful, and of exact business habits. His word was always as good as his bond. His judgment on the ordinary matters of life was much sought after by his acquaintances, and the value of his strong, common sense early recognized. He was very happy in his domestic life, with a large family of children, most of whom he lived to see grow to manhood and womanhood and comfortably settled in life. His house was always open, and he entertained with a generous hospitality. His wide circle of friends and acquaintances brought many prominent men to his door, and rarely a day passed in the latter part of his life without the presence of some one as his guest. His wife, a lady of culture, presided with a quiet dignity over his household, and her rare conversational powers added much to the pleasure of his guests. He was early identified with the First Church of Middleboro', and was one of its strongest supporters. The great objects of Christian charity and benevolence, that in his time were just coming into existence, he warmly espoused, and seemed fully to appreciate the great work they were about to do, and the strong hold they would ultimately obtain upon the Christian world.

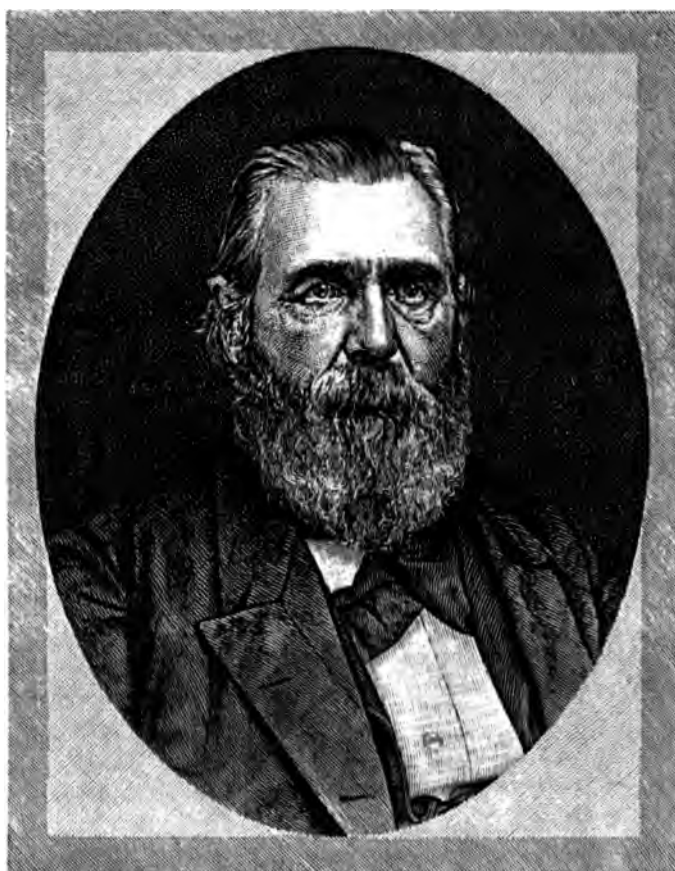
WILLIAM W. COMSTOCK, M.D.

William W. Comstock, M.D., one of the most eminent physicians of Plymouth County, was born in Smithfield, R. I., March 23, 1801, and was the son of Dr. Ezekiel and Mary (Whipple) Comstock. He was a birthright Quaker, and both his paternal and

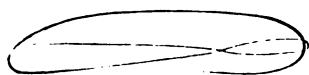
maternal ancestors were of noble and distinguished families. The Comstocks trace their origin back through England and the Norman Conquest to the sixth century in Germany, where Baron von Komstock, the first recorded progenitor, was a large landholder. His maternal grandfather was Commodore Abraham Whipple, United States navy, from whose flag-ship "Providence," under his command, was fired the first gun against the British, thus leading off in the gallant efforts to dispute England's supremacy on her favorite element. Bold, daring, and intrepid, he enjoyed the friendship and companionship of Paul Jones, Franklin, and Washington, and in some respects was the most remarkable of the naval officers of the Revolution. His first cruise was probably never excelled in naval history, appearing more like romance than reality. Its prize money amounted to over one million dollars. The most eccentric and daring of his exploits was in July, 1779, when he encountered the homeward bound Jamaica fleet of one hundred and fifty sail, convoyed by several British men-of-war, among them a seventy-four gun-ship. Commodore Whipple concealed his guns, joined the fleet as if one of their number, and sailed in their company for several days, each night capturing a vessel, which he manned with a prize crew, who steered to a different point of the compass, so as to be out of sight of the fleet in the morning. From this fleet he captured ten richly-laden vessels, eight of which arrived in American ports. This gallant officer died at Marietta, Ohio, in 1819, aged eighty-five years. Upon his monument is this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Commodore Abraham Whipple, whose name, skill, and courage will ever remain the pride and boast of his country. In the late Revolution he was the first to hurl defiance at proud Britain, gallantly leading the way to wrest from the mistress of the ocean her sceptre, and there to wave the star-spangled banner. He also conducted to the sea the first square-rigged vessel ever built on the Ohio, opening to commerce resources beyond calculation."

Commodore Whipple had two daughters, Katharine and Mary. Katharine married Col. Ebenezer Sproat, of Middleboro'. Col. Sproat was one of the pioneers of Ohio, acquiring by his bravery much honor, was called "Buckeye" Sproat, and it is said that by him, and through him, Ohio received the appellation of the "Buckeye State." Dr. Comstock studied medicine with his father, a prominent physician, and commenced the practice of his profession in New Bedford, Mass., but removed to Buckfield, Me., about 1829. He soon developed those qualities of a successful physician for which he afterwards was so noted, and made many and warm friends, among the most intimate of whom was the father of ex-Governor



W. W. Brown



John D. Long, of Massachusetts, and was elected to represent Buckfield one year in the State Legislature. In 1845 he removed to Wrentham, Mass., where he built up a fine practice. Previously, in 1826, he had married Saba, daughter of Thomas and Sally Sturtevant, of Middleboro'. One of the oldest physicians in Middleboro', and of one of its most reputable families (which, however, have ceased to exist in the town), was Dr. Thomas Sturtevant. He had a lucrative practice, and was highly esteemed in the community, living to a hale old age. He had several sons, among them Thomas (father of Saba) and George, also a prominent physician, but who died in the prime of life. In 1851, at the time of the last illness of Dr. George Sturtevant, Dr. Comstock visited him and treated him, and, after his death, received an urgent invitation to settle in Middleboro', which he did. From 1852 until his death, Oct. 20, 1878, Dr. Comstock was one of the leading, most active, and successful physicians in Plymouth County. His practice was extensive, and his advice as counsel was sought by the best practitioners from Provincetown to Providence. He was ever an enthusiastic and hard-working member of his profession. Always a student, he kept pace with the rapid advances and discoveries of medical science. He had many students, the first being Dr. Thaddeus Cushman, of Randolph, Mass. These have done credit to his instructions, and among them we name Dr. George F. Bigelow, Boston; Dr. Abiel W. Nelson, New London, Conn.; Dr. N. M. Tribou (deceased), Mystic, Conn.; Dr. George W. Snow, Newburyport; Dr. Albert Sprague, and Dr. H. Willard, Providence, R. I.; Dr. Benjamin F. Wilson, New Bedford; Dr. Henry H. Sproat, of Assonet; Dr. J. G. Cowell, Wrentham, Mass.; and Dr. George L. Ellis, Middleboro' (formerly assistant physician of Taunton Insane Asylum). Dr. Comstock was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was councillor for many years; a prominent member of the American Medical Society, of which he was a delegate from Massachusetts to its annual meeting at Detroit. He was also a member of the Bristol South District Medical Society. His personal character was the very purest, his manner was winning and gracious, his life was one of the strictest integrity, and in his record of seventy-seven years he left the testimony of an honest and conscientious man. This motto, which he had printed on slips for his grandchildren, will serve to indicate his nature,—“Power of Thought is the only true measure of Intellect, as Force of Principle is the only true measure of Moral Greatness.”

A strong friend, a beloved and faithful physician, he maintained, by his daily walk and actions, and with an unflinching courtesy, the dignity of a true gentleman of the old school. The children of Dr. Comstock were William E. (a very promising youth, who died at the age of seventeen), Adelia B. (married F. P. Mulvey, merchant, of Chicago, and has three children,—William C., Caroline B., and Fannie L.), Katherine A., and Agnes (who married Dr. Nahum M. Tribou, of Middleboro'). Dr. Tribou settled at Mystic, Conn., where, after a few years' residence, he died, leaving two children, a son, Nahum M. (who furnishes the accompanying portrait of Dr. Comstock), and a daughter, Mary C., who married Dr. Henry Scudder Drake, of Westboro'. They have one child, Agnes K.). At a meeting held by the councillors of the Massachusetts Medical Society the following was adopted:

“The Massachusetts Medical Society having, by the death of the late Dr. William W. Comstock, lost an aged and one of its most honored members, who was for many years an associate of this body, we deem it just and fitting to place upon record our recognition of his virtues and abilities. Through all his long and arduous career of service in a noble and humane profession, it is not too much to say that, by untiring devotion to medical duty, by the constant exercise of care, patience, fidelity, and skill in the daily exercise of a pursuit so important to humanity, and by his unvarying kindness and courtesy to his medical brethren, he illustrated the best qualities of a physician and earned the increasing respect and final reverence of the profession, and that crown of a good man's life, the love and gratitude of the community which witnessed and were benefited by his life and labors. He was a wise, benevolent, conscientious, and public-spirited man and citizen, whose example and influence were beneficent in all the relations of life, and whose memory will be gratefully cherished. It is to the high honor of our profession, as it is an incentive to a just ambition, that, in each generation and in every community such men are found, who are venerable, not in years only, but in the long and amply-bestowed respect and confidence of their fellow-men.”

One of the councillors, Dr. D. H. Storer, a personal friend of Dr. Comstock, in a speech expressing gratification at this resolution, gave him this noble tribute: “From an acquaintance, a friendship of more than forty years, I shall ever associate with his memory perfect professional integrity.” Dr. Dwelley writes thus of him: “Although having responsibility of a large and widespread country practice on his hands, he nearly always managed to be present at the county and State meetings of the societies, often riding late at night and before dawn to accomplish it. . . . He was truly a gentleman of the old school, strictly punctilious in every duty, calm and considerate, affable and polite, though firm and positive in his convictions, and no person ever failed to receive his services by day or night on account of being too poor to recompense him.” He died with his armor on, only ceasing his

labors with his last short illness. His virtues are cherished as a valuable legacy by his posterity, and assert for him an honorable place in the records of the community adorned by his life.

H. S. B. SMITH, M.D.

Henry Sutton Burgess Smith, M.D., son of Perley Dennison Smith and Louisa Burgess, his wife, comes from early New England families on both paternal and maternal sides, and was born in Bridgeton, Me., July 12, 1838.

Thomas Smith was one of the earliest settlers of Gloucester, and a proprietor. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was, in 1645, one of the king's commissioners. From him and his three sons (one of whom, Thomas, settled in Ipswich) descended the most of the Smiths in Northeastern Massachusetts. A direct descendant from him in the fifth generation was Isaiah Smith, who was born about 1774, married Mary Chapman, of one of the early families of Ipswich, Mass., and in 1803 drove his own team of oxen from Ipswich to his new home in a forest wilderness (now Bridgeton), in the then district of Maine. Hardy, resolute, and energetic, he was well calculated to endure the toils and privations of pioneer life, and by his exertions and industry transformed the wildness of the woods into a pleasant and productive farm. He built a large house and barns, which are yet standing. He had much to do with public affairs in the new settlement, and was captain of the militia. Of his eleven children eight were born in Maine. He died in 1845, aged seventy-one years. He, in common with his neighbors, was imbued largely with the importance of education, and even during the first years of their settlement they had established an academy. Perley, his son, was born May 1, 1805, received an academic education, "and was distinguished as a mathematician." He married, in November, 1832, Louisa, daughter of Joshua Burgess, of Oneida County, N. Y., where she was born, April 25, 1813. Mr. Smith settled on a farm near his father's, and united the avocations of land-surveyor and farmer. His death occurred Nov. 16, 1846, at the age of forty-one. He had four children,—Isaiah P., Henry S. B., Andrew R. G., and Joshua V. The eldest was ten years and the youngest only fourteen months old at the time of their father's death. The mother developed qualities of more than ordinary ability. Her strong maternal love kept the children together in an unbroken home-circle, and by her care, diligence,

and energy she brought from the new, rough, and slightly-improved farm the means to carry her children through college. How this was done only she and the All-Seeing One could tell. She worked early and late, planned, managed, and contrived. Personal comfort and luxuries were things not even to be dreamed of, and she infused her spirit into her children, and also the dauntless Christian faith and strength which sustained her under all her deprivations and exhausting labors, so that they cheerfully aided her in all ways. She lived to see them well educated and college graduates, her death occurring in 1872. They all graduated at Bowdoin College,—Isaiah in 1858, Henry in 1861, Andrew in 1863, and Joshua in 1867. Isaiah became a Congregationalist clergyman, and settled in Worcester. Andrew received the degree of M.D. from Dartmouth College in 1866, and located at Whitesville, Me. He has held prominent public positions, served one term as State senator, was re-elected, but was "counted out" on technicalities, the certificate of election being given to another. He brought suit against the Secretary of State, and the Supreme Court reversed the decision of the board, and he served a second term as senator. Joshua graduated at Maine Medical School in 1871, became a resident of Richmond, Me., where he practiced medicine until 1875, when he moved to Melrose, Mass., where he now resides.

His older brother, while a youth, was feeble, and Henry early became the active helper of his mother and leader in the farm work. Winter and summer he was engaged in either cutting the massive hemlock-trees into saw-logs, stripping the bark for sale to tanneries, hauling the logs to mill, or putting in or gathering the crops. Before he was fifteen years old he had many a day done a man's work, laboring from early dawn till long past sunset. In such circumstances and with such a mother it is not strange that he should improve to the utmost his educational advantages. He entered Bowdoin College in 1857, and was graduated therefrom in 1861. After graduation he became a teacher in Brunswick, Me., and was principal of both the grammar and high schools. While teaching he studied medicine, and in 1864 had attained so much knowledge of that profession that, after passing an examination for that purpose, he was commissioned, April 20, 1864, assistant-surgeon Thirty-second Regiment Maine Volunteers, and at once accompanied his regiment to Virginia. They immediately went to the front, and participated in the bloody battles on the James, Petersburg, Cold Harbor, and the Wilderness. At the close of the war, July 26, 1865, he was mustered



A. P. Smith



J. W. P. JENKS.

out of service, and returned to Maine, where he attended a course of lectures at Berkshire Medical College, and received his diploma of M.D. from that institution Nov. 8, 1865. Shortly after beginning the practice of medicine he located at Bowdoinham, Me., where he built up a large and successful practice, and remained until Nov. 1, 1878.

The hard labor which had devolved upon him in his youth had undermined his constitution, and the extreme changes of the harsh climate of Maine developed pulmonic disease, which necessitated a change of residence. The death of Dr. W. W. Comstock afforded an opportunity for a change by opening a field in Middleboro', and Dr. Smith established himself here Nov. 1, 1878. He married, Aug. 26, 1862, Ophelia, daughter of Jason and Mary J. (Cheaney) Ripley, born in Hillsboro', N. H. Their surviving children are Owin Ripley and Arthur Vincent. During his residence in Middleboro', Dr. Smith has built up a large and lucrative practice. He devotes his time entirely to his profession, is a diligent student, and keeps pace with the rapid progress of medical science. He was formerly a member of Sagadahoc County (Maine) Medical Society and always in some official position connected therewith, and for some years was its president. He is now a member of South Bristol Medical Society, Massachusetts Medical Society, and American Medical Society, and attends their meetings.

Dr. Smith is congregational in religious belief and Republican in politics. He holds membership in Village Lodge, F. and A. M., Bowdoinham, Me., and St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Brunswick, Me. Popular in his profession, of kind and winning manners, and of strong sociality, Dr. Smith holds a high place in the regards of a large circle of friends.

PROFESSOR JOHN W. P. JENKS.

Professor John W. P. Jenks, principal of Peirce Academy, Middleboro', was born in West Boylston, Mass., May 1, 1819. At thirteen years of age he commenced the study of Latin and Greek in special preparation for college under the private tuition of his pastor, Rev. Addison Parker, in Southbridge, Mass., depending mainly upon his manual labor for support. In three months Rev. J. W. Parker, D.D., cousin of his pastor, tendered him the opportunity of spending a year under his tuition in a plantation school in Virginia. Returning north in the spring of 1833, he entered Peirce Academy for a year, and was graduated at Brown University in the class of

1838. On leaving college he went to Georgia, where he taught nearly four years. In 1842 he became the principal of Peirce Academy, and continued in that relation twenty-nine years. From an attendance of over a hundred students during his connection with the institution as a pupil, in 1833, he found the number reduced to twelve or fifteen, and the building in a dilapidated condition, without blackboards or apparatus, and the entire expense of carrying on the institution dependent solely upon the income derived from the tuition of its pupils. About the same time high schools, confessedly designed by their advocates to do away with all denominational academies, were beginning to be established in all the cities and larger towns in the State, as well as normal schools, one of which was located within ten miles. Notwithstanding these unfavorable circumstances, Peirce Academy rose during the administration of Professor Jenks to a high rank among the best institutions of its kind in New England, averaging for some years over two hundred tuition-paying pupils, at an average age of eighteen years, and often furnishing forty or more teachers of district schools at the close of a fall or spring term, pupils from almost every State east of the Mississippi and from the British provinces being frequently represented in its annual catalogues.

Resigning his position, Professor Jenks was elected, in 1872, Professor of Agricultural Zoology and Curator of the Museum of Natural History in Brown University, which position he still holds, having, by his untiring efforts and personal sacrifices, brought his special department into a condition far in advance of what it was when he entered the duties of his professorship.

EBENEZER WEAVER PEIRCE.

Ebenezer Weaver Peirce, the writer of what in this publication appears concerning the towns of Carver, Lakeville, and Middleboro', was born at what still continues to be his residence in the southerly part of Assonet village in Freetown, April 5, 1822, and is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Abraham Peirce, who emigrated to America, and settled at Plymouth as early as 1623, and died at Duxbury in or near 1673.

Isaac Peirce, a son of Abraham Peirce, served as a soldier in King Philip's war, and was among those who played "the man and took the Indian fort" in what is now Kingston, R. I., Dec. 19, 1675, for which act of daring and bravery he received a grant of land in addition to his stipulated wages. Isaac

Peirce, the Narraganset soldier, died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732.

Isaac Peirce left sons,—Thomas and Isaac, Jr., the last named of whom died in what is now Lakeville, Jan. 17, 1757.

Ebenezer Peirce, the oldest son of Isaac, Jr., was born in Duxbury, that part afterwards Pembroke, in or near 1704, and died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Aug. 14, 1796. Ebenezer Peirce was the father of six sons, three of whom were soldiers in the French and Indian war; one attaining to the position of captain, and all six served in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, four of the six therein were captains. Among these six sons was Capt. Job Peirce, who had one son that served in both the army and navy in the Revolutionary war, and one son who was a major, and another a captain in the coast guard, in the last war with England, sometimes called the war of 1812.

Capt. Job Peirce was the founder or donor of Peirce Academy, in Middleboro', and his son, Ebenezer Peirce, Esq., and wife, Joanna Weaver, were the parents of the subject of this sketch, who upon the maternal side is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, who greatly distinguished himself in King William's war (1689 to 1692), the earliest town-clerk and treasurer of Freetown of whom there remains a record, also selectman, assessor, and representative to both the Colonial and Provincial Court, and one of the Council of War. Lieut. Gardiner subsequently became the principal proprietor of what is now known as Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea, where he died Dec. 8, 1696.

The mother of Ebenezer W. Peirce was Joanna, the oldest daughter of Col. Benjamin Weaver, of Freetown, an officer in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, and also in the loyal forces in Shay's rebellion (1786); a man who was intrusted with both the sword and purse, he having by annual elections been chosen treasurer of Freetown for the long term of twenty-nine years, and as judge of a police court served thirty years.

Ebenezer W. Peirce received such benefits as were afforded by the common schools in Freetown, and passed one term each in Peirce Academy, Middleboro', Mass., Bacon Academy, Colchester, Conn., and Durham Academy, at Durham, N. H., and has received appointments to the offices of trial justice, coroner, notary public, public administrator, and commissioner to qualify civil officers from the Governor of the State, and from the President of the United States that of collector of internal revenue for the First Congressional District in Massachusetts. He has

also been elected to the offices of selectman, overseer of the poor, collector, treasurer, and school committee in the town in which he resided. Inheriting the proclivities of his family, he at an early age became interested in the militia, into which he voluntarily enlisted at the age of nineteen, attaining to the position of major of the Fourth Regiment of artillery at twenty-two, lieutenant-colonel at twenty-four, and was honorably discharged at his own request at the age of twenty-six. Two years later, being earnestly solicited, he accepted the command of the Assonet Light Infantry Company, and taking the same to a brigade muster about two months after its organization, secured the second honors in a hotly-contested prize-drill, only one company being regarded as its superior in attainment, and throwing all others that had been for several years competing for these honors far into the shade, and thus securing to himself the claim of an excellent drill-officer. In August, 1851, he was made major of Third Regiment of Light Infantry, promoted to lieutenant-colonel in April, 1852, and raised to brigadier-general of the Second Brigade in First Division Nov. 7, 1855, commanding that brigade until the commencement of the war of the great Rebellion in which, in the first three months of that conflict, he led it in Virginia. Dec. 13, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of a newly-raised, and then for the first time organized, three years' regiment (the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry), and when leading the same at the battle of White-Oak Swamp, in Virginia, June 30, 1862, his right arm near the shoulder was torn off by a cannon-ball, of which wound he was off duty only thirty days, and participated in the second battle of Bull Run in a little less than two months.

He was soon after promoted to the command of the Second Brigade in the First Division of the Ninth Corps, which brigade he led in the States of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee, and for a time in Tennessee commanded the division. From youth his habits have been studious, and he has given much time to a careful perusal of the Bible, that while in his minority he used to read through once in every twelve months for several consecutive years, and as a result of which he has become a thorough-going free-thinker and a confirmed materialist, in whose mind reason takes the place of revelation and science has demolished superstition. Both before and since the war he has written extensively for newspapers and other publications, and during the last ten years devoted much labor to historical and genealogical researches, writing and publishing several books concerning each. Although having attained to more than threescore



Ebenezer W. Peirce,

years, and suffered the hardships incident to several years' army life, after losing his right arm, he enjoys almost unalloyed and uninterrupted good health, which he ascribes to his life-long regular and abstemious habits, ignoring the use of spirituous liquors, tobacco-chewing, smoking, and snuffing, and all forms of gambling, having never so much as once played a game of cards in his life; thus, as he says, keeping the head clear, heart pure, and stomach clean, added to

which he has not allowed himself to be encumbered with or burdened by the troubles and cares of more than one world at the same time. He seeks to do and do well the duties of that state of existence in which he finds himself to be, as this he considers his whole duty here and the best preparation for a hereafter, provided there be any hereafter, and says there is enough to do in the world that he knows about, and hence no call to do for that he knows nothing.

HISTORY OF HINGHAM.

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY—EARLY RECORDS, ETC.

THE town of Hingham lies in the northern part of Plymouth County, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Massachusetts Bay and Hull; on the east by Cohasset; on the south by South Scituate and Rockland; on the west by Weymouth.

It originally embraced the present town of Cohasset, which was set off April 26, 1770. The town formed a part of Suffolk County until March 26, 1793, when it was annexed to the newly-formed county of Norfolk. June 20th, of the same year, the former act was repealed so far as it related to Hingham and Hull, and Hingham again became a portion of Suffolk, and remained as such until June 18, 1803, when it was annexed to Plymouth County.

Hingham was probably settled as early as 1633, and among the pioneers were Ralph Smith, Nicholas Jacob and family, Thomas Lincoln, Edmund Hobart and wife, Thomas Hobart and family, Theophilus Cushing, Edmund Hobart, Sr., Joshua Hobart, Henry Gibbs, Thomas Chubbuck, Joseph Andrews, and others.

The following list with notes of those who either settled or received grants of lands in this town was compiled by the late Solomon Lincoln, Jr., and published in his valuable "History of the town of Hingham," which is now out of print and a scarce work:

In 1635, Joseph Andrews,¹ Thomas Chubbuck, Henry Gibbs, Edmund Hobart, Sr.,² Edmund Hobart, Jr., Joshua Hobart, Rev. Peter Hobart, Thomas Hobart, Nicholas Jacob, Thomas Lincoln (weaver), Ralph Smith, Jonas Austin,³ Nicholas Baker,⁴ Clement Bates,

Richard Bettscombe, Benjamin Bozworth, William Buckland, James Cade,⁵ Anthony Cooper, John Cutler,⁶ John Farrow, Daniel Fop, Jarvice Gould, William Hersey,⁷ Nicholas Hodsdin, Thomas Johnson,⁸ Andrew Lane, William Large,⁹ Thomas Loring, George Ludkin,¹⁰ Jeremy Morse, William Nolton, John Otis,¹¹ David Phippeny, John Palmer, John Porter, Henry Rust, John Smart, Francis Smith (or Smyth),¹² John Strong,¹³ Henry Tuttil,¹⁴ William Walton,¹⁵ Thomas Andrews, William Arnall, George Bacon,

as pastor of the church. Mather speaks of him as "honest Nicholas Baker, who, though he had but a private education, yet being a pious and zealous man, or, as Dr. Arrowsmith expresses it, so good a logician that he could offer up to God a reasonable service, so good an arithmetician that he could wisely number his days, and so good an orator that he persuaded himself to be a good Christian, and, being also one of good natural parts, especially of a strong memory, was chosen pastor of the church there, and in the pastoral charge of that church he continued about eighteen years." He died Aug. 22, 1678.

⁵ James Cade's name appears in Yarmouth in 1640.

⁶ Cushing's manuscripts date his arrival in 1637. He had a grant of land in 1635.

⁷ This name is written in various ways, often in our early records *Hersie*, sometimes *Harsie*, frequently *Hearsey*, but of late years *Hersey*. It is, I believe, a name of French origin. Among the surnames of the noblemen and gentlemen who went over to England with William the Conqueror was that of *Hersy*.

⁸ A person by the name of Johnson formerly kept a tavern in a building situated on the spot where the dwelling-house of Mr. Benjamin S. Williams now stands. It was known by the name of the Pine-Tree Tavern, from the circumstance that a very large pine-tree stood in its front. This family removed to Stoughton.

⁹ William Large removed to Provincetown, C. C.

¹⁰ George Ludkin died at Braintree, Feb. 20, 1648.

¹¹ John Otis, the common ancestor of the distinguished civilians, patriots, and orators of that name in this country. There are branches of his family in Scituate, Barnstable, Boston, and in other places. This name, in our old records, is written variously, *Otis*, *Oates*, *Otties*, and *Oattis*.

¹² Francis Smith removed to Taunton.

¹³ John Strong removed to Taunton, from thence to Northampton. He was probably the ancestor of the families of that name in that town and vicinity.

¹⁴ Tuttil, according to Cushing's manuscripts, came over in 1637. His grants of land were in 1635.

¹⁵ Walton's Cove derives its name from a person of this name.

¹ The first town clerk of Hingham.

² It may be remarked that this name has been written differently, generally, however, either *Hobart* or *Hubbard*. Mr. Hobart, the first minister, usually wrote it *Hobart*, although the record of his father's death is, "father Hubbard died."

³ The name of Jonas Austin afterwards appears in Taunton.

⁴ Nicholas Baker, twice a delegate from Hingham to the General Court, afterwards removed to Scituate, where he was settled

Nathaniel Baker, Thomas Collier, George Lane, George Marsh, Abraham Martin,¹ Nathaniel Peck, Richard Osborn, Thomas Wakely, Thomas Gill, Richard Ibrook, William Cockerum,² William Cockerill, John Fearing,³ John Tucker.

In 1636, John Beal, Sr.,⁴ Anthony Eames,⁵ Thomas Hammond, Joseph Hull,⁶ Richard Jones, Nicholas Lobdion, Richard Langer, John Leavitt,⁷ Thomas Lincoln, Jr. (miller), Thomas Lincoln (cooper), Adam Mott, Thomas Minard, John Parker, George Russell,

William Sprague,⁸ George Strange, Thomas Underwood, Samuel Ward, Randolph Woodward,⁹ John Winchester, William Walker.

In 1637, Thomas Barnes, Josiah Cobbit, Thomas Chaffe,¹⁰ Thomas Clapp,¹¹ William Carlslye (or Carsly), Thomas Dimock,¹² Vinton Dreuce, Thomas Hett, Thomas Joshlin, Aaron Ludkin, John Morrick, Thomas Nichols, Thomas Paynter, Edmund Pitts,¹³ Joseph Phippeny, Thomas Shave, Ralph Smith, Thomas Turner, John Tower, Joseph Underwood, William Ludkin,¹⁴ Jonathan Bozworth.¹⁵

In 1638 there was a considerable increase of the number of settlers. Among them were Mr. Robert Peck, Joseph Peck,¹⁶ Edward Gilman,¹⁷ John Foulsham, Henry Chamberlin, Stephen Gates, George Knights, Thomas Cooper,¹⁸ Matthew Cushing,¹⁹ John Beal, Jr., Francis James, Philip James, James Buck, Stephen Payne,²⁰ William Pitts, Edward Mitchell, John Sutton,²¹ Stephen Lincoln.

⁸ William Sprague, with his brothers Richard and Ralph, arrived at Naumkeag (Salem) in 1628 or 1629. From thence they removed to Mishawum (Charlestown), and from thence William removed to Hingham. His house-lot was on the south side of Pleasant Street. He had several sons,—among them Anthony, William, and John. This William removed to Rhode Island. Anthony, the eldest son, had a numerous family. He lived and died in a house situated near that in which Mr. Samuel Gilbert now resides, at the place called "Over the River." Josiah Sprague was one of Anthony's sons; Isaac was one of Josiah's six sons.

⁹ Ralph Woodward, one of the first deacons of the church.

¹⁰ Thomas Chaffee removed to Swansea.

¹¹ Thomas Clapp removed to Scituate.

¹² Thomas Dimock removed to Barnstable.

¹³ Edmund Pitts, according to Cushing's manuscripts, came over in 1639, with his brother, Leonard Pitts, and Adam Foulsham. His grant of land was in 1637.

¹⁴ William Ludkin was from Norwich, England.

¹⁵ Jonathan Bozworth removed to Swansea.

¹⁶ Mr. Joseph Peck removed to Rehoboth, where he died Dec. 22, 1663.

¹⁷ Edward Gilman removed to New Hampshire.

¹⁸ Thomas Cooper removed to Rehoboth.

¹⁹ A memorandum of a descendant of Matthew Cushing mentions the date of his arrival at Boston, Aug. 10, 1638. The name of his wife was Nazareth Pitcher. Their children, whose names follow, came with them to this country, viz., Daniel, Jeremiah, Matthew, Deborah, and John. Matthew Cushing, Sr., died Sept. 30, 1660, aged about seventy-two years. He was probably the ancestor of all of the name in this country. His son, John, removed to Scituate, where he was a selectman in 1676, a deputy, and afterwards (about the year 1690) an assistant. His son and grandson were judges of the Supreme Court of this State and the latter (Hon. William Cushing) of the Supreme Court of the United States.

²⁰ Stephen Payne removed to Rehoboth, where he died in 1677.

²¹ One of the same name removed to Rehoboth. He came from Attleboro', England. One of the same name was among the first inhabitants of Conohasset, perhaps a son of the eldest John.

¹ Martin's Well, or, as it was sometimes called, Abraham's Well, derives its name from this person.

² Cockerum probably returned to England. "October 3, 1642, brother Cockram sailed for England."—*Hobart's Diary*.

³ John Fearing came from Cambridge, England. The arrival of a person by this name is dated in Cushing's MSS., 1638. It may be observed that, in a few instances, according to Cushing's MSS., the persons to whom grants of land were made did not arrive here until after the date of their grants. This may have been the fact, but there were evidently many more settlers here before 1640 than are mentioned in these manuscripts. He mentions but four families that came over in 1635. Unquestionably a much larger number accompanied Mr. Hobart. It is possible, however, that the trifling discrepancies in the dates of the arrival of some of the settlers may be reconciled by the supposition that there were in some instances two or more persons of the same name; indeed, we know that four persons of the same Christian and surname (Thomas Lincoln) came into this town within a few years after its first settlement.

⁴ "1638, John Beale, shoemaker, with his wife and five sons and three daughters and two servants, came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham."—*Cushing's MSS.*

⁵ Anthony Eames was a deputy in 1637, 1638, and 1643, frequently a town officer, and involved in the military difficulties in 1644, 1645, etc.

⁶ Joseph Hull, a deputy from Hingham in September, 1638, and in March after. One of the commissioners to end small causes, in the same year.

⁷ The family tradition concerning John Leavitt is, that he was an indentured apprentice in England, and that he absconded from his master and came to this country when nineteen years of age, and settled first at Roxbury and afterwards in Hingham. If this tradition is correct he must have arrived in this country before the year 1628, as he died Nov. 20, 1691, aged eighty-three. He received a grant of land in this town in 1636. His homestead was in Leavitt Street (recently so named), on both sides of the river, and is now principally owned by the descendants of his sons, Israel and Josiah. He was a deacon of the church. In his will, executed Nov. 30, 1689, and proved Jan. 27, 1691/2, he mentions his sons Samuel, Israel, Moses, Josiah, Nehemiah, and the widow of his son, John; also his daughters, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, and Abigail. Israel had a son, John. He died July 29, 1749. John, son of this John, died April 13, 1797, aged eighty-six. The late Mr. Jacob Leavitt was a son of this last-mentioned John. He died Jan. 7, 1826. He possessed good natural abilities and a sound judgment. He was a valuable citizen. He filled many public offices and was a zealous Whig of the Revolution. Mr. Joshua Leavitt, who died May 12, 1825, aged ninety-two, and who filled the office of town treasurer for thirty years, with so much acceptance, was a descendant of Josiah Leavitt, son of the first John, above mentioned.

Samuel Parker, Thomas Lincoln,¹ Jeremiah Moore, Mr. Henry Smith,² Bozoan Allen,³ Matthew Hawke,⁴ William Ripley.⁵ All of those preceding who came to this country in 1638 took passage in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, John Martin, master. In addition to these the following-named persons received grants of land in the year 1638, viz.: John Buck, John Benson, Thomas Jones,⁶ Thomas Lawrence, John Stephens, John Stodder,⁷ Widow Martha Wilder, Thomas Thaxter.⁸

¹ Thomas Lincoln, the husbandman.

² Mr. Henry Smith's name appears afterwards in Rehoboth.

³ Bozoan Allen, "the very good friend" of Mr. Hobart, the first minister, came from Lynn, England. He was often a deputy, a military officer, and an influential citizen of Hingham. He was very active in the military difficulties in 1644, 1645, etc. He removed to Boston, where he died Sept. 14, 1652.

⁴ Matthew Hawke was the second town clerk of Hingham. He was from Cambridge, England.

⁵ In a brief genealogy of the family of William Ripley, collected by one of his descendants, it is stated that he "accompanied Mr. Hobart in the new settlement." If by this it is meant that he came to this country with Mr. Hobart, or that he was here before 1638, I am inclined to believe the statement is erroneous. The grant of land to William Ripley is in 1638, and in the list of settlers prepared by Mr. Cushing there is the following memorandum: "1638. William Ripley and his wife and two sons and two daughters came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham." His name is by him embraced, as above stated, in the list of those who took passage in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. He died in July, 1656. His two sons were John and Abraham. John married a daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart. John had six sons, viz., John, Joshua, Jeremiah, Josiah, Peter, and Hezekiah. Of these, John and Peter died in this town; Joshua removed to Haddam, Conn.; Jeremiah, to Kingston, Mass.; Josiah, to Weymouth. Hezekiah died in Connecticut in 1691. Peter had three sons,—Peter, Nehemiah, and Ezra. Nehemiah removed to Plymouth. Peter remained in Hingham. He had two sons,—Noah and Nehemiah. Noah removed to Barre. Nehemiah remained in Hingham. His wife was a daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, of Cohasset.

⁶ This name is frequently written Joanes in the old records.

⁷ This name is sometimes written as above, and frequently Stoddard.

⁸ Thomas Thaxter, the common ancestor of all of the name in this town and vicinity. The name of his wife was Elizabeth. He died in 1654, his wife surviving him. His sons who lived to manhood were John and Samuel. John had twelve children. He died March, 1686/7. His widow was married to Daniel Cushing, Esq. Three of the daughters of John married Cushings. One of his sons was Col. Samuel Thaxter, a magistrate, delegate to the General Court, an assistant, and otherwise distinguished in public trusts. He had four children,—Elizabeth, John, Samuel, and Sarah. Elizabeth was married to Capt. John Norton, son of Rev. John Norton, and afterwards to Col. Benjamin Lincoln, father of the late Gen. Lincoln, of the Revolutionary army. Samuel, H. U. 1714, married Sarah Marshall, of Boston, and (after her decease) Mary Hawke, daughter of James Hawke. She survived him, and was afterwards married to Rev. John Hancock, of Braintree, father of Hon. John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress. Maj. Samuel Thaxter, the son of Samuel and Sarah, H. U. 1743, was one

In 1639, Anthony Hilliard and John Prince received grants of land. The names of Hewett (Huet⁹) and Liford are mentioned in Hobart's "Diary" in that year, and in the "Diary" the following names are first found in the respective years mentioned: in 1646, — Burr;¹⁰ in 1647, James Whiton; in 1649, John Lazell, Samuel Stowell; in 1653, — Garnett,¹¹ and — Canterbury.¹²

The number of persons who came over in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, in the year 1638, and settled in Hingham, was one hundred and thirty-three. All that came before were forty-two, making in all one hundred and seventy-five. The whole number that came out of Norfolk (chiefly from Hingham and its vicinity) from 1633 to 1639, and settled in this Hingham, was two hundred and six. This statement, on the authority of the third town clerk of Hingham, must be reconciled with the fact that there was a much larger number of settlers here in 1639 than would appear from his estimate. They undoubtedly came in from other places. Many of the names mentioned in the previous pages are now scattered in va-

of the very few who escaped the massacre at Fort William Henry. Maj. Thaxter had a numerous family, among whom were the late Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Dr. Gridley Thaxter, of Abington, Samuel, etc. The late Capt. Duncan M. B. Thaxter was a son of Samuel. John, the eldest son of Col. Samuel Thaxter, married Grace Stockbridge, of Pembroke. His son, Col. John Thaxter, H. U. 1741, was a delegate in 1772. John Thaxter, Esq., of Haverhill, was a son of Col. John Thaxter. Deacon Joseph Thaxter was a brother of Col. John Thaxter, and father of the late Rev. Joseph Thaxter, minister of Edgartown and a chaplain of the army of the Revolution. David Thaxter was the only son of the eldest Samuel who lived to manhood. He married Alice Chubbuck. He had but one son, David, who died in 1791, aged eighty-three.

⁹ The following singular account of the cure of one of this name of a distempered imagination is extracted from the "History of New England" (Mass. His. Col., new series, vol. vi. p. 442):

"1642. One Huet's wife, of Hingham, having been long in a sad melancholy distemper, near to frenzy, and having formerly, in the year 1637, attempted to drown her child, did now again take her child of three years old, and stripping it of its clothes, threw it into the creek, but it, scrambling out of the water and mud, came to the mother, who took it another time and threw it so far into the creek that it could not possibly get out; yet by good providence a young man that accidentally passed by took it up. The mother conceived she had sinned the sin against the Holy Ghost. She was afterwards proceeded with by church council, and by that means was drawn off from those satanic delusions, and, after the manifestations of repentance, was received into the church again, being brought to a sound mind."

¹⁰ Simon Burr, the first of the name of Burr in this town, came from Dorchester, and was related to Rev. Jonathan Burr, an early minister in that town.

¹¹ Garnett now written Gardner.

¹² Canterbury extinct as a surname. The Barnes families are descendants from Cornelius Canterbury.

rious parts of the country. Many of the first settlers removed to other places during the militia difficulties which occurred within a few years after the settlement of the town, and a considerable number had previously obtained lands at Rehoboth.¹

Incorporation of the Town.—The town of Hingham was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635, and named from Hingham, in Norfolk, England, from whence the minister and most of the settlers had emigrated. The first town-meeting was held in 1635, and the first representatives chosen from this town were Joseph Andrews and Nicholas Baker.² Joseph Andrews was also the first town clerk, chosen in 1638.

In 1635 Hingham was assessed £6; Weymouth, £4; Boston, £25 10s.; Salem, £16; and Newton and Dorchester, each £26 5s. In August of the following year, however, the assessment for Hingham was raised to £8 10s.

In those early days a fine was imposed for non-attendance at town-meetings, and the arm of the law was also raised against him who should depart from the meeting "until the assembly be broken up or without leave." This order was passed by a vote of the town May 14, 1637, and was as follows:

"It is likewise agreed upon by a joint consent and general vote of the freemen that whosoever shall absent himself from any meeting appointed, and shall have lawful warning of it, or shall otherwise come to the knowledge of the same meeting within special occasions approved of by the assembly or the major part of the freemen then assembled; and further, it is likewise agreed upon that when assembled and be come together to agitate and determine of any business concerning the common good of Church or Commonwealth, not one shall depart until the assembly be broken up or without leave, upon the payment of every such defect, *one peck of Indian corn*, as well for the not staying with the assembly being there assembled as for the not coming, having lawful warning or otherwise [having] knowledge of it. And likewise it is agreed upon, that every such fine or fines shall be levied by the constable, and shall be carefully kept to the use of the town as hereafter shall be thought fit to employ it, and from the day of the date hereof it shall stand in force, unless it be found to be prejudicial and repealed."

April 9, 1641, the town voted as follows, fixing the pay of laborers and the prices of commodities:

¹ Among the towns of which a considerable number of inhabitants originated in Hingham are Rehoboth, Wareham, Cummington, Donnysville, and Perry (Maine). A few removed to Swansea, Duxbury, Scituate, Barnstable, Lancaster, etc., and a large number to Boston.

The following names appear in Lancaster in 1654, viz.: Stephen Gates, Sr., James Whiting or Witton, John Towers, and Thomas Joslin. Persons of the same names had previously received grants of land in Hingham, and actually settled here. The Pecks, of Rehoboth; Pourings, of Wareham; Clapps and Otises, of Scituate; Dinooks and Otises, of Barnstable; Lincolns, of Taunton, New Bedford, Donnysville, and Perry, Me., etc., originated here.

² See list of representatives.

"It is ordered and agreed upon by a joint consent, that the prices of laborers' wages and commodities within this town should be affixed as follows: Upon every commodity as well as upon laborers' wages should be abated *three pence* upon the *shilling* of what has been formerly taken.

| | s. | d. |
|---|----|----|
| Common laborers a day..... | 1 | 6 |
| For mowing a day..... | 2 | 0 |
| Carpenters a day..... | 1 | 10 |
| A team with 3 yoke of oxen and one man, a day.... | 7 | 00 |
| " with 2 yoke, a mare and a man..... | 7 | 00 |
| " 2 yoke and one man..... | 6 | 00 |
| " 1 yoke, a mare and a man..... | 5 | 4 |
| and they are to work eight hours a day. | | |

"Tailors and shoemakers are to abate three pence on the shilling of what they took before for a day's work. Butter the lb. 5d.

"Wheelwrights are to abate three pence on the shilling and to charge 2 shillings a day."

"In 1643, June 12, Anthony Eames, Samuel Ward, and Bozoan Allen had leave from the town to set up a corn-mill near the cove, on the condition that they paid any damage caused by flowage, &c. This mill was undoubtedly erected before the year 1645, as we find recorded in November of that year, that Gowan Wilson was removed by the town from the office of miller."

"It appears," says Mr. Lincoln, "that at an early date, there was a controversy respecting a portion of the lands embraced within the limits of Nantasket or Nantascot. The inhabitants of Hingham claimed, and endeavored to maintain a title to them, as in July, 1643, we find the following record, viz.: 'There is chosen by the town, Joseph Peck, Bozoan Allen, Anthony Eames, and Joshua Hubbard to go to the next court to make the best improvements of the evidence the town have for the property of Nantascot, and to answer the suit that now depends, &c.' " It appears, however, that Hingham was unsuccessful in this controversy. The following peremptory decision was under date September, 1643: "The former grant to Nantascot was again voted and confirmed, and Hingham was willing to forbear troubling the court any more about Nantascot."

CHAPTER II.

THE MILITARY TROUBLES OF 1644—INDIAN HISTORY.

THESE troubles, which no doubt seriously retarded the material as well as the religious welfare of Hingham, originated among the members of the military company, and gradually enlisted the feelings of the entire town. The church became involved in the

matter, and it subsequently was taken cognizance of by neighboring churches, and finally the controversy was carried to such length that the government was called upon to interfere. Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence" in 1654, says, "The people joyned in church covenant in this place were made about one hundred soules, but have been lessened by a sad unbrotherly contention which fell out among them, wasting them every way, continued already for seven years space to the great grief of all other churches."

Winthrop, in his journal, vol. ii. p. 221, introduces the subject as follows:

"1645. This court fell out a troublesome business which took up much time. The town of Hingham, having one Knes their lieutenant seven or eight years, had lately chosen him to be their captain, and had presented him to the standing council for allowance; but before it was accomplished the greater part of the town took some light occasion of offence against him, and chose one Allen to be their captain, and presented him to the magistrates (in the time of the last general court) to be allowed. But the magistrates, considering the injury that would hereby accrue to Knes (who had been their chief commander so many years, and had deserved well in his place, and that Allen had no other skill but what he learned from Knes), refused to allow of Allen, but willed both sides to return home, and every officer to keep his place until the court should take further order. Upon their return home, the messengers who came for Allen called a private meeting of those of their own party, and told them truly what answer they received from the magistrates, and soon after they appointed a training day (without their lieutenant's knowledge), and, being assembled, the lieutenant hearing of it came to them, and would have exercised them as he was wont to do, but those of the other party refused to follow him, except he would show them some order for it. He told them of the magistrate's order about it; the others replied that authority had advised him to go home and lay down his place honourably. Another asked what the magistrates had to do with them? Another, that it was but three or four of the magistrates, and if they had been all there it had been nothing, for Mr. Allen had brought more for them from the deputies than the lieutenant had from the magistrates. Another of them professeth he will die at the sword's point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers. Another (viz., the clerk of the band) stands up above the people, and requires them to vote, whether they would bear them out in what was past and what was to come. This being assented unto, and the tumult continuing, one of the officers (he who had told them that authority had advised the lieutenant to go home and lay down his place) required Allen to take the captain's place; but he not then accepting it, they put it to vote, whether should be their captain. The vote passing for it, he then told the company it was now past question, and thereupon Allen accepted it, and exercised the company two or three days, only about a third part of them followed the lieutenant. He having denied in the open field that authority had advised him to lay down his place, and putting (in some sort) the lie upon those who had so reported, was the next Lord's day called to answer it before the church, and he standing to maintain what he had said, five witnesses were produced to convince him. Some of them affirmed the words, the others explained their meaning to be, that one magistrate had so advised him. He denied both.

Whereupon the pastor, one Mr. Hubbert (brother to three of the principal in this sedition), was very forward to have excommunicated the lieutenant presently, but, upon some opposition, it was put off the next day. Thereupon the lieutenant and some three or four more of the chief men of the town informed four of the next magistrates of those proceedings, who forthwith met at Boston about it (viz., the deputy governour, the serjeant major general, the secretary, and Mr. Hibbins). These, considering the case, sent warrant to the constable to attach some of the principal offenders (viz., three of the Hubbards and two more) to appear before them at Boston, to find sureties for their appearance at the next court, &c. Upon the day they came to Boston, but their said brother, the minister, came before them, and fell to expostulate with the said magistrates about the said cause, complaining against the complainants, as talebearers, &c., taking it very disdainfully that his brethren should be sent for by a constable, with other high speeches, which were so provoking as some of the magistrates told him that were it not for respect to his ministry they would commit him. When his brethren and the rest were come in, the matters of the information were laid to their charge, which they denied for the most part. So they were bound over (each for other) to the next court of assistants. After this five others were sent for by summons (these were only for speaking untruths of the magistrates in the church). They came before the deputy governour, when he was alone, and demanded the cause of their sending for, and to know their accusers. The deputy told them so much of the cause as he could remember, and referred them to the secretary for a copy, and for their answers he told them they knew both the men and the matter, neither was a judge bound to let a criminal offender know his accusers before the day of trial, but only in his own discretion, lest the accuser might be taken off or perverted, &c. Being required to give bond for their appearance, &c., they refused. The deputy laboured to let them see their error, and gave them time to consider of it. About fourteen days after, seeing two of them in the court (which was kept by those four magistrates for smaller causes), the deputy required them again to enter bond for their appearance, &c., and upon their second refusal committed them in that open court.

"The general court falling out before the court of assistants, the Hubbards and the two which were committed, and others of Hingham, about ninety (whereof Mr. Hubbert, their minister, was the first), presented a petition to the general court to this effect, that whereas some of them had been bound over, and others committed by some of the magistrates for words spoken concerning the power of the general court, and their liberties and the liberties of the church, &c., they craved that the court would hear the cause, &c. This was first presented to the deputies, who sent it to the magistrates, desiring their concurrence with them, that the cause might be heard, &c. The magistrates, marvelling that they would grant such a petition without desiring conference first with themselves, whom it so much concerned, returned answer that they were willing the cause should be heard, so as the petitioners would name the magistrates whom they intended, and the matters they would lay to their charge, &c. Upon this the deputies demanded of the petitioners' agents (who were then deputies of the court) to have satisfaction in those points, whereupon they singled out the deputy governour, and two of the petitioners undertook the prosecution. Then the petition was returned again to the magistrates for their consent, &c., who, being desirous that the deputies might take notice how prejudicial to authority and the honour of the court it would be to call a magistrate to answer criminally in a cause, wherein nothing of that nature could be laid to his charge, and that without any private ex-

amination preceding, did intimate so much to the deputies (though not directly, yet plainly enough), showing them that nothing criminal, &c., was laid to his charge, and that the things objected were the act of the court, &c., yet if they would needs have a hearing they would join in it. And, indeed, it was the desire of the deputy (knowing well how much himself and the other magistrates did suffer in the cause through the slanderous reports wherewith the deputies and the country about had been possessed) that the cause might receive a public hearing.

"The day appointed being come, the court assembled in the meeting-house at Boston. Diverse of the elders were present, and a great assembly of people. The deputy governor, coming in with the rest of the magistrates, placed himself beneath within the bar, and so sat uncovered. Some question was in court about his being in that place (for many both of the court and the assembly were grieved at it). But the deputy telling them that, being criminally accused, he might not sit as a judge in that cause, and if he were upon the bench it would be a great disadvantage to him, for he could not take that liberty to plead the cause, which he ought to be allowed at the bar; upon this the court was satisfied.

"The petitioners having declared their grievances, &c., the deputy craved leave to make answer, which was to this effect, viz., that he accounted it no disgrace, but rather an honour put upon him, to be singled out from his brethren in the defence of one so just (as he hoped to make that appear), and of so public concernment. And although he might have pleaded to the petition, and so have demurred in law, upon three points,—1, in that there is nothing laid to his charge; that is, either criminal or unjust; 2, if he had been mistaken either in the law or in the state of the case, yet whether it were such as a judge is to be called in question for as a delinquent, where it doth not appear to be wickedness or wilfulness; for in England many erroneous judgments are reversed, and errors in proceedings rectified, and yet the judges not called in question about them; 3, in that being thus singled out from three other magistrates, and to answer by himself for some things, which were the act of a court, he is deprived of the just means of his defence, for many things may be justified as done by four which are not warrantable if done by one alone, and the records of a court are a full justification of any act while such record stands in force. But he was willing to waive this plea, and to make answer to the particular charges, to the end that the truth of the case and of all proceedings thereupon might appear to all men.

"Hereupon the court proceeded to examine the whole cause. The deputy justified all the particulars laid to his charge, as that upon credible information of such a mutinous practice, and open disturbance of the peace, and slighting of authority, the offenders were sent for, the principal by warrant to the constable to bring them, and others by summons, and that some were bound over to the next court of assistants, and others that refused to be bound were committed; and all this according to the equity of laws here established, and the custom and laws of England, and our constant practice here these fifteen years. And for some speeches he was charged with as spoken to the delinquents when they came before him at his house, when none were present with him but themselves, first, he appealed to the judgment of the court, whether delinquents may be received as competent witnesses against a magistrate in such a case; then, for the words themselves, some he justified, some he explained so as no advantage could be taken of them, as that he should say that the magistrates could try some criminal causes without a jury, that he knew no law of God or man which required a judge to make known to the party, his accusers (or, rather, witnesses), before the cause came to hearing. But two of them

charged him to have said that it was against the law of God and man so to do, which had been absurd, for the deputy professed he knew no law against it, only a judge may sometimes in discretion conceal their names, &c., least that they should be tampered with, or conveyed out of the way, &c.

"Two of the magistrates and many of the deputies were of opinion that the magistrates exercised too much power, and that the people's liberty was thereby in danger; and other of the deputies (being about half) and all the rest of the magistrates were of a different judgment, and that authority was overmuch slighted, which, if not timely remedied, would endanger the commonwealth and bring us to a mere democracy. By occasion of this difference, there was not so orderly a carriage at the hearing as was meet, each side striving unseasonably to enforce the evidence, and declaring their judgments thereupon, which should have been reserved to a more private debate (as after it was), so as the best part of two days was spent in this public agitation and examination of witnesses, &c. This being ended, a committee was chosen of magistrates and deputies, who stated the case as it appeared upon the whole pleading and evidence, though it cost much time, and with great difficulty did the committee come to accord upon it.

"The case being stated and agreed, the magistrates and deputies considered it apart, first the deputies having spent a whole day, and not attaining to any issue, sent up to the magistrates to have their thoughts about it, who, taking it into consideration, (the deputy always withdrawing when that matter came into debate), agreed upon these four points chiefly: 1, that the petition was false and scandalous; 2, that those who were bound over, &c., and others that were parties to the disturbance at Hingham, were all offenders, though in different degrees; 3, that they and the petitioners were to be censured; 4, that the deputy governor ought to be acquitted and righted, &c. This being sent down to the deputies, they spent divers days about it, and made two or three returns to the magistrates, and though they found the petition false and scandalous, and so voted it, yet they would not agree to any censure. The magistrates, on the other side, were resolved for censure, and for the deputy's full acquittal. The deputies being thus hard held to it, and growing weary of the court, for it began [3] 14, and brake not up (save one week) till [5] 5, were content they should pay the charges of the court. After they were drawn to consent to some small fines, but in this they would have drawn in lieutenant Emes to have been fined deeply, he being neither plaintiff nor defendant, but an informer only, and had made good all the points of his information, and no offence found in him other than that which was after adjudged worthy of admonition only; and they would have imposed the charges of the court upon the whole trained band at Hingham, when it was apparent that divers were innocent, and had no hand in any of these proceedings. The magistrates not consenting to so manifest injustice, they sent to the deputies to desire them to join with them in calling in the help of the elders (for they were now assembled at Cambridge from all parts of the United Colonies, and divers of them were present when the cause was publicly heard, and declared themselves much grieved to see that the deputy governor should be called forth to answer as a delinquent in such a case as this was, and one of them, in the name of the rest, had written to him to that effect, fearing lest he should apprehend over deeply of the injury, &c.), but the deputies would by no means consent thereto, for they knew that many of the elders understood the cause, and were more careful to uphold the honour and power of the magistrates than themselves were liked of, and many of them (at the request of the elder and others of the church of Hingham during this court) had been at Hingham to see if they could settle

peace in the church there, and found the elder and others the petitioners in great fault, &c. After this (upon motion of the deputies) it was agreed to refer the cause to arbitrators, according to an order of court, when the magistrates and deputies cannot agree, &c. The magistrates named six of the elders of the next towns, and left it to them to choose any three or four of them, and required them to name six others. The deputies, finding themselves now at the wall, and not daring to trust the elders with the cause, they send to desire that six of themselves might come and confer with the magistrates, which, being granted, they came, and at last came to this agreement, viz., the chief petitioners and the rest of the offenders were severally fined (all their fines not amounting to 50 pounds), the rest of the petitioners to bear equal share to 50 pounds more towards the charges of the court (two of the principal offenders were the deputies of the town, Joshua Hubbert and Bosone Allen, the first was fined 20 pounds, and the other 5 pounds), lieutenant Emes to be under admonition, the deputy governor to be legally and publicly acquit of all that was laid to his charge.

"According to this agreement, [5] 3, presently after the lecture the magistrates and deputies took their places in the meeting-house, and the people being come together, and the deputy governor placing himself within the bar, as at the time of hearing, etc., the governor read the sentence of the court, without speaking any more, for the deputies had (by importunity) obtained a promise of silence from the magistrates. Then was the deputy governor desired by the court to go up and take his place again upon the bench, which he did accordingly, and the court being about to arise, he desired leave for a little speech, which was to this effect:

"I suppose something may be expected from me upon this charge that is befallen me, which moves me to speak now to you; yet I intend not to intermeddle in the proceedings of the court, or with any of the persons concerned therein. Only I bless God that I see an issue of this troublesome business. I also acknowledge the justice of the court, and, for my own part, I am well satisfied. I was publicly charged, and I am publicly and legally acquitted, which is all I did expect or desire. And though this be sufficient for my justification before men, yet not so before the God who hath seen so much amiss in my dispensations (and even in this affair) as calls me to be humble. For to be publicly and criminally charged in this court is matter of humiliation (and I desire to make a right use of it) notwithstanding I be thus acquitted. If her father had spit in her face (saith the Lord concerning Miriam) should she not have been ashamed seven days? Shame had lien upon her, whatever the occasion had been. I am unwilling to stay you from your urgent affairs, yet give me leave (upon this special occasion) to speak a little more to this assembly. It may be of some good use to inform and rectify the judgments of some of the people, and may prevent such distempers as have arisen amongst us. The great questions that have troubled the country are about the authority of the magistrates and the liberty of the people. It is yourselves who have called us to this office, and being called by you we have our authority from God in way of an ordinance, such as hath the image of God eminently stamped upon it, the contempt and violation whereof hath been vindicated with examples of divine vengeance. I entreat you to consider that when you choose magistrates you take them from among yourselves—men subject to like passions as you are. Therefore when you see infirmities in us you should reflect upon your own, and that would make you bear the more with us, and not be severe censurers of the failings of your magistrates when you have continual experience of the like infirmities in yourselves and others. We account him a good servant who breaks not his covenant. The covenant be-

tween you and us is the oath you have taken of us, which is to this purpose, that we shall govern you and judge your causes by the rules of God's laws and our own, according to our best skill. When you agree with a workman to build you a ship or a house, etc., he undertakes as well for his skill as for his faithfulness, for it is his profession, and you pay him for both. But when you call one to be a magistrate he doth not profess nor undertake to have sufficient skill for that office, nor can you furnish him with gifts, etc., therefore you must run the hazard of his skill and ability. But if he fail in faithfulness, which by his oath he is bound unto, that he must answer for. If it fall out that the case be clear to common apprehension, and the rule clear also, if he transgresses here, the error is not in the skill but in the evil of the will; it must be required of him. But if the cause be doubtful, or the rule doubtful, to men of such understanding and parts as your magistrates are, if your magistrates should err here yourselves must bear it.

"For the other point concerning liberty, I observe a great mistake in the country about that. There is a twofold liberty, natural (I mean as our nature is now corrupt) and civil or federal. The first is common to man with beasts and other creatures. By this, man, as he stands in relation to man simply, hath liberty to do what he lists; it is a liberty to evil as well as to good. This liberty is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, and cannot endure the least restraint of the most just authority. The exercise and maintaining of this liberty makes men grow more evil, and in time to be worse than brute beasts: *omnes sumus licentia deteriores*. This is that great enemy of truth and peace, that wild beast which all the ordinances of God are bent against, to restrain and subdue it. The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal,—it may also be termed moral,—in reference to the covenant between God and man, in the moral law, and the politic covenants and constitutions amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty to that only which is good, just, and honest. This liberty you are to stand for, with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is maintained and exercised in a way of subjection to authority; it is of the same kind of liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free. The woman's own choice makes such a man her husband; yet being so chosen, he is her lord, and she is to be subject to him, yet in a way of liberty, not of bondage; and a true wife accounts her subjection her honour and freedom, and would not think her condition safe and free, but in her subjection to her husband's authority. Such is the liberty of the church under the authority of Christ, her king and husband; his yoke is so easy and sweet to her as a bride's ornaments; and if through forwardness or wantonness, &c., she shake it off, at any time, she is at no rest in her spirit, until she take it up again; and whether her lord smiles upon her and embraceth her in his arms, or whether he frowns, or rebukes, or smites her, she apprehends the sweetness of his love in all, and is refreshed, supported, and instructed by every such dispensation of his authority over her. On the other side, ye know who they are that complain of this yoke and say, let us break their bands, &c.; we will not have this man to rule over us. Even so, brethren, it will be between you and your magistrates. If you stand for your natural corrupt liberties, and will do what is good in your own eyes, you will not endure the least weight of authority, but will murmur and oppose, and be always striving to shake off that yoke; but if you will be satisfied to enjoy such civil and lawful liberties, such as Christ allows you, then will you quietly and cheerfully submit unto that authority which is set over you, in all the administrations of it, for your good. Wherein, if we

fail at any time, we hope we shall be willing (by God's assistance) to hearken to good advice from any of you, or in any other way of God; so shall your liberties be preserved in upholding the honour and power of authority amongst you."

The following notes of the proceedings of the deputies and magistrates in relation to this affair were collected by Mr. Savage, and published in his edition of Winthrop:

"The first order of the magistrates is as follows: Fined the persons after named at such sums as hereafter are expressed, having been as moderate and gone as low as they any ways could with the holding up of authority in any measure, and the maintenance of justice, desiring the concurrence of the deputies herein, that at length an end may be put to this long and tedious business.

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Joshua Hubbard is fined..... | £20,00,00 |
| Edmond Hubbard..... | 5,00,00 |
| Thomas Hubbard..... | 2,00,00 |
| Edmond Gold..... | 1,00,00 |
| John Faulshame..... | 20,00,00 |
| John Towers..... | 5,00,00 |
| Daniel Cushin..... | 2,10,00 |
| William Hersey..... | 10,00,00 |
| Mr. Boxon Allen..... | 10,00,00 |
| Mr. Peter Hubbard, that first subscribed the petition.. | 2,00,00 |
| All the rest of the petitioners, being 81, out of which number are excepted three, viz., Mr. Peter Hubbard, John Faulshame, and John Towers, the rest making 78, are fined 20 shillings a piece, the sum of which is..... | |
| | 155,10,00 |

"We have also voted, that according to the order of the General Court, for so long time as their cause hath been in handling, the petitioners shall bear the charge of the General Court, the sum of which costs is to be cast up and agreed by the court, when the cause is finished.

"The house of deputies having issued the Hingham business before the judgment of our honored magistrates upon the case came down, they have hereunder expressed their determinate censure upon such as they find delinquent in the case, viz.:

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Joshua Hubbard is fined..... | £20,00,00 |
| Anthony Eames..... | 5,00,00 |
| Thomas Hubbard..... | 4,00,00 |
| Edmond Hubbard..... | 10,00,00 |
| Daniel Cushin..... | 4,00,00 |
| William Hersey..... | 4,00,00 |
| Mr. Allen, beside his proportion with the train band..... | 1,00,00 |
| Edmond Gold..... | 2,00,00 |
| Total..... | £50,00,00 |

"The rest of the train band of Hingham, that have an equal vote allowed them by law for the choice of their military officers, are fined 55 pounds to be paid by equal proportion, the which said sums of 50 and 55 pounds are laid upon the said delinquents for the satisfying of the charge of the court occasioned by the hearing of the cause, in case the said charge shall arise to the sum of 105 pounds. The deputies desire the consent of the magistrates herein.

"Several discordant votes passed each branch before the business was brought to its close."

After giving an account of the proceedings of the court, Winthrop remarks as follows:

"I should have mentioned in the Hingham case, what care and pains many of the elders had taken to reconcile the differences which were grown in that church. Mr. Hubbard, the pastor there, being of a Presbyterian spirit, did manage all affairs without the church's advice, which divers of the congregation not

liking of, they were divided in two parts. Lieutenant Eames, etc., having complained to the magistrates, as is before expressed, Mr. Hubbard, etc., would have cast him out of the church, pretending that he had told a lie, whereupon they procured the elders to write to the church, and so did some of the magistrates also, whereupon they stayed proceeding against the lieutenant for a day or two. But he and some twelve more of them, perceiving he was resolved to proceed, and finding no way of reconciliation, they withdrew from the church, and openly declared it in the congregation. This course the elders did not approve of. But being present in the court, when their petition against the deputy-governour was heard, Mr. Hubbard, perceiving the cause was like to go against him and his party, desired the elders to go to Hingham to meditate a reconciliation (which he would never hearken to before, being earnestly sought by the other party, and offered by the elders) in the interim of the court's adjournment for one week. They readily accepted the motion, and went to Hingham, and spent two or three days there, and found the pastor and his party in great fault, but could not bring him to any acknowledgment. In their return by water, they were kept twenty-four hours in the boat and were in great danger by occasion of a tempest which arose in the night, but the Lord preserved them."

But the difficulties did not terminate here. The authority of government was resisted when the marshal attempted to levy the fines imposed on the petitioners. The following is Winthrop's account of the matter:

"1646. 26. (1.)] The governour and council met at Boston to take order about a rescue which they were informed of to have been committed at Hingham upon the marshal, when he went to levy the fines imposed upon Mr. Hubbard their pastor and many others who joined with him in the petition against the magistrates, etc., and having taken the information of the marshal and others, they sent out summons for their appearance at another day, at which time Mr. Hubbard came not, nor sent any excuses, though it was proved that he was at home, and that the summons was left at his house. Whereupon he was sent for by attachment directed to the constable, who brought him at the day of the return. And being then charged with joining in the said rescue by animating the offenders, and discouraging the officer, questioning the authority of his warrant because it was not in the king's name, and standing upon his allegiance to the crown of England, and exemption from such laws as were not agreeable to the laws of England, saying to the marshal that he could never know wherefore he was fined, except it were for petitioning, and if they were so waspish that they might not be petitioned, he knew not what to say to it, etc. All the answer he would give was, that if he had broken any wholesome law not repugnant to the laws of England, he was ready to submit to censure. So he was bound over to the next court of assistants.

"The court being at Boston, Mr. Hubbard appeared, and the marshal's information and other concurrent testimony being read to him, and his answer demanded, he desired to know in what state he stood, and what offence he should be charged with, or what wholesome law of the land, not repugnant to the law of England, he had broken. The court told him, that the matters he was charged with amounted to a seditious practice and derogation and contempt of authority. He still pressed to know what law, etc. He was told that the oath which he had taken was a law to him; and beside the law of God which we were to judge by in case of a defect of an express law. He said that the law of God admitted various interpretations, etc. Then

he desired to see his accusers. Upon that the marshal was called, who justified his information. Then he desired to be tried by a jury, and to have the witnesses produced *viva voce*. The secretary told him that two were present, and the third was sworn to his examination (but in that he was mistaken, for he had not been sworn), but to satisfy him, he was sent for and sworn in court. The matters testified against him were his speeches to the marshal before thirty persons, against our authority and government, etc. 1. That we were but as a corporation in England; 2. That by our patent (as he understood it) we could not put any man to death, nor do divers other things which we did; 3. That he knew not wherefore the General Court had fined them, except it were for petitioning, and if they were so waspish (or captious) as they might not be petitioned, etc., and other speeches tending to disparage our authority and proceedings. Accordingly a bill was drawn up, etc., and the jury found that he seemed to be ill-affected to this government, and that his speeches tended to sedition and contempt of authority. Whereupon the whole court (except Mr. Bellingham, who judged him to deserve no censure, and desired in open court to have his dissent recorded) adjudged him to pay 20 pounds fine, and to be bound to his good behaviour, till the next court of assistants, and then farther if the court should see cause. At this sentence his spirit rose, and he would know what the good behaviour was, and desired the names of the jury, and a copy of all the proceedings, which was granted him, and so he was dismissed at present."

"In 1646," says Mr. Lincoln, "the celebrated petition of Dr. Child and six others, for the abolition of 'the distinctions which were maintained here both in civil and church estate,' and that the people of this country might be wholly governed by the laws of England, was presented to the house of deputies. Six of the petitioners were cited before the court and charged with great offenses contained in this petition: they appealed to the parliament of England, and offered security to abide by their sentence, but the court thought proper to sentence the offenders to fine and imprisonment. The petitioners then resolved to lay their case before parliament, and Dr. Child, Mr. Vassall, and Mr. Fowle went to England for that purpose,¹ but it appears that they met with very ill success in their exertions. The papers were published at London by Maj. John Child, brother of Dr. Robert Child, in a tract entitled 'New England's Jonas Cast up at London,' in allusion, probably, to the remark of Mr. Cotton in one of his sermons, 'that if any shall carry any writings or complaints against the people of God, in this country to England, it would be as Jonas in the ship.' This tract was answered by Mr. Winslow, who was then in England, in another tract entitled the 'Salamander,' wherein (says Winthrop) he cleared the justice of the proceedings' of the government here."

¹ An amusing account of the superstitious terror of some of the passengers in the vessel in which the petitioners went to England, and of the ill success of their petition, may be found in Neal's "History of New England."

"This notice of the petition of Dr. Child and others is introduced for the purpose of correcting an error into which Hutchinson and Neal have fallen in confounding this controversy with that of our military dispute, which created so much excitement in the country. It is proper to mention, however, that Mr. Hobart was suspected of 'having a hand in it,' and consequently was obliged to suffer another of the mortifications to which the relentless spirit of persecution has subjected him. Winthrop's account of his treatment is as follows:

"In 1646. (9.) 4.] This court the business of Gorton &c., and of the petitioners, Dr. Child, &c., were taken into consideration, and it was thought needful to send some able man into England, with commission and instructions, to satisfy the commissioners for plantations about those complaints; and because it was a matter of so great and general concernment, such of the elders as could be had were sent for, to have their advice in the matter. Mr. Hubbard of Hingham came with the rest, but the court being informed that he had an hand in a petition, which Mr. Vassall carried into England against the country in general, the governor propounded that if any elder present had any such hand, &c., he would withdraw himself. Mr. Hubbard sitting still a good space, and no man speaking, one of the deputies informed the court that Mr. Hubbard was the man suspected, whereupon he arose, and said, that he knew nothing of any such petition. The governor replied, that seeing he was now named, he must needs deliver his mind about him, which was, that although they had no proof present about the matter of the petition, and therefore his denial was a sufficient clearing, &c., yet in regard he had so much opposed authority, and offered such contempt to it, as for which he had been lately bound to his good behaviour, he thought he would (in discretion) withdraw himself, &c., whereupon he went out. Then the governor put the court in mind of a great miscarriage, in that our secretest counsels were presently known abroad, which could not be but by some among ourselves, and desired them to look at it as a matter of great unfaithfulness, and that our present consultations might be kept in the breast of the court, and not be divulged abroad, as others had been."

"Winthrop then remarks upon a special providence of God (as he terms it), in which he takes it for granted that Mr. Hobart, the people of Hingham, and Dr. Child entertained similar views, if they did not openly combine their efforts to promote them.

"I must here observe a special providence of God, pointing out his displeasure against some profane persons who took part with Dr. Child, &c., against the government and churches here. The court had appointed a general fast to seek God (as for some other occasions so) in the trouble which threatened us by the petitioners, &c. The pastor of Hingham and others of his church (being of their party) made light of it, and some said they would not fast against Dr. Child and against themselves; and there were two of them (one Pitt and Johnson) who, having a great raft of masts and planks (worth forty or fifty pounds) to tow to Boston, would needs set forth about noon the day before (it being impossible they could get to Boston before the fast); but when they came at Castle Island there arose such a tempest as carried away their raft, and forced them to cut their masts and planks to save their lives. Some of their masts and plank they recovered after, where it had been cast

on shore; but when they came with it to the Castle, they were forced back again, and were so oft put back with contrary winds, &c., as it was above a month before they could bring all the remainder to Boston.'

"The editor of Winthrop in noticing these remarks very justly observes 'that unless we be careful always to consider the cause of any special providence, we may fail in our views of the displeasure of God;' and notices the fact that the clergy when they came to this town to reduce the church members to sobriety 'were kept twenty-four hours in the boat, and were in great danger by occasion of a tempest.'

"The last time at which Mr. Hobart was made to feel the displeasure of the government was in 1647. Winthrop mentions it in the following manner:

"4. (6.) There was a great marriage to be solemnized at Boston. The bridegroom being of Hingham, Mr. Hubbard's church, he was procured to preach, and came to Boston to that end. But the magistrates, hearing of it, sent to him to forbear. The reasons were, first, for that his spirit had been discovered to be averse to our ecclesiastical and civil government, and he was a bold man, and would speak his mind; second, we were not willing to bring in the English custom of ministers performing the solemnity of marriage, which sermons at such times might induce, but if any minister were present, and would bestow a word of exhortation, etc., it was permitted.'

"The dispassionate reader," Mr. Lincoln justly observes that, "while he will give to Winthrop all the credit to which his impartiality entitles him, cannot fail to discover some circumstances which tend to extenuate the criminality of the conduct of a large and respectable portion of the inhabitants of this town. The convictions which the deputy governor entertained, of the disorderly and seditious course of Mr. Hobart and his friends, were deep and strong; and in some instances his conduct indicated anything but a charitable spirit towards those whose principal error (if any) consisted in their attachment to more liberal views of government than those generally entertained at that time.

"Winthrop acknowledges that 'the great questions that troubled the country were about the authority of the magistrates and the liberty of the people.' 'Two of the magistrates and many of the deputies' esteemed for piety, prudence, and justice, 'were of opinion that the magistrate exercised too much power, and that the people's liberty was thereby in danger,' and the tendency of their principles and conduct was (in the opinion of the deputy governor) to have brought the commonwealth 'to a mere democracy.'

"Thus we learn that one of the military company here professed 'he would die at the sword's point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers.' Some of the principles and privileges for which our fathers contended, were undoubtedly too liberal and

republican for the spirit of the age in which they lived. They were, perhaps, injudicious and indiscreet in their endeavors to promote their views; and probably in some instances might not have expressed that respect for the constituted authorities to which their character entitled them. The most superficial reader, however, may discover in the conduct of the deputy governor something of the spirit of bigotry which was, unfortunately, too often allowed to affect the judgments of the wisest and best of men at that time, and which operated very much to the injury of those who entertained more liberal opinions in politics and religion. The deputies, although conscious of the disorder which the prevalence of such principles might cause in the community, did not feel so strong a disregard of the motives of the people of Hingham, which impelled them to the course which they pursued, as to induce them to consent to impose on them heavy fines without great reluctance.

"The deputy governor appears to have been very sensitive on the subject of innovations upon the authority of government, and strongly bent, not only upon punishing, but desirous of publicly disgracing the 'profane' people of Hingham. He seems to have 'engulphed Bible, Testament and all into the common law,' as authority for the severe measures which were taken to mortify their feelings and to check the spread of principles so democratic in their tendency, and so dangerous to the interests of the commonwealth. Accordingly, we find that the magistrates sent to Mr. Hobart to forbear delivering a discourse on the occasion of the marriage of one of his church, at Boston, among other reasons, 'because he was a bold man, and would speak his mind.'

"The effect of this controversy does not appear to have been ultimately injurious to the most conspicuous individuals engaged in it. Mr. Hobart, the pastor of Hingham, enjoyed the esteem of his people, and, as has been before remarked, was relieved from severe penalties which he incurred by the liberality of the people of the town. His brother, Joshua, was afterwards frequently a deputy, and in 1674 he was honored by an election to the office of Speaker to the House of Deputies.

"It is to be admitted that the excitement necessarily caused by the agitation of this business, served to retard the growth and prosperity of the town; and while the effects of the displeasure of the government were operating to its injury, many of the inhabitants removed to other places."

Hingham, it appears, suffered but little from the depredations of the Indians. Upon the commencement of King Philip's war, in 1675, which carried

terror and desolation to New England, it appears that "soldiers were impressed into the country service," and on the 19th of April, 1673, John Jacob was killed by a marauding band of savages, and subsequently the houses of Joseph Joanes, Anthony Sprague, Israel Hobart, Nathaniel Chubbuck, and James Whitons were burned by the Indians.

The following order was adopted by the selectmen in 1676:

"The selectmen of Hingham, taking into consideration the great danger we are in, and damage might ensue on us, by the Indians being our open enemies, and also complaint made to us on that account, do therefore order and agree that no person or persons in this town shall take in any Indian or Indians into the said town, or entertain or keep any Indian or Indians in the said town or in their service or houses, without order from authority, under the penalty of twenty shillings for every such offence," etc.

Garrison-houses were established about this time, and there were also three forts in the town.

In 1662 the town voted as follows:

"No Indian shall set up a wigwam either upon property of the town's common, or dwell in one already set up, from midsummer next until the last day of September following, upon penalty of twenty shillings for every such offence, and if any Englishman shall give leave and permit any such wigwam to be built upon his land, he shall be liable unto the same forfeiture, and any man in the town aggrieved is hereby empowered to prosecute this order, and to have consideration allowed him by the selectmen."

In 1665, in the "seaventeenth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne, Lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Brittanie, France, and Ireland, King, defender of the faith," the inhabitants procured a deed of the town of the Indian Wampatuck, called by the English, Josiah, chief Indian, and Squmuck, called by the English, Daniel, son of Chickatabut. This deed was witnessed by Job Noeshteans, William Manananianut, and Robert Mamuntahgin, Indians, and John Hues, Mattias Briggs, and Job Judkins.

CHAPTER III.

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

Committee of 1768—Proceedings of the Town—The Resolutions of 1770—Sentiment of the Town in 1773—Resolutions of 1773—Benjamin Lincoln, Delegate to Provincial Congress—Various Votes, Resolutions, etc.

THE first reference in the town records to the events which immediately preceded the Revolution, is under date of May, 1768, being the report of a committee¹

¹ This committee consisted of Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, father of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, of the army of the Revolution, John

to devise measures for the encouragement of industry and economy, as follows:

"The Committee appointed by the town of Hingham, at their meeting in March last, to take under consideration the encouraging and promoting economy and industry in the said town, report the following Resolves: First, that we will by all ways and means in our power, encourage and promote the practice of virtue and suppressing of vice and immorality, the latter of which seem daily increasing among us, and the decay of the former much to be lamented. [*This part of the first paragraph being read, the question was put whether it be accepted: passed in the affirmative.*] And for promoting the one and discouraging the other we apprehend the lessening the number of licensed houses would greatly contribute to the purpose, and that not more than three retailers in the North Parish, two in the East, and one in the South, would be as many as would be consistent with the interests of the community. [*This remaining part of the first paragraph being read, the question was put whether it be accepted: passed in the negative.*] Secondly, we resolve for the future to improve our lands more generally for raising of flax and increasing our stocks of sheep, which materials, properly improved among ourselves, may prevent the necessity of using so great a quantity of imported commodities and increasing our own manufactures, and thereby the poorer sort more profitably employed, the medium likewise, in a great measure preserved and increased, for the want of which the industrious are at this time under great disadvantages. [*This second resolve being read, the question was put whether the same be accepted: passed in the affirmative.*]

The following is a copy of the proceedings of the town on the 21st of September, 1768, on the reception of a circular from the inhabitants of Boston:

"At the said meeting the town chose Dea. Joshua Hearsey a committee to join the committees from the several towns within the province, to assemble at Boston on the 22d day of September, current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservation of good order and regularity in the province at this critical conjuncture of affairs, and voted the following instructions to him, viz.:

"As you are chosen and appointed by the town of Hingham to join with committees from the several towns within this Province, desired to meet at Boston on the 22d day of September current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservation of good order and regularity in the Province at this critical conjuncture of affairs. We advise and direct you that you use your endeavors to preserve peace and good order in the Province and loyalty to the king; that you take every legal and constitutional method for the preservation of our rights and liberties, and for having redressed those grievances we so generally complain of and so sensibly feel; that all possible care be taken that the troops (that) should arrive have provision made for them, so that they be not billeted in private families and at so convenient a distance as not to interrupt the people; that you encourage the inhabitants to keep up military duty whereby they may be in a capacity to defend themselves against foreign enemies; and in case you are exposed to any charges in prosecuting any of the foregoing preparations, we will repay it, and as these instructions are for your private use, improve them for that purpose and for no other whatever."

Thaxter, Esq., Capt. Theophilus Cushing, Deacon Joshua Hersey, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, Caleb Bates, Capt. Daniel Lincoln, Capt. Joseph Thaxter, Lazarus Beale, and Deacon Isaac Lincoln.

"The foregoing instructions were drawn up by Dr. Ezekiel Hearsey, Benjamin Lincoln, Jr., and Capt. Daniel Lincoln."

March 19, 1770, the inhabitants of Hingham passed resolutions relating to the non-consumption of imported goods and to the Boston massacre. These resolutions do not appear in the town records, but are contained in the following letter from Gen. Lincoln to the committee of merchants in Boston:

"HINGHAM, March 24th, 1770.

"To the Gentlemen the Committee of Merchants in Boston.

"GENTLEMEN,—At the annual meeting of the town of Hingham on the 19th day of March, A.D. 1770, Upon a motion being made and seconded (though omitted in the warrant), the inhabitants taking into consideration the distressed circumstances of the people in this and the neighboring Provinces, occasioned by the late parliamentary acts for raising a revenue in North America, the manner of collecting the same, and the measures gone into to enforce obedience to them, and judging that every society and every individual person are loudly called to exert the utmost of their ability, in a constitutional way to procure a redress of those grievances, and to secure the privileges by charter conveyed to them, and that freedom which they have a right to as men and English subjects, came to the following votes:

"Voted, That we highly approve of the patriotic resolutions of the merchants of this Province not to import goods from Great Britain till the repeal of the aforesaid acts, and viewing it as having a tendency to retrieve us from those burthens so much complained of, and so sensibly felt by us; we will do all in our power, in a legal way, to support them in carrying into execution so worthy an undertaking.

"Voted, That those few who have imported goods contrary to general agreement and counteracted the prudent and laudable efforts of the merchants and traders aforesaid, have thereby forfeited the confidence of their brethren; and therefore, we declare that we will not directly or indirectly have any commerce or dealings with them.

"Voted, That we will discourage the use of foreign superfluities among us and encourage our own manufactures.

"Voted, That we heartily sympathize with our brethren of the town of Boston, in the late unhappy destruction of so many of their inhabitants, and we rejoice with them that there yet remains the free exercise of the civil authority.

"Voted, That the town clerk be ordered to transmit a copy hereof to the Committee of Merchants in Boston.

"I cheerfully comply with the above order and herewith send you a copy of the Votes.

"I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your most obedient and most humble servant.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, JUN'R."

The views and feelings of the inhabitants of this town, respecting the subjects of controversy between this and the mother-country, may be learned from the following instructions given to their representative to the General Court:

"The committee chosen to draft some instructions proper to be given our representative reported as followeth: We the subscribers being appointed by the inhabitants of the town of Hingham, at a legal meeting on the 11th inst., and to draft some instructions proper to be given our representative under the present alarming situation of affairs in this government, beg leave to report as followeth, viz.:

"To JOHN THAXTER, Esq.

"Whereas, your constituents are feelingly sensible of a number of infringements on their rights and privileges until lately unheard of, the whole of which we pretend not to enumerate to you as from your knowledge of our present state they must bear strongly on your own mind; but would notwithstanding mention the following: First, the act of Parliament passed in the last session thereof, entitled an act for the better preserving his Majesty's dock-yards, magazines, ships, ammunition, and stores, we look upon to be one of the greatest grievances; that persons accused of capital offences should be carried 3000 miles distant from the place where the crime was committed, to be tried, the inconvenience and injustice of which so fully appear that there needs no animadversion. Second, The act of Parliament obliging all ships or vessels from Portugal to this province to enter their fruit in some port of Great Britain, by which great expense must arise, and the fruit often much damaged, by which means the trade is burthened, clogged and discouraged,—we on the whole instruct you, that you use your utmost endeavors, by dispassionate remonstrance, and humble petition in a legislative way, to the Parliament of Great Britain to have these and all grievances we now labour under redressed, and those we fear from circumstances are taking place.

"And we instruct you, that you use your best endeavours, that a salary be granted by this province to the Judges of the Superior Court, as shall be adequate to their important office; and that you endeavour that a harmony may subsist on a proper foundation between the several branches of the legislative body of this province, which cement is essentially necessary to the interest and happiness thereof:

"BELA LINCOLN,
"BENJAMIN LINCOLN,
"JOSEPH THAXTER,
"JACOB CUSHING,
"JOSHUA HERRARY.

"Committee.

"HINGHAM, January 13, 1773."

1774, Jan. 31. The town appointed a committee to take into consideration a letter and papers sent from the Boston Committee of Correspondence to this town. The committee was composed of the following gentlemen: Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., Joseph Andrews, Deacon Joshua Hersey, Deacon Theophilus Cushing, Caleb Bates, James Fearing, Jacob Cushing, Esq., Thomas Loring, and Hezekiah Cushing. They presented a report at the annual town-meeting in March following, from which the nature of the subjects submitted to their consideration fully appears. It was as follows:

"When we call to mind a late Act of the British Parliament, expressly declaring that the King, Lords, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, have ever had, and of right ought to have, full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to bind the colonies and people of America, subject to the Crown of Great Britain, in all cases whatever, and in consequence thereof an Act of Parliament made for the express purpose of raising a revenue in America, for defraying the charge of the administration of justice, &c., in the colonies; and when also we consider that the more effectually to carry into execution the same Act, the councils of the nation, in a late session of the British Parliament, have empowered the East India Company to export their teas to America, free of all

duties in England, but still liable to a duty on its being landed in the colonies; and comparing those Acts and others similar to them, with several clauses in the charter granted to this province by their late Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, of blessed memory, in which it is among other things ordained and established that all and every of the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, which shall go to inhabit in our said province and territory, and every of their children which shall happen to be born there, or on the seas going thither or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all the liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects, within any of the dominions of us, our heirs and successors, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatever, as if they and every of them were born within this our realm of England, and whereas it is by the said royal charter especially ordained, that the Great and General Court or Assembly, therein constituted, shall have full power and authority to impose and levy proportionate and reasonable assessments and taxes upon the estates and persons of all and every of the proprietors and inhabitants of the said province and territory for the service of the King, in the necessary defence and support of his government of the province, and the protection and preservation of his subjects therein; the design and tendency of which appear in too conspicuous a light to need any comment, and are too alarming to admit of silence, as silence may be construed into acquiescence. We, therefore, resolve,—

"First. That the disposal of their property is the inherent right of freemen; that there is no property in that which another can of right take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America, is, in other words, a claim of right to lay contributions on us at pleasure.

"Secondly. That the duty imposed by Parliament upon tea landed in America, is a tax on the Americans, or levying contributions on them without their consent.

"Thirdly. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans, viz., for the support of government and administration of justice, and the defence of his majesty's dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

"Fourthly. That a virtuous and steady opposition to the ministerial plan of governing America is necessary to preserve even a shadow of liberty, and is a duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity.

"Fifthly. That the resolution lately come into by the East India Company, to send out their teas to America subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce the ministerial plan, and a violent attack on the liberties of America.

"Sixthly. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

"Seventhly. That it affords the greatest satisfaction to the inhabitants of this town to find that his Majesty's subjects in the American colonies, and of this Province in particular, are so thoroughly awakened to a sense of their danger, arising from encroachments made on their constitutional rights and liberties, and that so firm a union is established among them; and that they will ever be ready to join their fellow-subjects in all laudable measures for the redress of the many grievances we labour under.

"After the said report having been several times read, upon a motion made, the question was put, whether the same be accepted and be recorded in the town's book of records and a copy thereof sent to the town clerk, to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston; and it passed in the affirmative."

In 1774, Aug. 17, the town adopted the following agreement¹ as reported by a committee, but stayed all further proceedings until the report of the Continental Congress:

"We the subscribers taking into our serious consideration the present distressed state of America, and in particular of this devoted Province, occasioned by several late unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament for taxing Americans without their consent,—blocking up the port of Boston,—vacating our charter, that solemn compact between the king and the people respecting certain laws of this Province, heretofore enacted by our General Court and confirmed by his Majesty and his predecessors. We feel ourselves bound as we regard our inestimable constitution, and the duty we owe to succeeding generations, to exert ourselves in this peaceable way, to recover our lost and preserve our remaining privileges, yet not without grief for the distresses that may hereby be brought upon our brethren in Great Britain, we solemnly covenant and engage to and with each other, viz.:

"1st. That we will not import, purchase, or consume, nor suffer any person or persons to, by, for, or under us to import, purchase, or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandize which shall arrive in America from Great Britain, from and after the first day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, until our charter and constitutional rights shall be restored; or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies, that a non-importation, or a non-consumption agreement will not effect the desired end; or until it shall be apparent that a non-importation or non-consumption agreement will not be entered into by this and the neighboring colonies, except drugs and medicines, and such articles, and such only as will be absolutely necessary in carrying on our own manufactures.

"2dly. That in order to prevent, as far as in us lies, any inconveniences that may arise from the disuse of foreign commodities, we agree that we will take the most prudent care for the raising and preserving sheep, flax, &c., for the manufacturing all such woollen and linen cloths as shall be most useful and necessary, and that we will give all possible support and encouragement to the manufactures of America in general."

1774, Sept. 21. (Col.) Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to attend a Provincial Congress at Concord. In October, 1774, the town "recommended to the militia officers to assemble their men once in a week, and instruct them in the art of war, &c." In November the collectors of taxes were directed to pay all moneys collected to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow, appointed treasurer by the Provincial Congress.

Dec. 26, 1774. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge, in the ensuing February, and on the same day a committee was appointed to draft a

¹ This agreement or covenant was reported by a committee consisting of the following gentlemen, viz.: Deacon Joshua Hersey, Col. Benjamin Lincoln, Deacon Theophilus Cushing, Deacon Benjamin Cushing, Mr. Samuel Norton, Mr. Joseph Andrews, Mr. Israel Beal, Jacob Cushing, Esq., Mr. Enoch Lincoln, Mr. Heman Lincoln, Mr. Thomas Loring, Capt. — Jones, Mr. James Fearing, Mr. Jabez Wilder, Jr., Mr. Ezekiah Cushing.

petition to the clergymen, requesting them, if they thought it consistent with their duty, to encourage the people to comply with the *association*, so called, of the Continental Congress. A petition was reported by the committee and presented by another committee of nine, to Rev. Messrs. Gay and Shute. They complied with the request of the town. Each of them addressed the people at the next town-meeting, for which the town gave them a vote of thanks. In January, 1775, the town chose a committee to take into consideration the state of the militia.¹

May 24, 1775. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Watertown, and at the same meeting Benjamin Lincoln, Benjamin Cushing, and David Cushing were chosen a committee to correspond with other towns in this province.

1775, July 10. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the General Court to be held at Watertown on the 19th of that month, agreeably to a resolve of the Continental Congress. In August, Enoch Lincoln was chosen to attend the General Court then sitting.

During the year 1775, it appears by the selectmen's and town records, that money was raised and disbursements were frequently made, to improve the condition of the militia, and to provide arms and ammunition to be used on any emergency.

1776, March 18. Theophilus Cushing, Esq., John Fearing, Thomas Loring, Israel Beal, and Peter Hobart were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety.

On the 23d of May, Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing were chosen representatives to the General Court; and Benjamin Lincoln, Hezekiah Cushing, and Deacon Joshua Hersey were appointed a committee to prepare instructions for the representatives.

"As the important crisis of the declaration of independence of the colonies approached, and with it an excitement which extended universally throughout the country; when the repeated aggressions of Great Britain upon the rights of the colonies had roused a spirit of indignation in some breasts, and created despondency and pusillanimity in others; at a time when energy and decision were most needed, the following manly and independent instructions were given by the town to their representatives. They were drawn up by the committee before mentioned:

¹ Col. Lincoln, Enoch Lincoln, Jotham Loring, Samuel Norton, Jacob Leavitt, Samuel Thaxter, and Seth Stowers composed the committee.

"To Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing:

"GENTLEMEN,—You are delegated to represent the Town of Hingham in the next General Court, to be held in this colony; and although we entertain the highest sense of your integrity, patriotism, and ability, of which we have given full evidence in appointing you to this weighty trust, yet as matters of the greatest importance, relative to the freedom and happiness not only of this, but of all the United Colonies, on which you may wish to have the advice of your constituents, will come before you for your determination, you are instructed and directed at all times to give your vote and interest in support of the present struggle with Great Britain; we ask nothing of her but '*Peace, Liberty, and Safety*;' you will never recede from that claim; and agreeably to a resolve of the late House of Representatives, in case the honourable Continental Congress declare themselves *independent* of the Kingdom of Great Britain, *solemnly to engage in behalf of your constituents, that they will, with their LIVES and FORTUNES, support them in the measure.*

"You will also, as soon as may be, endeavour to procure a more equal representation of this colony in General Assembly; and that it be by fewer members than at present the several towns have a right to return; and when this is effected you will give your vote for calling a new house.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, Town Clerk."

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, chosen in March, 1777, were Israel Beal, Samuel Norton, John Fearing, Peter Cushing, Thomas Loring, Peter Hobart, and Theophilus Cushing.

"In May, Mr. Enoch Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the General Court. He was instructed to assist in forming a constitution, on the condition that it should be laid before the town 'for their approbation or disapprobation, before the establishment thereof.' In June following, the town reconsidered their previous vote instructing the representative, and voted 'that, upon *mature deliberation*, this town direct said representative on *no terms to consent to it*, but to use his influence and oppose it heartily, if such an attempt should be made: for, we apprehend, this matter, at a suitable time will come before the people at large, to delegate a select number for that purpose, and that only, and that he exert his influence that such body be formed as soon as may be.'

"The town, at this important period, was ever vigilant and watchful of its own interests and of those of the country. In June, 1777, Mr. Israel Beal was appointed 'to procure evidence against such persons as are suspected of being inimical to this and the United States of America in this town.'

"In 1778, the Committee of Correspondence, etc., were Thomas Burr, Jacob Leavitt, Abel Hersey, Enoch Whiton, and Peter Hobart. The representatives chosen in May were Enoch Lincoln and Joseph Thaxter.

"In June the town voted 'not to accept of the form of government proposed by the General Court,

for the State of Massachusetts Bay. Fifty-six votes against the proposed form of government and not one in favor of it.' At the same time, instructions were given to the representative 'to use his influence that a constitution be formed, at some suitable time, by a body chosen by the people for that purpose and that only.'

"The Committee of Correspondence, etc., in 1779, were Samuel Norton, Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Capt. Theophilus Wilder, Capt. Charles Cushing, and Joseph Thaxter.

"In May, Mr. Joseph Thaxter, Jr., was chosen representative to the General Court. At the same time the views of the citizens were again expressed on the subject of a constitution. It was voted, 42 to 8, that 'it is not best at this time to have a new form of government.' In July, Rev. Daniel Shute and Mr. Joseph Thaxter were chosen delegates to the convention for forming a constitution.

"In 1780 the Committee of Correspondence, etc., were Israel Beal, Capt. Charles Cushing, Ebenezer Cushing, Joshua Leavitt, and Isaac Wilder, Jr.

"In May a large committee was chosen 'to examine the form of government proposed by the late convention,' to report at the next meeting.

"The committee reported as follows:

"The committee appointed to take into consideration the frame of a constitution for this state, presented to the town for their consideration and revision, by the convention appointed for preparing the same, having carefully gone through and maturely considered the said frame of a constitution, humbly offer it as our opinion; that it is a system well calculated in general to promote the present and future happiness of this state; by securing to the individuals of which it is composed safety and property; at once guarding the rights of conscience, and making provision for the promotion of virtue and morality, each absolutely necessary to the support and good order of society; in fine, that while it gives energy and dignity to legal authority, it equally insures peace, liberty, and safety to the subject; yet it is an human production, and, though good as a system, may possibly admit of amendment in some of its parts; we have therefore taken the liberty to hint the following, viz.: In the article of the first section, of the 2d chapter, it is proposed that the governor be empowered, with the advice of the council, in the recess of the General Court, to march or transport the inhabitants of this state to the relief of a neighbouring state invaded, or threatened with immediate invasion; this we owe as men, besides we are taught it by a principle of policy. It is apparent that while time may be spent in collecting the General Court, destruction may be brought upon our neighbours, and war with all its consequences come even to our own doors, thousands of lives may be lost and millions of property expended, that by timely exertion might be saved; add to this the articles of confederation bind us to grant which can only be but by vesting the governor with such power.

"In the fourth section of the same article, first, it is proposed that the time of service of the commissary general be limited to five years, except in time of war or rebellion, upon the same principle and for the same reasons that the time of service of the treasurer is limited to that time.

"Your committee recommend that the town instruct their delegates to use their endeavours that the foregoing amendments be made; but if that cannot be obtained, that they then accept the constitution as it now stands; convinced of the seal, integrity and abilities of our delegates, the committee recommend that it be referred to them in conjunction with the united wisdom of the convention to fix upon a time when the constitution shall take place. Signed by order and in behalf of the committee.

THOMAS LORING, *Chairman.*

"Votes were passed by the town in accordance with the report of the committee.

"The representative chosen in May, 1780, was Capt. Charles Cushing. At the same meeting Rev. Daniel Shute was elected delegate to the convention for establishing a new form of government. The town eventually voted for the adoption of the constitution, and on the 4th of September, 1780, the election of State officers took place. The votes for Governor in Hingham were 56; of which Hancock had 44, and Bowdoin 12.

"On the 9th of October, Capt. Charles Cushing was chosen representative, the first under the constitution.

"The town records at this time are full of evidence of the active, persevering, and liberal efforts of the citizens to carry on to a successful termination the war in which the colonies were engaged with Great Britain. Town-meetings were frequently held, large sums of money raised to be expended in military stores, bounties to soldiers, provisions for their families, and generally for all necessaries to carry on the war.

"Committees were appointed to inspect the militia, to procure soldiers, and to keep a vigilant care of the best interests of the people.

"The Committee of Correspondence in 1781 were Samuel Norton, Capt. Charles Cushing, Heman Lincoln, Capt. Peter Cushing, and Elisha Cushing, Jr.

"The requisitions of the State were generally complied with promptly and cheerfully. In one instance, however, when the General Court 'required a quantity of beef or money to be sent in a very short time, and if not complied with, to pay a fine of twenty per cent.,' the town voted 'to comply therewith, provided it be not brought as a precedent in future time.'

"The Committee of Correspondence, &c., elected in 1782, were Israel Beal, John Fearing, and Theophilus Cushing. The same gentlemen were re-elected in 1783.

"It was not by resolutions alone that the people of Hingham aided the cause of freedom, nor did their meritorious acts consist only in appropriating liberal supplies of money to sustain the liberties of their

country; many of them hesitated not to take up arms and to give their lives to a cause to which they were so strongly attached. In a large number of the hard-fought battles of the Revolution, from the time of the noble display of American valor on Breed's Hill until that of the brilliant achievements at Yorktown, many of the citizens of Hingham were present sharing the dangers and participating in the honors of the day.¹ 'In looking back,' says Mr. Lincoln, 'upon the history of this interesting period, I am aware that some may be found who hesitate to rally around the banners of their country; some, whose apprehensions of the result of the tremendous conflict, induced them to give but feeble aid to her cause, and perhaps a few who disapproved of the principles and disregarded the motives which actuated the patriots of those times. But it must be recorded to their credit, that even the few made no resistance to the payment of heavy taxes; none, openly, to the power of public opinion after the declaration of our independence. Royalists as well as republicans, Tories as well as Whigs, gave of their substance to establish the liberties of their country. The substantial yeomanry of the town were zealous, determined, and persevering, and the success of their efforts is alike honorable to them and to their posterity.'

CHAPTER IV.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The First Parish—South Hingham Church—The Third Parish—Evangelical Congregational Church—Church of St. John the Evangelist—Universalist Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—First Baptist Church—Church of Zion—Roman Catholic Church—The Third Congregational Church—South Hingham Church.

The First Parish.²—The first church in Hingham was formed in 1635, with the Rev. Peter Hobart as its minister. The first house for public worship was erected by the first settlers of the town about 1635. Its situation was on a slight eminence in front of the present site of Derby Academy. This was the only place for public worship in the town for forty-five years.

The Rev. Peter Hobart died Jan. 20, 1678/9, and the Rev. John Norton was ordained as his successor Nov. 27, 1678.

¹ Lieut. Joseph Andrews, a brave and promising officer, was mortally wounded at the battle of Brandywine. His valor on that occasion attracted much attention. *Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.*

² Contributed by Rev. H. Price Collier.

Jan. 19, 1679/80, the town "agreed to build a new meeting-house with all convenient speed," and appointed a committee to make such investigation of the probable size and cost as was deemed necessary.

After a controversy lasting more than a year as to the proper site for the new meeting-house, the location was finally settled and immediate measures were taken to build.

On the 8th day of July, 1681, Capt. Joshua Hobart conveyed to the town by deed of gift the site for the meeting-house. It is the same on which the meeting-house now stands.

The frame of the meeting-house was raised on the 26th, 27th, and 28th days of July, 1681, and the house was finished and opened for public worship Jan. 8, 1681/2. The cost was four hundred and thirty pounds and the sum received from the sale of the old meeting-house. The appearance of the meeting-house was much the same as it now is.

Inside there were galleries on one side and at both ends, and the pulpit was on the northeast side of the house.

The whole interior was open, showing the old oaken rafters and braces which supported the roof. The walls outside and inside were clapboarded.

Up to 1717 the town constituted but one parish; but Nov. 21, 1717, the inhabitants of Cohasset succeeded, after some opposition, in having themselves set apart, and Cohasset became known as the Second Precinct or Parish of Hingham. The remaining inhabitants of Hingham not included within the limits of Cohasset composed the First Parish or Precinct, and organized as such the 6th of March, 1720/1.

There have been many changes in the meeting-house since it was first built.

In 1729 the parish voted "that there be an addition made to the back part of the Meeting-house, and that the same do not exceed fourteen feet wide or back."

In 1731 the house was sealed overhead, and in 1734 a committee was empowered to clapboard the outside of the same where they thought necessary, and also to plaster with lime as much of the inside as they thought proper.

In 1755 further changes were made, and at that time the central space or body of the house was filled with long oaken seats, for the men on one side of the broad aisle and for the women on the other. A new pulpit was built in the same year, and these additions established the dimensions of the meeting-house as they now are,—i.e., seventy-three feet by fifty-five feet.

Many other minor changes were made, most of them looking to a larger seating capacity, between

the years 1755 and 1869. At the parish-meeting held March 10, 1869, it was voted "that a committee be chosen to consider the matter of reseating the lower floor of the church," and ascertain the probable expense of a new floor and new pews, and report to the parish at their next meeting.

The committee was appointed by the moderator, Gen. Luther Stephenson, Jr., and consisted of Warren A. Hersey, Ebed. L. Ripley, William Fearing (2d), E. Waters Burr, and Henry C. Harding. The members of the parish committee, consisting of John K. Corthell, Israel Whitcomb, and Quincy Bicknell, were added to the above-named committee.

Quite extensive changes were now made, leaving the present condition and aspect of the meeting-house something as follows: "A cellar has been excavated under the house of sufficient depth, in which are placed two brick furnaces for heating purposes. The new sills and large floor timbers, and the columns supporting the same are of the best Southern pine. The pews are made of chestnut, with black walnut ends and mouldings, furnished with cushions and carpeted uniformly with the aisles.

"The pulpit is the one built in 1755, with some alterations. It is of pine, and painted.

"An organ was placed in the gallery about 1870, and this has been removed to a platform on the left of the pulpit."

On Wednesday, Sept. 8, 1869, the meeting-house was rededicated with appropriate ceremonies.

In 1881 the parish celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of the building of its meeting-house; on Monday the 8th of August, Mr. Charles Eliot Norton, a descendant of the Rev. John Norton, second minister of the parish, delivered the address. This parish has had during its existence but seven pastors, not including the associate pastorship of the Rev. E. A. Horton.

The first minister was the Rev. Peter Hobart, who was born in Hingham, England, in 1641; he was minister from 1635 to 1679. The Rev. John Norton, the second minister, was born in Ipswich. He was ordained as colleague of Rev. Peter Hobart in 1678, about two months before the death of Mr. Hobart. The Rev. Mr. Norton's pastorate was from 1678 to 1716.

The Rev. Ebenezer Gay, D.D., was ordained as the third minister of the parish in 1718, and his pastorate was of unusual length, from 1718 to 1787.

The Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., born in Sherborn, was the fourth minister, and he was pastor from 1787 to 1805, when he became Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College.

The Rev. Joseph Richardson, born in Billerica, was minister of the parish from 1806 to 1871.

The Rev. Calvin Lincoln was settled as associate pastor in 1855.

In 1875 the Rev. Mr. Lincoln sent in his resignation, but it was not accepted by the parish, and the Rev. E. A. Horton was inducted into the office of associate pastor with the Rev. Mr. Lincoln in 1877.

The Rev. Mr. Lincoln was pastor from 1855 to 1881.

The Rev. Mr. Horton, now pastor of the Second Unitarian Church, of Boston, was associate pastor from 1877 to 1880.

Thus there were but six ministers over this parish from 1635 to 1881, a period of nearly two centuries and a half.

The present pastor is the Rev. H. Price Collier, who was ordained the 29th of September, 1882. From all that can be learned, after diligent and accurate research, it is safe to say that the old meeting-house of the First Parish of Hingham is the oldest house for public worship which exists within the original limits of the United States. Though there have been many changes, still it remains in its essential particulars the same house that was built in 1681.

It would be affectation on the part of any one attempting to recall the historical antiquities of the town of Hingham not to mention the name of the Hon. Solomon Lincoln. Even for this fragmentary sketch, all of the material used is culled from the stores of accurate historical research left by that gentleman.

South Hingham Church.¹—The South Hingham Church was erected in 1742, and is well situated on the rock in the middle of the "Glad Tidings Plain," in the township of Hingham. No better nor more convenient site could have been selected, being just about the centre of the old territorial limits assigned to the parish on its formation, in 1745. The lands and estates set off by new boundaries to form the parish attached to the church were originally part of the First Parish in Hingham, and the new arrangements were made final by a committee from the General Court who visited the town for the purpose. This new parish thus formed with the title of the "Third Congregational Society in Hingham," or the Third Parish, was set off on the petition of a Mr. Theophilus Cushing, "in behalf of himself and others, inhabitants of the southerly part of the First Parish in Hingham." This gentleman—being one of the

¹ By Rev. A. Cross.

principal inhabitants—is worthy of notice in this matter. He was the main proprietor of the church before the formation of the parish, and the House of Representatives—J. Quincy being Speaker—granted to him the power to call the first meeting to choose precinct officers, and transact all other affairs according to law. The meeting was called on May 19, 1746, and the First Parish officers were elected to serve one year, himself being chosen treasurer.

Mr. Cushing's descendants in direct line are now living, and are active members of the parish, and he was the fourth in lineal descent from Mr. Matthew Cushing, who came from England, and commenced the settlement of Hingham in 1638. In the year 1749 an agreement was made between the proprietors of the church and parish, whereby the church became the property of the parish on the payment of a large sum of money, and this same Mr. Theophilus Cushing then gave to the parish a quarter of an acre of land surrounding the building. Alterations on the exterior of the church have been made at various times, and the arrangement of the interior has been entirely changed since its first days. Originally the front faced the south, had a porch at the entrance, while there was also a door at the west side for admittance to the galleries. The pulpit stood on the north side with a large sounding-board overhead, and was approached from the main entrance through a broad aisle; old fashioned square pews covered most of the ground floor, and bare long seats were placed in the galleries.

The first work on the exterior could not have been substantial, for in fourteen years afterwards the meeting-house needed to be remodeled all round, which was done; with this exception the structure remained unchanged until the close of the last century, when some alterations and additions took place. A porch was built at the west door; the tower was built up (1792) from the ground floor at the east end where it now stands; more pews and seats were put in, also larger and additional windows. A bell was hung (1793) in the tower, purchased from a firm in Hartford, Conn. The church then remained with but few repairs until the years 1829-30, when great changes took place. The south and west doors, with their porches, were removed, and the east end made the front, this was done by widening the tower on its north and south sides, when two doors were placed to form the entrance. This widening of the tower was carried up to the roof; and the old bell was taken down to make place for a larger, weighing eight hundredweight.

At this period also the old pews were all removed, and new ones differing in shape were substituted, and

the pulpit was at that time removed to the west end. We now come down to the year 1869 before any further and marked changes occur, but then the organ was placed in a gallery built for it at the west end, the pew doors were taken off, and the church cleaned and carpeted. Twelve years subsequent to that date the present clocks were placed in the tower and church. Turning from these changes in the building we find the parish took its present title of the Second Parish in Hingham in the year 1771, when Cohasset was incorporated and no longer a distinct part of Hingham. From the old records of parish meetings, made by the successive clerks from the earliest date, we gather a few ecclesiastical usages; the business was always transacted at a meeting made legal by a due notice to the inhabitants, published at least more than two Sundays previous; the ministers were settled for life, and their salary and the money for the other expenses of the parish raised by taxation. This was uniformly the case at least up to the early decades of the present century, and the officers of the parish had power to issue a warrant against "delinquents." Parishioners would sometimes pay their taxes by work done for the minister. The management of the schools of the parish was directed at the annual meeting of the society, their portion of money being drawn from the town treasury to defray the expenses thus incurred. In the earliest time the meeting would decide the precise regulating of the schools, but later on, towards the years 1780 and upwards, it was the custom to appoint a committee. The parish officers, viz., assessors, treasurer, and clerk, were annually sworn before a justice of the peace. It was the custom to ring the bell at nine o'clock in the evening; a sexton was appointed for the purpose, who had also to ring at funerals, and at one particular time to announce by the bell the day of the month. The first pews placed in the church were sold by auction, and became the property of purchasers and their heirs by a legal deed, and as new pews were put in, they were sold annually to the highest bidders, who might use them for one year. These are a few of the precise customs which have gradually passed away.

It now remains to notice the ministers who have had the charge of the society. The parish has been singularly fortunate at times in settling notable and talented men, but never more so than in the case of their first minister, the Rev. D. Shute, D.D., who was born at Malden in 1722. He was a student at Harvard, and graduated in 1743, then settled with this parish at its formation, and passed the whole of his subsequent long life in South Hingham as the minister of the society. The extant records and local tra-

ditions declare him to have been a man of strong intellect and fine moral character, with broad and liberal religious ideas, while he had a disposition and parts to please and profit his people to no common degree, both in his ministrations and ordinary intercourse with them. He was thoroughly public-spirited, and twice became the public servant, rendering good service to the commonwealth, being appointed by the citizens a member of the convention which formed the Constitution of Massachusetts, and also a member of that which adopted the Constitution of the United States. Mr. Shute also preached the artillery election sermon in 1767, and the election sermon before the Legislature in 1768, which were duly published. His funeral sermon on Dr. Gay, the minister of the First Parish, was a notable one, and is now in a printed form. He passed a busy life as a minister, as a teacher preparing young men for Harvard, and as a public man, and built a house which is to this day one of the best in the whole town. With wisdom and heart to serve his people and country, he lived to a good old age, and died Aug. 30, 1802, in the fifty-sixth year of his ministry, when he was eighty years old.

The Rev. Nicholas Bowes Whitney was the colleague of Dr. Shute for two years. This gentleman continued to be the clergyman of the parish until 1833, and died in 1835. He was the last minister settled for life. Mr. Whitney was succeeded by the Rev. Warren Burton, who remained two years, and subsequently became the author of "Helps to Education," published by a Boston firm.

The years 1836 and 1837 the parish was served by Rev. T. Lewis Russell, and again by the same gentleman in 1842 to 1849, and also 1853 and 1854. Mr. Russell was an eminent scientist, and was especially distinguished by his knowledge of natural history. During the interval of Mr. Russell's first and second ministry Rev. Lyman Maynard was the minister.

The next minister for any length of time was Rev. W. Travis Clarke, who was at South Hingham from 1855 to 1859. The Rev. J. L. Hatch became the minister in 1862, and stayed two years. A Rev. Mr. Sawyer and a Rev. J. Savary were then the ministers in succession for short periods, and in 1870 the Rev. A. G. Jennings settled with the parish, who stayed eleven years,—a public-spirited gentleman who did much to bring about an improvement in the system of education of the town. He was appointed the school superintendent by the citizens of Hingham, and held that office for nine years. Mr. Jennings was succeeded by Rev. W. I. Nichols in 1881, who was an ardent advocate in all social reform movements, but who re-

signed in 1883, and was followed by the present pastor of the society, the Rev. A. Cross.

The Evangelical Congregational Church, Hingham Centre.¹—In the month of August, 1847, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, upon the invitation of the Norfolk Conference of Churches, visited Hingham, and inquired into the practicability of establishing Evangelical Congregational preaching in this ancient town.

He found that religious services had been held in the old town hall, by Rev. Mr. Loring, and reported that one hundred and thirteen dollars could be raised for the support of preaching, provided there was a prospect of a permanency in the enterprise.

In September, 1847, Mr. Dyer, made an engagement to preach in the old town hall one year, the Norfolk Conference contributing to his support.

In October a Sunday-school was formed; and Dec. 21, 1847, a church of eleven members was organized. Asa H. Holden was chosen deacon. During the following year the present church edifice was built, and Mr. Dyer, in September, the close of his engagement, was invited to settle as pastor of the church and society.

This invitation was accepted, and Rev. E. Porter Dyer was installed first pastor of the Evangelical Congregational Church Jan. 4, 1849; at which time, also, the present house of worship was dedicated.

The pastoral relations of Mr. Dyer closed in September, 1863, after a faithful service of sixteen years. September, 1858, Caleb S. Hunt was elected deacon, which position he held until his death, Oct. 17, 1876.

February, 1877, Samuel G. Bailey and Jacob O. Sanborn were elected deacons.

Rev. Henry W. Parker supplied the pulpit a year or more, commencing March, 1864.

Rev. Henry W. Jones was installed pastor May, 1866, and was dismissed by a council June 7, 1871.

Rev. Austin S. Garver was ordained and installed pastor Oct. 31, 1872, and closed his labors with this church July, 1875.

In September, 1875, Rev. Edward C. Hood, by invitation of the church and society, became acting pastor. With the beginning of the year 1878, the weekly offering system was introduced, which proved very successful, and has been continued until the present time (July, 1884). Through the efforts of Mr. Hood the church edifice was repaired, an organ was placed in the audience-room, and a piano was procured for the vestry. He acted as the pastor of the church seven years, and in September, 1882, re-

¹ By Jacob O. Sanborn.

signed to take charge of the Congregational Church, West Medford, Mass.

The church was without a pastor until July 11, 1883, when Rev. Edward E. Robinson was ordained and installed as its pastor.

Mr. Robinson is a graduate of Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and this is his first settlement. The church is unusually prosperous, and a goodly number are uniting with it by profession. Although for thirty years it has been aided by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, it is now self-sustaining, and the parish is free from debt.

The church edifice is in good repair, and the members of both church and parish are well united in Christian work.

Church of St. John the Evangelist.¹—The history of the establishment of the Episcopal Church in Hingham extends back over many years. Away back in 1824, Daniel Bassett, Esq., a very zealous churchman, fitted up a suitable hall to use for the services of the Episcopal Church. These services were well attended for a while, but there were so few who had any real interest that finally they were discontinued. About the year 1840 the Rev. Mr. Cutter, of Hanover, and the Rev. Mr. Robinson, of Quincy, united to make another attempt to hold services in the same hall. They were assisted by clergymen stopping in the vicinity during the summer. The Rev. Mr. Snow, a missionary, officiated a part of the time, but was giving his attention to Plymouth also, and concluded that that was a more promising place for establishing the church. The efforts at Hingham were therefore abandoned. The families of Mr. Daniel Bassett and of Mr. Atherton Tilden, now residing in Dedham, were the only ones identified with the church at that time.

As early as 1843 services were again held in a hall owned by Daniel Bassett and loaned and fitted up for the purpose. The seats were numbered like pews, and a special lot of prayer-books were procured, bound in sheep-skin and stamped on the outside in gilt letters, "Episcopal Church, Hingham." Several of these old prayer-books still remain in use. The interest in the services was not strong or widespread enough, and they were finally discontinued.

The interest again revived in 1869, and a new attempt was made to maintain the services of the church in Hingham. On the first Sunday after Trinity, May 30th of that year, the Rev. Thomas W. Street, rector of Trinity Church, Weymouth, held an evening service in Loring Hall. About one hundred persons

attended, and the services were held through that summer.

In the fall, however, they were discontinued, though occasionally held during the two succeeding summers. During the following years most of the church people were regular attendants at Christ Church, Quincy, or at Trinity Church, Weymouth, each church being about six miles distant.

There were earnest and devoted souls who, firmly convinced of the power and divine appointment of the church and its perfect adaptation to the real religious needs of all people, would not despair, and in 1879, on the fourth Sunday after Trinity, July 6th, services were held by the Rev. Julius H. Ward, of Boston, in Southworth's Hall. These services were continued every Sunday during the summer, and at least twice monthly during the winter, the Rev. T. A. Snively, then rector of Christ Church, Quincy, and the Rev. George S. Bennett, rector of All Saints Church, Dorchester, having charge. In November of the same year a Sunday-school was started. During the summer of 1881 the congregation was in charge of the Rev. P. C. Webber, and during the succeeding winter in charge of Mr. Sherrard Billings as lay reader, then a candidate for holy orders, and a student at the Cambridge Theological School.

On the 1st of July, 1881, a lot of land on Main Street, at the head of Water Street, was purchased for a thousand dollars, and a fund started for the erection of a church.

At Easter, 1882, the congregation organized as a mission, with the choice of Dr. Charles H. Alden, warden; Mr. T. E. Harlow, treasurer; and Mr. H. C. Lahee, clerk. The Rev. Charles L. Wells was placed in charge of the mission July 1, 1882.

Services were continued in the hall, but as its accommodations were limited and its inconveniences many, special exertions were made to increase the amount of the building fund so as to justify proceeding to build. By the efforts of the Woman's Guild a sale was held during the summer of 1882, which netted about four hundred dollars. This, together with amounts subscribed by members of the congregation and by generous churchmen in Boston, enabled the officers to begin the work, and the ground was broken in November of that same year. Mr. E. A. P. Newcomb, a noted architect of Boston and a devoted churchman, very kindly gave the plans and much of his time and personal supervision. The work progressed during the winter and spring, and an exceedingly pretty church was finished and consecrated June 5, 1883, by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin H. Pad-dock, Bishop of Massachusetts.

¹ By Rev. Charles L. Wells.

About thirty clergymen assisted in the services, and many friends among the laity from Boston and elsewhere were present.

The church is of wood, about sixty feet long by twenty-four wide, and will seat one hundred and fifty persons. It is built in the colonial style, and the interior is richly painted in peacock blue and Pompeian red. The high wainscoting and ash pews are stained with a rich old oak color, while the chancel-rail and furniture is of solid oak. The windows are stained glass, amber shading into peacock blue.

It is already the recipient of many beautiful and valuable gifts: the chancel-window, in memory of George and Mary Parkman; the large window in the west end, in memory of Mary Woodward Long, wife of the Hon. John D. Long. The chancel furniture and a beautiful font, also of oak, have been given by various friends. A fine church-organ was presented by St. Paul's Church, Stockbridge. The chalice and paten, of silver and gold, beautifully engraved and inscribed, were sent in a brass-mounted oak box, from the church in Hingham, England, as a sign and seal of devoted Christian brotherhood. A lectern and bishop's chair, very massive and elaborately carved, were in use for many years in the old church in Hingham, England, dating back to the middle of the fourteenth century (1350 A.D.), have been presented, with very pleasant words of cordial and intimate church relationship, to the church in Hingham, New England.

All the church property has been deeded over to the trustees of donations, who hold it in trust for the use of the Episcopal Church forever.

The church is free, and a cordial invitation is extended to all to unite in the services. In the winter the congregations are not so large, but in the summer there are regular attendants from the summer visitors at Nantasket and Cohasset, as well as at Hingham, among whom are many of our most prominent and devoted churchmen.

Universalist Society.¹—This religious body was organized at a meeting of several members of the First Universalist Society of Scituate, Mass. (now known as West Scituate, a part of the town of South Scituate), at the house of Capt. Charles W. Cushing, in Hingham, on Saturday evening, Nov. 1, 1823.

The object in meeting with the Scituate society was because of the mutual sympathy existing between the believers of the same faith in both towns, and an earnest desire to strengthen the cause by the formation of an additional society.

¹ By Edmund Hersey (2d).

In the articles of agreement occurs the following statement: "We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being sensible of the unchangeable and universal love of God to mankind, exhibited in the Redeemer, and in humble thankfulness to Him for disposing our hearts to unite together in the bonds of Christian love and fellowship, think it our duty, as tending to the good order of society in general, and the improvement and edification of each other in particular, to form ourselves into a Church of Christ, which, we conceive, consists of a number of believers united together in the confession of the faith of the gospel."

The corner-stone of the church edifice used by this society was laid May 18, 1829, when prayer was offered by Rev. Sebastian Streeter, and the house of worship dedicated on the 19th of September, 1829, on which occasion the sermon was delivered by Rev. Hosea Ballou.

Among those who have been pastors of the society were Rev. T. J. Greenwood (deceased), Rev. J. P. Atkinson, Rev. A. A. Folsom (deceased), Rev. J. F. Dyer, Rev. S. A. Davis, Rev. J. H. Farnsworth, Rev. J. W. Talbot, Rev. M. M. Preston (deceased), Rev. A. Case (deceased), Rev. J. D. Cargill, Rev. R. Partridge (deceased), Rev. J. E. Davenport, Rev. Phebe A. Hanaford, and Rev. D. P. Livermore.

The society at the present time has no pastor.

Soon after the formation of the society, and for many years following, the church ordinances were administered at stated times to all of its members who felt it a privilege to join in the observance of the Lord's Supper. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Cargill, in 1856, a church was formed distinct from the society, but composed chiefly, if not entirely, of its members, at which time the Winchester Confession of Faith was adopted. The following persons are its officers: Deacons, Samuel W. Marsh, George Hersey; Clerk, Franklin Hersey; Treasurer, George Hersey.

The Sunday-school connected with the society has usually been in a flourishing condition. Its average membership was for a long series of years upwards of one hundred and twenty-five, and it is still doing active work.

Three ordinations have taken place in this church, viz., Rev. J. P. Atkinson, Rev. John Nichols, and Rev. P. A. Hanaford.

It is worthy of notice that, while Hingham, Mass., is celebrated for having within its borders the oldest church edifice in the United States now worshiped in, it will henceforth be known as the town in which was ordained and installed the first woman minister in Massachusetts.

Methodist Episcopal Church.¹—This station was formerly a part of Scituate Station. A class of about a dozen members was formed in the year 1818, by Rev. Edward T. Taylor (of Bethel fame), and there was occasional preaching at Brother Robert Gould's house.

The first Methodist meeting-house was dedicated July 3, 1828, funds for building being given by Rev. Stephen Puffer, a local preacher residing in the town. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. John Newland Maffit. The first stationed minister was Rev. Samuel Heath. Since that time forty-four preachers have been stationed at Hingham, prominent among them Stephen Puffer, Ralph W. Allen, David Wise, James Mudge, George W. Bates, Amos Binney, Levi Daggett, A. H. Newton, Daniel Webb, Robert Clark, William H. Starr, George E. Fuller, Merritt P. Alderman, James H. Nutting, Joseph O. Thompson, Angelo Carroll.

The first meeting-house lot and building was transferred in July, 1828, to a board of trustees. In December, 1845, alterations were made, as the society had grown in numbers and influence.

In May, 1867, while the church was under the charge of Rev. George E. Fuller, the building was moved back some thirty feet, raised sufficiently to add vestries, three in number. A new front, with steeple, was added, giving the building an entirely different appearance. The vestries were finished in December, 1867, dedicated on the 17th, the audience-room completed and dedicated the following spring. Nearly four thousand dollars expense was reported by building committee, all but nine hundred and forty-six dollars of which was paid by selling pews, lectures, etc. Brother Alderman reduced the debt very materially, if, possibly, not canceling it during his stay.

In 1882 another change was made. It was found, upon examining the spiles on which the back part of the building rested, they were in an unsafe condition, and as a piece of land on the opposite side of the street could be obtained for four hundred dollars, the trustees removed without further delay, the moving, etc., not to exceed one thousand dollars. The building was accordingly removed, without any difficulty, to the corner of Thaxter, facing South Street.

In 1883 the widow of Rev. Stephen Puffer wrote to the trustees, saying she had for a long time wished to have a parsonage in Hingham, offering seven hundred dollars towards the building. At once the land back of the church, facing Thaxter Street, was prepared, a cellar dug, and building commenced.

Mrs. Puffer being pleased with the promptness of the work, gave three hundred dollars more to complete it, as her gift to the Hingham Church. Through extra exertions of the brethren and sisters, it was comfortably furnished by the 3d of July, when Rev. Arthur Thompson, the present pastor, brought his young bride and took possession. During the lapse of years, since the first class was formed, there have been many changes. Very many have gone home rejoicing.

Others are scattered over the earth; some of them are holding responsible positions; their kindly letters, coming now and then to the "dear, old church," prove that seeds sown early and watered by prayers and tears of those now growing old and feeble, are bringing forth an abundant harvest for the Master. A singular fact concerning the church and congregation is that nine ladies have married Methodist ministers, several of whom are now living, co-workers in the vineyard of the Lord.

The present membership is about seventy.

First Baptist Church.²—In the year 1818 a few Baptists in Hingham, Mass., gathered for their first prayer-meeting, which was held in the house of one of their number, Mr. Nathaniel T. Davis.

Mr. Asa Wilbur, of Boston, was present, and often afterwards visited the little flock, and aided them with his counsels, his money, and his prayers. In the same year the first sermon was delivered in Hingham by a Baptist, Mr. Ensign Lincoln. These Baptist people also organized this year the first Sabbath-school in the town, and during the summer the attendance upon it increased to ninety.

In the year 1820, Mr. Joshua Beal, Miss Polly Barnes, and Miss Nancy Studley were baptized by Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, and the scene made a very deep impression upon the multitude which gathered at the water-side. Many of those present had never seen a person buried with Christ by baptism, and some who were afterwards converted dated their first serious convictions from this hour.

In August, 1823, a hall, with unplastered walls and seats of boards, was engaged at "the harbor," and in this services were held for nearly a year. Here souls were won to God, but the success of such a feeble band aroused opposition. Their assemblies were disturbed by the firing of guns, and by other noises near the hall, and a determined but futile attempt was made to suppress their meetings by process of law. Once, while quietly worshipping, they were locked in their hall, and no officer of law inter-

¹ By Miss M. B. Cuzzeneau.

² By Rev. H. M. Dean.

ferred to prevent the deed, or to punish the offenders. But persecution wrought its usual results, and the little band grew in numbers and in influence. A building was purchased in a more quiet part of the town, and an upper room fitted for worship. The antipathy to Baptists was, however, so strong that it was not thought wise to make known the purpose for which the building was to be used, nor that it was to be conveyed to Baptists. A gentleman of another denomination consented to receive the deed in his own name, and afterwards transfer the property to the real purchasers.

On the 9th of March, 1828, twenty persons, all but two being women, were publicly recognized as a branch of the Second Baptist Church of Boston, of which Rev. J. D. Knowles was then pastor. Mr. Harvey Ball was ordained as an evangelist September 21st of the same year, and served this branch church in Hingham for two years. He advised and encouraged them to build a house of worship. A day of special prayer for divine guidance was set apart, and soon afterwards they purchased the lot on which their house now stands, and erected the building in which they still worship. It cost three thousand three hundred dollars, and was dedicated Dec. 3, 1828, amid much rejoicing, Dr. Sharp, of Boston, preaching the sermon.

Mr. Timothy R. Cressey, a student at Newton Theological Institution, often supplied the pulpit after Mr. Ball's resignation, and, on the 5th of May, 1831, he was ordained, and the church recognized as an independent body, with fifty-one members. The pastorate of Mr. Cressey continued three years and a half, during which a vestry was built in the basement, and twenty-eight persons were received into the church.

After being two years without a pastor, Mr. Waterman Burlingame, also a Newton student, was ordained, and began his labors Sept. 27, 1836. He remained until Aug. 5, 1840, baptizing seventeen and receiving three by letter.

The church was again pastorless for two years, when, on the 28th of September, 1842, Rev. Sereno Howe, who had been previously ordained as an evangelist, was installed as pastor. His term of service was nearly seven years, and he received seventy-five persons into the fellowship of the church. In 1845 those elms were planted in front of the church, which, with the hedge, now make the grounds the most attractive in the town.

During the summer of 1851 the house was raised, repaired, and a new pulpit and furniture added. The vestry also was much enlarged, and a com-

mittee-room built in the rear. In the autumn of that year Mr. Jonathan Pilson was called from the institution at Newton, and was ordained on the 5th of November. His was a long and prosperous pastorate, ending Sept. 24, 1876. He received into the church one hundred and fifty-six, of whom he baptized one hundred and twenty-five.

In April, 1877, the church extended a call to Rev. A. S. McLean, of Charlestown, and he was installed June 28th. He served the church, however, but a little more than one year, resigning July 7, 1878. The house of worship was repaired during his pastorate, and there were some accessions.

In December, 1876, Rev. H. M. Dean, of Dayton, Ohio, began the discharge of pastoral duties, and has continued to the present time (June, 1884). The progress of the church during this period, though not rapid, has been healthy; and while there never was greater reason for thanksgiving for past blessings, there has probably never been a more hopeful outlook for the future than there is to-day.

The first deacons were chosen in 1835, and six brethren have since served in that capacity. Their honored names are Nichols Litchfield, Issachar Fullor, Joshua Thayer, Joseph Ripley, Levi Hersey, and Walton V. Mead, Deacons Ripley and Mead still serving. Among the bequests which the church has received, that of Deacon Joshua Thayer, who bequeathed a commodious parsonage and grounds, deserves especial mention.

The church has from the first sought and relied upon the aid of the spirit of God. A church library was founded in 1830, and the pastors, with the exception of Rev. Mr. McLean, have been graduates of Newton Theological Institution, but the church has depended not on learning, nor eloquence, but upon the power of God. It has unswervingly adhered to evangelical truth, and to-day, as in the earlier years of the century, is earnestly contending for the faith once for all delivered to the saints.

There is also in this town a Methodist Episcopal Church, called Church of Zion, and also a Roman Catholic Church.

The Third Congregational Church was incorporated Feb. 13, 1807. The following is the record: "An act to incorporate a number of Inhabitants of the North Parish of the Town of Hingham, in the county of Plymouth, into a religious Society by the name of the Third Congregational Society in Hingham. Dated February 13th, 1807. Approved by the Governor, Caleb Strong."

The first meeting for choosing parish officers was held March 16, 1807, in pursuance of warrant

issued by Samuel Norton, Esq., father of the late Professor Norton, of Cambridge.

May 10, 1807. Parish meeting held, Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, moderator, to see if the society concur with the church in calling Mr. Henry Coleman to settle as their gospel minister. Mr. Coleman's connection with the society was dissolved March, 1820.

Dec. 14, 1820. Rev. Charles Brooks, of Medford, was invited to become pastor of the society. Mr. Brooks resigned Jan. 1, 1839.

1840, Feb. 3. Rev. Oliver Stearns was invited to become the pastor of the society; he remained with the society till Oct. 1, 1856, he having been invited to the presidency of Meadville Theological School.

1859, Oct. 4. Rev. Daniel Bowen was invited to become minister of the society.

1863, March. Rev. Mr. Bowen resigned as minister of the society.

1864, Feb. 29. Rev. Joshua Young was invited to become minister of the society.

1868, December. Rev. Mr. Young resigned as minister of the society.

1869, December. Rev. John Snyder was invited to become minister of the society.

1872, December. Rev. Mr. Snyder resigned as minister of the society.

1873, March. Rev. William G. Todd was invited to become minister of the society.

1875, December. Rev. Mr. Todd resigned as minister of the society.

1876, March. Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles was invited to become the pastor of the society.

1883. Rev. Dr. Miles asked to be relieved of the charge of the society as minister (but now remains as pastor emeritus).

In January, 1884, Rev. A. T. Bowser was invited to become pastor of the church, and is the present incumbent.

CHAPTER V.

Old Colony Lodge, F. and A. M.—Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company—Hingham Institution for Savings—The Agricultural and Horticultural Society—Representatives from 1636 to 1884—The Press—Educational—The Derby Academy—The Hingham Public Library.

Old Colony Lodge, F. and A. M.—This is one of the oldest Masonic bodies in the commonwealth. It was chartered Dec. 10, 1792, and was originally located at Hanover. The charter members were as follows: John Young, James Lewis, David Jacobs, Jr., Adams Bailey, Charles Turner, Jr., William Curtis, Jr., George Little.

Their charter was signed by the following grand officers: John Cutler, G. M.; Josiah Bartlett, S. G. W.; Munroe Mackey, J. G. W.; Thomas Farrington, G. S.

The lodge first met Dec. 24, 1792, at the house of Atherton Wales, an innkeeper, in Hanover. As the weather was bad they agreed among themselves to meet at the same place on Thursday, Dec. 27, 1792, at four o'clock P.M., also to notify members not present. At which time and place they did meet, and proceeded to the choice of officers. The following were elected: John Young, W. M.; William Curtis, Jr., S. W.; George Little, J. W.

In 1807 the lodge was removed to Hingham. In 1832, owing to the lack of interest manifested among its members and the unfavorable condition of the lodge, it was thought advisable to return the charter to the grand lodge.

Oct. 21, 1851. At a meeting of Freemasons held at the Union House, Hingham, a number of the brethren being present, it was voted to petition for the return of the charter, and agreeably to said petition, on Dec. 10, 1851, the said charter, with all its original powers and privileges, was restored to the following brothers: Joseph Richardson, Moses Whiton, Bela Whiton, Royal Whiton, John Bassett, Jr., Rufus Lane, Benjamin I. Studly, James Gardner, James S. Lewis, Marshal Lincoln, Daniel Burr, Micajah Malbon, Fearing Loring. The lodge first met in Hingham Dec. 11, 1807. The first three officers in 1792 were John Young, W. M.; William Curtis, Jr., S. W.; George Little, J. W. The following is a list of Masters from 1792 to 1885: 1792, John Young; 1793-96, Charles Turner, Jr.; 1796-1800, Benjamin Whitman. After this time they were elected once a year. 1801, Charles Turner, Jr.; 1802-3, Benjamin Whitman; 1804-6, Charles Turner; 1807-18, Jotham Lincoln, Jr.; 1819-20, Caleb Bates; 1821, Jotham Lincoln; 1822-23, Marshal Lincoln; 1824-26, Fearing Loring; 1827-29, Charles Fearing; 1830-31, Charles Gill; (Charter returned in 1832, as previously stated); 1851-54, Marshal Lincoln; 1855-56, Bela Whiton; 1857, Bela Lincoln; 1858-59, Enos Loring; 1860, Warren A. Hersey; 1861-62, Edwin Wilder (2d); 1863-65, E. Waters Burr; 1866-68, Charles N. Marsh; 1869, none elected; 1870-71, Henry Stephenson; 1872, Jason W. Whitney; 1873-75, Charles W. S. Seymour; 1876-78, Charles T. Burr; 1879-80, John M. Trussell; 1881-82, Stetson Foster; 1883, A. Willis Lincoln, present incumbent. At the present time the first three officers of the lodge are A. Willis Lincoln, W. M.; Arthur L. Whiton, S. W.; E. Bradley Loring, J. W. The

lodge has furnished for the grand lodge three D. D. G. M.'s—R. W. Brothers E. Waters Burr, Enos Loring, and Charles W. S. Seymour.

From Old Colony originated Konohassett Lodge, of Cohasset, with Phoenix Lodge of Hanover. Old Colony is now in a flourishing condition, and is rapidly increasing in membership.

Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated March 4, 1826, with the following officers: Jotham Lincoln, president; David Harding, secretary; and David Whiton, treasurer.

The following is a list of officers from the incorporation of the company to the present time:

Presidents, Jotham Lincoln, 1826-42 (also treasurer, 1833-40); John Beal, 1842-46; Solomon Lincoln, 1846-64; Seth S. Hersey, 1864-71; Amos Bates, 1871, present incumbent.

Secretaries, David Harding, 1826-74 (also treasurer, 1867-74); Calvin A. Lincoln, 1874-77; Henry W. Cushing, 1877, present incumbent.

Treasurers, David Whiton, 1826-33; Jotham Lincoln, 1833-40; Francis G. Ford, 1840-43; Rufus Lane, 1843-60; John Leavitt, 1860-67; David Harding, 1867-74; Sidney Sprague, 1874, present incumbent.

The following is a statement of the company, April 1, 1884:

| | |
|--|---------------------|
| Amount at risk..... | \$22,112,072.00 |
| Cash assets..... | 344,636.38 |
| INCOME. | |
| Premiums received the past year..... | \$50,262.08 |
| Net income from invested funds..... | 17,877.71 |
| | \$68,139.79 |
| EXPENDITURES. | |
| Dividends paid the past year.. | \$32,158.90 |
| Losses by fire the past year.... | 15,728.63 |
| Agents' commissions, salaries, etc..... | 12,219.92 |
| | 60,107.45 |
| Profit of year's business..... | \$8,032.34 |
| SUMMARY OF ASSETS—MARKET VALUE. | |
| Stocks and bonds..... | \$154,657.87 |
| Mortgages and other loans..... | 155,074.00 |
| Cash in office and bank..... | 15,240.01 |
| Interest due and accrued..... | 10,164.50 |
| Real estate..... | 9,500.00 |
| | \$344,636.38 |
| LIABILITIES. | |
| Reinsurance reserve..... | \$184,035.45 |
| All other liabilities..... | 300.00 |
| | 184,335.45 |
| Surplus over all liabilities..... | \$160,300.93 |

The company has never paid a less dividend than sixty-five per cent. of the premium, and at one time a dividend of one hundred and nine per cent., or nine per cent. more than the original premium, was returned the assured.

The present directors are as follows: Amos Bates, Enos Loring, Eliel Bates, Arthur Lincoln, Demerick Marble, Alonzo Cushing, Henry C. Harding, William Fearing (2d), all of Hingham, and Rufus P. Kingman, of Brockton, and Ebenezer T. Fogg, of South Scituate.

Hingham Institution for Savings was incorporated April 2, 1834. The charter was granted to David Whiton, Henry Nye, Luther J. Barnes, their associates and successors. The *petitioners* were David Whiton, Henry Nye, Luther J. Barnes, Daniel Bassett, Ebenezer Gay, Benjamin Thomas, Francis G. Ford, Rufus Lane, Seth S. Hersey, Caleb Gill, Jr., David Harding, Barnabas Lincoln, Rufus W. Lincoln, David Lincoln, Royal Whiton, Charles Lane, Edward Thaxter, Thomas Thaxter, F. A. Ford, Caleb Bates.

First President, David Whiton; Vice-Presidents, Benjamin Thomas, Edward Thaxter; Secretary and Treasurer, David Harding; Trustees, David Harding (secretary), David Andrews, Jr., Caleb Gill, Jr., Thomas Loring, Ezekiel Fearing, Charles Lane, Daniel Bassett, Marshal Lincoln, Zadock Hersey, William Hudson, George Lincoln, James C. Doane, John Beal.

The presidents have been as follows: David Whiton, Daniel Bassett, David Fearing, Atherton Tilden, Isaac Barnes, and Daniel Bassett.

Secretary and Treasurers, David Harding, Henry C. Harding.

The first board of investment consisted of David Whiton (president), David Harding (treasurer), Edward Thaxter, Charles Lane, and Marshal Lincoln.

The present board consists of Daniel Bassett (president), Joseph Sprague, Elijah Shute, and Edmund Hersey, 2d. The first deposit made Dec. 24, 1834. Amount of deposits (July 1, 1884), \$1,754,766.06.

The Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society.—It was at first an unincorporated association. In 1858 a common enthusiasm drew together a number of gentlemen interested in the cultivation of the farm and the garden. October 1st and 2d some twenty of them met at the old town house, opposite the Congregational Church. James S. Lewis called them to order, Charles W. Cushing was chairman, and Edmund Hersey, secretary. Fearing Burr proposed the formation of an agricultural and horticultural society, and afterwards prepared, and, at the next meeting, October 27th, presented by-laws, which were then adopted. November 10th a permanent organization was effected,—President, Albert Fearing; Vice-Presidents, Solomon Lincoln, David Whiton, and Charles W. Cushing; Recording Secretary, Edmund Hersey;

Corresponding Secretary, Thomas T. Bouvé; Treasurer, Joseph H. French; Directors, Albert Whiting, Seth Sprague, Henry Cushing, Henry Ripley, John Stephenson, Elijah Leavitt, Morris Fearing, Amos Bates, John Lincoln, Warren A. Hersey, John R. Brewer, and Thomas L. Whiton.

From that onward monthly meetings were held. To interest all sections of the town they were held once each at Oasis Hall, at Broad Bridge; at Wilder Hall, South Hingham; and at Liberty Hall, on Liberty Plain; but oftener at the town hall, until a little later, when a permanent resting-place was found in the armory, now a school-house, at the Centre. This was used till the erection of the present agricultural hall. The aged minister of the First Parish, Joseph Richardson, and others, gave books. Citizens of other towns became members. The scope of the society embraced the science and practice of agriculture and horticulture, the improvement of animals, grain, fruit, and vegetables, and also of the streets, sidewalks, and public squares. It had no narrow purpose, but was really a village or county improvement society in its best and largest sense.

The interest rose high at the first annual exhibition, Sept. 28 and 29, 1859. It shows the increase of values since the war, that the price of admission was ten cents, with no charge for children under twelve years of age. The animals were exhibited on an open lot in Hingham Centre, opposite the house of Moses Whiton; while the butter, cheese, bread, vegetables, manufactures, fancy articles, etc., were shown in the town hall. The attendance was large, the enthusiasm great, and the success complete. On the evening of the first day, President Fearing gave an entertainment at his house. On the morning of the second, a team of fifty yoke of oxen—an unusual sight nowadays—was driven up Main Street, under the direction of Charles W. Cushing, drawing four groups of young ladies representing the seasons. On the same day the first of the now historic agricultural dinners was spread in a mammoth Yale tent upon the common. Some six hundred guests were marshaled in an imposing procession. Capt. Alfred C. Hersey was chief marshal. The full Boston Brigade band played inspiring airs. The escort consisted of the survivors of the old rifle company under Capt. John K. Corbett, and of the Lincoln Light Infantry, full of youth and fire, so soon to become historic by its response to Governor Andrew's first call to the front in 1861, and then commanded by Capt. Hawkes Fearing. The march was to Fountain Square and back to the tent. Rev. Calvin Lincoln asked grace. Speeches were made by

ex-Lieutenant-Governor Simon Brown, Charles G. Davis, president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and the following clergymen: Calvin Lincoln, Joseph Richardson, Jonathan Tilson, Chandler Robbins, and John L. Russell; another, E. Porter Dyer, read a poem. Responses were also made by the two military captains, and by Chief Marshal Hersey, James S. Lewis, and Luther Stephenson. A great concert in the tent in the evening crowned the success of the day. The financial results of this fair were: receipts, \$348.13; expenses, \$63.21; balance for the society, \$284.92. Not only were the ceremonies of the day attractive, but the exhibition was deserving, the exhibits numerous and excellent, and the reports of the committees on various departments show great enterprise and merit on the part alike of judges and exhibitors. The show of stock was large and admirable in its quality. The report on ornamental trees is worthy of the present interest in that subject. Indeed, it would be invidious to attempt to specify any and not mention all of the departments of this first exhibition.

In the spring of 1860 a contract was made with Moses Whiton for some three acres of land for a term of years. It was fenced and furnished with pens, etc., for the society's use. The second exhibition occurred September 26th and 27th of that year. The number at dinner was still larger than before. Among the speakers, the historian says, was "John A. Andrew, Esq.," then unknown to fame, and that "Mr. Andrew spoke well for one little conversant with agriculture." A year later his voice was ringing the harvest-song of freedom to the nation.

These early years of the society were full of zeal, life, and promise. The membership rapidly enlarged, till, in November, 1864, the society was incorporated under the general laws. Steps were then taken to purchase grounds and build a hall, Mr. Fearing offering to give five thousand dollars if the society would raise ten thousand dollars. More than this was obtained. In March, 1867, a special charter was granted by the Legislature, of which Mr. DeWitt C. Bates was then the member from Hingham, authorizing the society to hold real and personal estate and to receive the bounty of the State. Under this act the society is now organized. The present grounds, on the corner of East and Leavitt Streets, were bought, containing about sixteen acres, and this hall was erected, the corner-stone having been laid July 1, 1867. It was dedicated Sept. 25, 1867, Solomon Lincoln delivering the address. There was an ode by Mrs. C. L. P. Stephenson and a poem by E. Porter Dyer. Fearing Burr was chairman of the building committee, John

Stephenson of the committee on grounds, and William J. Nelson architect. The cost of grounds and hall was something over twenty-five thousand dollars. The largest subscriptions were those of Albert Fearing, six thousand five hundred dollars, and John R. Brewer and David Whiton, one thousand dollars each. The rest were from ten to five hundred dollars, all alike creditable to the public generosity.

Albert Fearing served as president from its institution, in 1858, for nearly seventeen years, till his death, in May, 1875. He was a native of this town, and loyal to its welfare in a remarkable degree. An eminent and successful Boston merchant, he cherished a deep interest in Hingham, and in it spent his last years.

He was succeeded, in May, 1875, in the office of president by Solomon Lincoln, who held it less than a year. Mr. Lincoln had been vice-president from its beginning. Not a farmer, he yet was a man of such ripe and varied learning, and withal so thoroughly identified and familiar with the history, character, and traditions of Hingham, his native town, that he was invaluable to the society and to Mr. Fearing while the latter was its president. Its literary department and demands always found in his voice and pen the needed response. At Mr. Fearing's death the society turned at once to Mr. Lincoln as his successor. His failing health compelled his early retirement, but his interest continued during his life. He was succeeded, in July, 1876, after a short vacancy in the office, by Edmund Hersey, now delegate to the State Board of Agriculture, who maintained the high excellence of the society. He, in turn, having resigned, was succeeded, in November, 1880, by the present incumbent, Ebed L. Ripley.

The officers of the society for 1883-84 are as follows: President, Ebed L. Ripley; Vice-Presidents, Charles W. Cushing, John D. Long, Amos Bates, Alfred Loring, Arthur Lincoln, Elijah Shute, Melzar W. Clark; Fearing Burr, Francis W. Brewer; Recording Secretary, William H. Thomas; Corresponding Secretary, Francis B. Lincoln; Secretary of the Exhibition, DeWitt C. Bates; Treasurer, Reuben Sprague; Librarian, William H. Thomas; Directors, David Cushing, Jr., James Cushing, Isaac N. Damon, Henry Stephenson, Starkes Whiton, Justin Ripley, J. Edwards Ripley, John Todd, William Cushing, Francis H. Stowell, Joshua Tower, Charles H. Marble, Joseph O. Burdett, Franklin Hersey, George J. Fearing, Edward E. Elms (Cohasset), Kilburn B. Merritt (Scituate), Joseph Totman (East Weymouth); Delegate to the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, Edmund Hersey.

Civil List.—The following is a list of Governors, lieutenant-governors, members of Congress, and State senators from Hingham, compiled by Francis H. Lincoln, Esq.

Levi Lincoln (see sketch elsewhere in this work) was born in Hingham in 1749. He died April 14, 1820.

Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. (See sketch elsewhere in this work.)

Hon. John D. Long was representative to General Court in 1875, '76, '77, and '78, the two latter years being Speaker of the House. He was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1879, and Governor of Massachusetts in 1880, '81, and '82, and is the present representative in Congress from the Second Massachusetts District, having been elected in 1882.

Rev. Joseph Richardson was elected senator in 1823, re-elected in 1824, and again in 1826, and in 1827-31 was a member of Congress.

Solomon Lincoln was senator in 1830 and 1831 (see also list of representatives to General Court), and United States marshal for District of Massachusetts in 1841-44.

Edmund Cazneau was senator in 1850-51; Amos Bates, in 1856; Ebenezer Gay, in 1862; Amasa Whiting, in 1871; and Starkes Whiton, in 1880-81.

Governor Andrew was a summer resident of Hingham, and, at his own request, was buried here.

Representatives from 1636 to 1884.¹—The following is a list of representatives from Hingham from 1636 to the present time, covering a period of nearly two hundred and fifty years:

| | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1636, May 26. Mr. Blacklesch. | 1638, March 13. Mr. Joseph Hull. |
| Joseph Andrews. | Anthony Eames. |
| Nicholas Baker. | 1639, May 22. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| 1636, Sept. 8. Joseph Andrews. | Edmund Hobart. |
| 1636, Dec. 7. None. | 1639, Sept. 4. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| 1637, April 18. Joseph Andrews. | Edmund Hobart. |
| Anthony Eames. | 1640, May 13. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| 1637, May 17. Joseph Andrews. | Mr. James Bates. |
| Anthony Eames. | 1640, Oct. 7. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| 1637, Sept. 21. Joseph Andrews. | Edmund Hobart. |
| Anthony Eames. | 1641, June 2. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| 1637, Nov. 2. Samuel Wardo. | Henry Smyth. |
| 1637, March 12. Samuel Wardo. | 1641, Oct. 8. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| Anthony Eames. | Stephen Paine. |
| 1638, May 2. Joseph Andrews. | 1642, Sept. 8. Mr. Joseph Peck. |
| Nicholas Baker. | Edmund Hobart. |
| 1638, Sept. 6. Mr. Joseph Hull. | 1643, May 10. Bozoan Allen. |
| Anthony Eames. | Joshua Hobart. |

¹ Compiled for this work by Charles N. Marsh, Esq.

- 1643, March 7. Anthony Ramces.
Joshua Hobart.
- 1644, May 29. Bozoan Allen.
John Porter.
- 1645, May 14. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
- 1646, May 6. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
- 1647, May 26. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
- 1648, May 10. Nicholas Jacob.
Thomas Underwood.
- 1649, May 2. Nicholas Jacob.
John Beale.
- 1650, May 22. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
- 1651, May 7. Bozoan Allen.
Jeremiah Houchin.¹
- 1652, May 27. Bozoan Allen.
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1653, May 18. Joshua Hobart.
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1654, May 3. Joshua Hobart.
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1655, May 23. Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1656, May 14. Joshua Hobart.
John Leavitt.
- 1657, May 6. Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1658, May 19. Joshua Hobart.
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1659, May 11. First Session,
Hobart and Houchin.
Second Session, Hobart
and John Beale.
- 1660, May 30. Joshua Hobart.
- 1660, Dec., and May, 1661.
No representation.
- 1662, May 7. Joshua Hobart.
- 1663, May 27. Thomas Savage.
Joshua Hobart.
- 1664, May 18. John Leavitt.
- 1665, May 3. Joshua Hobart.
- 1666, May 23. John Thaxter.
- 1666, Sept. Joshua Hobart.
John Thaxter.
- 1669-1675. Joshua Hobart.
1677. Nathaniel Beale.
1678. Thomas Andrews.
- 1774, Sept. 21. Benjamin Lincoln to the court to be held at Salem.
- 1774, Sept. 21. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Concord.
- 1774, Dec. 26. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge.
- 1775, May 24. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Congress at Watertown.
- 1775, July 10. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the General Court to be held at Watertown, agreeably to a resolve of the Provincial Congress.
- 1775, Aug. 16. Enoch Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the General Court, then setting at Watertown.
1679. Joshua Hobart.
- 1679-80. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1681. Joshua Hobart.
1682. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1683. Nathaniel Beale.
- 1683-86. John Smith.
- 1689, May. Thomas Andrews,
and Daniel Cushing,
Sr., representatives in
the Council of Safety
(Cushing did not ac-
cept).
- 1689, June. Thomas Andrews,
Council of Safety.
- 1690-91. Nathaniel Beale.
1692. Jeremiah Beal.
David Hobart.
- 1693, Sept. Nathaniel Beal.
Oct. Nathaniel Beale.
1694. John Smith.
1695. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1696. David Hobart.
1697. Samuel Thaxter, Jr.
- 1698-99. William Hersey.
1700. Joshua Beal.
1701. Jeremiah Beal.
- 1702-4. Theophilus Cushing.
1705. Josiah Leavitt.
- 1705-6. Samuel Belles.
1707. Theophilus Cushing.
- 1707-12. Samuel Thaxter.
1713. Theophilus Cushing.
- 1814-19. Samuel Thaxter.
- 1719-20. Lazarus Beal.
1721. Nathaniel Hobart.
- 1721-26. Thomas Loring.
- 1726-34. John Jacob.
- 1734-37. James Hearsey.
- 1737-41. Jacob Cushing.
1741. John Jacob.
- 1742-44. Thomas Gill.
- 1744-45, Aug. Jacob Cushing,
in room of Thomas Gill,
Esq., who is gone into
his Majesty's service.
- 1746-49. Benjamin Lincoln.
- 1749-57. Jacob Cushing.
- 1758-72. Joshua Hearsey.
1772. John Thaxter.
- 1773-74. Benjamin Lincoln.
- 1776, May 23. Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing, chosen representatives to the next General Court.
- 1777, May 20. Enoch Lincoln chosen representative to the next General Court.
- 1778, May 18. Enoch Lincoln and Joseph Thaxter.
- 1779, May 17. Joseph Thaxter, Jr., he resigned his seat, and the vacancy was not filled.
- 1880, May 22. Charles Cushing.

Under the Constitution.

- 1780, Oct. 9. Charles Cushing.
- 1781, May 14. Charles Cushing.
- 1782-83. Theophilus Cushing.
1784. Charles Cushing.
- 1785-87. Theophilus Cushing.
1788. Theophilus Cushing.
Benjamin Lincoln.
1789. Benjamin Lincoln.
- 1790-93. Charles Cushing.
1794. Theophilus Cushing.
- 1795-97. Samuel Norton.
1798. Jacob Leavitt.
- 1799-1800. Jotham Gay.
- 1801-4. Nathan Rice.
1805. Nathan Rice.
Levi Lincoln.
- 1806-7. Hawkes Fearing.
1808. Hawkes Fearing.
Jonathan Cushing.
- 1809-11. Hawkes Fearing.
Jonathan Cushing.
Thomas Fearing.
- 1812-13. Thomas Fearing.
Jonathan Cushing.
- 1814-15. Thomas Fearing.
1816. Thomas Fearing.
Jedediah Lincoln.
Charles W. Cushing.
1817. Thomas Fearing.
- 1818-19. Jedediah Lincoln.
1820. James Stephenson.
Solomon Jones.
1821. James Stephenson.
Solomon Jones.
Joseph Richardson.²
1822. Joseph Richardson.
1823. Jedediah Lincoln.
John Leavitt.
Isiah Wilder.
1824. Isiah Wilder.
Benjamin Thomas.
- 1825-28. Benjamin Thomas.
1829. Solomon Lincoln, Jr.
1830. Jotham Lincoln.³
1832. Nicholas B. Whiting.
Thomas Loring.
Marshal Lincoln.
1833. Martin Fearing.
Hersey Stowell.
Thomas Loring.
James W. Sivret.
- 1834-35. Martin Fearing.
Thomas Loring.
Zadock Horsey.
James W. Sivret.
1836. Francis G. Ford.
1837. Francis G. Ford.
Martin Fearing.
Albert A. Folsom.
Henry Cushing.
1838. Francis G. Ford.
Henry Cushing.
1839. David Fearing.
Henry Cushing.
Thomas Loring.
1840. Thomas Loring.
David Fearing.
Laban Cushing.
1841. Solomon Lincoln.
- 1842-43. James S. Lewis.
- 1844-45. John Beal.
1846. None chosen.
1847. Jotham Lincoln.
- 1848-49. John K. Corbett.
- 1850-51. Charles W. Cushing.
1852. Martin Fearing.
1853. Henry Hersey, delegate
to Constitutional Con-
vention.
- 1853-54. Charles Howard.
1855. Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr.
- 1856-57. William Whiton.
1858. Elpalet L. Cushing.
- 1859-60. Demerick Marble.
- 1861-62. David Cain.
- 1863-65. Crocker Wilder.
- 1866-67. DeWitt C. Bates.
1868. David Cushing (2d).
- 1869-70. Charles N. Marsh.
- 1871-72. Hawkes Fearing, Jr.
- 1873-74. John Cushing.
- 1875-78. John D. Long.
- 1879-80. Arthur Lincoln.
- 1881-83. Joseph Jacobs, Jr.
1884. Joseph O. Burdett.

² Delegates to the Convention for revising the Constitution in 1820-21, Joseph Richardson, Jotham Lincoln, Thomas Fearing.

³ May 11, 1831. The Constitution was amended, changing the time of meeting of the General Court from the last Wednesday in May to the first Wednesday in January each year.

¹ A citizen of Boston.

The Press.—*The Hingham Gazette* was started Jan. 5, 1827, by Farmer & Brown.

Oct. 2, 1829, Jedediah Farmer took the entire management and continued till Jan. 6, 1837, when Thomas D. Blossom assumed the management.

April 6, 1838, its name was changed to *Gospel Witness and Old Colony Reporter*, with Albert A. Folsom, editor. This paper was discontinued October, 1839.

July 2, 1838, *The Hingham Patriot* appeared, edited by Jedediah Farmer, who published it until July 3, 1841, when it passed into the hands of Wilder & Gill.

July 2, 1842, it was published by William Wilder.

July 12, 1844, it was issued by John Gill.

July 2, 1847, John Gill and J. Franklin Farmer were publishers, and the paper was enlarged to its present size.

From July 14, 1848, to Dec. 29, 1848, John Gill was editor and publisher, and it was subsequently published a short time by James H. Wilder.

The Hingham Journal, the present newspaper published in Hingham, was established in 1850 by James H. Wilder, its editor and proprietor.

The first number was issued January 4th of that year, and announced Thomas D. Blossom, printer. The second number adds Albert Whiton as printer.

Mr. Wilder carried on the paper until January, 1852, when it went into the hands of Thomas D. Blossom and Joseph D. Clark, who published it until January, 1854, when Mr. Clark retired, and the firm became Blossom & Easterbrook (Mr. Joseph Easterbrook).

July 4, 1853, Mr. Blossom met with a severe accident by the premature discharge of a cannon while engaged in a public demonstration, and for a long period his life was despaired of, and in 1854, when Mr. Easterbrook came to the *Journal*, Mr. Blossom was still incapacitated for any real labor, and the actual publication of the paper devolved upon Mr. Easterbrook.

The copartnership between these two parties covered a period of years to Nov. 26, 1871, when it terminated by the death of Mr. Blossom.

Mr. Easterbrook then purchased of the Blossom heirs their interest in the paper, and carried it on until death interrupted his labors, May 8, 1879. Mrs. Joseph Easterbrook conducted the journal until August 1st of the same year, when it went into the hands of its present proprietor, Mr. Fred. H. Miller.

Educational.—The earliest date at which a public school was established in Hingham cannot be ascer-

tained. The earliest notice of the erection of a school-house is found in the "Selectmen's First Book of Records," which appears to have been in the year 1668.

In 1670, Mr. Henry Smith contracted with the selectmen "to teach and instruct, until the year be expired, in Latin, Greek, and English, writing and arithmetic, such youths of the inhabitants of Hingham" as should be sent to their school. His salary was fixed at twenty-four pounds, to be paid quarterly in wheat, rye, barley, peas, and Indian corn, at current prices. In 1673, James Bates, Sr., was paid "for keeping school." In 1674, Joseph Andrews and James Bates received compensation as school-masters. In 1677, James Bates made a written agreement with the selectmen to teach "Latin, English, writing, and arithmetic" for one year for twenty pounds sterling. In 1679, Matthew Hawke was paid by the town for teaching a school. In 1685, Mr. Thomas Palmer contracted with the selectmen to teach Latin, Greek, English, writing, and arithmetic for twenty pounds, ten pounds in money and ten pounds in corn. In 1687, Mr. Samuel Shepard was employed as a teacher of Latin, etc., with a salary of twenty-five pounds in corn. In 1690, Mr. Richard Henchman was a teacher. In 1694, Mr. Joseph Estabrook, Jr., contracted to teach Latin, Greek, etc., for twenty-two pounds per year, one-half to be paid in money, and the other in corn. Mr. Estabrook continued until 1696, when Mr. Jedediah Andrews (afterwards a minister at Philadelphia) was employed for a salary of thirty pounds in money. Mr. Estabrook was again employed in 1700, and continued until Aug. 20, 1705, when Mr. John Odlin was engaged; but he remained for only a short time. Mr. Joseph Marsh (the same probably who was afterwards the minister of Quincy) was employed in 1706 and 1707. After him, Mr. Daniel Lewis, who subsequently settled in the ministry at Pembroke, taught the school for several years. This note is already too long, and I give merely the names of a few other teachers: 1712-13, Mr. Jonathan Cushing; 1713-14, Mr. Cushing and Mr. John Norton, Jr. From April, 1714, to 1717, Mr. Job Cushing, afterwards the minister of Shrewsbury; 1718, Mr. Allen, Mr. Cornelius Nye, and Mr. Adam Cushing. Mr. Nye taught a school in the north part of the town from 1718 to 1745, with the exception only of two or three years. Perhaps previously, and during that time, other schools were established in other parts of the town. The south part of the town and the East Precinct drew their proportion of money from the treasury, and appropriated it for the support of schools as they thought proper. Mr. Isaac Lincoln was a

teacher of the school in the north part of the town for a long series of years. He died April 19, 1760, aged fifty-nine. From the foregoing list it appears that well-educated teachers were early employed in this town to instruct the youth. They were generally men of liberal education.

The Hingham Public Library was founded in 1869 by Hon. Albert Fearing, and has since been in a prosperous condition. The present officers and trustees are as follows:

A. Lincoln, president; Hawkes Fearing, secretary; William Fearing, Fearing Burr, E. W. Burr, Quincy Bicknell, Henry W. Cushing, F. M. Hersey, Lincoln Fearing, John D. Long, Elijah Shute, J. O. Sanborn, J. Winthrop Sprunt, Ebed L. Ripley.

Derby Academy.¹—Mrs. Sarah Derby, whose maiden name was Langley, was a poor fisherman's daughter, known as "Ragged" Sarah Langley,—ignorant, and hardly able to read or write; but having acquired considerable property at the death of her first husband, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, she determined to found a school where the poor children of the town might obtain the blessings of an education, which she herself had been denied, and of which she had ever felt the want. Accordingly, by a deed of law and release, executed Oct. 21, 1784, she conveyed to the persons therein named, as trustees, a piece of land and buildings thereon, the income of which was to be appropriated for the maintenance of a school in Hingham, for the instruction of the youth in such arts, languages, and sciences as were mentioned; this bequest was further increased, in her will, by the remainder of her property, amounting to considerable, and by a grant of a township in Maine by the Legislature of 1803, to be disposed of for the benefit of the school.

The school was incorporated in November, 1784, and called after its founder, Derby School. The name Hersey School would have been more appropriate. Among the first trustees were many prominent men of that day,—Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, Dr. Ebenezer Gay, pastor of the old church; Col. John Thaxter, secretary of the Continental Congress.

By an act of the Legislature, June 19, 1797, the Derby School was erected into an academy, called Derby Academy, which it has retained to the present day.

The deed and will of Mrs. Derby contain some curious provisions. By the deed the school was required to be maintained for the instruction of such males as should be admitted therein "in the Latin, Greek, English, and French languages, and in the

sciences of mathematics and geography;" and "such females as should be admitted therein "in the English and French languages, arithmetic, and the art of needlework in general." The trustees were required to elect a preceptor for said school, skilled in the above arts and sciences, and in the art of writing, also a sensible and discreet woman, skilled in the art of needlework, to instruct the females therein.

Special provision was made for the admission of pupils intended for Harvard College. There was to be no charge for tuition, but each pupil was required to furnish a "proportional share of firewood." An annual lecture was to be delivered by "some able minister of the gospel" to the pupils, "for the purpose of inculcating such principles as are suited to form the mind to virtue."

In the codicil of the will there is a provision that if the trustees should neglect at any time for the space of two years together to apply the income of the funds to the purposes for which they were intended, they were to become the property of the president and fellows of Harvard University, to be used for the support of the professor of Anatomy and Physics. Mrs. Derby also directed that her "portrait and new clock" be placed in the school.

Such are the provisions upon which the academy was founded, and which are complied with, as far as possible, at the present day. The present building was erected in 1818, and the old clock still marks the time for those therein.

The first preceptor was Abner Lincoln, Esq., appointed by Mrs. Derby herself, a man of excellent qualifications, secretary of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln in the Revolutionary war. His successor was Rev. Andrews Norton, afterwards professor of Sacred Literature at Harvard College. Mr. Increase S. Smith held the position for many years,—prominent in anti-slavery times, a man of ripe scholarship, and one of the foremost educators of his time.

During all this period the reputation of the academy was high. To it flocked pupils from every State in the Union and from the West Indies and South America. It has sent, and continues to send, many pupils to Harvard and other colleges. Many prominent men were educated there,—Hon. Charles Sumner, Hon. Solomon Lincoln. Several of the Adams family were pupils at different times. At present the academy is in a flourishing condition, employing four teachers, and filled to its utmost capacity with pupils.

¹ By James E. Thomas.

CHAPTER VI.¹

HINGHAM IN THE REBELLION, 1861-64.

HINGHAM responded promptly to the call of her imperiled country, and on the 16th of April, 1861, four days after the attack on Fort Sumter, occurred the first movement in the town relating to the war. It was on this day that the field and staff officers of the various regiments of the M. V. M. in the vicinity of Boston met in council at the Governor's room in the State-House, and the situation of the nation, condition of the military of the State, movement of troops, etc., were there fully discussed.

The Lincoln Light Infantry.—On the dissolution of the meeting, Lieut.-Col. Hawkes Fearing, of the Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., who had been present and taken part in the deliberations, came directly to Hingham, and caused to be called and attended a meeting of the Lincoln Light Infantry at the armory in the evening. He then immediately returned to Boston, and reported for duty at headquarters, Fancuil Hall.

The situation was critical, and the needs of the moment immediate and imperative. The call for aid was the call of the country, and it was soon apparent that the alternative presented was but a simple unit. It was a claim on the patriotism of the company that a sense of honor forbade the setting aside. They were bound to respond to the summons, and a vote was passed accordingly.

Tuesday night and the forenoon of the following day was the only time allowed for the arrangement of their affairs, the completion of the necessary preparations, and the taking leave of their friends. The captain was sick; but the remaining officers, in a spirit of the most genuine patriotism, came promptly forward and offered, for the extremities of the hour, any service which might be required at their hands. With a young family relying on him for support and counsel, the situation of Lieut. Stephenson in accepting the command thus suddenly and unexpectedly imposed was one of peculiar trial. Between the ties of kindred and the claims of affection on the one hand, and the call of the country for support on the other, he and his band of noble men, with true patriotism, decided to do battle for freedom and their native land. As they went from home, their destination was wholly unknown, the time of absence uncertain, the nature of their service could not be fore-

seen, and the future was shrouded in darkness and doubt.

During the day the following official dispatch was received by telegraph :

"April 16, 1861.

"LUTHER, STEPHENSON, JR.

"Capt. Sprague is discharged. You will report in Boston with the Hingham company by first train.

"JOHN A. ANDREW."

The stars and stripes waved from the public buildings, and uniformed soldiers were hastening to and fro in busy preparation for their departure. At one o'clock P.M. of Wednesday, the members and volunteers assembled at the armory at Hingham Centre, where they were met by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, who commended them to the care and protection of the God of their fathers in earnest and impressive prayer. At four o'clock the line was formed, and the company, forty-two in number, took up their line of march, passing down Main Street, attended by hundreds of men, women, and children, amid the ringing of the church-bells, the waving of handkerchiefs from the dwellings as they passed, and cheered by the frequent and hearty huzzas of the gathering multitude. As they halted near the depot, each man was presented with a wreath of flowers by the scholars of the North School. They were also addressed by Col. Charles W. Seymour, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, James S. Lewis, Esq., and Mr. Joel B. Seymour. Rev. Joseph Richardson offered in their behalf a fervent and affecting prayer; when, stepping on board the waiting train, prepared to meet whatever the future might decree, they left the town, followed by the tears, cheers, and benedictions of the assembled multitude.

The following is the roll of the regular members and the volunteers of the company which left Hingham Wednesday afternoon, April 17, 1861, for active duty, in response to the call of the President of the United States :

REGULAR MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----------|
| Capt. Luther Stephenson, Jr..... | Hingham. |
| Lieut. Charles Sprague..... | " |
| Lieut. Nathaniel French, Jr..... | " |
| Sergt. Peter N. Sprague..... | " |
| Sergt. Joshua Morse..... | " |
| Corp. Henry Stephenson..... | " |
| Corp. Lyman B. Whiton..... | " |
| Private Samuel Bronsden..... | " |
| Private George W. Bibby..... | " |
| " Jacob G. Cushing..... | " |
| " Henry S. Ewer..... | " |
| " Levi Kenerson..... | " |
| " Josiah M. Lane..... | " |
| " George R. Reed..... | " |
| " Benjamin S. Souther..... | " |
| " James S. Sturtevant..... | " |
| " William S. Whiton..... | " |
| " Joseph N. Berry..... | Weymouth. |
| " Parker E. Lane..... | " |
| " Daniel W. Lincoln..... | " |

¹ Condensed from "Hingham in the Civil War," a work prepared by Fearing Burr and George Lincoln.

Volunteers.

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| Private George M. Adams..... | Hingham. |
| " Charles H. Bassett..... | " |
| " Andrew J. Clarke..... | " |
| " John Creswell..... | " |
| " Fergus A. Easton..... | " |
| " John W. Eldridge..... | " |
| " George A. Grover..... | " |
| " James M. Haskell..... | " |
| " George E. Humphrey..... | " |
| " John Q. Jacob..... | " |
| " Benjamin L. Jones..... | " |
| " George Miller..... | " |
| " William T. Nelson..... | " |
| " Ebenezer P. Roberts..... | " |
| " John S. Souther..... | " |
| " William J. Stockwell..... | " |
| " Alvan Tower..... | " |
| " Isaac G. Walters..... | " |
| " George Wolfe..... | " |
| " Elijah Prouty..... | Weymouth. |
| " Theodore Raymond..... | " |
| " Alfred W. Stoddard..... | Marshfield. |

Boston was not reached till late in the afternoon. The Fourth Regiment, to which the company was attached, assembled at Faneuil Hall, but had marched to the State-House, where the Lincoln Light Infantry joined it. Equipments, articles of clothing, and camp necessities, including provisions, had been distributed among the troops earlier in the day; but, in the hurry and excitement of the hour, these articles of comfort were not fully shared by the Hingham soldiers.

A brief address was made by Governor Andrew; after which, amid universal cheers, the Fourth and Sixth Regiments took up their line of rapid march.

The following is a list of the volunteers who left Hingham May 18, 1861, to join Company I, of the Fourth Regiment, then stationed at Fortress Monroe:

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------|
| Henry F. Binney..... | Hingham. |
| James B. Bryant..... | " |
| John W. Burr..... | " |
| Thomas A. Carver..... | " |
| Silas H. Cobb..... | " |
| Charles Corbett..... | " |
| Jerry J. Corcoran..... | " |
| Isaac M. Dow..... | " |
| Levi H. Dow..... | " |
| George Dunbar..... | " |
| George W. Fearing..... | " |
| Henry C. French..... | " |
| Albert S. Haynes..... | " |
| Edwin Hersey..... | " |
| William H. Jacob..... | " |
| William H. Jones..... | " |
| Alfred A. Lincoln..... | " |
| Daniel S. Lincoln..... | " |
| William H. Marston..... | " |
| Jacob Onrigh..... | " |
| Albert L. Peirce..... | " |
| Charles H. F. Stodder..... | " |
| Demerick Stodder..... | " |
| William Taylor..... | " |
| Charles H. Damon..... | West Scituate. |
| George C. Dwelly..... | Hanover. |
| Ilseca Dwelly..... | " |
| Francis W. Everson..... | Weymouth. |
| Charles A. Gardner..... | West Scituate. |
| Henry C. Gardner..... | " |
| John D. Gardner..... | " |
| Herbert Graves..... | " |
| William B. Harlow..... | Hanover. |
| E. A. Jacob..... | West Scituate. |
| John H. Prouty..... | " |
| William Prouty, Jr..... | " |
| Alpheus Thomas..... | South " |

The Lincoln Light Infantry was organized Oct. 19, 1854. The first preliminary meeting was held October 14th, and on the 28th of the month the company adopted the title of "Lincoln," in honor of Benjamin Lincoln, a major-general in the army of the Revolution, and a native of Hingham.

On the 20th of June, 1855, pursuant to a warrant from his Excellency, Henry J. Gardner, Governor of the State and commander-in-chief, the members met for the election of officers, and Hawkes Fearing, Jr., was chosen captain.

The first parade was made July 4, 1855. Aug. 18, 1860, Joseph T. Sprague was elected captain, vice Hawkes Fearing, Jr., promoted lieutenant-colonel Fourth Regiment, M. V. M.

April 17, 1861, the company with forty-two men, in command of Lieut. Luther Stephenson, Jr., left Hingham for three months' active service at Fortress Monroe and vicinity.

April 19, 1861, Lieut. Stephenson was chosen captain, vice Capt. Joseph T. Sprague.

April 23, 1861, the company was mustered into the service of the United States for three months, to date from April 16, 1861.

May 18, 1861, thirty-seven additional volunteers left Hingham to join the company, and the number was increased to seventy-nine men.

Mustered out of service July 22d, and returned to Hingham July 24, 1861.

Feb. 17, 1862, Joshua Morse was elected captain, vice Luther Stephenson, Jr., honorably discharged.

May 26, 1862, the company, then numbering forty-two men, was ordered to report at once on the Common at Boston for active service, on account of the rumored defeat of Gen. Banks and the Union army.

May 28, 1862, returned to Hingham, the services of the company not being required.

June 23, 1862, Peter N. Sprague was elected captain, vice Capt. Joshua Morse, resigned; and on the 29th of September following the company was disbanded and the officers honorably discharged.

April 19, 1861.—A meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall for the purpose of devising measures for the relief of such families of members of the Lincoln Light Infantry as might need assistance during the absence of the company. The meeting was called to order by Capt. John Stephenson, who stated that, in consequence of the sudden departure of the Lincoln Light Infantry for Fortress Monroe, a number of families in town were left without their usual means of support, and in closing he gave the number of persons that would probably need assistance for the next three months.

Caleb Gill was chosen chairman of the meeting, and Henry C. Harding secretary.

Remarks appropriate to the occasion were then made by Revs. Calvin Lincoln, E. Porter Dyer, and Jonathan Tilson, and also by Luther Stephenson, Capt. Jairus B. Lincoln, Isaac Barnes, Bela T. Sprague, Elijah Whiton, Robert W. Lincoln, and others. Subsequently a subscription was suggested, and by the unanimous vote of those present a committee, consisting of Messrs. John Todd, John Stephenson, and Joseph Jacob, was chosen to carry the same into effect. A paper was immediately circulated in the hall, from which was realized the sum of eight hundred dollars. The meeting was large and very enthusiastic.

Sunday, P.M., April 28.—A large number of ladies met at Masonic Hall, in Lincoln Building, for the purpose of making clothing to be sent to the members of the Lincoln Light Infantry at Fortress Monroe. Mrs. Solomon Lincoln acted as principal superintendent of the work, and under her direction it was completed in time for shipment by steamer "Cambridge." The labor of pressing and finishing was performed by Messrs. Lincoln Burr, John J. Corbett, John Todd, and Loring Jacob, who gratuitously proffered their valuable services for the occasion.

During the war the ladies of the various sewing-circles held frequent meetings in the different sections of the town for the purpose of preparing comfortable raiment for our men in the service. These meetings were generally held at Loring, Torrent, Niagara, Union, Constitution, and Liberty Halls. But there were also other gatherings for this purpose at the residences of mothers, sisters, daughters, and friends who were unable to leave their homes, and thus the good work found willing hands and patriotic hearts among the daughters as well as the sons of Hingham.

April 30.—At a town-meeting, Charles W. Cushing, Esq., in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, That the town appropriate six thousand dollars for the purpose of furnishing such supplies as may be wanted by the families of those who have been, or may be, called into the service of their country, and that the money be expended under the direction of a committee of six, consisting of John Todd, David Cain, John Stephenson, Demerick Marble, Joseph Jacob, and Albert Whiting." Should more troops be called from this town, the committee were instructed to furnish them with clothing and other necessities.

July 10, 1861.—A citizens' meeting was held for the purpose of making arrangements for the reception of the Lincoln Light Infantry on their return from

the seat of war. Col. Charles W. Seymour was chosen moderator, and Henry E. Hersey, Esq., secretary. Addresses by Melzar W. Clark, John Cushing, James S. Lewis, Esq., Luther Stephenson, Col. Seymour, and others were made, and the following committee was chosen to make the necessary arrangements for their reception:

John Todd, John Stephenson, Joseph Jacob, William Fearing (2d), David Cain, E. Waters Burr, Elijah L. Whiton, Daniel Bassett, David Leavitt, Demerick Marble, Abner L. Leavitt, John K. Corthell, John Cushing, David Cushing, Jr., E. Barker Whitcomb, Charles W. Seymour, Henry E. Hersey, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., Thomas F. Whiton, and Albert Whiting.

The marshals appointed were Albert Whiting, Seth C. Dunbar, Joseph Jacob, Jr., Ezra Wilder, George Cushing (2d), Solomon Lincoln, Jr., Henry C. Harding, Charles Spring, William C. Lincoln, George Lincoln, Jr., John D. Gates, Robert W. Lincoln, Charles W. Cushing, Erastus Whiton, Hiram Gardner, Ezra T. C. Stephenson, Joseph H. French, George H. French, Albert E. Thayer, Joseph A. Nowhall, Benjamin Thomas, and Enos Loring.

Aids, Daniel Bassett, David Cushing, Jr., John K. Corthell, Edwin Wilder (2d), and Thomas Stephenson.

July 18.—At a meeting of the committee of arrangements it was decided to provide a collation at the town hall, and the following ladies and gentlemen were chosen to carry the same into effect, viz.: Mrs. Albert Whiting, Mrs. John Cushing, Mrs. E. Barker Whitcomb, Mrs. B. S. Hersey, Miss Elizabeth L. Cushing, Mrs. Lucy Sturtevant, Mrs. David R. Hersey, Mrs. William Thomas, Mrs. Thomas J. Leavitt, Mrs. John S. Souther, Mrs. E. Waters Burr, Miss Sally Thaxter, Mrs. Joseph A. Nowhall, Mrs. Walton V. Meade, Miss Sarah L. Marsh, David Leavitt, David Cushing, Jr., Daniel Bassett, Abner L. Leavitt, and Thomas F. Whiton.

Nov. 15, 1861.—At a meeting of the inhabitants of Hingham, in town-meeting assembled, Col. Charles W. Seymour in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, That the sum of three thousand dollars be raised in aid of the families of volunteers, and that the selectmen be authorized to apply the same as their judgment shall dictate."

March 3, 1862.—At a town-meeting, the committee previously chosen to direct the expenditures of money appropriated for aid to the families of volunteers, and for furnishing clothing and other necessities to volunteers which might be called into service at a future time, reported that they had expended for

Company I, Fourth Regiment M. V. M. (the Lincoln Light Infantry), for uniforms, underclothing, caps, shoes, &c., \$1331.27, and to volunteers in other companies \$18.50.

July 5, 1862.—At a town-meeting held this day, at four o'clock P.M., Capt. John Stephenson, moderator, it was

"*Voted*, To raise five thousand dollars for the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers enlisted in the service of the United States, and one thousand dollars as town aid to volunteers and their families, the same to be appropriated under the direction of the selectmen."

July 11.—A large and enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Friday evening, at the town hall, in response to the call of the selectmen, to take action in reference to furnishing the town's quota of recruits, as called for by the commander-in-chief. The following officers were chosen, viz.: President, Luther Stephenson; Vice-Presidents, Edward Cazneau, Caleb S. Hunt, Demerick Marble, James S. Lewis, Crocker Wilder, and Seth Sprague.

Charles N. Marsh was chosen secretary, but not being present, Henry C. Harding was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

Animating and encouraging addresses were made by the presiding officer and other gentlemen, urging enlistments, and recommending that a liberal bounty be paid by the town to volunteers, and offering to contribute generously, if need be, to prevent the necessity of a draft.

Voted, Unanimously, to recommend to the town that an appropriation be made sufficient to pay a bounty of seventy-five dollars to each person who may volunteer to make up the quota of men required of this town. It was also

Voted, That a committee of twelve be chosen to co-operate with the selectmen in procuring enlistments, and the following persons were chosen, viz.: Rev. Jonathan Tilson, Rev. J. L. Hatch, Edward Cazneau, Seth Sprague, Demerick Marble, Albert Whiting, Charles Sprague, Ezra Wilder, Elijah L. Whiton, George Hersey, Jr., Andrew W. Gardner, Abner L. Beal, E. Barker Whitcomb, Edmund Hersey, Thomas Fee, and John Stephenson.

July 15.—Agreeably to a call issued by the committee chosen July 11, the citizens met at the town hall to consider the great and important question of the day, the call for volunteers.

The meeting was called to order by Col. Cazneau, and organized by the choice of the following officers, viz.: President, Hon. Solomon Lincoln; Vice-Presidents, Jairus B. Lincoln, George P. Hayward, Charles

Siders, J. Sturgis Nye, William Whiton, Isaac Barnes, Robert W. Lincoln, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., James S. Lewis, Joseph Ripley, Alfred Loring, George M. Soule, Luther Stephenson, Crocker Wilder, Charles W. Seymour, John Lincoln, James L. Gardner, Anson Nickerson, Orr F. Jerald, and Elijah Whiton; Secretaries, Charles N. Marsh and Henry C. Harding.

The president, upon taking the chair, stated the object of the meeting, and urged upon all present the duty of responding promptly to the necessities and demands of the present crisis. He then called upon Revs. Calvin Lincoln, J. L. Hatch, Daniel Bowen, John E. Davenport, E. Porter Dyer, and Jonathan Tilson, who responded in short, patriotic, and pertinent addresses. E. S. Torbey, of Boston, being present, was also called upon, and although not a citizen of Hingham, he offered to contribute, if necessity required, towards furnishing the means to induce young men to enlist.

On motion of George Hersey, Jr., it was

Voted, To recommend to the town that a bounty of one hundred dollars be paid to each volunteer. The meeting then adjourned.

July 19.—At a town-meeting, held this Saturday evening, Col. Cazneau was chosen moderator.

Voted, To pay volunteers who may be accepted and mustered into the service of the United States, to the number of fifty-one,—that being the quota of this town,—a bounty of one hundred dollars each; and the town treasurer was authorized to hire money for the payment of the same.

The citizens' meeting, adjourned from Tuesday evening last, was held immediately after the town-meeting. Col. Cazneau made the opening remarks; and in the absence of Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the president, Luther Stephenson was called to the chair. Brief addresses were made by Caleb Gill, Caleb T. Bassett, Rev. Mr. Davenport, George Hersey, Jr., Caleb Stodder, John Cushing, and the presiding officer. Several young men then came forward and signed the enlistment papers. On motion of Col. Cazneau, the meeting adjourned to meet at the same place the Tuesday following.

July 22.—An adjourned war-meeting was held at the town hall for the purpose of obtaining volunteers. Luther Stephenson presided. Col. Cazneau spoke of the services rendered by Capts. Stephenson and Humphrey, of Lieuts. French, Whiton, and Bouvé, and also referred to the noble young men who had gone from this town as privates and in other capacities. Revs. Messrs. Hatch, Tilson, Davenport, and Dyer followed. The meeting was further addressed

by Capt. John Stephenson, Melzar W. Clark, and Capt. Peter N. Sprague.

On motion of Col. Casneau, Capt. John Stephenson and Peter Hersey, Jr., were chosen to nominate a committee of ladies, whose duty it shall be to call the next meeting at such time and place as they may decide upon, with authority to procure speakers, music, and whatever else may be wanted to insure a grand gathering. The ladies chosen upon this committee were Mrs. Jairus B. Lincoln, Mrs. Jonathan Tilson, Mrs. E. Porter Dyer, Mrs. J. L. Hatch, Mrs. Alfred Loring, Mrs. Job S. Whiton, Mrs. Charles W. Cushing, Mrs. John Lincoln, Mrs. David R. Hersey, Mrs. Alfred A. Rouel, and Mrs. John E. Davenport. The meeting then adjourned to meet at the call of the committee of ladies.

Aug. 6, 1862.—A meeting appointed by the ladies of Hingham, to encourage the enlistment of volunteers to fill the quota of the town, was held at the town hall. It was largely attended.

Capt. Jairus B. Lincoln called the meeting to order, and read the names of the persons selected for president, vice-presidents, and secretaries.

Luther Stephenson, having been mentioned as president, took the chair. After a few complimentary words to the ladies, he called upon Rev. E. Porter Dyer, who responded in his usual happy manner. Mr. Southworth, of Scituate, followed.

Edward S. Tobey, Esq., of Boston, also gave an earnest and forcible address.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer then read an original poem. Rev. Calvin Lincoln and others followed; after which several recruits came forward and signed the enlistment papers. The meeting was then adjourned to the next evening.

Aug. 7.—At a citizens' meeting held in the town hall it was "Voted, To recommend the Town to increase the amount of bounty to volunteers from one hundred to two hundred dollars."

Aug. 11.—At a meeting of the citizens it was "Voted to request the selectmen to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars to all volunteers who will enlist upon the second call, the same being for nine months' service." This meeting was enlivened by the fine performances of the Weymouth Band, who volunteered their services for the occasion.

Aug. 15.—At a town-meeting, Luther Stephenson being moderator, it was

"Voted, To give one hundred dollars in addition to the sum already authorized to be paid to volunteers for three years, for the first quota."

Aug. 27.—A meeting of the citizens was held to aid in the enlistment of volunteers for nine months.

Addresses were made by several individuals present; and it was "Voted, To recommend the Town to pay fifty dollars additional bounty," thereby raising the amount to one hundred and fifty dollars for nine months' men.

Aug. 29.—A town-meeting was held this evening, to fix upon the amount of bounty to be offered for recruits who will volunteer upon the quota of Hingham for nine months.

Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen moderator, and it was "Voted, To add fifty dollars to the one hundred recommended at the meeting held on the 15th inst.," making, in all, a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars for each volunteer upon the second quota.

A citizens' war-meeting was held immediately after the town-meeting last mentioned. Luther Stephenson occupied the chair, and Henry C. Harding acted as secretary.

After vocal music by the Whitcomb Family, Rev. Mr. Round, of Boston, was introduced, and being himself a recruit, was able to enforce his eloquence by saying to the young men about him, *Come!* Rev. Mr. Hinckley, Messrs. George Hersey, Jr., and Caleb T. Bassett followed. Rev. E. Porter Dyer, being the next speaker, took the opportunity to introduce Mr. E. Waters Burr, who made a brief but highly patriotic speech, and in closing he generously pledged himself to give ten dollars each to the ten men who would first come forward and enlist. Mr. George P. Hayward also offered to pay the family of the first married man who would enlist, if he should be accepted, the sum of twelve dollars the first month, and eleven dollars for each of the subsequent eight months. Another gentleman would give five dollars each to the first five men who would enlist that night. These generous offers were received with hearty and prolonged applause, and several names were added to the list of recruits.

Aug. 31.—News of the second battle of Bull Run, and of the immediate need of hospital supplies at Washington, D. C., having reached town by telegraph this Sunday morning, the usual afternoon service at the churches was generally omitted, in order that the ladies of the different societies might devote their time either to making hospital garments or in preparing bandages, lint, etc., for the wounded soldiers.

The next day (Monday) several packages, containing the necessary articles for the wounded, were sent to the Sanitary Rooms in Boston by the ladies of Hingham, to be forwarded to Washington.

Sept. 8, 1862.—A very full meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall this Monday evening.

Col. Cazneau, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, presided. After the opening remarks, Capt. Rounds, of Boston, was introduced. Rev. Mr. Hatch followed. Edward S. Tobey, Esq., then eloquently appealed to the young men to come forward and enroll their names.

Luther Stephenson, Quincy Bicknell, and Col. Seymour made earnest and stirring addresses, after which the meeting was adjourned.

Sept. 12, 1862.—An adjourned meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall, with Col. Cazneau in the chair, and Israel Whitcomb as secretary.

The following persons were chosen a committee to canvass their respective districts for the purpose of obtaining the signatures of exempts from military duty, and organizing the same into a company or companies, viz.: Joseph Jacob and Seth Sprague in the south school district; John Stephenson and John Leavitt in the middle district; John Todd and Elijah L. Whiton in the north district; Quincy Bicknell, Caleb Gill, and Edward Cazneau in the west district. Appropriate addresses were made by Col. Cazneau, Quincy Bicknell, Caleb Gill, Luther Stephenson, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, Col. Seymour, and others.

Subsequently two companies of Home Guards, numbering in all about one hundred men, paraded as a battalion the 22d of October, and after marching through the principal streets of the town, partook of a collation at Loring Hall. Rev. Joseph Richardson, the senior pastor of the First Parish, and others, addressed the assembly. A second parade occurred on the afternoon of the annual election, November 4th.

Dec. 2, 1862.—At a town-meeting held this evening, Quincy Bicknell, Esq., in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, To authorize the selectmen, should they deem it expedient, to increase the bounty from one hundred and fifty dollars to a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars, for volunteers to fill up the quota of the town.

"*Voted*, That the use of the Centre school-house of the west district be granted to the 'Home Guard' for drill purposes, subject to the regulation and control of the school committee."

March 9, 1863.—A town-meeting was held, with Col. Charles W. Seymour as moderator.

"*Voted*, That the sum of \$9000 be placed at the disposal of the selectmen for the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers, if needed.

"*Voted*, That the sum of eight hundred dollars be raised by taxation as town aid to the families of volunteers, if needed, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen."

April 6, 1863.—Town-meeting: Caleb Gill, Esq., moderator.

"*Voted*, That the town treasurer be authorized, under the direction of the selectmen, to hire such sums of money as may be required to carry into effect the first and second sections of chapter seventy-nine of the acts of the General Court for 1863, relating to the paying of State aid to the families of deceased and disabled volunteers."

Aug. 14, 1863.—At a town-meeting held this evening, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was " *Voted*, That the sum of fifteen thousand dollars for State and town aid be raised by the town, and be and hereby is appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for the aid of the wives, children, parents, brothers, and sisters of those inhabitants of the town who may be drafted into the army of the United States, and serve therein, under the law passed by Congress, entitled 'An Act enrolling and calling out the National Forces, and for other Purposes,' approved March 3, 1863, provided no more than two hundred dollars shall be paid to or for any one person in addition to State aid.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire the sum of fifteen thousand dollars to carry the above vote into effect, under the direction of the selectmen, should they deem it necessary."

Nov. 3, 1863.—Town-meeting. The subject of allowing to David H. Champlin the aid granted to drafted men, according to a vote of the town, Aug. 14, 1863, was referred to a committee consisting of Samuel L. Fearing, John Todd, and Melzar W. Clark, to report thereon at future meeting.

Dec. 7, 1863.—At a war-meeting of the citizens of Hingham, held at the town hall this Monday evening, Edward Cazneau was chosen president, and Charles N. Marsh, secretary.

The meeting was addressed by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, Rev. Joshua Young, Luther Stephenson, Col. Charles W. Seymour, and the chairman.

Dec. 11.—An adjourned meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Friday evening, to aid in filling up the quota of the town. Col. Cazneau presided, and Charles N. Marsh officiated as secretary. Addresses were made by Col. Seymour, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, Messrs. Benjamin Thomas, Luther Stephenson, Caleb T. Bassett, and Revs. Messrs. Lincoln and Hatch.

The secretary then read a communication from Rev. Joshua Young, which, among other good things, contained a sentiment relating to "Our Armies," and one also to "Old Hingham."

The following letter was received from Governor

Andrew, in reply to an invitation to be present and address the meeting:

"BOSTON, Dec. 1, 1863.

"EDWARD CAENHAM, Esq., Chairman of Selectmen, Hingham.

"Dear Sir,—In reply to yours of November 28th, I can only say that it is impossible for me to attend the meeting at Hingham on Monday, December 7th, as you request, although I need not assure you what pleasure it would give me to meet my friends and neighbors, or to aid in the labor of recruiting there, if it were in my power to do so.

"Very respectfully your friend and servant,

"JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of Massachusetts."

This meeting was enlivened by the excellent performances of the Weymouth Band. On motion of Capt. John Stephenson, a rallying committee was chosen to aid the selectmen in obtaining recruits. The names of the committee were as follows: Crocker Wilder, Amasa Whiting, Alfred Loring, Ezra Wilder, John Cushing, Andrew W. Dunbar, John Stephenson, David Leavitt, John K. Corthell, Fearing Burr, Jr., J. Sturgis Nye, Ezra Stephenson, George Hersey, Jr., Joseph Ripley, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., Charles W. Seymour, Benjamin Thomas, William J. Nelson, Isaac Barnes, and Israel Whitcomb.

Dec. 14.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, George Hersey, Jr., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

"Voted, That a subscription paper be circulated among those persons present who are liable to a draft, to ascertain the amount of money that can be raised towards securing recruits for the quota of Hingham under the last call of the President of the United States.

"Voted, To choose a committee of twelve to solicit subscriptions from persons who are liable to draft, and not present at this meeting. The committee chosen were as follows: Amasa Whiting, George Dunbar, and William Cushing, of the South Ward; Henry Stephenson, Henry Merritt, Jr., and Joseph T. Sprague, of the Middle Ward; Charles N. Marsh, Samuel M. Beal, and Isaac Gardner, of the North Ward; and Edmund Hersey (2d), William F. Harden, and Isaac W. Our, of the west district of the North Ward.

"Voted, To choose a committee of twenty-five to solicit subscriptions from the community at large for the purpose of filling the quota of Hingham, under the call of the President of the United States, dated Oct. 17, 1863." The persons chosen upon this committee were Amasa Whiting, Albert B. Loring, Alfred Loring, William C. Wilder, Ezra Wilder, E. Barker Whitcomb, Samuel Lincoln, Israel Whitcomb, Joseph T. Sprague, Charles B. Boyd, David Leavitt, John Stephenson, John B. Lewis,

Samuel L. Beal, J. Sturgis Nye, William J. Nelson, Henry C. Harding, Andrew J. Gardner, George Hersey, Jr., Gridley F. Hersey, George Lincoln, Jr., Henry Stephenson, Joseph Ripley, Caleb S. Hersey, and George Tilden.

David Cushing, Jr., was added to the committee-at-large to solicit subscriptions from Hingham persons who were residing in Boston.

Adjourned to meet the next evening.

Dec. 15.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, held this evening, Col. Seymour was chosen treasurer.

"Voted, That the whole matter of recruiting for the quota of the town be recommitted to the former committee of twenty, chosen by the citizens of Hingham."

Dec. 30.—A meeting of the citizens of Hingham liable to draft, and of others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held this evening. Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

Col. Seymour, treasurer, reported that he had received from the soliciting committee the sum of \$4685, and had paid to persons for recruiting purposes \$1391.34, leaving a balance on hand of \$3293.66.

"Voted, To hold a war-meeting at this place to-morrow afternoon, commencing at two o'clock, and that the citizens be remembered to close their places of business at twelve o'clock; also to cause the bells on the meeting-houses to be rung half an hour before the meeting.

"Voted, That all citizens present be requested to act as a rallying committee to persuade persons who are liable to draft to attend the meeting to-morrow afternoon." Adjourned.

Dec. 31.—A meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Thursday afternoon, with Crocker Wilder, Esq., as chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary. After passing several unimportant votes, it was adjourned to meet at seven o'clock P.M.

At the evening meeting Luther Stephenson was chosen to preside in the absence of Mr. Wilder. Eloquent remarks were made by the chairman, by Revs. E. Porter Dyer, and J. L. Hatch, Col. Seymour, Isaac Barnes, and others. Subsequently it was "voted, to dissolve, with three cheers for the Union."

Feb. 12, 1864.—At a meeting of the citizens of Hingham, held at the town hall this Friday evening, Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

Col. Seymour, treasurer of the Citizens' Recruiting

Committee, presented his final report, which was read and accepted.

SUMMARY OF THE REPORT.

Received of the Soliciting Committee, \$6093.50.

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Of this amount, one person gave..... | \$250.00 | \$250.00 |
| " one person gave..... | 150.00 | 150.00 |
| " five persons gave..... | 100.00 | 500.00 |
| " one person gave..... | 60.00 | 60.00 |
| " ten persons gave..... | 50.00 | 500.00 |
| " three persons gave..... | 40.00 | 120.00 |
| " two persons gave..... | 30.00 | 60.00 |
| " forty-two persons gave..... | 25.00 | 1050.00 |
| " twenty-one persons gave..... | 20.00 | 420.00 |
| " twenty-five persons gave..... | 15.00 | 375.00 |
| " one person gave..... | 13.00 | 13.00 |
| " one hundred and thirty- | | |
| two persons gave..... | 10.00 | 1320.00 |
| " three persons gave..... | 8.00 | 24.00 |
| " one person gave..... | 7.00 | 7.00 |
| " two hundred and twenty- | | |
| one persons gave..... | 5.00 | 1105.00 |
| " twenty-five persons gave..... | 3.00 | 75.00 |
| " one person gave..... | 2.50 | 2.50 |
| " twenty-seven persons gave | 2.00 | 54.00 |
| " eight persons gave..... | 1.00 | 8.00 |

Total..... \$6093.50

This amount does not include any portion of the two thousand dollars previously offered by Hon. Albert Fearing, or of the generous gift of five hundred dollars by Edward S. Tobey, Esq., of Boston. Neither does it take in the proceeds of any fair or entertainment, or of the several collections taken up at war-meetings prior to the appointment of the Citizens' Recruiting Committee.

The credit side of the report shows in detail the amount paid for thirty-eight new recruits, and for twenty-six veterans who re-enlisted upon the quota of Hingham, with the necessary expenses of recruiting the same.

The meeting was adjourned to Monday evening, 15th inst.

Feb. 15.—An adjourned meeting of the citizens liable to draft, and of others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held at the town hall. Col. Seymour gave some additional information relating to the receipts and expenditures of the Citizens' Recruiting Committee; after which the thanks of the meeting were presented to the Committee of Twenty for their services in filling the quota of the town under the call of Oct. 17, 1863.

" *Voted*, To choose a recruiting committee of seven, and the following persons were appointed, viz.: Israel Whitcomb, David Leavitt, Edmund Hersey (2d), Elijah Shute, Jason W. Whitney, William Fearing (2d), and Charles N. Marsh.

" *Voted*, To choose a soliciting committee of thirty to canvass the town for subscriptions to aid in securing recruits for the quota of Hingham under the call of the President of the United States, dated Feb. 1, 1864."

March 7, 1864.—At the annual town-meeting, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was

" *Voted*, That eight hundred dollars of the money raised for town expenses be appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for town aid to the families of volunteers.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire eight thousand dollars for paying State aid, under the direction of the selectmen.

" *Voted*, To accept the minority report of the committee to whom was referred the subject of allowing David H. Champlin the aid granted to drafted men." The report recommends that he receive the same benefits granted to drafted men.

" *Voted*, To choose a committee consisting of Seth Sprague, Demerick Marble, George Hersey, Jr., James S. Lewis, and Caleb Gill, to audit the accounts of the recruiting officer, agreeably to order No. 32, from the Governor of the Commonwealth.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire the sum of one thousand dollars to defray the expenses of recruiting in anticipation of premiums for volunteers enlisted under said order" (32).

April 11, 1864.—At a town-meeting held this Monday afternoon, James S. Lewis, Esq., in the chair, it was

" *Voted*, That the town refund the money contributed by individuals, and applied for the purpose of procuring its proportion of the quota of volunteers in the military service called for from the Commonwealth, under the orders of the President of the United States, dated Oct. 17, 1863, and Feb. 1, 1864, so far as it can be done legally, and that no part of said money shall be refunded before the first day of August next.

" *Voted*, To raise eight thousand dollars for the purpose of carrying the above vote into effect, provided such amount shall be required.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized, with the advice of the selectmen, to hire a sufficient sum of money for the purpose of procuring the town's proportion of the quota of volunteers as may be called for from the Commonwealth, under any order or call from the President of the United States, issued after the first day of March, 1864, provided such sum shall not exceed one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer obtained under such call or order."

As an expression of the citizens of this town, it was

" *Voted*, That the selectmen be authorized to take action in procuring and interring the bodies of officers and soldiers belonging to this town that may hereafter die in the service.

" *Voted*, That the selectmen be requested to petition

the Legislature that authority be granted to raise money for defraying the expenses of obtaining and interring the bodies of such officers and soldiers belonging to this town as may die in the service during the rebellion."

June 17.—Omitting several citizens' meetings which were unimportant in their results, an adjourned war-meeting was held this evening.

"*Voted*, That the enrolled men of this town be requested to pay the sum of fifteen dollars each, for the purpose of securing a sufficient number of recruits to fill the quota of the town in anticipation of a call by the President of the United States for three hundred thousand men.

"*Voted*, To appoint a committee to solicit subscriptions from persons liable to draft and from citizens generally. The committee were also to take into consideration the correcting of the enrollment by reporting all cases of permanent disability, &c."

The following persons were chosen a committee to solicit subscriptions, viz.:

North Ward.—Andrew J. Gardner, Isaac Gardner, Elijah D. Tilden, Albert E. Thayer, Thomas J. Hersey, Edmund Hersey (2d), and George Lincoln, Jr.

Middle Ward.—Demerick Marble, Elisha Burr, Joseph T. Sprague, George Bailey, Loring Jacob, De Witt C. Bates, and Reuben H. Corthell.

South Ward.—Elpalet L. Cushing, William Cushing, Joshua D. Turner, William C. Wilder, Elijah Shute, Edmund Hobart, Edwin Tower, and Joseph H. Wilder.

July 30.—A meeting of the citizens liable to draft was held for the purpose of making arrangements to fill the quota of the town under the last call. By vote of those present De Witt C. Bates was chosen to solicit subscriptions.

Aug. 8, 1864.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, and others interested in filling the quota, a subscription paper was circulated from which was realized upwards of one thousand dollars. Several gentlemen present expressed their intention of procuring substitutes, and it was voted to allow all such persons the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars from the recruiting fund. Up to this time the committee appointed to solicit subscriptions reported that they succeeded in raising between five and six thousand dollars towards obtaining recruits.

Aug. 13.—A citizens' meeting was held for the purpose of obtaining home recruits for coast defense for one year's service.

Aug. 20.—An adjourned meeting of those liable to draft, and of all others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held this evening. It was

announced as "*the last meeting* (unless more encouragement be given) that will be held before the draft." A statement was made showing the number of men required to fill the quota of the town. To meet this demand, a deposit had been made with the State to secure a proportion of the number required. Eight substitutes, also, had recently been furnished by persons who were liable to be drafted, and fifteen or more credits were expected from enlistments in the navy.

Dec. 29, 1864.—In accordance with an act of the Massachusetts Legislature concerning the militia, approved May 14, 1864, a meeting of the citizens of Hingham liable to military duty was held at the town hall for the purpose of forming a company and choosing a captain. Henry Jones was unanimously elected to the office, but the act was shortly afterwards suspended, and the company never met for parade or military drill. Capt. Jones was well qualified for the honor conferred upon him, having seen three years of active service at the front with the Eighteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, of the Army of the Potomac.

March 6, 1865.—At the annual town-meeting, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was voted that the treasurer be authorized to hire nine thousand dollars, with the approbation of the selectmen, for the payment of State aid, and that eight hundred dollars of the amount raised for town expenses be appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for town aid.

The town treasurer, with the advice of the selectmen, was also authorized to hire a sufficient sum of money for procuring the town's proportion of volunteers called for from the commonwealth, or under any call or order from the President of the United States, issued after the first day of March, 1865, provided such sum shall not exceed one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each recruit obtained under such call or order.

"*Voted*, That one thousand dollars of the money raised for town expenses be appropriated for recruiting purposes if necessary."

Military Record.—The following is a list of soldiers:

Fifth Regiment.

Robert Cushing. Revere Lincoln.

Forty-second Regiment.

Lieut. Joseph M. Thomas. Corp. George Dunbar.
Lieut. Fergus Anzle Easton. John Henry Stodder.

Sixtieth Regiment.

Andrew Wallace Gardner.

One Hundred Days' Men.

Robert Cushing. Revere Lincoln.
George Dunbar. John H. Stodder.

Fergus A. Easton. Joseph M. Thomas.
Andrew W. Gardner.

Fourth Regiment.

Corp. Tilson Fuller. Caleb Beal Marsh.

Fifth Regiment.

Sergt. Jairus Lincoln, Jr.

Sixth Regiment.

George Smith.

Forty-third Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Col. John C. Whiton. | Daniel McKenna. |
| Sergt. Dexter Grose. | Samuel Cushing Souther. |
| Corp. George W. Fearing. | Thomas Souther. |
| Loring Hersey Cushing. | Charles Tower. |
| Isaac Francis Goodwin. | William Waters Sprague. |
| Hollis Hersey. | Robert M. Cummings. |
| Peter Loring. | Frederick W. Cotton. |

Forty-fourth Regiment

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Alvin Blanchard, Jr. | John Albert Reed. |
| James Lewis Hunt (2d). | Ezra T. C. Stephenson. |
| William Jones. | William Loring Stephenson. |
| Levi Kenerson. | |
| John Henry Litchfield, Jr. | |

Forty-fifth Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Robert Burnside. | John R. Mayhew. |
| Ernst F. Richborn. | Daniel W. Pendergast. |
| Kelwin G. Evans. | James Souther. |
| Jacob A. Ewell. | Artemas Sprague. |
| Francis Hersey. | Edward Trabbitts. |
| Henry O. Little. | Herbert J. Tulley. |
| William Lowry, Jr. | Daniel J. Walls. |
| Josiah Lane Marsh. | |

Fiftieth Regiment.

Charles H. Brown.

Eleventh Light Battery.

Joseph M. Thomas.

Nine Months' Men.

| | |
|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Alvin Blanchard, Jr. | Robert M. Cummings. |
| Charles H. Brown. | Loring H. Cushing. |
| Robert Burnside. | Josiah L. Marsh. |
| Ernest F. Richborn. | John R. Mayhew. |
| Edwin G. Evans. | Daniel McKenna. |
| Jacob A. Ewell. | Daniel W. Pendergast. |
| George W. Fearing. | John A. Reed. |
| Tilson Fuller. | George Smith. |
| Isaac F. Goodwin. | James Souther. |
| Dexter Grose. | Samuel C. Souther. |
| Francis Hersey. | Thomas Souther. |
| Hollis Hersey. | Artemas Sprague. |
| James L. Hunt (2d). | William W. Sprague. |
| William Jones. | Ezra T. C. Stephenson. |
| Levi Kenerson. | William L. Stephenson. |
| Jairus Lincoln, Jr. | Joseph M. Thomas. |
| John H. Litchfield, Jr. | Charles Tower. |
| Henry O. Little. | Edward Trabbitts. |
| Peter Loring. | Herbert J. Tulley. |
| William Lowry. | Daniel Walls, Jr. |
| Caleb B. Marsh. | John C. Whiton. |
| Frederick W. Cotton. | |

Sixty-first Regiment.

| | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| James W. Gray. | John H. Hayes. |
| John E. Wilton. | Joseph H. Hilton. |
| William H. Allen. | William Hilton. |

| | |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| Thomas S. Brigham. | Patrick J. Kelley. |
| Wakefield Carver. | James McNamara. |
| James Daley. | George W. R. Putnam. |
| John R. Donaven. | George L. Rich. |
| George C. Dunham. | John A. Watson. |
| Michael Franey. | |

Sixty-second Regiment.

Andrew Wallace Gardner.

Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery.

| | |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| James Madison Cloverly. | Michael Landers. |
| John A. Farrington. | Michael Roach. |
| George Jacob Fearing. | Charles Shute. |
| William Mason Gilman. | Melzar Vinal. |
| Henry Hart. | Henry B. Vogell. |
| Charles Helms. | Joseph N. Walls. |

Miscellaneous Assignments.—The following were enrolled for the term of one year, and assigned to three-year regiments whose term of service had not expired, viz.:

Sergeants.

William M. Carter, age 23, enrolled in Co. H, Fifty-eighth Regiment, M. V. I., Aug. 18, 1864. Mustered out July 14, 1865.

Owen Murphy, age 28, enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., Sept. 20, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. H.

Privates.

William Carter, age 43, enrolled in Co. G, First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 28, 1864. Mustered out May 3, 1865.

Francis Mayhew, age 18, enrolled in Co. A, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 10, 1864. Mustered out June 14, 1865.

George Peacock, age 20, enrolled in Co. A, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 28, 1864. Mustered out June 14, 1865.

David Pettingell, age 35. Enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., Sept. 24, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. B.

Philip Sullivan, age 22. Enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., September 23, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. B.

Aaron D. Swan, age 40. Enrolled in Co. M, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Aug. 27, 1864. Mustered out June 17, 1865.

One Year Men.

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| William H. Allen. | William Hilton. |
| Thomas S. Brigham. | Patrick J. Kelley. |
| William Carter. | Michael Landers. |
| William M. Carter. | Francis Mayhew. |
| Wakefield Carver. | James McNamara. |
| James M. Cleverly. | Owen Murphy. |
| James Daley. | George Peacock. |
| John R. Donaven. | David Pettingell. |
| George C. Dunham. | George W. R. Putnam. |
| John A. Farrington. | George L. Rich. |
| George J. Fearing. | Michael Roach. |
| Michael Franey. | Charles Shute. |
| Andrew W. Gardner. | Philip Sullivan. |
| William M. Gilman. | Aaron D. Swan. |
| James W. Gray. | Melzar Vinal. |
| Henry Hart. | Henry B. Vogell. |

John H. Hayes.
Charles Helms.
Joseph H. Hilton.

Joseph N. Walls.
John A. Watson.
John E. Wilson.

First Regiment Infantry.—The First Regiment, Col. Robert Cowdin, was mustered into the service of the United States on the 15th of June, 1861. Immediately on the call for volunteers for a service of three years, Col. Cowdin visited Washington, and tendered himself and regiment for that period; and this is understood to be the first regiment in the United States, armed and equipped, which was so tendered.

It left the State on the day of muster, and on the 17th marched through the streets of Baltimore,—the first Massachusetts regiment which had passed through these streets to the seat of war since the massacre of the 19th of April, as it was also the first three years' volunteer regiment that reached the city of Washington.

After an active career, and leaving a noble record of bravery, it was mustered out at the expiration of the term of enlistment, May 25, 1864.

It took part in the following engagements, viz.: Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and other battles on the Peninsula, Kettle Run, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, and Spottsylvania. Of natives or residents of Hingham, the Massachusetts First included the following:

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| Lieut. Elijah B. Gill, Jr. | John William Gardner. |
| William H. Beal. | George P. Kilburn. |
| John W. Chessman. | Joseph M. Poole. |
| Thomas Tinsley. | |

Second Regiment.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Isaac B. Damon. | Ebeneser Flint Roberts. |
| William Dunbar, Jr. | |

Ninth Regiment.

Corp. John Joyce Breen.

Eleventh Regiment.

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| Capt. Edwin Humphrey. | Nathaniel Gill. |
| Sergt. James J. Healey. | William Todd Barnes. |
| Lemuel S. Blackman. | Charles H. Marsh. |
| Daniel Horace Burr. | William Cornelius Miller. |
| James S. Dustin. | |

Unassigned Recruits.

| | |
|-----------------|---------------------|
| William Burtes. | Charles Richardson. |
|-----------------|---------------------|

Twelfth Regiment.

| | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|
| Capt. Alexander Hitchborn. | James Fitzgerald. |
| George Gardner. | Jacob Gardner, Jr. |
| John H. Blackman. | Samuel Spencer. |
| Laban F. Cushing. | Henry Swears. |
| James D. Dunbar. | Francis Thomas. |
| John J. Edmonds. | |

Thirteenth Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| William Wallace Sprague. | George W. Stodder. |
|--------------------------|--------------------|

Thirty-second Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Gen. L. Steplenson, Jr. | Gustavus P. Corthell. |
| Maj. Edward T. Bouvé. | William Fardy. |
| Maj. Lyman B. Whiton. | George French, Jr. |
| Capt. George R. Reed. | Henry Gardner. |
| Lieut. George W. Bibby. | Stephen P. Gould. |
| Lieut. N. French, Jr. | William K. Gould. |
| Lieut. Amos P. Hoiden. | Warren Hatch, Jr. |
| Lieut. George M. Hudson. | Samuel J. Henderson. |
| Sergt. Thos. D. Blossom. | John Q. Hersey. |
| Leonard E. Buker. | William H. Hersey. |
| Thomas A. Carver. | William Hersey, Jr. |
| Charles Corbett. | Sylvanus H. Higgins. |
| John W. Eldredge. | Wallace Humphrey. |
| Henry S. Ewer. | Joshua Jacob, Jr. |
| James M. Hinkell. | Frank Jermyn. |
| James McCarty. | Gardner Jones. |
| Charles S. Moad. | Morallus Lane. |
| Peter Ourish. | Alfred G. Lincoln. |
| John Parry. | Meliah Loring. |
| Isaac G. Waters. | Frank Harley Miller. |
| Nathaniel Wildor (2d). | Paul McNeil. |
| John C. Chadbourn. | Henry G. Morse. |
| Silas Henry Cobb. | Hiram Newcomb. |
| Jacob G. Cushing. | John M. Nolan. |
| Theophilus Cushing, Jr. | Nathaniel B. Pearo. |
| William L. Dawes. | George M. Prouty. |
| John C. Eldredge. | James B. Prouty. |
| Thomas L. French. | Thomas Rafferty, Jr. |
| Harvey M. Pratt. | Poster Remington. |
| Edgar P. Stodder. | William F. Riley. |
| Washington I. Stodder. | John Elleson Snell. |
| Sumner A. Trask. | John Sprague Souther. |
| Edwin Hersey. | Demerick Stodder. |
| Charles H. F. Stodder. | Franklin A. Stodder. |
| Ephraim Anderson. | Horace L. Studley. |
| Otis Lincoln Battles. | William Taylor. |
| Daniel Leavitt Beal. | William H. Thomas. |
| Laban O. Beal. | Charles E. Wilder. |
| William Broene. | Ezra Wilder, Jr. |
| Henry F. Binney. | George Wilder. |
| Patrick Callahan. | Joshua Wilder. |
| Ichabod W. Chandler. | Horatio P. Willard. |
| Moses R. Churchill. | George Adam Wolfe. |
| Rufus Churchill. | |

Thirty-fifth Regiment.

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------|
| Lieut. Oliver Burrill. | David W. Cushing. |
| Sergt. George M. Adams. | William Dunbar, Jr. |
| Calob Hadley Beal. | |

Thirty-eighth Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------|
| Capt. James A. Wade. | Thomas Hervey. |
| Lieut. Louis T. Cazaire. | Joshua Roach. |
| Sergt. Billings Merritt. | Cushman Rounds. |
| Henry Brown. | Peter H. Royal. |
| Cyrus H. Chase. | |

Thirty-ninth Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Lieut. Thad. Churchill. | Corp. Charles C. Young. |
| Lieut. John H. Prouty. | Charles Eugene Bates. |
| Sergt. John W. Bailey. | Timothy B. Chapman. |
| Sergt. Henry C. French. | Ebenzer Chubbuck. |
| Sergt. William H. Jacob. | James T. Churchill. |
| Corp. Charles C. Bailey. | John Creswell. |
| Corp. Benj. C. Lincoln. | Andrew J. Damon. |
| Corp. Henry Felt Miller. | Charles E. French. |

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| George D. Gardner. | Elijah Prouty. |
| Alvin R. Glines. | Isaac Prouty. |
| Albert S. Haynes. | William Prouty, Jr. |
| Albert Hersey. | Joseph Simmons. |
| George Loring Hersey. | Edward A. F. Spear. |
| Henry Foster Hersey. | Thomas Sprague. |
| Charles Leroy. | Seth Mollen Sprague. |
| John S. Neal. | Alonso G. Stockwell. |
| Levi Crowell Newcomb. | Charles H. Tisdale. |
| Charles Henry Poole. | Franklin Jacob Torrey. |
| Benjamin W. Prouty. | Albert Wilder. |

Fortieth Regiment.

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------------|
| Jeremiah J. Coreoran. | Ensign Lincoln. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|

Fifty-fourth Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Corp. David H. Champlin. | Louis Legard Simpson. |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|

Fifty-fifth Regiment.

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------|
| Lieut. Alphonso Marsh. | John T. Talbot. |
| Lieut. Peter N. Sprague. | |

Fifty-sixth Regiment.

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Corp. George Bailey. | George A. Clapp. |
|----------------------|------------------|

Fifty-seventh Regiment.

| | |
|----------------------|-------------|
| Mus. Edw. O. Graves. | John Welsh. |
|----------------------|-------------|

Fifty-eighth Regiment.

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Col. John C. Whiton. | William C. Torrey. |
| Sergt. Wm. M. Carter. | James L. Litchfield. |
| John McDonald. | |

Fifty-ninth Regiment.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------|
| Corp. Alfred Tyler. | Anton Tapp. |
| Mus. Ed. O. Graves. | |

Third Regiment Heavy Artillery.

Maj. Lyman Barnes Whiton.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery.

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Corp. W. A. Cushing. | Joshua Crosby, Jr. |
| Capt. Edwin Thomas. | Francis Mayhew. |
| Lieut. Edwin F. Tirrell. | Daniel H. Miller. |
| Sergt. Francis K. Meade. | Levi Hanscom Dow. |
| Corp. Franz Burhenne. | Joseph Henry Noyes. |
| Corp. Isaiah W. Loring. | George Peacock. |
| William Carter. | George E. Richardson. |
| John B. Batchelder. | Joseph Rollins. |
| Jonathan B. Ackerman. | Charles Edward Spurr. |
| Fielder Botting, Jr. | Aaron D. Swan. |
| George A. Chubbuck. | Henry Whitman. |

First Battery Light Artillery.

James Russell French.

Third Battery Light Artillery.

George Franklin Tower.

Tenth Battery Light Artillery.

Hosea Orcutt Barnes.

Men in Regiments of Artillery and in Batteries.

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Jonathan B. Ackerman. | Webster A. Cushing. |
| Hosea O. Barnes. | Levi H. Dow. |
| John B. Batchelder. | James R. French. |
| Fielder Botting, Jr. | Isiah W. Loring. |
| Franz Burhenne. | Francis Mayhew. |
| William Carter. | Francis K. Meade. |
| George A. Chubbuck. | Daniel H. Miller. |
| Joshua Crosby, Jr. | Joseph H. Noyes. |

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| George Peacock. | Edwin Thomas. |
| George E. Richardson. | Edwin F. Tirroll. |
| Joseph Rollins. | George F. Tower. |
| Charles E. Spurr. | Henry Whitman. |
| Aaron D. Swan. | Lynan B. Whiton. |
| Anton Tapp. | |

First Regiment of Cavalry.

| | |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| William Alden Daggett. | Charles Damon Kilburn. |
|------------------------|------------------------|

Second Regiment of Cavalry.

| | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| Thomas T. Barnes. | John McLaughlin. |
| Eben Hart. | |

Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| Lieut. Benjamin Thomas. | Alfred Gardner. |
| Maj. Edward T. Bouvé. | Charles Gardner. |
| Lieut. Thomas Hickey. | George W. Farrar. |
| Sergt. Frank H. Gilman. | James Hickey. |
| Sergt. Arvander Merrow. | William Henry Jones. |
| Corp. James G. Raymond. | Joseph Smith Miller. |
| Mus. Thomas Cloney. | Samuel Newcomb (2d). |
| Mus. William A. Daggett. | Thomas Rafferty, Jr. |
| Oriotes L. Bailey. | Dennis Scully. |
| Charles Campbell. | Edmund Spellman. |
| Cornelius Connell. | Frank H. Tilton. |
| Samuel N. Corthell. | Philo C. Winslow. |
| William L. Cummings. | |

Fifth Regiment of Cavalry.

| | |
|---------------|-------------------|
| Rufus Clark. | Matthew H. Lucas. |
| Thomas Davis. | Joseph Nathan. |
| George Jones. | |

List of Men in Cavalry Service.

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Oriotes L. Bailey. | Thomas Hickey. |
| Thomas T. Barnes. | George Jones. |
| Edward T. Bouvé. | William H. Jones. |
| Charles Campbell. | Charles D. Kilburn. |
| Rufus Clark. | Matthew H. Lucas. |
| Thomas Cloney. | John McLaughlin. |
| Cornelius Connell. | Arvander Merrow. |
| Samuel N. Corthell. | Joseph S. Miller. |
| William L. Cummings. | Joseph Nathan. |
| William A. Daggett. | Samuel Newcomb (2d). |
| Thomas Davis. | Thomas Rafferty, Jr. |
| George M. Farrar. | James G. Raymond. |
| Alfred Gardner. | Dennis Scully. |
| Charles Gardner. | Edward Spellman. |
| Frank H. Gilman. | Benjamin Thomas. |
| Eben Hart. | Frank H. Tilton. |
| James Hickey. | Philo C. Winslow. |

Classed as additional enlistments.

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Edwin Allen. | Henry Daggett. |
| Louis Anderson. | Horatio M. Dallas. |
| Calvin R. Baker. | Thomas D. Dalton. |
| John Baker. | Albert Damon. |
| Joseph Barstow. | James Dompney. |
| George W. Boen. | Henry B. Downes. |
| George H. Bonney. | Josiah Edson. |
| Edwin Booth. | West D. Eldredge. |
| John Brown. | Thomas M. Farrell. |
| Melzar W. Clark. | Timothy Gordon. |
| John Collins. | James Gorman. |
| Thomas Collins. | Thomas Griffin. |
| William Colman. | Edward Hackett. |
| Barney Conaley. | Mark Hall. |
| Charles Cook. | Otis C. Hardy. |

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Wm. Gray Cushing, Jr. | Daniel Joseph Thompson. |
| Benjamin Hatchfield. | Henry Trowbridge. |
| Daniel Stodder. | William Burtes. |
| Thomas R. Murphy. | |

HINGHAM MEN IN THE NAVY ACCORDING TO RANK.

Officers.

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| Charles Harding Loring. | Charles Mason Fuller. |
| Thomas Andrews. | Charles Anderson Stewart. |
| Andrew Tower. | John Means Trussel. |
| Franklin Nickerson. | Augustus Barnes. |
| Edward Welles Haloro. | |

Warrant Officers.

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| Frederick Clinton Blair. | Samuel Newcomb (2d.) |
| Alfred B. Whiting. | Alden Lincoln. |
| Charles Campbell. | George Alexander Grover. |
| Henry Winslow Hersey. | Daniel Stodder Lincoln. |
| Elkanah Binney. | |

Seamen.

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| William Eldredge. | George E. Richardson. |
| John William Gardner. | |

Ordinary Seamen.

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| George Anthony Chub- | Benjamin Hatchfield. |
| buck. | Daniel Stodder. |
| William Gray Cushing, | Thomas R. Murphy. |
| Jr. | |

Coal-Heaver.

Isaac Murray Dow.

Landmen.

| | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Daniel Daley. | George Howard Merritt. |
| Robert Francis Fardy. | Daniel Joseph Thompson. |
| Edward Gotehell. | Henry Trowbridge. |
| Benjamin Lincoln Jones. | |

Unknown.

William Burtes.

Further Enlistments.

Arthur Beal, Forty-second Regiment.
 Augustus Bolling, Forty-second Regiment.
 Swan P. Colberg, Forty-second Regiment.
 James Corcoran, Forty-second Regiment.
 William Otis Lincoln, Jr., First Regiment Cavalry.
 Patrick McCrane, Forty-second Regiment.
 Michael Reardon, Forty-second Regiment.
 William Rich, Thirty-eighth Regiment.
 John Ryan.
 Warren R. Spurr, Heavy Artillery.

Summary.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Regular members and volunteers of the Lincoln Light Infantry who served at Fortress Monroë, not included in any quota | 79 |
| Number of soldiers and sailors, natives of Hingham, who served in the war, including enlistments in other States | 243 |
| Number of soldiers and sailors who served for the quota of Hingham | 471 |

It should be understood that many of our soldiers and sailors served upon more than one quota of the town. In some instances, soldiers serving for short terms afterwards enlisted for three years. Others, at the expiration of their term of three years, or after being discharged for disability, re-enlisted upon new quotas, as required at the time.

The aggregate of the enlistments from Hingham during the war, and not including the members of the Lincoln Light Infantry, was 705
 Number of soldiers and sailors connected with Hingham who died prior to the erection of the monument 87

With a single exception, all the quotas of Hingham were filled by voluntary enlistments. A draft was made at Taunton, July 20, 1863, when one hundred were drawn, viz.:

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Rouben Sprague. | Edwin Wilder (2d). |
| William Fearing (2d). | John White. |
| John C. Fearing. | Joseph Curtis. |
| Morallus Lane. | Edward S. Cushing. |
| Ebenezer C. Ripley. | William Coughlan. |
| Alanson Crosby. | Henry Hobart. |
| Charles C. Hersey. | Theophilus Cushing, Jr. |
| Francis H. Stowell. | Edmund Hersey (2d). |
| Samuel Lemon. | David Thaxter. |
| Caleb C. White. | Joshua Jacob, Jr. |
| Don Pedro Wilson. | Charles Stephenson. |
| Hosea B. Hersey. | Joseph H. Lincoln. |
| William K. Gould. | William C. Wilder. |
| Benjamin Thomas. | Seth S. Hersey, Jr. |
| George Fox. | Matthew Clynch. |
| Caleb Marsh. | Daniel W. Sprague. |
| John F. Welsh. | Sewall Pugsley. |
| John O. Remington. | Richard Staples. |
| Ambrose Leach. | Benjamin L. Cushing. |
| Josiah Q. Gardner. | Lincoln B. Bicknell. |
| Smith Richardson. | Josiah S. Remington. |
| Atkinson Nye. | Peter McGlone. |
| Thomas McGlone. | Edward C. Wilder. |
| John Lemon. | James K. Young. |
| Edwin W. Beal. | John Pyne. |
| Andrew C. Cushing. | George W. Tilden. |
| Edward Pyne. | William T. Nelson. |
| Edward O. Farmer. | Laban O. Beal. |
| Joseph H. Litchfield. | Elijah W. Burr. |
| Thomas Stephenson. | Barzillai Lincoln. |
| Henry W. Ripley. | John Wilder. |
| Levi Hersey. | Charles H. Eldredge. |
| George Hobart. | Daniel Bowen. |
| William C. Miller. | Thomas Murray. |
| John Hines. | Eboul Sprague, Jr. |
| Ebenezer C. Hobart. | Edwin H. Bates. |
| George Lang. | Thomas L. Sprague. |
| Patrick Fee. | Howard Litchfield, Jr. |
| George R. Ripley. | Stephen P. Gould. |
| Thomas Baezill. | Redmond Welsh. |
| Leonard Birch. | George A. Nowhall. |
| Albert T. Hutchins. | James M. Garland. |
| Hiram T. Howard. | Albert Whiton. |
| George W. Young. | Isaac B. Miller. |
| Warren Remington. | Freeman Pugsley. |
| Timothy Shea. | Charles Mayhew. |
| William H. Starr. | James S. King. |
| Leavitt Sprague (2d). | Willard Snow. |
| Caleb F. Gardner. | Thomas J. Hersey. |
| David Fearing, Jr. | George R. Turner. |

So far as known, three only joined the army under the requisition of this draft, viz., William K. Gould, Sewall Pugsley, and Don Pedro Wilson. A very large majority was excused for disability, and the

remainder either exempted by provisions of the law, or by payment of the sum required for commutation. Among the latter were the following :

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Alanson Crosby. | Henry Hobart. |
| Andrew C. Cushing. | James S. King. |
| Edward S. Cushing. | Edward Pyne. |
| William Fearing (2d). | William Snow. |
| Josiah L. Gardner. | William H. Starr. |
| Seth S. Hersey, Jr. | George W. Tilden. |
| Thomas Jones Hersey. | George W. Young. |
| Ebenexer C. Hobart. | |

Of natives, but at the time non-residents of Hingham, the draft included,—

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| Gustavus Abbott. | Amasa Lincoln. |
| Charles W. Bassett. | Solomon Lincoln, Jr. |
| Elijah Beal. | Thomas W. Lincoln. |
| Robert Burr. | David Ripley. |
| Henry Damon. | Levi B. Ripley. |
| Henry L. Fearing. | Joseph S. Sprague. |
| Timothy Foster. | Leonard Sprague. |
| Henry Kenerson. | Samuel Sprague. |
| George Lane. | Levi Stearns. |
| Parker E. Lane. | James Tilden. |
| William Lane. | Albert T. Whitting. |
| Weston Lewis. | Dexter B. Whiton. |

Members of the Thirty-second Regiment who on-listed as veteran volunteers, and who were counted on the quota of the town of Hingham, being regularly mustered into the service of the United States for three years from Jan. 5, 1864 :

| | |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| Ephraim Anderson. | James McCarty. |
| Otis L. Battles. | Charles S. Meade. |
| William Breen. | Frank H. Miller. |
| John C. Chadbourn. | Peter Ourish. |
| Jacob G. Cushing. | Harvey M. Pratt. |
| William L. Dawes. | William Riley. |
| John W. Eldredge. | Charles H. F. Stodder. |
| Thomas L. French. | Edgar P. Stodder. |
| Edwin Hersey. | Washington I. Stodder. |
| Wallace Humphrey. | Nathaniel Wilder (2d). |
| Gardner Jones. | George A. Wolfe. |

Substitutes were furnished by the following persons :

| Principal. | Substitute. |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| Amos B. Bates. | John M. Whittier. |
| DeWitt C. Bates. | Dennis Riley. |
| Caleb G. Beal. | John Manill. |
| Ambrose Beech. | |
| E. Waters Burr. | |
| Isaac Gardner (2d). | Adolph Wagner. |
| Tobias O. Gardner. | |
| W. Allan Gay. | |
| Theodore R. Glover. | |
| George P. Hayward. | Vernon W. Andrews. |
| David R. Hersey. | John Stuart. |
| Charles Howard. | Joseph T. King. |
| David Jacob. | Martin Callahan. |
| Joseph Jacob, Jr. | John H. Buxton. |
| Loring Jacob. | John Demick. |
| Arthur Lincoln. | Christian Veil. |
| George Lincoln, Jr. | |

| Principal. | Substitute. |
|----------------------|---------------|
| Solomon Lincoln, Jr. | |
| Enos Loring. | Jerry Hurley. |
| Thomas F. Whiton. | |
| William O. Wilder. | Job Nicholas. |

Soldiers' Monument.—The soldiers' monument of Hingham was dedicated June 17, 1870, the address being delivered by Solomon Lincoln.

The monument is of Quincy granite. It rests upon a solid foundation, ten feet square by six feet deep, laid in regular courses of split stone and cement. The mottoes, mouldings, and embellishments upon it are skillfully wrought, and the general outline of the whole structure is neat and pleasing in appearance. The proportions are as follows: *Lower base*, eight feet nine inches square, by one foot five inches in height. *Plinth*, six feet eight inches square, by one foot five inches in height. *Upper base*, moulded, five feet eleven inches square, by one foot two inches in height. *Die*, four feet six inches square, by seven feet one inch in height. *Shaft*, two feet nine inches square at base, by nineteen feet in height. Whole height, thirty feet.

The die bears these inscriptions :

[South Face.]

Rooted by the town.

1870.

Capt. Edwin Humphrey.
Lieut. Nathaniel French, Jr.
Sergt. Henry C. French.
" Peter Ourish.
Corp. Jacob Gilkey Cushing.
" W. Irving Stoddar.
" Nelson F. Corthell.
" William Breen.

Privates.

Daniel L. Beal.
William H. H. Beal.
William B. Cushing.
James T. Churchill.
Charles E. French.
John W. Gardner.
John Q. Hersey.
Benjamin Lincoln.
William J. Stockwell.
Demerick Stodder.
Albert Wilder.

Honor to the Brave.

[East face.]

Rest Through Liberty.

Major Benjamin C. Lincoln.
Lieut. Francis Thomas.
" Elijah B. Gill, Jr.
Sergt. Leavitt Lincoln.

Privates.

Honore D. Burr.
Thomas Churchill.
Andrew J. Damon.



Tho. J. Bourc'

William Dunbar, Jr.
James Fitzgerald.
Michael Fee.
Richard J. Farrell.
Gardner Jones.
Henry B. Livingstone.
John S. Neal.
Edward A. F. Spear.
Dennis Scully.
Joseph Simmons.
Thomas Tinsley.
Frank H. Tilton.

[North face.]

Ever Faithful.

Lieut. George W. Bibby.
Sergt. James M. Haskell.
" William H. Jones, Jr.
" Charles S. Meade.
" Michael Thompson.
Corp. Jeremiah J. Coreoran.
" Albert S. Haynes.
" Henry F. Miller.

Privates.

George D. Gardner.
Wallace Humphrey.
William H. Jones.
Sewall Pugsley.
Samuel Spencer.
Horace L. Studley.
Thomas Sprague.
Alvin Tower.
Charles E. Wilder.
Horatio P. Willard.
Don Pedro Wilson.

[West Face.]

For Our Country.

Corp. Charles W. Blossom.
" Hiram W. Henderson.
" Charles D. Kilburn.

Privates.

James Ballentine.
John B. Crease.
Perce F. Fearing.
Daniel D. Hersey.
Charles H. Marsh.
Daniel Murphy.
John L. Manuel.
Conrad P. Yaeger.
Hosea O. Barnes.
Samuel M. Lincoln.
Hollis Hersey.
Hiram Newcomb.
Caleb Gill.
Capt. Mas. Com. Thomas Andrews.
Ensign Edward W. Hulero.
Saman George H. Merritt.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THOMAS TRACY BOUVÉ.

Thomas Tracy Bouvé was born in Boston on the 14th of January, 1815. He was placed in a private school in early childhood, where reading and spelling were taught, and transferred from it to a public school (the Eliot) at the age of seven. Reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and grammar were the studies pursued, and in these he became sufficiently proficient to enable him to receive the Franklin medal when twelve years of age, at which time he graduated, and entered the English high school, then in Pinckney Street.

School-day life at that period was very different from what it is at the present time. There were then at the Eliot several hundred boys between the ages of seven and fourteen, and all placed in two large rooms, each of which had class divisions rising from either side of a central passage between them. One room, the lowest, was devoted to writing and arithmetic, the other, over the first, to grammar, geography, and reading. Each department was in charge of a head master, and of an assistant, who was called the usher. A very considerable portion of the time of some of the teachers was occupied in the punishment of offenders, and the noise of the rattan, as blows were struck upon the hands held out to receive them, daily shocked the ears and hearts of those who sympathized with the victims of cruelty, while the heroism manifested by many of the sufferers in bearing the blows without a cry, when each descent of the rod made a blue mark across the hand or wrist, cannot be forgotten.

The boys were then all Americans with possibly a very few exceptions. A considerable number of the older ones, or such as were members of the higher classes, were detailed as a fire-brigade; and upon a public alarm of fire they rushed from the school, taking with them each a fire-bucket from many which hung in the halls of the building, and ran to the scene of conflagration. Here the boys were placed in lines to pass water in their buckets from neighboring pumps to the hand-engines playing upon the fire. Our subject was one of the number who thus at the age of twelve acted as a fireman.

The stay of the young boy at the English high school was but brief. The reduced circumstances of his father, resulting from severe and prolonged illness, led to its being thought best that the lad should leave school and enter a store for the sake of the small salary that he might earn. He accordingly entered a

dry-goods store and remained there until the failure of his employer, two years afterwards. At fifteen years of age he entered the employment of Lyman & Ralston, who were the proprietors of extensive iron-works on the mill dam property, and where it is believed the first locomotive-engine made in Massachusetts was built. This business being given up after two or three years, he became a clerk in the employ of several corporations of which George W. Lyman was treasurer, and with him, and afterwards with the well-known and highly-respected Patrick T. Jackson, who was treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, passed several years with great satisfaction to himself, and with the respect and regard of those whom he served.

While thus engaged and even from the time of leaving school, feeling keenly the want of a liberal education, he ever sought to make up for this deficiency by study, and having early imbibed a love for scientific investigation, was led to read much relating to chemistry, mineralogy, and geology. In order to advance in such and kindred studies, he soon found that it would be advantageous to become acquainted with the Latin and French languages, and accordingly gave much time to their acquisition.

When about twenty-five years of age, he became a partner in the well-known commission iron house of Curtis, Leavens & Co., afterwards Curtis, Bouvé & Co. This house was prosperous, and he remained a partner in it for about thirty years, when being invited by the government of the Glendon Iron Company to become its treasurer, he did so, and has since conducted its affairs successfully, and, it is believed, to the satisfaction of all interested. He is at the present time, also, a director in one of the oldest of the national banks in Boston, as well as in several manufacturing corporations in this and other States.

Outside of his business occupations, Mr. Bouvé's work has been very largely in a scientific direction. Soon after the formation of the Boston Society of Natural History he became a member, and in 1841 was elected to the office of cabinet-keeper. In 1842 he became curator of geology, and in 1863 curator of geology and paleontology, which office he held until 1867. He was also curator of mineralogy from 1865 to 1870. At this date committees of the several departments of the museum were formed in place of curatorships, and he has served upon some of these up to the present time. From 1861 to 1865 he held the office of treasurer of the society, and took an active part in raising the funds necessary in the erection and completion of the museum building on Berkeley Street. In 1866 he became second vice-

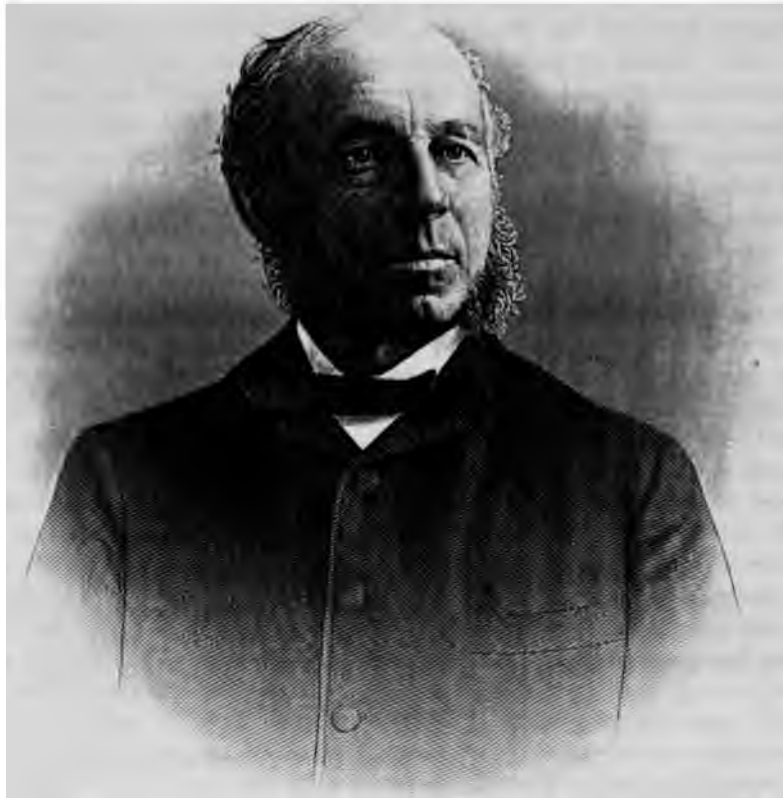
president, which position he held until 1870, when he was elected president of the society, succeeding the celebrated naturalist, Dr. Jeffries Wyman, whose health compelled his withdrawal from the office. He retained this position for ten years, resigning in 1880, and receiving at this time marked testimonials of great respect and regard from the members.

Mr. Bouvé is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences, Philadelphia, etc. In 1850 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Harvard University.

The published contributions of Mr. Bouvé are not numerous, and may mostly be found in the "Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History." In 1880, at the request of that society, he wrote for its memoirs a history of the society from its formation, in 1830, and which was also published in a separate volume. He has passed the leisure hours of the past year or two in studying accurately the geology and botany of Hingham, intending to contribute the result of his labors toward the contemplated work on the history of the town.

Although holding active membership in various charitable societies, Mr. Bouvé's principal working interest has been in that of the Temporary Home for the Destitute. In the infancy of this institution, when it was lacking in means sufficient for its work, he served as treasurer, and took an active part in bringing it up to what it is,—one of the best among the charitable institutions of the city. He afterwards became its president, holding the position for many years, and only relinquishing it from inability to attend to all the duties incumbent upon him in the several positions in which he was placed. He is yet a member of the institution, and much interested in the proceedings.

Mr. Bouvé has always felt a strong interest in public affairs, although his tastes have never led him to take any active part in political action. He never has held, or desired to hold, any public office. He was an early abolitionist and a member of the Vigilance Committee of Boston, formed to aid runaway slaves, and he subscribed to the fund raised for the purpose of providing arms and supplies for the early settlers of Kansas, to enable them to defend themselves from the murderous attacks of the slave power, then attempting to establish slavery upon that free soil. He was a member of the Free Soil party from its formation, and subsequently of the Republican party, always earnestly advocating its principles. When the war of the Rebellion opened he strongly



Edward L. Riple

felt that it should be what it finally became,—a war of emancipation, and cheerfully saw his eldest son engaged in the military service of his country as soon as his age permitted him to enter it.

Mr. Bouvé was married, at the age of twenty-four, to Miss Emily G. Lincoln, of Hingham. They have had seven children, of whom five survive.

EBED L. RIPLEY.

Ebed L. Ripley is a representative of one of Hingham's oldest families. He is a lineal descendant of William Ripley, who came from Hingham, Norfolk County, England, in ship "Diligent," 1638, with his wife, two sons and two daughters, and settled in Hingham, Mass., on a lot of land which was granted him on the "Main Street, Lower Plain." This land has been in the possession of his descendants to the present time, and the handsome residence of Mr. Ebed L. Ripley now stands on what is thought to be the identical site of the cottage of his great ancestor, nearly two centuries and a half ago. William Ripley died July, 1656. *John*², his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart, who was the first minister in Hingham. They had six sons and one daughter, of whom *Peter*³ was fifth. He was born Oct. 21, 1668, married Sarah Lazell, April 27, 1693, and had three sons and three daughters. He died April 22, 1742. *Peter*⁴, his second child and eldest son, was born Oct. 25, 1695. He married Silence Lincoln, Jan. 5, 1721. They had three sons and five daughters. He died April, 1765. *Nehemiah*⁵, his son, was born April 2, 1727, married Lydia Hobart, June 4, 1752; to them were born five sons and two daughters. He died Aug. 10, 1769. His eldest son bore his name. *Nehemiah*⁶ was born April 18, 1765, married Priscilla Lincoln, Feb. 24, 1780. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters. Mr. Ripley died March 5, 1829. *Ebed*⁷, his youngest son, was born Nov. 15, 1793; he married Leah Jones, Nov. 23, 1820. Their children were Mary Burr, married John K. Corthell; Joan Jones, also married John K. Corthell; and *Ebed Lincoln Ripley*, whose portrait accompanies this sketch. Ebed L. was born May 23, 1831, was educated at the common schools of his native town,

and in 1848 went to Boston as clerk in the wholesale clothing-store of Fearing & Whitney. He remained with them till Jan. 1, 1855, when he was admitted as a partner, and the firm became Fearing, Whitney & Co. July 1, 1855, the firm was dissolved by the death of Mr. Whitney, and a new firm was formed, styled Fearing, Rhodes & Ripley. July 1, 1858, Mr. Fearing retired, and the firm became Rhodes & Ripley, and has remained the same, or Rhodes, Ripley & Co., to date. They have been very successful in business, and now rank among the leading wholesale clothiers of Boston. Mr. Ripley is a thorough business man, as is evidenced by his rise from an ordinary clerkship to the proprietorship of the establishment. He is a worthy representative of that numerous class of men in New England whom we call "self-made." His geniality of disposition and whole-souled heartiness of manner not only makes those who are his acquaintances his friends, but even the stranger is made at once to feel at home in his presence. The same spirit of enterprise which has brought to him success in his business affairs he exhibits in all matters pertaining to the welfare and public improvement of his native town. It was largely, if not chiefly, through his persistent and unflagging efforts that Accord Pond water was introduced in 1880 into Hingham and Hull, and his services in this regard were acknowledged by his being chosen president of the Hingham Water Company, which position he has held to the present time. The same year (1880) he was chosen president of the Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society, and has been re-elected every year since. He is a trustee of the Public Library in his town, and an earnest advocate of liberal education and progressive thought. He is a member of the First Unitarian Parish, and active in the management of its affairs. He has supported the Republican party since its organization, and in 1884 was chosen its delegate from the Second Congressional District of Massachusetts to the National Republican Convention at Chicago. He married, Dec. 23, 1856, Henrietta, daughter of Seth S. Hersey; she died Aug. 14, 1868. He married as his second wife Elizabeth H. M. Hersey, daughter of Henry Hersey, Jan. 3, 1871, by whom he has six children, three boys and three girls.

HISTORY OF PLYMPTON.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

THE town of Plympton was originally included within the limits of Plymouth. The history of its territory therefore is as ancient as that of Plymouth itself. When incorporated it included the whole of the town of Carver and parts of Halifax and Kingston, comprising in all thirty-six thousand five hundred and six acres. The rich meadow lands and heavily-wooded swamps, with which this territory abounded, early attracted the first settlers, who sought grants from the Colony Court of farms to remain contiguous to their dwellings in Plymouth. As early as 1640 the records show that the grants began to be made, and the meadows of Colebrook, of Lakenham, and Colchester, as they were called, were divided among the settlers according to their respective application and wants. At a later period, Winnatuxet, or the New-Found Meadows, began to be granted to persons whose lineal descendants still reside within the borders of Plympton. The Colebrook and Lakenham Meadows, within the present bounds of Carver, included the South Meadows and the Wenham region respectively. The former name was probably either corrupted from Coldbrook, or derived from James Cole, who had an early grant in that neighborhood. The latter name was suggested by the numerous ponds or lakes within the territory to which it was applied, the termination "ham" meaning merely "borough," "district," or "town" or "village." The Colchester and Winnatuxet Meadows, within the present limits of Plympton, derived their names from Colchester Brook, one of the tributaries of Jones River, and Winnatuxet River, which rises in Carver, and flowing through Plympton and Halifax finally empties into Taunton River. Colchester again was a name brought from England, while Winnatuxet was the Indian name of the country along the borders of the stream.

The first grant of land within the ancient bounds of Plympton was made to John Jenny, on the 2d of April, 1638, by the Court of Assistants. On that day it was ordered that "all the residue of the lands reserved for the mill, whereof the five or six acres aforesaid is a

part, is with Mr. Jenny's consent granted to Gabriell Fallowell, and Mr. Jenny hath other lands granted him in lieu thereof at Lakenham." On the 16th of September, 1641, at the General Court, "Mr. Jenny is granted as much more upland as will make his farm at Lakenham two hundred acres, and when that is used then to have more added to it, in lieu of some land he hath yielded up at the town to Gabriell Fallowell." At the same date James Cole was granted "fifty acres of upland at Lakenham, and some meadows to be laid to it upon view." On the 2d of November, 1640, "the several persons following are granted meadowing in the North Meadow, by Jones River: to Mr. John Done twelve acres, to Mr. Thomas Willet twelve acres, to John Reynor ten acres, to Mr. Charles Chancey ten acres, to Mr. Stephen Hopkins twelve acres, to Nathaniel Souther seven acres, to Phineas Pratt six acres, to Mr. William Paddy ten acres." This meadow bordered the upper waters of Jones River, and was chiefly within the original limits of Plympton. At the same session of the court "the several persons following are granted meadowing in the South Meadows towards Agawam—Colebrook Meadow: to Edward Bangs ten acres, to Manasseth Kempton ten acres, to Jonas Cooke ten acres, to Andrew Ring five acres, to Nicholas Snow ten acres, to John Morton five acres, to Ephraim Morton five acres, to Joshua Pratt five acres, to Mr. Robert Hicks ten acres, to Samuel Hicks five acres, to Nathaniel Morton six acres, to John Faunce six acres, to John Jenkins six acres, to Mr. Ralph Smith eight acres, to Thomas Pope five acres, to Richard Higgins six acres, to John Smaley five acres, to Anthony Snow five acres." And again, at the same court, "the West Meadow, called Lakenham, by Dotey's, was granted to Richard Sparrow five acres, to Edward Dotey six acres with upland, to Bridget Fuller ten acres with upland, to Mr. John Atwood eight acres with upland, and to James Hurst the meadows that Goodman Cooke should have had."

Few of the above persons, however, became settlers

on the lands granted to them, and most, either sold them or lost them under the order of the Colony Court that non-residents should surrender their grants when leaving the town of Plymouth, in which the granted lands were situated. A few other grants of a similar character were made by the court in the above territory, but when permanent settlers sought lands they received their titles from the town of Plymouth by grants in open town-meeting, and their grants are recorded in the town books. Thus in 1660 the town granted fifty acres to Thomas Cushman near the Winnatuxet Meadows. In 1662 twenty acres were granted to John Rickard and twenty to James Cole, Jr., on the north side of Lakenham; thirty acres to John Harmon, at or near Winnatuxet; and a parcel of land was granted to John Dunham at Swan Hole. Other grants were made to Jonathan Shaw, John Burrows, Richard Cooper, Adam Wright, Stephen Bryant, Samuel Sturtevant, Samuel King, Ephraim Tinkham, John Bradford, Richard Wright, George Bonum, John Barnes, Giles Rickard, Edward Dotey, and William Harlow, and among these names may be found the names of those who may be considered the first settlers of Plympton.

In 1695 the number of families settled in the southwestern section of Plymouth had increased to about forty-five, and the difficulty experienced in attending public worship had become so serious that a petition was sent to the General Court for the incorporation of a new precinct. The only action taken by the town of Plymouth, as shown by the records, is disclosed by the following entry: "At a town-meeting held at Plymouth on the 15th of July, 1695, upon notice given at said meeting that Mr. John Wadsworth and Mr. Samuel Sprague were to come to run a dividing line between said town and our remote inhabitants on the westernmost part of said town, the town made choice of Maj. Bradford, Lieut. John Bradford, Ephraim Martin, John Doty, and James Warren to meet these gentlemen and to request them not to run any line in our township until the General Court are more thoroughly informed of our circumstances with reference to our lands in that part of our township; but if those gentlemen see cause still to go on in running said line, then to oppose them in their proceeding thereon." The result, however, was that the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the following entry appears in the records of the General Court of the province under date of Tuesday, Nov. 20, 1695:

"Upon perusal of the report of a committee of this court, appointed to view the situation of the remote inhabitants of the westerly part of the town of Plymouth, with the number of

families there residing, and to propose a line in order to making a division between them and the body of said town for setting up the worship of God in said precinct, and having considered of what was offered by the agents for the said town of Plymouth. The court do approve and allow of the divisional line stated by the said committee, viz., extending from Jones River Pond, so called, unto Jaduthan Robbins, his present dwelling, with this variation only so as to leave out of the said line the dwellings of the said Robbins, Benajah Pratt, John Pratt, and Eleazer Dunham, to make a distinct precinct for setting up the worship of God and support of a learned and orthodox ministry amongst themselves, being remote from the present place of public worship in said town, and do grant and order that all the inhabitants, except as aforesaid, that are or shall hereafter settle within the said line, and their lands and estates lying there, shall stand charged towards the settlement and support of such a ministry in manner as the law relating to the maintenance and support of ministers doth direct and provide, and to be assessed thereto by two or more assessors, as shall from time to time be elected and appointed by the major part of said inhabitants for that purpose, which said inhabitants may also nominate and appoint a collector to gather and pay in the same as by order, under the hands of such assessors, shall be directed, provided, nevertheless, that all lands lying within the said precinct belonging to other persons in said town not inhabiting there shall be free from all such assessments, and not stand charged towards the support of the ministry in said place, nor shall any lands belonging to any of said inhabitants lying in parts of the town be charged towards the support of the ministry at the town, and that all the wood and timber being or growing within the said precinct shall remain and continue to the use of the commoners or proprietors as formerly, and do further order that wherein, and so soon as the inhabitants of said precinct shall have procured a learned and orthodox minister to preach the word of God among them, they shall be freed and exempt from paying towards the support of the ministry at the town, and for so long time as they shall enjoy and have such a minister continued with them."

After the incorporation of the new precinct called the Western Precinct of Plymouth, David Bosworth was chosen clerk, and Isaac Cushman was engaged to supply the pulpit. After preaching three years, Mr. Cushman was ordained, Oct. 27, 1698, and probably before that time a meeting-house was built. This house stood on the southerly end of the green opposite to the old lane, which leads east by the house of William S. Soule, and, in 1714, when a new meeting-house was built, it was sold to Benjamin Soule and converted into a barn after its removal to his farm. It had no steeple, and had a gable on each side with valleys running from the centre of the roof to each corner. Mr. Cushman, the first minister at Plympton, was the son of Elder Thomas Cushman, of Plymouth, and was born in 1648. He married Rebecca, daughter of Giles Rickard, in 1675, and died on the 21st of October, 1732. He continued his ministry until his death, and was buried in the old Plympton burial-ground, where his grave-stone still stands. His house stood on the high ground, near the easterly end of a small piece of fresh meadow, the

water from which runs across the road about forty rods north of the burial-ground. The first recorded precinct meeting was held in January, 1701.

In 1701-2 an important action was taken by the town of Plymouth, of which Plympton was then a part, with regard to the common lands within the town. In that year a list of proprietors or freemen within the town was prepared, two hundred and one in number. To each of these proprietors a thirty-acre lot was granted, and in the following year it was voted that all the remaining ungranted lands lying about the village, within a tract of a mile and a half square, should be held by the town in its municipal capacity. All the common lands ungranted outside of this tract were surrendered to the two hundred and one proprietors as an association of individuals distinct from the town. In December, 1704, the proprietors organized and chose Thomas Faunce their clerk. Proprietors' books were opened, in which records of meetings and grants of land were kept as long as any ungranted lands remained. Rossiter Cotton, the last clerk, was chosen March 31, 1790, and during his incumbency, in the early part of this century, the books were closed. These records are contained in two volumes, which are deposited in the town house at Plymouth. Copies of these two volumes, bound in one, are deposited in the office of the register of deeds for Plymouth County. In January, 1704-5, the association granted to each member a twenty-acre lot, and soon after a sixty-acre lot. In 1703 they granted to certain individuals, for the purpose of a sheep-pasture, a tract of land three miles square, the centre of which was at the head of Cobb's meadow. The southeasterly boundary of this tract was a little north of the South Meadow road, and the northwest within the limits of the present towns of Plympton and Kingston. The sheep-pasture was afterwards abandoned, and in the mean time Plympton and Kingston having been incorporated, a claim of joint ownership of the land was made by these towns. A long and spirited controversy ensued, which resulted in the establishment of the claim of Plymouth to the sole ownership, and from time to time tracts of land were sold until the whole was disposed of.

After the incorporation of the town of Plympton the proprietors were known as the Plymouth and Plympton proprietors. In 1705 all the swamps within the jurisdiction of the proprietors were divided into thirty-nine lots, which were subdivided into shares and distributed among the proprietors by lot. The proprietors' records contain a description of these lots and the names of those to whom the shares fell. The first eighteen of these lots were in the South Meadow;

the nineteenth and twentieth were near the Wareham line; the twenty-first was at Swan Hole; the twenty-second included Doty's cedar swamp and four small swamps in its neighborhood; the twenty-third included Cobb's Swamp; the twenty-fourth, Blackwater Swamp, in Kingston; the twenty-fifth, the Jones River Swamp; the twenty-sixth, Bearce's swamp, in Halifax; the twenty-seventh, eighth, and ninth, Colchester Swamp, in Plympton; the thirtieth and thirty-first, Turkey Swamp, in Plympton; the thirty-second included three lots, one at the north end of Turkey Swamp, one at Monponset Meadows, and the third at Pimpkin Bridge, in Halifax; the thirty-third, fourth, and fifth, on Monponset Neck, in Halifax; the thirty-sixth, seventh, and eighth, in King's swamp, in Halifax; and the thirty-ninth adjoined Monponset Pond, also in Halifax. In 1710 the remainder of the lands, containing thirty thousand acres, were divided into ten great lots, and from time to time distributed. The first of these lots extended from the West Ponds and the South Meadow road, eight miles, to Wareham; the next seven, between the first lot and Half-way Pond River; the ninth is bounded by the Mast road, Half-way Pond, Long Pond, the Herring Path, and the Sandwich road; and the tenth lies east and west of the Sandwich road below the Herring Path. Plans of the ten great lots and of the South Meadow swamp-lots are deposited in the Plymouth Registry of Deeds.

On the 14th of January, 1706, Elkanah Cushman, Benjamin Soule, Benoni Lucas, and Isaac Cushman were appointed by the precinct their agents to secure a township, and in the same year a petition was presented to the General Court of the province, praying that the precinct might be incorporated as a separate township. A request was also submitted to the town of Plymouth to assent to their petition. The records of that town state that, on the 13th of May, 1706, "the request of the inhabitants of the upper society in the said township, to be a township by themselves was discussed, but none of their agents appearing to move for it, and the town discerning a coldness in their prosecution of the matter, the town voted that the town-clerk should signify to them, as they discerned in them a coldness to prosecute the matter, the town were not willing to thrust them away, but were as indifferent as they in the matter." The action of the town indicated no opposition to the scheme, and when further pressed by the agents of the Western Precinct, the town voted, on the 3d of March, 1707, "that they consent that they be a town, according to their petition, with this proviso, that whatsoever real estate ratable doth now belong

to, and is, or shall be, improved by any in the old town, either by himself or tenant, during their living here, shall be rated here, notwithstanding their being a town, and so the like of any estate that belongeth to any of them that lieth in the old town of Plymouth, to be rated to them, they or their tenants improving it as aforesaid."

On the 4th of June, 1707, the following court-order was passed :

"that in answer to the petition of the inhabitants of a tract of land in the southwesterly part of the township of Plymouth, praying to have the grant and privileges of a town, having obtained a vote of the town of Plymouth for the same with an addition of sundry families, ordered that a township be granted to the petitioners to be called Plympton, according to the plat thereof exhibited, viz., beginning at the western corner-bound of Plymouth township where it meets with Bridgewater line, and from thence the southwesterly side thereof is bounded by the line between Plymouth and Middleboro' until it meets with the bounds of Rochester unto the place where the said line crosses the river called Wankonquag River, and from thence the southeasterly end thereof is bounded by the said Wankonquag River up stream unto two pine-trees set near together, each of them marked P L, standing in the swampy ground about five poles to the north of a broad spring hole at the head of said Wankonquag River, and from thence the northeast side thereof runneth northwest a quarter of a point westerly about five miles and a half and fifty poles to a black-oak tree marked P L, standing by the south side of the southerly road from Plymouth to Middleboro', and from thence north seven degrees westerly four miles to a black-oak marked P L, standing on the south side of the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater, and from thence northwest two degrees northerly a mile and a half, and sixty-two poles to the northerly line of said Plymouth township at the place where the river runneth out of the pond called Jones' River Pond, and from thence the northerly end thereof is bounded by said Plymouth town-line unto the westerly corner-bound thereof first mentioned, the petitioners to pay all the taxes as part of the town of Plymouth as formerly until March next."

No record exists, nor has any reliable tradition come down to us, concerning the origin of the name which was given to the new town. In the absence of these it is natural to turn to the old country, from whence so many New England names were derived, and to look there for its source. About five miles from old Plymouth in England is a town bearing the name of Plympton, once of some importance and a considerable market town. It is now a somewhat decayed borough, chiefly remarkable for its ancient guild hall containing a portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who was a native of the town. It is not improbable that one or more of the earliest settlers of the town, which is the subject of this narrative, may have been natives of that ancient borough. If such were not the case, it is possible that the proximity of the borough to the old English town may have suggested a name for a town, which bore to Plymouth in New England nearly the same geographical relation.

As the act incorporating the town of Kingston not only illustrates an event in the history of Plympton, but has an appropriate place in a history of the county of Plymouth, of which this narrative is a part, its insertion in these pages needs no apology. It was passed on the 16th of June, 1726, and is as follows :

"WHEREAS, the town of Plymouth, within the county of Plymouth, is of great extent for length, and lies commodiously for two townships, and the North precinct thereof being of late sufficiently filled with inhabitants, who labor under great difficulties on several accounts, and have therefore addressed the court that they may be set off a distinct and separate township, it is hereby enacted, &c.,

"That all lands lying within the said North precinct in Plymouth aforesaid, particularly described and bounded by an order of court passed at the present session, be and hereby are set off and constituted a separate township by the name of Kingston, and that the inhabitants of the said township be vested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any town of this province by law are or ought to be vested with: *Provided*, that nothing in this act contained shall be construed, deemed, judged, or intended to hinder or prejudice the right and interest of all or any persons whatsoever in any of the common and undivided lands within the towns of Plymouth and Kingston aforesaid, but the same shall remain as heretofore; *Provided* also that the inhabitants of the said town of Kingston shall be liable and subject (notwithstanding there being set off and constituted a township as aforesaid) to pay their proportion of all province, county, and town rates for this present year in the towns to which they respectively belonged, and shall be accordingly assessed in such towns in the same manner as they would have been if this act had never been made, anything hereinbefore contained to the contrary notwithstanding."

The above act is printed as one of the province laws, and does not seem to recite the annexation of any part of Plympton to the new town. An order of court, however, to which the act refers, which was passed on the 2d of June, two weeks previously, describes the boundaries of the new town, and includes within them thirteen hundred and six acres of its neighbor's territory. As a supplement to the act, the order is also inserted as follows :

"In Council ordered that the bounds of the North precinct in the town of Plymouth, intended to be erected into a township by the name of Kingston, shall be as followeth; that is to say,—

"Beginning at a heap of stones above the highway, being the bounds between the lands of John Sturtevant and the land^s which did belong to Joseph Sturtevant, deceased; and from thence the line between the two precincts in Plymouth to run North 45½ degrees East down to the salt bay; and from thence on the same course to Duxbury town line; and then from the first-mentioned heap of stones South about 45½ degrees west up into the woods to a great remarkable rock commonly called Nick's Rock by the Southeast side of a cartway; and from thence on the same course one hundred and forty-four rods to a stake set in the ground and other stones laid about it by the northwest side of said cartway; and from thence south 57 degrees west unto two red-oak trees marked with stones about

them in the line of Plympton township by the Northwest side of the old country road that leads from Plymouth town to Middleboro' and the line between Plympton and Plymouth North Precinct north about 7 degrees west unto a great black-oak formerly marked by the southeast side of a roadway near the hill called Brewers' Hill, the said tree being a former bound of Plympton township; and from thence North $47\frac{1}{2}$ degrees West about 408 rods to a heap of stones on a cleft rock; and from thence north about 5 degrees west about 228 rods to a long stone set in the ground and other stones laid about it about 3 rods to the westward of the old cellar which was Thomas Shurtleff's; and from thence North 3 degrees West about a mile and forty-two rods to the west corner-bound of the land which did belong unto Peter West, deceased, being a pine-tree marked by Jones River pond; and from thence over said pond North 8 degrees West unto the South corner-bound of Jonathan Crocker; and from thence between the said North precinct and the town of Pembroke North about 43 degrees East about 107 rods by the range of the said Crocker's land unto the North corner of the 145th lot which now belongeth unto William Cook; and from thence East unto the Northwest corner of Elnathan Fisk; and from thence by the range of the said lot, being in number the 127th lot, East Southeast unto the Northeast corner of said lot at the brook called sign brook; and from thence the said line between the said North precinct and the town of Duxbury to run in a straight line to the ancient corner bound between the towns of Plymouth & Duxbury, being a heap of stones by a white-oak tree marked to the Northward of the brook called Mile Brook; and from thence by the bounds between Duxbury and Plymouth until it come down to the bay; and from thence by the Duxbury line over the bay until it meet with the line first mentioned."

But these boundaries, comprehending an area of thirty-six thousand five hundred and six acres, have been so many times changed and circumscribed that at this day the territory of the town has been reduced to eight thousand six hundred and thirty-four acres, or about thirteen square miles. The first change was made in 1726, when thirteen hundred and six acres were annexed to the new town of Kingston, incorporated in that year.

The next change was made in 1734, when five thousand nine hundred and ninety-four acres were taken by the act incorporating the town of Halifax, and made a part of the new town. By the provisions of that act a few inhabitants, with their estates within the area annexed to Halifax, were exempted from the operation of the act, and consequently remained in Plympton. These exceptions left on the line between Plympton and Halifax two protuberances, irregular in shape, and bounded by various courses, into the angles of which the Halifax lines fitted like parts of a geographical dissecting map. One of these protuberances, containing about four hundred and ninety-seven acres, was removed by its annexation to Halifax by an act of the General Court, March 16, 1831, and the other by a readjustment of the line between Halifax and Plympton, under an act passed Feb. 6, 1863. The readjusted line begins at an

angle in the line of the town of Middleboro', at a stone monument marked M. P. II.; thence running, as the needle now points, north thirty-two degrees, west fifty-three rods, to a stone monument marked P II, standing in Nathan Fuller's field; thence north fifty-seven degrees, forty-five minutes, east six hundred and seventeen rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing where once was Adam's Rock; thence the same course, two hundred and seventy-four rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing on Turkey Island, so called; thence north twenty-four degrees, thirty minutes east, two hundred and seventy-six rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing at the northerly end of a wall; thence north forty-three degrees, twenty minutes east, three hundred and forty-eight rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing on the margin of Jones River Pond; thence northerly to a stone monument marked P P H, standing on Widgeon Point, so called, at an angle of the line of the town of Pembroke.

The act incorporating the town of Halifax passed July 4, 1731, having the same bearing in this narrative as that incorporating Kingston, is inserted as follows:

"Whereas the lands situate in the northerly part of the North Precinct in Plympton, the northerly part of the East Precinct in Middleboro', and the southerly part of the town of Pembroke, is competently filled with inhabitants who are desirous to be sett off a distinct and separate town, and that they may be vested with all the powers and privileges of a town, be it enacted, &c.

"That all the lands lying in the northerly part of the North Precinct in Plympton, the northerly part of the East Precinct of Middleboro', and the southerly part of the town of Pembroke, as hereafter bounded and described, be and heroly is set off and constituted a separate township by the name of Halifax. The bounds of said township to be as followeth, viz.: Beginning at a white-oak tree marked on four sides standing on the bank of Bridgewater River, being the northwest corner-bound of a lot of land formerly belonging to Mr. Standish; thence the bounds in Middleboro', extending north 79 degrees east 74 rods to a red-oak marked on four sides, which is the northeast corner of said Standish's land; thence south 16 degrees east about 110 rods to a maple standing near Standish's house; thence north 22 degrees east 250 rods to a white-oak marked on four sides; thence north 10 degrees east 161 rods to a white-oak formerly marked on the southerly side of the Bridgewater Road; thence north 12 degrees east 101 rods to a stone standing in the Bridgewater line on the south side of Seatucket Brook, so-called, it being a corner-bound between the towns of Plympton and Pembroke; thence the bounds in Pembroke extending north 20 degrees east by a range of marked trees in the Bridgewater line 791 rods to a small ash-tree formerly marked 69.70 standing in a narrow swamp, being the northwest corner-bound of the 69th lot in the majors purchase; thence south $67\frac{1}{2}$ degrees east 169 poles to a white-oak tree marked 69.70 standing in the cedar swamp range; thence south about 23 degrees east, through the cedar swamp, about 512 rods to the mouth of Monponset Pond; from thence east one-half degree north about 671 rods to a white-oak tree marked on four sides standing by a corner of Jones River Pond, a little

to the northward of a run of water; thence bounded by said pond until it meets with a line extending from a large split rock in Turkey Swamp, a little to the southward of the bridge, north 30 degrees east unto the said pond; thence extending in Plympton south 30 degrees west about 450 rods unto the aforesaid rock in Turkey Swamp; from thence south 63½ degrees west 394 rods to Adam's Rock, so-called, standing on the west side of a highway that leads from Mr. John Waterman's to Plympton Meeting-house; thence south 56 west 510 rods to Middleboro' town-line 40 rods southeastward from Mr. Ebenezer Fuller's house; thence in said town-line south 33½ degrees east 50 rods; from thence through Middleboro's extending south 50 degrees west 200 rods; from thence north 50½ degrees west 50 rods to a small swamp birch standing on the west side of Raven Brook; and thence still north 50½ degrees west 383 rods to a brook at the upper corner of Ebenezer Cobb's land, and still on the same point in range about 290 rods to Bridgewater River, below the mouth of Winnatuxet River; and from thence by said Bridgewater River to the bounds first mentioned.

"And the inhabitants of the said land before bounded and described be, and hereby are, invested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within the province are or ought by law to be vested with; Provided, the inhabitants of the said town of Halifax do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, settle a learned, orthodox minister, and provide for his honorable support among them, and likewise provide a schoolmaster to instruct their youth in reading and writing; only it is to be understood that the land of Dr. Polycarpus Loring, adjoining to his dwelling-house, and the lands lying on the southeasterly side of the land that the North precinct voted to the petitioners the 3rd of June, 1734, belonging to Messrs. Ebenezer Standish, Zechariah Standish, Zechariah Soule, Jabez Newland, Ignatius Loring, Samuel Bryant, Joseph Phinney, Nathaniel Bryant, John Battles, and their families, dwelling within the bounds of said township, shall still be and remain to the aforesaid town of Plympton. Nothing in this act shall be construed or understood to excuse any of the inhabitants of the town of Plympton, Middleboro', and Pombroke, petitioners respectively, from paying their proportionable parts of all former taxes, and also the proportionate tax that shall be laid on the said towns for the current year."

Still another change was made by the incorporation of the town of Carver, on the 9th of June, 1790, which took a further area of twenty thousand and seventy-five acres from the territory of the old town. The movement resulting in the incorporation of this town began as early as June 3, 1731, when John Carver and sundry other inhabitants of the southern part of the town of Plympton sent a petition to the General Court showing that the said town is of great length (though narrow), and so filled with inhabitants as to allow of two meeting-houses and ministers, and that the petitioners have been put to great difficulties and expenses in attending on the public worship of God by reason of the remoteness of the meeting-house, and, therefore, praying that the town may be divided into two precincts by the bounds either of the two constablericks, or of the two military companies in the said town, and that the ministers be maintained by a general tax of the whole town. A committee was

appointed by the court to perambulate and view the premises, and on the 16th of March, 1731/2, the committee reported through its chairman, William Clarke, that "they repaired to the town of Plympton and perambulated and carefully viewed the lands petitioned to be a township or precinct with the other parts of the town of Plympton, after which the inhabitants of the said town appeared, whose allegations for and against the prayer of the petition we fully heard and considered, and upon the whole are of opinion that the prayer of the petition be granted, the petitioners paying one-third part of the aged and Rev. Isaac Cushman's salary during his life, as it appears to us they are one-third part of the ratable estates of said town." This report was read in Council, and it was "ordered that this report be accepted, and that the petitioners with their estates and families be set off a separate precinct by the following boundaries, viz.: beginning at the line of Plymouth or Kingston, where a west line from thence will strike the head of Annasnappit Brook, and thence in a straight line to the north side of the land of Jabez Eddy, where he now dwells, and from thence on the same range to the line of Middleboro', and so home to Rochester, and that the inhabitants of the said precinct be vested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities that other precincts within the province do or by law ought to enjoy." It was also ordered that "Edmund Tilson, Isaac Nye, Elisha Weston, Eleazer Cushman, Eleazer Rickard, and Ephraim Tilson be and remain to the old precinct, according to their petition, and until the further order of this court, and also that the ministerial lands belonging to the old town shall still solely remain to them, and the new precinct to have none of the issues and profits thereof."

The papers presented to the court in aid of the new precinct show that the following persons were then the residents in the south part of the town:

| | |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| Abiel Shurtleff. | Samuel Shaw. |
| John Carver. | Benjamin Wood. |
| Samuel Lucas. | Poleg Barrows. |
| Theophilus Crocker. | David Shurtleff. |
| Elisha Lucas. | Richard Dwelly. |
| Joseph Pratt, Jr. | John Doten. |
| Jabez Eddy. | Eleazer Jackson. |
| Ichabod Shurtleff. | Benoni Shaw. |
| Jacob Doten. | George Barrows. |
| Edward Washburn. | Abiel Crocker. |
| Samuel Barrows. | Barnabas Shurtleff. |
| Jabez Pratt. | Moses Barrows. |
| James Shaw. | John Cole. |
| Joseph Cole. | Jeduthan Robbins. |
| John Robbins. | Jonathan Shaw. |
| Joseph Barnes. | John Weston. |
| Joseph Lucas. | John Doten, Jr. |
| John Shurtleff. | Samuel Ransom. |

Samuel Shurtleff.
Benjamin Pratt.
Ransom Jackson.
Timothy Tilton.
Benajah Pratt.
Moses Eddy.
Jonathan Shaw.

John Shaw.
Barnabas Wood.
Nathaniel Atwood.
Ebenezer Ransom.
Jabez Eddy, Jr.
Isaac Waterman.

These names are still familiar ones in that part of the town of Plympton which is now Carver, and those who bore them may be considered the fathers of that town. Most of those who bore the names of Cushman, Sturtevant, Standish, Bosworth, Waterman, Loring, Cushing, Wright, Bradford, Thomas, Perkins, Sampson, Churchill, Harlow, and Bryant remained in the old precinct. These were all venerable names. Robert Cushman, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621, and left with Governor Bradford his son, Thomas, then a boy of fourteen years of age; Samuel Sturtevant, who appeared in Plymouth as early as 1643; Miles Standish, of the "Mayflower;" Benjamin Bosworth, who came from England in 1634 to Hingham, and afterwards to Plymouth; Robert Waterman, of Plymouth, in 1638; Thomas Loring, who came from Axminster, England, in 1635, and settled in Hingham; William Wright, who came to Plymouth in the "Fortune" in 1621; William Bradford, of the "Mayflower;" William Thomas, who settled in Plymouth in 1636, and afterwards in Marshfield; Abraham Perkins, who settled in Hampton before 1639; Abraham Sampson, who came over in 1629; John Churchill, of Plymouth, in 1643; William Harlow, of Lynn, in 1637, and afterwards of Plymouth; and John Bryant, who settled in Plymouth before 1636, were their ancestors, and few towns have retained down to the present generation so much of the Pilgrim blood unadulterated by the admixture of foreign elements.

But the descendants of those who had secured the incorporation of the South Precinct of Plympton discovered that a mere parochial separation failed to meet their convenience and necessities. In 1790 a successful effort was made to obtain an act of incorporation as a separate township, and on the 9th of June in that year the following act was passed, providing:

"That the lands hereafter described, viz.: beginning at the west line of the town of Kingston; thence running west so as to strike the head of Annisnippet Brook, so called; thence continuing the same course on a straight line to the north side of the land of James Vaughan; thence the same course to the line of the town of Middleboro' (it being the dividing line between the North and South Precincts in the said town of Plympton); thence on the line of the said town of Middleboro' till it comes to the line of the town of Wareham; thence on the line of the said town of Wareham till it comes to the line of the town of Kingston aforesaid; thence on said Kingston line to the first-

mentioned bound, with all the inhabitants dwelling on the lands above described, be, and they are hereby, incorporated into a town by the name of Carver; and the said town is hereby invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities to which towns within this commonwealth are or may be entitled, agreeable to the constitution and laws of the commonwealth.

"That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them, and their proportionable part of the tax granted in March last, together with their proportion of all debts that are now due from the said town of Plympton, and shall support any poor person or persons who have heretofore been inhabitants of that part of Plympton which is now Carver and shall not have obtained a legitimate settlement elsewhere (when they become chargeable), and such poor person or persons may be returned to the town of Carver in the same way and manner that paupers may by law be returned to the town or district to which they belong.

"That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and monies due to the said town of Plympton, and also their proportionable part of all the laboratory stores, and common and undivided lands belonging to the said town of Plympton agreeably to the last State tax assessed upon the said town.

"That Ephraim Spooner, Esq., be, and he is hereby empowered to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant, requiring him to warn and give notice to the inhabitants of the said town of Carver to assemble and meet at some suitable place in the said town, as soon as conveniently may be, to choose all such officers as towns are required to choose at their annual meetings in the months of March or April annually."

On the 8th of February, 1793, the following supplementary act was passed:

"Whereas disputes have arisen respecting the dividing line between the towns of Plympton and Carver, for preventing of which in future it is enacted that the dividing-line between the said towns shall be the same line that is now known and established as the dividing-line between the North and South Precincts in said towns, when they were both Plympton, and shall forever hereafter be so considered and understood."

The remaining boundaries of Plympton are as follows: Beginning at the Halifax line and the corner of Pembroke on the shore of Jones River Pond, the line runs easterly into the pond, one hundred and four rods along the Pembroke line to the line of Kingston, and thence south six degrees east five hundred and sixty-one rods along the Kingston line; thence south seven degrees east by the line of Kingston two hundred and twenty rods; thence south forty-eight and a half degrees east by the Kingston line four hundred and fifty-five rods; thence south nine degrees east by the same line four hundred and twenty-five rods to the corner of the town of Carver. The Carver line has already been described in the act incorporating that town. The Middleboro' line begins at the southwesterly corner of the town, and runs north thirty-one and a half degrees west two hundred and eighteen rods; thence north thirty-two degrees west one hundred and ninety-six rods; thence north thirty-six degrees west three hundred and sixty-three

rods; and thence north thirty-six degrees west fifty-two rods to the Halifax line, which has been already described. These various acts of incorporation and descriptions of boundaries, though perhaps uninteresting to the general reader, may not be without value for occasional reference.

Following now the history of the old precinct from which the South Precinct, afterwards incorporated as the town of Carver, was separated in 1732, the first feature of interest was a grant made by the town of Plymouth on the 16th of March, 1701/2, of thirty acres of land to be laid out for the use of the ministry in the upper society, as the Second (or Plympton) Precinct was called before its incorporation as a town, "and a convenience for a burial-place and training-place, as near the meeting-house there as may be convenient." This grant included the old burial-ground, the green, and strips of land on its southerly end and easterly side, which have since been sold.

In 1730 the bounds of this grant were agreed to by the town and the owners of adjoining lands, and their agreement was entered in the records as follows:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, being chosen and appointed by the town of Plympton at their annual meeting in the month of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty, as agents for the said town, to review and settle the bounds of a tract of land formerly laid out in said town for a ministry lot and for a convenience of a training-place and a burying place for said town, and whereas said tract of land is bounded round by the lands appertaining unto sundry persons, whose names are also hereunto subscribed, whom we have given legal notice to, and from the best information and the records of the lands aforesaid, we have mutually agreed with them, the owners of the lands adjoining, severally, that the boundaries hereafter mentioned shall abide and remain as a dividing-line between every of these tracts of land adjoining and the tract of land appertaining unto the said town of Plympton (that is to say), to begin at a rock which is the southwest corner bound of the ten acres of land laid out to Isaac Sampson; and thence to extend forty poles and about twelve feet due south to a stone set in the ground, with stones about it, in the range of John Wright's land; and thence by the range of his land southeast four degrees southerly seventeen poles to a red-oak tree standing in the way that goeth from Benjamin Weston's to the Meeting-House, which is the southeast corner-bound of said Wright's fifty-acre lot; and from said tree the line extends north seventeen degrees east twenty-seven poles to a red-oak tree with stones about it, which is the bound of the four and a quarter acres of land formerly laid out unto Edward Weston at the head of his old lot; and from thence east five degrees north thirty-nine poles to a red-oak tree, marked with a heap of stones about it, which is a corner-bound of the land between John and Benjamin Weston; and thence on the same range by the land of John Weston twenty-nine poles to the white-oak stump with a heap of stones about it, which is the corner-bound of the hundred-acre lot of land formerly laid out to Adam Wright; and thence bounded by the range of said hundred-acre lot north three and a half degrees east fifty-two poles to a stake and stones standing in the range, which is the southeast corner-bound of the three acres of land formerly laid out to Benjamin Soule, deceased, appertaining

unto his sons, Benjamin and Ebenzer; and thence west twenty degrees north eight poles to a stake and heap of stones; and thence to extend north three and a half degrees east sixty poles by the land of Benjamin and Ebenzer Soule, aforesaid, to a stake standing at the north end of their stone wall; and thence to extend east twenty degrees south eight poles to a stake and stones about it, which is the northeast corner-bound of the eight acres laid out to Benjamin Soule, deceased; and thence to extend north three and a half degrees east sixteen poles to a red-oak tree, marked on four sides, with a heap of stones about it; and thence to extend east three and a half degrees south about twenty poles to a stake and stones standing by a rock in a piece of swamp ground; and thence to extend north ten poles and about six feet to a rock which is a corner-bound of Mr. Isaac Cushman's land; and thence bounded by his land west twenty-one degrees north forty-one poles to a white-oak tree standing on the north side of the highway, which is a corner-bound of Sylvanus Sampson's land, and thence leaving two poles for a highway on the southerly side of said tree; and from said two poles the line begins at a stone standing in the ground on a sandy plain in an old cartway; and thence extends by the land of Isaac Sampson south three degrees east until it cometh to the southerly end of Isaac Sampson's stone wall, to a stone set in the ground; and thence south, leaving forty feet for a highway, to a stake and stones; and thence to extend west three and a half degrees south thirty-five poles to a cedar stake and a heap of stones, which is the northeast corner bound of the ten acres of land belonging to Isaac Sampson; and thence to extend south one and a half degrees east forty-three poles and a half to a stake and stones, which is the southeast corner-bound of the said Isaac Sampson's ten-acre lot; and thence west three degrees south forty-three poles and a half to the rock first mentioned. Now the line or lines thus run and boundaries thus settled, we, David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, and Joseph Lucas, on the behalf of the town of Plympton, on the one part, and Isaac Cushman, Isaac Sampson, John Wright, Benjamin Weston, John Weston, Benjamin Soule, and Ebenzer Soule, owners of the land adjoining, on the other part, have mutually agreed that the same shall stand and remain as a full settlement between the said minister's lot, training-place, and burial-place aforesaid and the lands adjoining, as is before expressed. In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the fourth day of February, 1730/1."

Up to the time of the incorporation of the Southern Precinct the town and precinct were identical. And even after that time the First Precinct continued to be controlled by the town, and parochial and municipal affairs were blended. On the 20th of September, 1731, the town chose Jonathan Parker as the successor of their old pastor, Isaac Cushman, who was then advanced in age, and who died in the next year. Mr. Parker was ordained on the 22d of December, 1731. He was born in Barnstable in 1705, and graduated at Harvard in 1726. His ministry continued up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 24th of April, 1776, and some of his descendants, still living in the town, are among its most respected inhabitants. His house stood on the west side of the green, south of the present meeting-house. It should be mentioned that during the ministry of Mr. Cushman a new meeting-house was built

to take the place of the former structure, in accordance with a vote of the town, passed Sept. 16, 1714. The old structure to be removed so soon must have either failed in size to meet the growing wants of the precinct, or it must have been so rude in its construction as to have fallen into a premature old age. The new meeting-house fronted the south, was plastered on its walls but not overhead, had no garret floor, and neither porch nor steeple. As was the custom of the times, its floor was left open and spaces granted to individuals to build pews as they were needed. The committee of the precinct, after the completion of the meeting-house, recommended that permission be granted to Francis Cook, Nathaniel Fuller, Samuel Bradfield, Thomas Shurtleff, Robert and John Waterman, William Shurtleff, Samuel Sturtevant, Jonathan Shaw, David Bosworth, Benjamin Eaton, John Cole, Benjamin Soule, and Nathaniel Harlow be permitted to build pews on the floor, and George Bryant, Ebenezer Lobdell, and Isaac Churchill in the galleries.

During the ministry of Mr. Parker a third church was built in 1772 on the green, twelve rods north of the site of the old one. It was fifty-seven feet long and forty-five wide, and had fifty windows, forty-five pews, four seats near the pulpit, and twenty-seven pews in the galleries. Unlike the old church, it fronted the west. Mr. Parker was succeeded by Ezra Sampson, who was ordained Feb. 15, 1775, as an associate of Mr. Parker, who died in April of the next year. Mr. Sampson was a native of Middleboro', and graduated at Yale College in 1772. He resigned April 4, 1796, and removed to the State of New York, where it is believed by the writer that he died. Mr. Sampson was succeeded by Ebenezer Withington, a graduate of Brown University, who was ordained Jan. 31, 1798, and, after a short ministry of three and a half years, resigned July 21, 1801. The successor of Mr. Withington was John Briggs, also a graduate of Brown University, who was installed Dec. 2, 1801, and resigned June 29, 1807. Elijah Dexter succeeded Mr. Briggs, also a graduate of Brown University, and was ordained Jan. 18, 1809. The pastorate of Mr. Dexter was a long and useful one, extending to May 2, 1851. During his pastorate his son, Henry Martyn Dexter, was born in Plympton, who, by his high attainments as a theologian, antiquary, and scholar, has won honor for his native town, as well as for himself. Charles Livingston succeeded Mr. Dexter, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1851, who, in his turn, has been followed by Josiah Ballard, Joseph W. Tarleton, Philip Titcomb, Benjamin F. Grant, George H. Shaw, and J. V. Hartshorn, the present incumbent, as acting pastors of the society.

Up to the year 1827 the town and precinct acted together as one, and the two were identical. The town settled the ministers, appropriated their salaries, and built and kept in repair the churches. In that year, on the 16th of April, the town, in its parochial capacity, reorganized as the First Precinct in Plympton distinct from the town in its municipal capacity, and from that time the town and precinct have been separate and distinct. Before that time all meetings of the town were held in the meeting-house, and, as if in recognition of their parochial as well as municipal character, the pastor of the precinct was invited and escorted to the meeting-house to open the meetings with a prayer. It is probable that the name meeting-house, so common in New England, is derived from the municipal use to which the early places of worship were put, and the propriety of adhering to the name after the abandonment of the use is questionable.

Town-meetings continued, however, to meet in the old church until the new church was built, in 1830, after which they were held in the hall of Josiah T. Ellis until the town house was built, in 1850. The new meeting-house now standing on the westerly side of the green was erected in 1830, on land presented to the precinct by Jonathan Parker. The land adjoining it, devoted to burial purposes, was bought afterwards of Zaccheus Parker, the son of Jonathan. The old training place has been abandoned as a meeting-house site, and been permitted to enjoy a condition of disuse and neglect. The eye of a stranger can see that, properly graded and ornamented and surrounded by a good roadway, it would become a spot which could not fail to attract some of that increasing number of persons who are seeking quiet and rest as essential features of either a summer or permanent residence.

The method adopted by the Plympton Precinct of divesting itself of its municipal clothing and assuming simply the parochial garb will explain to many readers how the old territorial parishes of New England, which were once towns, have broken the ties which bound them to the townships, and, as parochial organizations, have become heirs to the grants and property of the old municipal precincts. This method has been more than once opposed, and the right to adopt it disputed, but a decision of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in the case of Milford against Godfrey and others, reported in the second volume of Pickering's Reports, page 91, settled the question. In that case "where a precinct owning a meeting-house became, upon their own application, incorporated into a town, after which for thirty-five years the meeting-house and all parochial affairs were under

the sole management of the town, but from some proceedings of the town, such as exempting certain inhabitants from taxes for the support of public worship, it could be inferred that the town acted with reference to the continued existence of the precinct, and as their agent it was held that the precinct might reorganize themselves, that the meeting-house continued to be their property, and that while they had the control of it and the occupancy of it for the purposes for which it was built, the use of it for municipal purposes did not give such an exclusive possession as would enable the town to maintain an action of trespass against any person for pulling down the meeting-house by the authority of the precinct."

This case illustrates precisely the situation and history of the Plympton Precinct and many others in New England. The Western Precinct of Plymouth was incorporated in 1695, and built a meeting-house in 1698; was, on its own petition, incorporated as the town of Plympton in 1707; its parochial affairs and records were blended with the municipal affairs and records until 1732, when the Southern Precinct of Plympton was incorporated; after that the present territory of Plympton formed the First Precinct of that town until the incorporation of Carver, in 1790, and from that time until the reorganization of the precinct, in 1827, the precinct again acted in its double capacity of town and precinct, finally succeeding as the First Parish of Plympton to all the rights and privileges of the old Western Precinct of Plymouth, incorporated in 1695, and inheriting the parochial capacity and authority of the town.

Having followed the current of church history, the narrative now turns to the exclusively municipal history of the town. The first town-meeting was held on the 1st of March, 1707/8, when William Shurtleff was chosen town clerk, and Caleb Loring, Samuel Sturtevant, and Benoni Lucas were chosen selectmen. These men may be considered the fathers of the town. Mr. Shurtleff was the son of William Shurtleff, who appeared in Plymouth at an early date and removed to Marshfield about 1660. The father married, in 1665, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lettice, of Plymouth, and was killed by lightning June 23, 1666. When struck he was holding a son in his arms, who remained unharmed, but whether it was William or a brother Thomas, neither history nor tradition states. William, the son, married, in 1683, Susanna, daughter of Barnabas Lathrop, and granddaughter of Rev. John Lathrop, who settled in Scituate in 1634. He removed to Plympton, and many of his descendants are now living in the two divisions of the old town. Caleb Loring was a son of Thomas

Loring, of Plympton, and grandson of Thomas, who appeared in Hingham before 1657. He married Lydia, daughter of Edward Gray, and granddaughter of Thomas Lettice, and had a large family, which is still largely represented by its descendants in Plympton and other parts of the Old Colony. His wife's mother, Dorothy (Lettice) Gray, married for a second husband Nathaniel Clark, the notorious councillor of Andros, during the latter part of whose life his wife, living apart from him, resided with her daughter in Plympton, where she died and was buried. Samuel Sturtevant was a son of Samuel, who appeared in Plympton as early as 1643, and brother of John, who married Hannah, daughter of Josiah Winslow, the brother of the Governor. His children married into the Standish, Bosworth, and Shaw families, of Plympton, and their blood runs in the veins of more descendants in that town than bear the name. Benoni Lucas was the son of Thomas, who came to Plymouth, and married before 1658. He was born in Plymouth in 1659, and that part of Plympton which is now Carver contains many of the name among its inhabitants.

At the next town-meeting held on the 21st of February, 1708/9, the selectmen reported the following list of inhabitants qualified to vote in town-meetings:

| | |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| Isaac Cushman. | Joseph King, Jr. |
| Thomas Cushman. | John Wright. |
| Issachar Waterman. | Adam Wright. |
| William Shurtleff. | Isaac Sampson. |
| Elkanah Cushman. | Benjamin Soule. |
| Francis Cook. | Nathaniel Harlow. |
| John Bryant. | Samuel Fuller. |
| Jonathan Bryant. | Ebenezer Rickard. |
| John Everson. | John Rickard. |
| Richard Everson. | Josiah Rickard. |
| Benjamin Eaton. | John Pratt. |
| John Bryant, Jr. | Jeduthan Robbins. |
| James Bryant. | Jabez Eddy. |
| Jillet Swift. | Henry Rickard. |
| Samuel Bryant. | Edward Tilson. |
| Joseph Finney. | John Doty. |
| James Sears. | Robert Ransom. |
| Samuel Sturtevant. | Samuel Waterman. |
| Robert Waterman. | Ephraim Tilson. |
| Benjamin Curtis. | John Tilson. |
| David Bosworth. | Jonathan Shaw. |
| Nehemiah Sturtevant. | Benoni Shaw. |
| Samuel Sturtevant, Jr. | John Cole. |
| Ebenezer Standish. | John Carver. |
| William Sturtevant. | George Bonum. |
| Joseph King. | Benoni Lucas. |
| Peter Tomson. | John Barrowe. |
| John Simmons. | Nathaniel Wood. |
| Isaac King. | Ebenezer King. |
| William Churchill. | Thomas Shurtleff. |
| Isaac Cushman, Jr. | Abiel Shurtleff. |
| George Sampson. | Caleb Loring. |
| Edward Weston. | |

Before the incorporation of the town the old burial-place, one acre in extent, which was a part of the grant made by the town of Plymouth to the precinct in 1701/2, was laid out by a vote of the precinct passed May 30, 1706, and cleared under an agreement with the precinct by Benjamin Soule and Isaac Cushman.

About the same time the first mill, which was a mill for grinding corn, was built near the second mill-pond on the Winnatuxet River. An old bed or channel of the river ran from the south to the north side of the pond and back to the south side, and near the turn of the river on the north side of the pond the mill was built. The wheel of the mill, according to the memoranda of Lewis Bradford, turned horizontally and the shaft was upright, with the mill-spindle on the upper end, so that the stone turned with the wheel. Such a mill was called a gig-mill. Mr. Wright afterwards built another mill just above the bridge over the old Plympton cotton-factory pond, and on its northerly side. Some years after, Mr. Wright sold a privilege either to Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, or to his son, Joseph, who early became an inhabitant of Plympton, and built a forge at the dam where the shoestring factory now stands. A short time before the forge was built, a grist-mill, which was the third mill of that character erected in Plympton, was built on the same dam, known as Weston's grist-mill. This mill had a fulling-mill attached to it to meet the wants of the people, who, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, in common with those in other parts of the Old Colony, spun and wove all their own cloth on domestic wheels and looms. The two first saw-mills were built, one on the Bridgewater road near the Lobdell estate, and the other at the head of the factory pond. In addition to the forge of Mr. Thomas, another was built at a previous date by a Mr. Mullinson, near the rolling-mill pond.

Adam Wright was evidently an active, enterprising man, who made use of all the opportunities which the times and the location offered. He was the son of Richard, and probably grandson of William Wright, a native of Austerfield, England, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621. Richard married Hester, a daughter of Francis Cook, of the "Mayflower," and died in 1691, at the age of eighty-three years. Adam, the son, had two wives, Sarah, daughter of John Soule, of Duxbury, and Mehitabel, daughter of Robert Barrow or Barrows. He died in 1724, about eighty years of age, leaving a large family, whose blood has come down to the present generation with no loss of the vigor with which it was impregnated by its enterprising ancestor. Joseph Thomas was the great-

grandson of William Thomas, of Marshfield, already referred to. The records of the town show that he was not only a man bearing the burdens and responsibilities of private business, but one also repeatedly called by the town into the management of municipal affairs. Of Mr. Mallinson the writer knows nothing. If not a non-resident, it is probable that his citizenship was a temporary one, ending with the special business in which he was engaged.

One of the first acts of the new town was in connection with schools, and on the 21st of February, 1708, it was voted that the selectmen be instructed to provide a schoolmaster, and this vote was repeated for many years at the annual town-meetings. On the 25th of the same month a road was laid out to Lakenham. It ran "from Barnes' bridge to John Carver's ten-acre lot of land, to a red-oak tree marked, and from thence, on the eastward side of John Bonum's land, on John Carver's land, to the northwest end of said Carver's land, and thence through Abiel Shurtleff's land to the old causeway, and from the old causeway to the old path from South Meadows to Lakenham, and then along the path or by-way that now is till it comes from Pope's Point to Lakenham, and then, crossing that path to the westward, to a red-oak marked, and so by said marked tree till it comes to a walnut-tree marked, and from thence runs northerly to the old road or by-way, and then to Lakenham in the old road between Jonathan Shaw's and Benoni Shaw's land, which was laid out by the selectmen of the town of Plympton the day of the year aforesaid." On the 16th of February, 1709, "a way was laid out by the selectmen of the town of Plympton, and by them ordered to be recorded, viz., from the meeting-house in Plympton to Plymouth line, which is as followeth, viz.: we begin where the old road comes into Lakenham path, and so along the old road till it comes to the eastward side of Joseph King, Sr.'s land, and from thence to the southerly side of the road by a range of trees marked some distance from the road till you come to Nathaniel Harlow's field, and from thence to his house, and from thence to Deacon Rickard's land, so through said land by a range of trees marked till you come near John Rickard's house to a red-oak tree marked, and so along a road till you come to a corner of the field of Deacon Rickard's, and so along the range of the old lot of said Rickard till you come to the old road, and so along the road till you come to the Plymouth line." These two roads were the two earliest laid out by the town, and furnished better means of communication than had before existed between the two sections of Plympton and between the Central Village and Plym-

outh. The last-mentioned road is that which leads to what is called "parting ways."

At the March meeting in 1708, William Shurtleff was again chosen town clerk, and the succession of incumbents of that office up to the present time has been as follows:

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1709-10. William Shurtleff. | 1800-11. Elijah Bisbee. |
| 1711-27. Isaac Cushman. | 1812-51. Lewis Bradford. |
| 1728-31. Ignatius Cushing. | 1852-58. William H. Soule. |
| 1732-38. Joseph Thomas. | 1859-61. Isaiah S. Ripley. |
| 1739-79. Josiah Perkins. | 1862-71. William Perkins. |
| 1780-86. Zephaniah Perkins. | 1872. Barzillai E. Wright. |
| 1787-94. James Churchill. | 1873-82. Lewis B. Parker. |
| 1795-98. Elijah Bisbee. | 1883-84. Josiah P. Hammond. |
| 1799. Joshua Loring. | |

The succession of incumbents of the Board of Selectmen has been as follows:

1708-10.—Caleb Loring, Samuel Sturtevant, Benoni Lucas.
 1711-12.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Cushman, Benoni Lucas.
 1713-21.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Benoni Lucas.
 1722-23.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Lucas.
 1724.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Samuel Bradford.
 1725-27.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Lucas.
 1728-29.—David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, Benoni Lucas.
 1730.—David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, Joseph Lucas.
 1731.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, Joseph Lucas.
 1732-33.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, David Bosworth.
 1734.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, Joseph Lucas.
 1735-38.—Barnabas Shurtleff, Joseph Thomas, Josiah Perkins.
 1739-40.—Benjamin Weston, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.
 1741.—Joseph Thomas, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.
 1742.—Joseph Lucas, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.
 1743-44.—Joseph Bridgman, Benjamin Weston, Josiah Perkins.
 1745-46.—Joseph Bridgman, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
 1747.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
 1748.—Samuel Shaw, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
 1749.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
 1750.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
 1751.—Benjamin Weston, Abel Crocker, John Bradford.
 1752-54.—Benjamin Weston, Benjamin Shurtleff, John Bradford.
 1755-57.—Roland Hammond, Zebedee Chandler, Gideon Bradford.
 1758-66.—Samuel Lucas, Zebedee Chandler, Gideon Bradford.
 1767-70.—George Hammond, Zebedee Chandler, John Bryant.
 1771.—Gideon Bradford, Zebedee Chandler, Samuel Lucas.
 1772-73.—Gideon Sampson, Ignatius Loring, George Hammond.
 1774.—Gideon Bradford, John Bryant, George Hammond.
 1775.—Gideon Sampson, John Bryant, Thomas Savery.
 1776. Samuel Lucas, Zebedee Chandler, Jabez Newland.
 1777.—Gideon Sampson, Zebedee Chandler, George Hammond.
 1778.—John Bryant, Isaiah Cushman, George Hammond.
 1779.—John Shaw, Isaiah Cushman, Gideon Sampson.
 1780.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, Francis Shurtleff.
 1781.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, John Shaw.
 1782-84.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, Francis Shurtleff.
 1785.—Thomas Gannett, Isaac Churchill, William Atwood.
 1786.—Thomas Gannett, Nehemiah Cobb, Ebenezer Soule.
 1787.—John Bradford, William Atwood, Stephen Ellis.
 1788-89.—Samuel Lucas, Gideon Bradford, William Ripley.
 1790.—Thomas Gannett, Gideon Bradford, William Atwood.
 1791.—Thomas Sampson, Jonas Whitman, Stephen Ellis.
 1792.—Thomas Sampson, Gideon Bradford, Stephen Ellis.

1793-94.—Thomas Sampson, Isaac Lobdell, Stephen Ellis.
 1795.—Caleb Loring, George Sampson, Gideon Bradford.
 1796-99.—Caleb Loring, Stephen Ellis, Asa Sherman.
 1800.—Isaac Wright, Stephen Ellis, Zenas Bryant.
 1801.—Seth Cushing, Nathaniel Carver, Thomas Sampson.
 1802.—Seth Cushing, Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright.
 1803.—Isaac Churchill, Henry Leonard, Peleg Wright.
 1804.—Stephen Ellis, Caleb Loring, Peleg Wright.
 1805.—Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright, Zephaniah Perkins.
 1806.—Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright, Seth Cushing.
 1807-10.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Wright, Oliver Parker.
 1811.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Wright, Levi Bradford.
 1812.—Daniel Soule, Lemuel Bryant, Oliver Churchill.
 1813-14.—Oliver Parker, Lemuel Bryant, Isaac Wright.
 1815.—Oliver Parker, Elijah Bisbee, James Cushing.
 1816-17. Oliver Parker, Elijah Bisbee, William Perkins.
 1818.—Jonathan Parker, James Cushing, William Perkins.
 1819.—Jonathan Parker, John Bradford, Billya Wright.
 1820.—Jonathan Parker, Spencer Holmes, Zenas Bryant, Jr.
 1821.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Zenas Bryant, Jr.
 1822.—Philemon Fuller, Oliver Parker, Martin Hayward.
 1823.—Philemon Fuller, Oliver Parker, Isaac Wright.
 1824.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Zenas Bryant.
 1825.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Ebenezer Lobdell.
 1826.—Jonathan Parker, John Sampson, Josiah T. Ellis.
 1827-29.—Jonathan Parker, Pelham Holmes, Josiah T. Ellis.
 1830.—Martin Hayward, Pelham Holmes, Josiah T. Ellis.
 1831-32.—William Perkins, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.
 1833.—Zenas Bryant, Jr., Zaccheus Sherman, Oliver Churchill.
 1834-36.—Joseph Sherman, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.
 1837.—Martin Perkins, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.
 1838.—Zenas Bryant, Isaiah Churchill, Willard Ellis.
 1839.—Zenas Bryant, John Sherman, Richard Cooper, Jr.
 1840.—Zenas Bryant, John Sherman, John P. Ellis.
 1841.—Thomas M. Harrub, John Sherman, John P. Ellis.
 1842.—Thomas M. Harrub, Zaccheus Parker, John P. Ellis.
 1843.—Isaiah Churchill, Zaccheus Parker, Daniel Perkins.
 1844.—William M. Bisbee, Zaccheus Parker, Daniel Perkins.
 1845.—William M. Bisbee, Cephas Bumpus, Benjamin Warren.
 1846.—Isaac Wright, Cephas Bumpus, Benjamin Warren.
 1847.—Zaccheus Parker, Stephen Clark, James M. Harrub.
 1848.—Zaccheus Parker, Isaac Wright, Bela Wadsworth.
 1849.—Zaccheus Parker, Joseph Sampson, Jr., Bela Wadsworth.
 1850.—Isaac Wright, Elijah Bisbee, C. C. Bumpus.
 1851.—John P. Ellis, Joseph B. Nye, Alden Miller.
 1852-53.—C. C. Bumpus, Edeon Ellis, Harvey Fuller.
 1854.—George W. Sherman, Charles H. Perkins, Isaac Wright.
 1855.—George B. Fuller, Isaiah S. Ripley, Isaac Wright.
 1856.—Joseph B. Nye, Isaiah S. Ripley, Isaac Wright.
 1857.—Joseph B. Nye, Isaiah S. Ripley, William Perkins.
 1858.—Joseph B. Nye, John P. Ellis, Josiah S. Hammond.
 1859.—Zaccheus Parker, William Perkins, James C. Ellis.
 1860-61.—Zaccheus Parker, Ira S. Holmes, Charles H. Perkins.
 1862.—Isaiah Churchill, Alexander Harvey, Charles H. Perkins.
 1863.—George W. Sherman, Seneca Briggs, Charles H. Perkins.
 1864.—George W. Sherman, John Sherman, Charles H. Perkins.
 1865.—William Perkins, John Sherman, George W. Sherman.
 1866-67.—William Perkins, Zaccheus Parker, Ira S. Holmes.
 1868.—William Perkins, James S. Bonney, Ira S. Holmes.
 1869.—William Perkins, John Sherman, Joseph B. Nye.

- 1870.—William Perkins, Zacheus Parker, James S. Bonney.
 1871.—William Perkins, Zacheus Parker, John Sherman.
 1872.—Joseph H. Fuller, Zacheus Parker, Joseph B. Nye.
 1873-75.—John Sherman, Ira S. Holmes, Lemuel Bryant.
 1876.—John Sherman, William Perkins, Lemuel Bryant.
 1877.—Herschel E. Briggs, William L. Randall, Josiah P. Hammond.
 1878-79.—James S. Bonney, John Sherman, Frederick M. Harrub.
 1880.—William Perkins, John Sherman, Stephen Churchill.
 1881-82.—Frederick M. Harrub, T. S. Ripley, Lewis B. Parker.
 1883.—Josiah P. Hammond, A. E. Bonney, Lemuel Bryant.
 1884.—Josiah P. Hammond, Albert Bonney, Lemuel Bryant.

No record is made of the choice of a moderator until 1724. Who presided at town-meetings before that time, whether the clerk or selectmen or a moderator whose election was not thought worthy of record, there are no means of determining. Since that time the following persons have officiated at annual meetings:

- | | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1724. Caleb Loring. | 1800-1. Isaac Bonney. |
| 1725. Benoni Lucas. | 1802. Stephen Ellis. |
| 1726. Benoni Shaw. | 1803. Elias Churchill. |
| 1727. Benoni Lucas. | 1804. Stephen Ellis. |
| 1728-31. Caleb Loring. | 1805-6. Seth Cushing. |
| 1732. John Weston. | 1807. Polham Holmes. |
| 1733-35. Samuel Bradford. | 1808-10. Isaac Wright. |
| 1736-37. Barnabas Shurtleff. | 1811-13. Zabriel Bradford. |
| 1738. Samuel Bradford. | 1814-17. Elijah Bisbee. |
| 1739. Barnabas Shurtleff. | 1818. Martin Hayward. |
| 1740. Ignatius Loring. | 1819. Marston Sampson. |
| 1741. George Sampson. | 1820. Polham Holmes. |
| 1742-43. Benjamin Weston. | 1821. Martin Hayward. |
| 1744. Joseph Thomas. | 1822-24. Polham Holmes. |
| 1745. Benjamin Weston. | 1825-32. Josiah T. Ellis. |
| 1746-54. George Sampson. | 1833-36. Arnold Leach. |
| 1755. John Bradford. | 1837-46. Josiah T. Ellis. |
| 1756-57. Benjamin Weston. | 1847. James C. Ellis. |
| 1758-59. John Bradford. | 1848. Josiah T. Ellis. |
| 1760-62. Gideon Bradford. | 1849-50. Cephas C. Bumpus. |
| 1763-65. John Bradford. | 1851. Josiah S. Hammond. |
| 1766-71. Zebedee Chandler. | 1852-54. Cephas C. Bumpus. |
| 1772. Gideon Sampson. | 1855. Krastus Leach. |
| 1773-74. Timothy Ripley. | 1856. Isaac Wright. |
| 1775. Gideon Sampson. | 1857-58. Daniel S. McLean. |
| 1776. Zebedee Chandler. | 1859. George B. Fuller. |
| 1777. Gideon Sampson. | 1860. Joseph B. Nye. |
| 1778. Seth Cushing. | 1861. Daniel S. McLean. |
| 1779. Gideon Sampson. | 1862. James C. Ellis. |
| 1780-81. Seth Cushing. | 1863. Joseph B. Nye. |
| 1782. Francis Shurtleff. | 1864. James C. Ellis. |
| 1783. Isaiah Cushman. | 1865-67. George B. Fuller. |
| 1784. Francis Shurtleff. | 1868. Joseph B. Nye. |
| 1785-86. Seth Cushing. | 1869. Herschel E. Briggs. |
| 1787-88. Thomas Gannett. | 1870-71. Joseph B. Nye. |
| 1789. Seth Cushing. | 1872. Herschel E. Briggs. |
| 1790. Gideon Bradford. | 1873. George B. Fuller. |
| 1791. Seth Cushing. | 1874. John Sherman. |
| 1792. Gideon Bradford. | 1875-77. Herschel E. Briggs. |
| 1793. Seth Cushing. | 1878-80. John Sherman. |
| 1794. Elijah Bisbee. | 1881-82. Herschel E. Briggs. |
| 1795-96. Gideon Bradford. | 1883. Charles H. Perkins. |
| 1797-99. Stephen Ellis. | 1884. Herschel E. Briggs. |

No record is to be found in the town books of the choice of a town treasurer until 1717, until which time it is very probable that the finances of the town were managed by the selectmen. Since 1717 the following persons have been chosen to that office:

- | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1717. Isaac Cushman. | 1789. Benjamin Crooker. |
| 1718-20. Nathaniel Harlow. | 1790-98. Elijah Bisbee. |
| 1721-32. Caleb Loring. | 1799-1806. George Sampson. |
| 1733-36. Polycarpus Loring. | 1807-31. Jonathan Parker. |
| 1737-61. George Sampson. | 1832-37. Josiah T. Ellis. |
| 1762-66. Zebedee Chandler. | 1838-39. Zacheus Parker. |
| 1767-71. Benjamin Weston. | 1840-41. John Sampson. |
| 1771-78. Jabez Nowland. | 1842. Zacheus Parker. |
| 1779. Elijah Bisbee. | 1843-62. John P. Ellis. |
| 1780-81. Zephaniah Perkins. | 1863-70. William Perkins. |
| 1782-84. Gideon Sampson. | 1871-78. Zacheus Parker. |
| 1785-86. Isaiah Cushman. | 1879-82. Lewis B. Parker. |
| 1787. John Chamberlin. | 1883-84. Josiah P. Hammond. |
| 1788. Elijah Bisbee. | |

The first representative to the General Court was chosen in 1719. It is probable that before that time little interest was felt by the town in matters outside of the organization of its own municipal affairs. Indeed, in many scattering years afterwards the town voted formally to choose no representative. From 1719 down to the year 1857, when representative districts were established by law, making Hanson, Halifax, and Plympton a representative district, the following persons have represented the town in the General Court:

- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1719-21. Benoni Lucas. | 1800-1. Seth Cushing. |
| 1723. Kikanab Cushman. | 1802-5. None. |
| 1724. Samuel Sturtevant. | 1806. Seth Cushing. |
| 1725-26. Isaac Cushman, Jr. | 1807. None. |
| 1727-39. Samuel Bradford. | 1808-14. Elijah Bisbee. |
| 1740-42. William Churchill. | 1815. None. |
| 1743-45. Benjamin Weston. | 1816. Jonathan Parker. |
| 1746-49. William Churchill. | 1817-18. None. |
| 1750-51. Barnabas Shurtleff. | 1819. Jonathan Parker. |
| 1752. Benjamin Cushman. | 1820-27. None. |
| 1753-57. Isaac Bonney. | 1828-29. Jonathan Parker. |
| 1758-67. John Bradford. | 1830. None. |
| 1768. Isaac Bonney. | 1831-33. Jonathan Parker. |
| 1769. John Bradford. | 1834-36. Josiah T. Ellis. |
| 1770-71. None. | 1837. None. |
| 1772-74. Samuel Lucas. | 1838. Zacheus Parker. |
| 1775-76. Seth Cushing. | 1839-40. None. |
| 1777. John Bridgham. | 1841-43. Lewis Bradford. |
| Thomas Cushman. | 1844. None. |
| 1778. Gideon Sampson. | 1845-46. Cephas C. Bumpus. |
| 1779. Seth Cushing. | 1847. None. |
| 1780. Zephaniah Perkins. | 1848. Elijah Dexter. |
| 1781. Seth Cushing. | 1849. None. |
| 1782-90. Francis Shurtleff. | 1850-51. Joseph B. Nye. |
| 1791. Seth Cushing. | 1852. C. C. Bumpus. |
| 1792. Gideon Bradford. | 1853. John P. Ellis. |
| 1793-99. None. | 1854-56. None. |

These lists of names not only show who were the prominent men in different generations, but probably comprehend most of the names of the families at

different periods dwelling in the town. It will be noticed that new names were constantly making their appearance, and gradually enlarging the circle, once confined to those whose ancestry has already been described. Rev. Jonathan Parker had come in from Barnstable and founded a family which ever since his day has occupied a prominent position in the town. John Avery Parker, of New Bedford; Oliver Parker, the manufacturer; Jonathan Parker, for many years the treasurer and representative of the town; and in the present generation Zaccheus Parker and his son, the late Lewis B. Parker, have all illustrated in their character and lives the genuine Puritan spirit and vigor of blood so largely possessed by their ancestors. William Churchill had come in from Plymouth, the son of John, who came to Plymouth in 1643, and in him, too, Plympton found a source of pure Pilgrim blood, which has flowed in an untainted stream through the veins of a numerous posterity. Joel Ellis had come in, the son of Samuel, and grandson of John, the ancestor, who married, in 1645, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Freeman, and settled in Sandwich probably at the date of its settlement, in 1639. Ignatius Cushing had come in from Scituate, the grandson of Matthew, who came over in 1638, and settled in Hingham, and Edmund Weston, from Duxbury, the son of Edmund, who came to Boston in the "Elizabeth and Ann," in 1635. Nathaniel Harlow had come in from Plymouth, the son of William, who appeared in Lynn in 1637, and afterwards removed to Sandwich, and finally to Plymouth, the ancestor of a family whose name may be found in all parts of the Old Colony; and Josiah Perkins had come with his father, Luke, from Hampton, where his grandfather, Abraham, was an early settler, and his descendants, too, have been and continue to be men in whom the town often confides the management of its affairs. Benjamin Soule had come in from Duxbury, who married a Staudish, and was the grandson of George Soule, who came in the "Mayflower;" and Jabez Newland came, who, having married a daughter of Ebenezer Standish, of Plympton, settled in the town, and was for a time active in promoting its welfare. David Bosworth came in from Plymouth, the son of Benjamin, of Hull, and married Mercy Sturtevant, a daughter of one of the earliest settlers of the town. Ebenezer Standish had come in from Duxbury, the grandson of Miles, and some of his descendants bearing the name may still be found within the limits of the township. Besides these the Loddells and Shermans and Bonneys and Bishes and Haywards and Leaches and Holmes and Gannetts and Ripleys and Fullers and Bryants had

come in from various parts of the Old Colony, all mingling together, and leaving a posterity which exists to-day as free from foreign ingredients as any community which can be found in the length and breadth of the land.

Up to the time when the incipient stages of the Revolution began to appear, little occurred to break the monotony of the town's agricultural life. In those days, and indeed until a very recent period, the fields of Massachusetts were depended upon for the support of its people, and little or nothing for the consumption of man or beast came from beyond its borders. In fact each district and town was expected to raise its own supplies, so difficult were the methods of communication, and consequently those towns which possessed agricultural advantages were thrifty and prosperous. Plympton was favorably situated at the central point of diagonal lines crossing the county of Plymouth, and the quiet which now characterizes its streets and roadways must be in striking contrast to the comparative bustle and activity which prevailed when it lay on the great thoroughfares between the various prominent towns of the county. Even up to the time of recent railroad intercommunication, Plympton was the chosen spot for political and religious conventions, being equidistant from the remote corners of the county. But though remote from steam communication, and suffering from a general stagnation of manufactures and agriculture and trade, it must not be thought that it has met with its death, and that it is beyond the hope of resurrection. In the evolution of a new country, with the rapidly-shifting scenes which must attend such a process, there must be at times an overflow here and a drainage there until a level is reached, from and above which a general rise must eventually occur, lifting every locality to a higher plane of prosperity and wealth. Our country, even in New England, is still new; its waves of population have not yet settled to a rest; everything is still in a formative condition; towns here and there may grow rich and others grow poor, but we must be assured that the time will come when the rich will overflow and the poor will begin to prosper and rise.

Concerning the passage of the Stamp Act, which in many towns created serious alarm, little was done by the town of Plympton. In 1766, when the cost of the disturbances and riots caused by that act began to be counted, a vote was passed in town-meeting expressing the opposition of the town to any payment to the Lieutenant-Governor or others of any compensation for the damage which the disturbances had occasioned. In 1768 it was voted to concur with the

inhabitants of Boston in their determination to cease the importation of British goods. On the 21st of September, in that year, it was voted "to choose a committee of one to go to Boston in order to act with a number of gentlemen chosen in Boston and other towns in the province, to meet at Faneuil Hall on the 22d inst., in order to take into consideration the dangerous situation we apprehend this province is in, inasmuch as Governor Barnard has dissolved the General Court at a time when we apprehend there is danger of a speedy French war, and at the same time we are threatened with being deprived of our civil and religious liberties, and for them to do what they shall think most for the honor of his majesty and the best good and safety of this Province."

On the 11th of July, 1774, it was voted "not to purchase or consume any goods of any kind imported from Great Britain after the 1st of October next, until our liberties are restored." This resolve was passed by a vote of ninety-seven to fifteen. At the same meeting, George Bryant, Seth Cushing, William Ripley, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Savery, and Josiah Perkins were chosen a committee to consider and report on the condition of public affairs, and subsequently reported as follows:

"We, the subscribers, being chosen a committee to take into consideration the precarious state and dangerous situation in which the public affairs of this Province are now under, and which threaten great distress through all the colonies, beg leave to report.

"In the first place, we recommend unto all to be deeply humble before God, under a due sense of the many aggravated sins which abound in the land in this day of our calamity, which is the foundation cause of all the sorrows and calamities that we feel or fear, and repent and turn to God with our whole hearts, and thus we may humbly hope that God will graciously be pleased to return unto us, and appear for our deliverance, and save us from the distress we are now laboring under, and prevent heavier calamities coming upon us. We also recommend this town by no means to be concerned in purchasing or consuming any goods imported from Great Britain after the first day of October next and until our grievances are removed, and with regard to entering into any combination respecting purchasing goods imported from Great Britain, we humbly conceive it would be very imprudent to act anything of that nature until the result of the Congress shall be made public, and upon the report thereof we advise the town to be very active in pursuing the most regular method in order to promote the good of the public and the flourishing state of the same."

It was voted to send the report to the town clerk of the town of Boston, and the same committee, with David Magoon, James Harlow, John Bridgham, John Shaw, Isaiah Cushman, and Isaac Churchill added, was instructed to consider the result of the Congress when reached, and report to the town what action it was expedient to take in the premises.

The tone and spirit of the above report illustrate

both the parochial and municipal complexions which characterized the meetings of the town. In the one we discover the peace-loving spirit of the gospel, which puts its faith in God; in the other we discover the more secular and practical injunction, "to keep your powder dry." On the 21st of the following September, Josiah Perkins, William Ripley, and Thomas Savery were chosen a committee to draw up and report instructions to Samuel Lucas, the representative of the town to the General Court, and the following instructions were subsequently reported and adopted:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, being chosen a committee to draw up instructions for the representative to the General Court, we have done it in the following manner. In the first place, we advise him by no means to be aiding or consenting to any transaction to be done at the General Court that is inconsistent with our charter rights and privileges, and also if in case the Government should adjourn the Court to Boston, we advise him by no means to give his attendance, unless the Government be so good as to remove his forces out of the town."

Samuel Lucas, the representative, was also chosen to attend a Provincial Congress, at Concord, on the 11th of October. On the 3d of January, 1775, Samuel Lucas was again chosen a delegate to Provincial Congress, to be held at Cambridge on the 10th of February. At the same meeting the town voted not to pay the minute-men any regular pay, but instructed the selectmen to provide for such as could not provide for themselves. In March, 1775, Seth Cushing, who was then acting as representative, was instructed to act as a delegate to Provincial Congress as the successor of Mr. Lucas.

At this time, in the early part of 1775, there were four military companies in Plympton, and these companies were called into active service to march to Marshfield on the 19th of April, the very day on which the battles of Concord and Lexington were fought. Unlike other towns in the county, Marshfield in its municipal capacity had taken ground against the initiatory steps of the Revolution. It had passed in town-meeting resolves condemning the disturbances caused by the Stamp Act, and other resolves condemning the destruction of tea. Its most pronounced loyalists had been so seriously annoyed by the patriots of other towns, that, at their request, Capt. Balfour with a company of Queen's Guards, numbering one hundred and twenty men, was sent in January, 1775, to Marshfield for their protection. The presence of these troops was such a menace and insult to the people of the county, that the First Regiment of the county militia marched on the 19th of April to attack them. On the arrival of the regiment at Marshfield, on the 20th, it was found that in consequence of the battles of the day before, Gen. Gage

had sent orders for the immediate return of Capt. Balfour to Boston, and that in obedience to that order his embarkation had been effected only an hour or two before. The regiment consisted of six or seven hundred men, and Capt. Balfour afterwards stated that if he had been attacked he should have surrendered without firing a gun. Thus Marshfield not only narrowly escaped furnishing the first battle-field of the war, but also furnishing a victory with the moral effect of which that of the skirmishes of Concord and Lexington would present no comparison.

The officers of the First Regiment were Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, colonel; Thomas Lathrop, of Plymouth, lieutenant-colonel; John Gray, of Kingston, first major; and Seth Cushing, of Plympton, second major. The Plympton companies in this regiment, all of which went to Marshfield, were under the command of Capt. John Bradford, Capt. Thomas Loring, Capt. William Atwood, and Capt. Nathaniel Shaw. The members of Capt. Bradford's company were as follows:

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| John Bradford, capt. | Ezekiel Johnson. |
| Jesse Sturtevant, lieut. | Isaac Lobdell. |
| James Harlow, ensign. | Elijah McFarlin. |
| Thomas Sampson, sergt. | Josiah Perkins. |
| C. Sturtevant, sergt. | Isaiah Ripley. |
| Issachar Bisbee, corp. | William Ripley. |
| Freeman Ellis, corp. | Zabdiel Sampson. |
| Richard Bosworth, corp. | Ephraim Soule. |
| Zenas Bryant, drummer. | Ephraim Tinkham. |
| Ezekiel Palmer, fifer. | Isaiah Thomas. |
| John Churchill. | Nathan Tinkham. |
| Josiah Tomson. | Joseph Wright. |
| George Bisbee. | Nathan Churchill. |
| Elisha Faxon. | Stephen Ellis. |
| Ignatius Loring. | Joel Ellis. |
| Perez Bradford. | Isaac Cushman. |
| Nehemiah Bisbee. | Zephaniah Perkins. |
| David Briggs. | Abner Bisbee. |
| John Briggs. | Sylvanus Bartlett. |
| Jonathan Curtiss. | John Weston. |
| Jacob Cushman. | Ephraim Tomson. |
| Stephen Churchill. | Ebenezer Tomson. |
| Josiah Cushman. | Adam Tomson. |
| Elias Churchill. | Joshua Carter. |
| Barnabas Harlow. | Samuel Parria. |
| Oliver Holmes. | Samuel Sturtevant. |
| Isaac Waterman. | |

The members of Capt. Thomas Loring's company were:

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Thomas Loring, capt. | Elkanah Cushman, Jr. |
| Job Weston, sergt. | Adam Wright. |
| Ebenezer Soule, corp. | Levi Wright. |
| Levi Bryant, drummer. | Benjamin Wright. |
| Zebadec Chandler. | Nathaniel Churchill. |
| James Churchill. | Benjamin Bryant. |
| Ezekiel Loring. | Ebenezer Cushman. |
| Elijah Bisbee, Jr. | Ebenezer Churchill. |
| Thomas Cushman. | Gideon Bradford. |
| Ebenezer Lobdell. | Isaac Rickard. |

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Demuel Ripley. | Theophilus Rickard. |
| Josiah Chandler. | Lemuel Rickard. |
| Isaiah Cushman, Jr. | Jonathan Rickard. |
| Abner Harlow. | Zachariah Cushman. |
| Zadoc Weston. | Lazarus Harlow. |
| Joseph Wright. | Isaac Wright. |
| Samuel Wright. | Peleg Lawson. |
| Silas Sturtevant. | Benjamin Cushman. |
| Asa Hooper. | Caleb Cushman. |
| Noah Sturtevant. | John Churchill. |
| Nathaniel Bonney, Jr. | Elisha Whitten, Jr. |
| Joshua Bryant. | Benjamin Blossom. |
| Isaac Churchill, Jr. | Benjamin Soule. |
| Nathaniel Harlow. | Caleb Loring. |
| Ephraim Bryant. | Gideon Sampson. |
| Joshua Loring. | Luke Perkins. |
| Ezra Bonney. | Job Holmes, Jr. |
| Jacob Bryant. | Zachariah Standish. |
| Job Wright. | Nathaniel Pratt, Jr. |
| Joseph Wright. | Ebenezer Bonney. |
| James Bishop. | Samuel Bonney. |
| Henry Sampson. | David Churchill. |
| Daniel Soule. | James Magoon. |
| Nathaniel Fuller. | Abner Hall. |
| Job Holmes. | Isaac Churchill (3d). |
| Noah Bosworth. | Noah Bisbee. |
| Thomas Harlow. | John Bisbee. |
| Simeon Bonney. | Josiah Ripley. |
| Samuel Cushman. | William Churchill. |
| Winslow Bradford. | John Barnes. |
| Joshua Chandler. | Timothy Ripley. |
| Nathaniel Rider. | Joseph Ripley. |
| Peter Thayer. | |

The members of Capt. William Atwood's company were as follows:

| | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| William Atwood, capt. | Thomas Muxam. |
| James Murdock, 1st lieut. | Gideon Perkins. |
| Joseph Barrows, 2d lieut. | Benjamin Tubbs. |
| William Washburn, sergt. | Jonathan Barrows. |
| John Shaw, sergt. | Nathaniel Atwood. |
| Joseph Atwood, sergt. | Robert Sturtevant. |
| Simmons Barrows, corp. | Bartlett Murdock. |
| Roland Hammond. | Benjamin Benson. |
| Jabez Muxam. | Ebenezer Durham. |

The members of Capt. Shaw's company were:

| | |
|------------------------------|----------------------|
| Nathaniel Shaw, capt. | Hezekiah Cole. |
| Jonathan Tilson, 1st lieut. | Nathan Cobb. |
| Francis Shurtleff, 2d lieut. | Daniel Faunce. |
| Joshua Perkins, sergt. | John Rickard. |
| Joseph Cobb, sergt. | William Sturtevant. |
| Ebenezer Crocker, sergt. | Issachar Fuller. |
| Elisha Lucas, sergt. | Barnabas Lucas. |
| Consider Chase, corp. | John Sherman. |
| Samuel Cobb, corp. | John Atwood. |
| Eleazer Rickard, Jr., corp. | Benjamin Shurtleff. |
| Joseph Crocker, corp. | Edward Stephens. |
| Ebenezer Ransom, drummer. | Edward Stephens, Jr. |
| Isaiah Tilson, drummer. | William Stephens. |
| Samuel Lucas. | Lemuel Stephens. |
| Lemuel Crocker. | John Stephens. |
| John Lucas. | Amaziah Doten. |
| David Wood. | Joseph Ransom. |
| James Doten. | Elijah Ransom. |
| | Joshua Totman. |

John Dunham.
Eliaser Robbins.
Noah Pratt.
Sylvanus Dunham.
Simeon Dunham.
Silas Dunham.
Elijah Dunham.
Daniel Vaughan.
Daniel Vaughan, Jr.
William Cobb.
Joseph Vaughan.
Samuel Vaughan.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Thomas Savery.
Andrew Barrows.

John Shurtleff.
George Hammond.
Ambrose Shaw.
Benjamin Shaw.
Benjamin Shaw, Jr.
Oaleb Atwood.
Jonathan Shaw.
Nehemiah Shaw.
Elijah Lucas.
Isaac S. Lucas.
Eliazer Rickard.
Abner Rickard.
Elijah Rickard.
Joseph Bondman.

Whether the soldiers who served at this time were credited to the town as a part of its quota in the war cannot be ascertained. It is certain, however, that the rolls containing their names were returned to the State authorities, and it is probable that many of the survivors became pensioners of the government. In 1776 the following members of Capt. Nathaniel Shaw's company, which represented the south part of the town, now Carver, were sent to Boston on temporary service:

Francis Shurtleff, 1st lieut.
Joseph Cole, 2d lieut.
Timothy Cobb, sergt.
Samuel Lucas (3d), sergt.
Consider Chase, sergt.
Samuel Vaughan, sergt.
John Lucas, corp.
Ebenezer Ransom, drummer.
Sylvanus Stephens, sfer.
Hosekiah Cole.
Nehemiah Cobb.

Samuel Cobb.
Ara Dunham.
Noah Fuller.
Isaac Shaw Lucas.
Abijah Lucas.
Eliazer Robbins.
Joseph Ransom.
David Ransom, Jr.
Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.
Daniel Vaughan.
Thomas Savery.
Isaac Lucas.

The following men enlisted in the company of Capt. Nelson, of Plymouth, in the same year, for service at Fort Edward:

Corporal Sturtevant.
Nathaniel Pratt.
Elijah McFarlin.
Elijah Rickard.
Sylvanus Stephens.
Joseph Whitten.

Stephen Atwood.
Amaziah Doten.
Elijah Dunham.
Silas Dunham.
Benjamin Tubbs.
Jonathan Rickard.

The following enlisted in the same year, for temporary service in Boston, in the company of Capt. Stetson:

John Muxam.
Eliazer Rickard.
John Tilson.
Sergeant Sturtevant.

Gideon Bradford.
James Bishop.
Nehemiah Sturtevant.

The following enlisted for temporary service in Boston, in the same year, in Capt. Thomas Turner's company:

Joshua Loring, sergt.
Moses Standish.
Josiah Perkins.

Peleg Sampson.
Ebenezer Churchhill.

In the same year
porary service in Ca
The following en
tol, R. I.:

Joshua Perkins, 1s
Abiel Shurtleff.
Joseph Barrows.
Samuel Lucas.
William Washburn
Simeon Barrows.
Peleg Barrows.
Bartlett Murdock.
Benjamin Ward.

In the same year
the Plympton comp
Harlow, were sent t

Elijah Bisbee, 1st l
Job Weston, 2d lie
Joel Ellis, Jr., serg
Ebenezer Bonney,
Stephen Ellis, serg
Nathaniel Fuller, s
Noah Bisbee, corp.
Nathaniel Sherman
Gid. Bradford, dru
Simeon Bonney.
Calvin Bradford.
Josiah Cushman.
Jacob Cushman.
John Chamberlin.

The following me
companies, then con
son, were sent to B

Thomas Sampson,
Zephaniah Perkins
Ebenezer Soule.
Eliazer Ripley.
Ephraim Soule.
Samuel Ripley.
Shadrach Standish.
Joshua Bryant.
Asaph Soule.
Stephen Churchhill.
Peleg Sampson.
Nathan Bryant.

In the same year
months' service:

Ezra Perry.
Oaleb Cushman.
William Ripley.
John King.
Noah Fuller.

The following ex
years:

Andrew Cushman.
Josiah Perkins.
Consider Pratt.
John Morris.
Jonathan Holmes.

James Harlow.
James Bonney.
Isaac Bonney.

Joseph Chamberlain.
James Bishop.
Joshua Churchill.

On the 20th of April, 1778, William Ripley, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Savery, Isaiah Cushman, and Elijah Bisbee were chosen a committee to take into consideration a plan of government sent to the town for approval, and on their report it was rejected by a vote of fifty-five to seventeen. On the same day one hundred pounds were appropriated for the benefit of the families of soldiers. In this year the following recruits were raised for three months' service in Rhode Island under Gen. Sullivan: From the company of Capt. James Harlow, Nathaniel Sherman, Josiah Cushman, and Samuel Wright; from the company of Capt. Thomas Sampson, Barnabas Harlow, corporal, Peleg Sampson, and Samuel Gardner; and from the company of Capt. George Hammond, James Murdock and Josiah Barrows, Jr. In the autumn of the same year the following recruits were enlisted for temporary service in and about Boston, under Gen. Heath: From the company of Capt. Sampson, Peleg Sampson, Thomas Churchill, Arthur Chandler, and Francis Cook; from the company of Capt. Shaw, John Shaw, Benjamin Shaw, James Howland, James Vaughan, and Samuel Cobb. In the same year Ichabod Finney, Joseph Perkins, and Zachariah Cushman, from the company of Capt. Sampson; Joseph Crocker, Samuel Cobb, and Asa Dunham, from the company of Capt. Shaw; Simeon Bonney, Jr., and Joseph Whiting, from the company of Capt. Harlow; and Barsillai Besse and Ephraim Barrows, from the company of Capt. Hammond, enlisted to march to Fishkill for nine months' service. In the same year Seth Churchill, Jr., Benjamin Bryant, and Seth Johnson, from Capt. Sampson's company; Barnabas Cobb, from Capt. Shaw's company; Nathaniel Pratt, Jr., and Joseph Whiting, from Capt. Harlow's company; and William Washburn, from Capt. Hammond's company, enlisted for eight months, and marched to Peekskill, N. Y. In the same year David Churchill, Jr., James Soule, and Joseph Churchill, from Capt. Sampson's company; David Wood, Jr., John Dunham, and Samuel Lucas (3d), from Capt. Shaw's company; Jacob Wright, Joseph Wright, and John Bisbee, from Capt. Harlow's company; and Daniel Bumpus, from Capt. Hammond's company, enlisted to march to Providence on six months' service. In the same year Ebenezer Cushman and Amos Jeffrey, of Capt. Sampson's command; Joseph Lucas, Jr., and Benoni Shaw, of Capt. Shaw's; Josiah Ripley, sergt., and William Sampson, of Capt. Harlow's; and Joshua Perkins, Jr., of Capt. Hammond's, were sent to Cambridge under Gen. Na-

thaniel Goodwin, of Plymouth, to guard the prisoners of the captured army of Burgoyne.

In the same year the following members of the Plympton companies enlisted for two months' service in Rhode Island, under Gen. Sullivan.

From Capt. Sampson's company:

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| Perez Bradford, sergt. | Ichabod Churchill. |
| Ebenezer Ripley, sergt. | Arthur Chandler. |
| Ephraim Soule, sergt. | Zebedee Chandler. |
| John Churchill. | |

From Capt. Shaw's company:

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Noah Pratt. | Edward Stephens. |
| Benjamin Ransom. | Daniel Vaughan. |
| John Rickard. | Isaac Shaw. |
| Issachar Fuller, Jr. | |

From Capt. Harlow's company:

| | |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| Asaph Bisbee. | William Chamberlain. |
| Samuel Bradford. | Nathan Wright. |
| Nathaniel Harlow. | Nathan Perkins. |
| James Holmes. | |

From Capt. Hammond's company:

| | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| Benjamin Barrows. | Ellis Griffin. |
| Asahel Lyon. | Samuel Bridgman. |

In the same year Sylvanus Bramhall, Samuel Bryant, and Asa Sturtevant enlisted for two years' service, and Josiah Harlow, Thomas Leshert, Noah Pratt, James Dunham, Jr., John Bates, Elijah Rickard, Noah Fuller, Zephaniah Doten, Benjamin Lucas, John King, Asa Barrows, Japhet Benson, Benjamin Blossom, Ebenezer Perkins, Peter Thayer, Noah Eaton, Isaac Thayer, Benjamin Fuller, Abner Harlow, Reuben Bisbee, and Jacob Bryant for eight months.

In the same year Samuel Cobb, Joseph Crocker, Asa Dunham, Ephraim Barrows, and Simeon Bonney enlisted for nine months.

In the same year the following enlisted for three years' service:

| | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Francis Shurtleff. | Benjamin Tubbs. |
| Zebedee Lyon. | Swansea (negro). |
| Ebenezer Dunham. | Robert Nomo. |
| Jesse Murdock. | Elnathan Benson. |
| Mordecai Barrows. | Asa Barrows. |
| Elisha Morton. | |

In the same year the following enlisted for one year's service:

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Josiah McFarlin. | Samuel West. |
| Lazarus Harlow. | Nathan Thrasher. |
| Stephen Churchill. | Josiah Perkins. |
| Andrew Cushman. | Caleb Stetson. |
| Josiah Perkins (4th). | Caleb Cushman. |
| Isaac Tinkham. | Silas Sturtevant. |
| Isaac Standish. | Peleg Standish. |
| John Morris. | John Taylor. |
| Thomas Cushman. | |

In the same year Noah Sherman, John Stephens, and John Sherman, from Capt. Shaw's company, enlisted for temporary service under Gen. Heath in and about Boston.

On the 19th of May, 1779, the new constitution which was submitted to the town was rejected. On the 2d of August Seth Cushing and George Hammond were chosen delegates to the convention to be held in Cambridge, to consider the question of confederation. In that year the following men enlisted for three years' service.

From Capt. Sampson's company :

| | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| Benjamin Blossom. | Zebedee Cushman. |
| William Gannett. | Isaac Bisbee. |
| Ebenezer Standish. | |

From Capt. Harlow's company :

| | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| John Barnes. | William Harlow. |
| Ebenezer Wright. | |

From Capt. Hammond's company :

| | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| Edward Murdock. | Prince Newport. |
| Ellis Griffith. | |

From Capt. Shaw's company :

| | |
|---------------|----------------|
| William Cobb. | Elijah Dunham. |
|---------------|----------------|

In the same year the following enlisted for two months' service in Rhode Island.

From Capt. Sampson's company :

| | |
|------------------|---------------|
| Caleb Churchill. | Isaac Bisbee. |
| Francis Ripley. | |

From Capt. Shaw's company :

| | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| Joseph Whiting. | Asa Dunham. |
| Isaac Cobb. | Consider Lucas. |

From Capt. Harlow's company :

| | |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| Theophilus Rickard. | William Harlow. |
| George Harlow. | |

From Capt. Hammond's company :

| | |
|---------------|-----------------|
| Wolly Holmes. | Thomas Johnson. |
|---------------|-----------------|

In the same year Zebedee Chandler, Nathan Wright, Benjamin Pratt, and Gideon Shurtleff, respectively, from the companies of Capts. Sampson, Harlow, Shaw, and Hammond enlisted for six months' service in Rhode Island, and in the same year Eleazer Holmes and Noah Eaton from Capt. Harlow's company; Seth Randall, Barnabas Jackson, and Ford Bryant from Capt. Sampson's; Benjamin Barrows and John Washburn from Capt. Hammond's; and Simeon Dunham from Capt. Shaw's company, enlisted for nine months' service in the Continental army.

In 1780 the following general recruits were raised for three months' service in the army :

| | |
|----------------|---------------|
| Barnabas Cobb. | John Sherman. |
| Isaac Cobb. | Levi Shaw. |

Isaac Har Fuller.
Calvin Perkins.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Charles Howland.
Lemuel Cole.
Carver Barrows.
Ellis Griffith.
Ephraim Barrows.
Henry Wall.
Moses Barrows.
Theophilus Rickard.
Gideon Shurtleff.
John Chamberlin.
Ford Bryant.
Edward Wright.
Jabez Wright.
Ebenezer Standish.
Dependence Shurtleff.
David Soule.
Lieut. Jacob Weston.

The following enlisted in the same year :

Francis Ripley.
John Barnes.
Nathan Wright.
Asaph Bisbee.
William Gannett.
Isaac Whitten.
Joseph Wright.
William Ripley.
Robert Waterman.
Jacob Loring Rugg.
Jacob Loring.
Oliver Bradford.
Ephraim Lucas.
Consider Lucas.

In 1781 the following enlisted for forty days :

Thomas Sampson,
Silas Sturtevant, Jr.
Peleg Sampson, cor.
Edward Cole, Jr.
William Harlow.
Consider Lucas.
Isaac Fuller.
Isaac Bonney.
Ebenezer Ransom.
Eleazer Holmes.
William Cushman.
George Harlow.
Consider Bryant.
Isaac Bisbee.
Robert Harlow.
Isaac Whitten.
Ebenezer Standish.
Caleb Churchill.
Zephaniah Soule.
Francis Ripley.
Calvin Perkins.
Joseph Tinkham.
James Holmes.

In the same year enlisted for the Continental army :

| | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| Ephraim Pratt. | Edward Murdock. |
| Ferdinand Hall. | Noah Eaton. |
| Jonathan Holmes. | Pero Marden. |

The following men enlisted in the same year for five months' service in Rhode Island :

| | |
|-------------------|----------------|
| Joseph McFarlin. | Simeon Loring. |
| James Bishop, Jr. | William Wall. |

And, finally, in the same year, the following men enlisted and marched to West Point :

| | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| Joseph Churchill. | Ichabod Shurtleff. |
| Ebenezer Standish. | James Harlow. |
| William Ripley. | Joshua Perkins. |
| Ephraim Lucas. | Isaac Bonney. |
| John Dunham, Jr. | John Barnes. |

The above list, as perfect as the defective rolls at the State-House and private papers in the hands of the writer can make it, covers six hundred and thirty-six separate enlistments. According to the United States census of 1790 the population of Plympton was nine hundred and fifty-six, and that of Carver eight hundred and forty-seven, making the population of Plympton during the Revolution about eighteen hundred. It is not probable that many towns can boast, as it is possible for Plympton to do, of having furnished enlistments nearly equal in number to one-third of their population. Of course, it must be borne in mind that in the above computation the several enlistments of the same soldiers are counted. It is apparent that the military spirit of the town was peculiarly active. For some time before the war four militia companies existed within her borders, and as early as 1701, before the incorporation of the town, when it existed only as a precinct, a training-place was provided for its inhabitants by a vote of the town of Plymouth. When the war broke out, the old parent town, with a much larger population, contained only the same number of companies. The number of men in Plymouth of whom nominal military service was required was much larger, but a large portion of them were members of the alarm-bands only, which were simply annexes of the train-bands, and only liable on special occasions to be called upon for active duty.

The Revolutionary history of Plympton must not be closed without special reference to Deborah Sampson, a native of the town, who in male attire enlisted as a soldier in 1782, and served without detection until October, 1783. She was a descendant from Abraham Sampson, who came from England about 1629, and settled in Duxbury. Isaac Sampson, son of Abraham, was one of the earliest settlers of Plympton, and married Lydia, daughter of Alexander Standish, and granddaughter of Miles. Jonathan Sampson, son of Isaac, married Joanna Lucas in

1721, and had a son, Jonathan, who married Deborah, daughter of Elisha Bradford, of Kingston, and great-granddaughter of Governor Bradford. The last Jonathan, of Plympton, was the father of Deborah, the subject of this sketch, who was born Dec. 17, 1760. Her great-great-grandfather, Alexander Standish, married Sarah, daughter of John Alden, and it will thus be seen that her ancestry was a distinguished one, and that the blood of Bradford, Standish, Alden, Lucas, and Sampson mingled in her veins. At the age of five years she lived for a short time with a maiden lady by the name of Fuller, and then entered the family of Mrs. Thacher, probably the wife or widow of Peter Thacher, of Middleboro'. At the age of ten she became an inmate of the family of Deacon Jeremiah Thomas, of Middleboro', and there probably remained until she enlisted, a part of the time teaching one of the schools of that town. In May, 1782, having secured a male dress, made by a tailor in Middleboro' of cloth spun and woven by herself, she disappeared from that town, first going to New Bedford with the expectation of there shipping on board of a privateer. Not liking the appearance of the officers of the vessel, she traveled to Wrentham and Dedham, and finally to Bellingham, where, under the name of Robert Shurtleff, she enlisted on the 21st of May as one of the quota of the town of Uxbridge. She was attached to the company of Capt. Wells, in Col. Shepard's regiment and Gen. Patterson's brigade, and in the descriptive list of the company was described as five feet seven and a half inches high, with hazel eyes, inclining to blue. From Bellingham she was sent to Worcester, West Point, Harlem, and White Plains. Her company was afterwards transferred to Col. Henry Jackson's regiment, and, according to her own statement repeatedly made, took part in the siege of Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis. The surrender took place, however, Oct. 19, 1781, and if the above date of her enlistment be correct this passage in her history must be omitted. Her own statement was that she enlisted in May, 1781; but certain records in Middleboro' seem to make the statement a doubtful one. It must be left, therefore, a mooted question whether, on the one hand, the records in Middleboro' are incorrect, or whether her statements, made probably some years after the enlistment, are founded on an imperfect recollection of her service.

In June, 1782, she was wounded in the temple and the groin, and though sent to the hospital, her sex escaped discovery. The bullet in her groin she extracted with her own hands, and thus the wound in that locality was concealed from the eyes of the sur-

geon. In the summer of 1783 she was attacked by a fever and sent to a hospital in Philadelphia, where Dr. Binney, the physician in charge, discovered her disguise, and caused her to be removed,—first, to the apartments of Mrs. Parker, the matron, and then to his own house. Representations were at once made to Gen. Patterson, as whose aide-de-camp she had served for a time, and on the 23d of October, 1783, she was discharged. In November she returned home, and April 7, 1784, married Benjamin Gannett, a farmer of Sharon. After her discharge she received the following certificate:

"This may certify that Robert Shurtleff was a soldier in my Regiment in the Continental army for the town of Uxbridge in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and was enlisted for the term of three years; that he had the confidence of his officers, did his duty as a faithful and good soldier, and was honorably discharged the army of the United States.

"HENRY JACKSON,
"Late Col. in the American Army."

In 1805 she was placed on the pension list in obedience to the following order:

"WAR DEPARTMENT, March 11, 1805.

"SIR,—You are hereby apprised that Deborah Gannett, who served as a soldier in the army of the United States during the late Revolutionary war, and who was severely wounded therein, has this day been placed on the Pension list of the United States at the rate of four dollars per month, to commence on the first day of January, 1803. You will be pleased to enter her name on your books and pay her or her legally-authorized attorney on application accordingly.

"I am, sir, very respectfully,

"Your ob't serv't,

"H. DEARBORN.

"BENJAMIN AUSTIN, Esq., Boston."

On the 20th of January, 1792, the following resolve was passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts in recognition of her services:

"Whereas, it appears to this Court that Deborah Gannett enlisted under the name of Robert Shurtleff, in Capt. Wells' company in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment May 21, 1781, and did actually perform the duties of a soldier in the late Army of the United States to the 23^d of October, 1783, for which she has received no compensation; and, whereas, it further appears that the said Deborah exhibited an extraordinary instance of female heroism by discharging the duties of a faithful gallant soldier, and at the same time preserved the virtue and chastity of her sex unsuspected and unblemished, and was discharged from the service with a fair and honorable character; Therefore, Resolved, that the Treasurer of the Commonwealth be and hereby is directed to issue his note to said Deborah for the sum of thirty-four pounds, bearing interest from October 23, 1783.

Deborah Gannett died in Sharon, April 29, 1827, at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving her husband, Benjamin, who died Jan. 9, 1837, at the age of eighty years, and a son, Capt. Earl B. Gannett, who died June 9, 1845, at the age of fifty-nine years.

In 1832 an act was passed by Congress awarding pensions to widows of soldiers, and in accordance with the spirit of this act, a special provision was made for the payment of a pension to Benjamin Gannett as the husband of a deceased soldier, and he received the same during the remainder of his life.

For some years after the Revolution Plympton, like most small towns, felt the burdens which the war had imposed, and the drain on its financial resources which the constant demand for men and means had caused. It was not until the early part of the present century that a new wave of activity and enterprise began to set in. Up to the time of the Revolution the occupation of the people had been chiefly confined to agriculture. A few saw-mills and grist-mills were in operation, and the old forge, erected by Joseph Thomas and afterwards owned by Joseph Scott and a Mr. Beacham, of Boston, had kept steadily at work. Where the tack-factory now stands an old furnace, erected in or about 1713, had manufactured more or less castings, and in the latter part of its career, at the beginning of the Revolution, was engaged in the manufacture of cannon and cannon-balls from the ore found in the ponds of the neighborhood. During the Revolution, however, this furnace ceased operations, and Mr. Gideon Bradford, its last manager, removed to Charlotte Furnace, in the south part of what is now Carver, where it is said the first hollow-ware in this country was cast. To the Parker family belongs the credit of creating that revival of business which, during many years, while, in anticipation of steam, the water-power of the country held undisputed sway, made Plympton an active and prosperous town. Rev. Jonathan Parker, the second minister of the town, married Ruth, daughter of Rev. John Avery, of Truro. His children were Ruth, Jonathan, John Avery, Elizabeth, and Avery. He married for a second wife Lydia, daughter of Joseph Bartlett, of Plymouth. His son, Jonathan, born in 1736, on account of a blindness which had afflicted him from early manhood, was able to make little use of the intellectual vigor he had inherited from his father. He married, in 1765, Abigail, daughter of Polycarpus Loring, and had Oliver, born in 1766; Polycarpus, 1767; John Avery, 1769; Ruth, 1771; Jonathan, 1774; Jacob, 1776; and Abigail, 1778. He bought a privilege on the Winnatuxet River of James Allen, Jeremiah Allen, John Brown, and Martha Brown in 1786, on which he built a forge and blacksmith-shop for the manufacture of shovels. Of his children, John Avery married Averick, daughter of Shadrach Stundish, of Plympton, and early removed to Dart-

mouth, from whence he removed to New Bedford, where he became, as is well known, largely and most successfully engaged in the whale fishery. Jonathan married, first, Silence, daughter of Asaph Soule, and, second, Polly, daughter of Asa Shermau, by the last of whom he had Polly Stephens, born in 1809, who married Isiah Churchill; Zaccheus, 1810, who married Betsey, daughter of Ansel Bartlett, of Plymouth; Silence, 1812, who married Joshua C. Thompson; Lucy, 1816, who married Thomas Loring; Betsey, 1818, who married Josiah S. Hammond; Abigail Loring, 1822, who married Asaph Wood; Hannah Stephens, 1824; and Jonathan, 1826, who married Helen, daughter of Jacob Parker, of New Bedford. He first engaged in the manufacture of shovels, and afterwards in the management of a store, which, since his time conducted by his son, Zaccheus, and grandson, Lewis Bradford Parker, is now successfully carried on by a great-grandson, the son of Lewis, whose recent death closed a life honorable to himself and useful to his fellow-citizens. Oliver, the oldest son, bought of his father, in 1803, the forge and blacksmith-shop which he had carried on, and continued in the business of his father. After his death the works were successively carried on by his son, Oliver, and grandson, Gustavus, and under the ownership of the last, while managed by Nathaniel Sherman, they were burned.

In 1822 a rolling-mill was erected near the shovel-works, and conducted by Ebenezer Lobdell, either under his ownership or that of a company, on a privilege bought of Oliver Parker in that year. At that date, which was the culminating period of the manufacturing industries of the town, there were within its limits four grist-mills, five saw-mills, the iron-mill above referred to, a cotton-factory, and a cotton- and woolen-factory. The iron company finally failed, and the property, after passing through the hands of N. Russell & Co., of Plymouth, was sold to Oliver Parker, who took down the mill and used the material in rebuilding his shovel-works. The cotton-factory, built in 1813, is now engaged in the manufacture of shoestrings. The cotton- and woolen-factory, on the same stream with the cotton-factory and shovel-works and rolling-mill, was built in 1814 and burned not many years since. Soon after the erection of the rolling-mill its owners bought of Martin Hayward a privilege on the south branch of Jones River, and erected a nail-factory, from which the plates used in the manufactory of nails were rolled at their mill. On the failure of the company this property came into the hands of Mr. Hayward, the old owner of the privilege, who at first engaged

in the manufacture of horseshoe-nails. In 1863, Priscella F. Hayward sold the factory to E. Y. Perry & Co., of Hanover, who in 1866 sold it to Franklin P. Farrar, who, in turn, sold it in 1867 to Mary Harrub. The old mill and privilege are now used by Frederick M. Harrub, the son of Mary Harrub, for the manufacture of tacks. The manufacturing industry of the town is now limited to several saw- and grist-mills, the shoestring-factory, the factory of Mr. Harrub, and a shoe-factory under the management of Mr. George Randall, which is situated on the westerly side of the road facing the green.

In connection with this period in the life of Plympton it is proper to make some allusion to one of its sons, to whom not only the town in its corporate capacity, but every descendant from its early settlers, is indebted for the conscientious thoroughness and fidelity with which he gathered up and recorded the incidents of its history. Lewis Bradford was a lineal descendant from Governor William Bradford, through the second William, John, Samuel, Gideon and Levi. Samuel, born in 1683, removed early to Plympton. He married, in 1714, Sarah, daughter of Edward Gray, of Tiverton, and among his children had Gideon, born in Plympton in 1718, who married, in 1741, Jane, daughter of Ichabod Paddock. Gideon had among his children Levi, born in Plympton in 1743, who married, in 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Lewis, of Pembroke. Elizabeth Lewis was the granddaughter of Rev. Daniel Lewis, the first minister of Pembroke, and from her family the subject of this sketch derived his name. Lewis Bradford was the son of Levi, and was born in Plympton in 1768. In 1807 he was admitted a member of the Plympton Church, and shortly after chosen its clerk. In 1814 he was chosen deacon, and held that position until his death. His church records are extremely full, carefully written, and in the narration of current events, and in memoranda relating to the ancient history of the precinct, possess a value which few records of that character can equal. He was chosen town clerk in 1812, and until his death the town records are full of evidence that he performed his official duties with even more completeness than the law required or the most exacting demands of his constituents could expect. The writer has examined many town records, and it is a wholly inadequate characterization of those of Mr. Bradford to say that for general statement, genealogical information, and historic hints he has never seen them equaled or even approached.

He was a member of the Legislature in 1842-44, and, as a mark of their respect, the members represent-

ing the Whig party, to which he belonged, presented him with a gold-headed cane. In addition to the church and town records, to which he devoted much of his time, he kept a voluminous diary which, if carefully examined, would probably disclose much of value to the student of Old Colony history. This diary has been presented to the Congregational Association in Boston, and is deposited in a case in the library of the association, to which a label is attached describing the contents. A private and personal diary, begun March 30, 1802, when the writer was thirty-four years and ten days old, and continued until the day before his death, Aug. 9, 1851, fills ninety volumes, in nineteen parcels. A journal of religious meetings and conferences, funerals, etc., from June 18, 1809, to Aug. 8, 1851, fills thirty-two volumes, in eight parcels; a private record of deaths and funerals from June 8, 1815, to May 27, 1851, fills six volumes, in two parcels, and a supplementary volume contains all the deaths from Jan. 1, 1812, to May 11, 1846. These one hundred and thirty-one duodecimo volumes contain, according to an estimate made by the writer, who has seen them, twenty-one thousand one hundred and twenty pages. Mr. Bradford was thrown from a carriage while returning from church Aug. 10, 1851, and almost instantly killed. It is proper to add the suggestion that the records of Mr. Bradford, as well as the earlier records of the town, should not be permitted to exist in a single copy. It would be a wise and prudent act on the part of the town to cause accurate copies to be made at once and deposited in the registry of deeds for the county. Neither the town nor the community at large can afford to lose by fire or otherwise so valuable a depository of historical and genealogical lore.

Another gentleman representing this precinct in the history of Plympton was Zabdiel Sampson. He was a lineal descendant from Abraham Sampson, who came from England about 1629 and settled in Duxbury. George, the son of Abraham, removed to Plympton, and among his sons had George, born in 1691, who married in 1718 Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Soule. Among the sons of George was Zabdiel, born in 1727, who married first, in 1747, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Cushman, and second, Abiah, daughter of Richard Whitmarsh, of Abington. By his second wife he had George, born in 1755, who married, in 1780, Hannah, daughter of Richard Cooper, and had Zabdiel in question, born in 1781, and Schuyler, 1797, who became a well-known and respected citizen of Plymouth. Zabdiel married in 1804, Ruth, daughter of Ebenezer Lobdell, of Plympton, and had Milton Lobdell, 1805,

Eudora Rowland, 1807, who married Francis L. Alden; Algernon Sydney, 1809, Marcia Lobdell, 1811, who married John H. Cogshall, of New Bedford, and John Hornby, of Poughkeepsie; Maria Louisa, who married Daniel Ricketson, of New Bedford; Algernon Sydney again, 1815, who married Adeline Lombard; Ruth Lobdell, 1819, who married Daniel Hathaway, of Fair Haven; Zabdiel Silabee, 1821, who married Helen M. Bird, and Judith Lobdell and Nancy Ripley (twins), 1827, the last of whom married James L. Baker, of Hingham. Mr. Sampson graduated at Brown University in 1803, and devoted himself to the study of law. He afterwards removed to Plymouth, and in 1816 was chosen a representative to Congress. He was active in the affairs of his adopted town, and in 1820 was appointed collector of customs for the port of Plymouth, the duties of which he continued to perform until his death in 1728.

To Henry Martyn Dexter, another representative of the later history of Plympton, reference has already been made. His father was the pastor of the Plympton Church from 1809 to 1851, and his mother was Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Morton, a sister of Governor Marcus Morton, and a descendant from George Morton, who came in the "Ann" in 1623. Mr. Dexter was born in Plympton Aug. 13, 1821, and graduated at Yale College in 1840. In 1844 he graduated from the Andover Theological Seminary, and was ordained November 9th in the same year as pastor of the Franklin Street Church in Manchester, N. H. He remained in Manchester until 1849, when he was settled over the Pine Street Society in Boston, which later became the Berkeley Street Congregational Society. In 1843 he received the degree of A.M. from Yale, in 1863 the same degree from Brown University, in 1865 the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Iowa, and in 1880 the degree of S.T.D. from Yale, and in 1867 retired from the ministry to devote himself to literary pursuits, in which his labors have been assiduous and distinguished. From 1859 to 1866 he was associate editor of the *Congregational Quarterly*, and during the same period associate editor of the *Congregationalist*. Since 1867 he has been editor-in-chief of the *Congregationalist*, and from 1877 to 1879 he was lecturer on Congregationalism in Andover Theological Seminary. He has been also prolific in contributions to the "Encyclopædia Britannica," the *British Quarterly*, and the "Memorial History of Boston." Besides pamphlets, occasional sermons, and papers of transient interest he has published "Street Thoughts," in 1859; "Twelve Discourses," in 1860; "Congregationalism: what it is; whence it is; how

it works: why it is better than any other form of Church Government," in 1865; "The Verdict of Reason upon the Question of the Future Punishment of those who die Impenitent," in 1865; "A glance at the Ecclesiastical Councils of New England," 1865; "The Church Polity of the Pilgrims the Polity of the New Testament," 1870; "Memoranda: Pilgrim History," 1870; "As to Roger Williams and his Banishment from the Massachusetts Colony," 1876; "The Congregationalism of the last three hundred Years as seen in its Literature, with special Reference to certain recondite, neglected or disputed Passages, with a Bibliographical Appendix," 1880; "The True Story of John Smyth the So. Baptist as told by himself and his Contemporaries: with an Inquiry whether Dipping were a new Mode of Baptism in England in or about 1641, and some consideration of the Historical Value of certain Extracts from the alleged 'Ancient Records' of the Baptist Church of Epworthe, Crowle, and Butterwick, England, lately published, and claimed to suggest important modifications of the history of the Seventeenth Century, with Collections toward a Bibliography of the first two Generations of the Baptist Controversy," 1881; and in the same year "A Hand-Book of Congregationalism." He also edited "Church's King Philip's War and Eastern Expeditions," a literal reprint, in 1865; in the same year "Mourt's Relation," a literal reprint; and in 1881, "Roger Williams' Christenings make not Christians," a long-lost tract printed in 1645, and exactly reprinted. Dr. Dexter married Nov. 19, 1844, Emeline, daughter of Simeon Palmer, of Boston, and has had four children, Henry Morton (born July 12, 1846, who married, June 9, 1881, Emily Loud, daughter of Hon. John E. Sanford, of Taunton), Winifred (born July 1, 1849, who died the day after her birth), Lizzie Clarendon (born Aug. 20, 1851, who died Dec. 31, 1861), Mary Palmer (born Nov. 21, 1856, who died Oct. 29, 1861). He now resides in New Bedford, where it is understood that he is engaged in the preparation of a new history of Plymouth Colony. Such a work from such competent hands cannot fail to receive a cordial welcome.

Nor in mentioning the distinguished men who have claimed Plympton as their birthplace, must William Bradford of Bristol, R. I., be omitted, whose name was overlooked in the description of the period to which he belonged. He was a lineal descendant from the Governor whose name he bore. He was the brother of Gideon Bradford, the grandfather of Lewis Bradford already referred to. He was born in 1729, and married in 1750, Mary, daughter of William Le

Baron, and had William, 1752, who married Betsey B. James; Le Baron, 1754, who married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Davis, of Plymouth; John, who married Jemima Wardwell; Hersey, who married Abby De Wolf and Abby Atwood; Lydia, who married James Collins; Nancy, who married James De Wolf; Mary, who married Henry Goodwin, and Hannah, who married G. Baylies. Mr. Bradford removed soon after his marriage to Bristol, and became Deputy Governor, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and United States senator.

In connection with the Bradford family of Plympton it may not be out of place to state that probably that branch of the Governor's family was the depository of many of the valuable papers belonging to the archives of the Old Colony. William, the oldest son, probably received them from his father and transmitted them to his oldest son, John, of Kingston. Samuel, of Plympton, was the son of John, and to his family have already been traced two invaluable illustrations of Old Colony history. One of these is Governor's Bradford's history of Plymouth Plantations, and the other the patent issued to the Governor and his associates by the Council for New England in 1629.

By a recent discovery in the court records at the State-House the writer is enabled to fill the gap which has previously existed in the history of the latter important relic. He has in his possession a letter dated 1741, from an attorney in Boston to Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth, stating that with reference to the controversy then going on relative to the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island it was important that the patent then missing should be found. Mr. Cotton afterwards stated in his diary that it was found after diligent search in the possession of a Bradford family in Plympton. From that time until 1820, when the commissioners appointed by the Legislature to examine the Old Colony records reported that they found it in the office of the Plymouth registry of deeds, its wanderings have never been recorded. The entry discovered by the writer shows, however, that when it was found it was placed in the hands of Samuel Wells, one of the Council, where it remained until 1749, when it was sent to the Plymouth Registry, where it has since remained. The entry is as follows:

"In Council, January 20, 1749. It being represented to this Board that the Patent of the Colony of New Plymouth is in the hands of Samuel Wells, Esq., being delivered to him divers years since for the service of this government, voted that the said Mr. Wells be and hereby is directed to deliver to the Secretary the said Patent who after he has recorded the same is hereby directed to transmit the said Patent to Josiah Colton,

Esq., Register of the County of Plymouth and other public papers which he may have in his hands."

It is not improbable that other portions of the archives of inestimable value, including the famous compact itself, may have found their resting-place in Plympton, and been finally destroyed either by carelessness or unavoidable accident.

Until the war of the Rebellion nothing worthy of relation occurred in the history of Plympton. During that protracted struggle its patriotic efforts were similar to those of other towns in the Old Colony. On the 16th of April, 1861, the day after the surrender of Fort Sumter, in obedience to orders received during the night of the 15th, twenty-two Plympton men, members of Company H, of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts militia, reported on Boston Common. These were as follows:

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Benjamin S. Atwood. | Ira S. Holmes. |
| Josiah E. Atwood. | John Jordan. |
| Henry Beaton. | Melvin G. Leach. |
| Jonathan C. Blanchard. | Israel B. Phinney. |
| Frederick S. Churchill. | Lucian L. Perkins, capt. |
| Alexander L. Churchill. | Warren Rickard. |
| Ezra B. Churchill. | Edwin A. B. Wright. |
| Albert A. Darling. | Itufus F. Wright. |
| William P. Eldridge. | Oscar E. Washburn, 1st |
| Henry K. Ellis. | lieut. |
| Daniel Foley. | John B. Wright. |
| Josiah P. Hammond. | |

These men left Boston on Thursday, the 18th, in the "S. R. Spaulding," for Fortress Monroe, and on the 23d were mustered into the service of the United States for three months. The subsequent enlistments, with dates of muster, company, regiment, and terms of service, were as follows:

Elijah H. Atwood, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 25, 1862, 3 years.
 Josiah E. Atwood, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 George H. Bonney, Co. A, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 9, 1862, 3 years.
 William H. Bradford, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 Zenas F. Bryant, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 George H. Briggs, Co. A, H. Art.; must. in March 4, 1862, 3 years.
 Winslow Bradford, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 2, 1861, 3 years.
 George A. Briggs, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 1, 1863, 3 years.
 Jonathan Blanchard, Co. A, H. Art.; must. in March, 1864, 3 years.
 James Callaghan, regiment and muster unknown.
 Edward F. Churchill, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years.
 Isaiah F. Churchill, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. A, 60th Regt.; must. in July 14, 1864, 100 days.
 Theodore P. Churchill, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 25, 1861, 3 years.

Josiah S. Churchill, Co. H, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.
 Hiram H. Clark, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years.
 Henry C. Clark, Co. B, 5th Regt.; must. in July 22, 1861, 3 years.
 William H. Clark, Co. B, 14th Regt.; must. in Aug. 16, 1862, 3 years.
 Alexander L. Churchill, navy; must. in May, 1863; re-enl. Dec. 4, 1865.
 Ezra B. Churchill, Co. B, H. Art.; must. in Aug. 22, 1863, 3 years.
 Stephen Clark, Jr., Co. I, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862, 9 months.
 Albert A. Darling, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 2, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Vet. Corps April 9, 1861, 3 years.
 Robert M. Dempsey, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 25, 1862, 9 months.
 William P. Eldredge, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 26, 1862, 3 years.
 Henry K. Ellis, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
 Charles W. Englestedt, Co. F, 48th Regt.; must. in Nov. 12, 1862, 9 months.
 William Fuller, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years.
 William Fuller, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years; trans. to 5th Mass. Battery.
 Philomon Fuller, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.
 Daniel Foley, Co. H, 20th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.
 George W. Glass, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 9, 1862; 3 years.
 Abiel Gibbs, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 John F. Goldsborough, Co. E, 41st Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. D, 4th Cav., Dec. 28, 1863, 3 years.
 George K. Harrub, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Oct. 28, 1862, 9 months.
 John Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.
 William Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. F, 32d Regt., Feb. 24, 1864, 3 years.
 Thomas Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 Edward Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; trans. to Invalid Corps Nov. 28, 1863.
 John Horgan, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.
 Josiah P. Hammond, Navy; enl. Oct. 16, 1861.
 John Jordan, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1861, 3 years.
 Thomas M. Leach, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 Melvin G. Leach, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. 3 years.
 Isaac F. Lobdell, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 Robert W. Lashures, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 Lorenzo D. Monroe, H. Art.; must. in March 4, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. I, 58th Regt., March 25, 1864, 3 years; 2d lieut. of Co. I, and pro. to 1st lieut.
 Nathaniel Pratt, Co. E, 23d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1861, 3 years.

Otis W. Phinney, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years.
 William P. B. Phinney, Co. C, 24th Regt.; must. in Oct. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 3, 1864, 3 years.
 Stephen C. Phinney, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
 Beri F. Phinney, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 26, 1862, 3 years.
 Israel B. Phinney, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 Prince E. Penuiman, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 Jonathan Parker, Co. F, 47th Regt.; must. in Oct. 9, 1862, 9 months; re-enl. in Co. K, vet., Jan. 5, 1864, 3 years.
 Lucian L. Perkins, adjt., 3d Regt.; must. in Oct. 10, 1862, 9 months.
 Lemuel Rickard, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 8, 1861, 3 years.
 Warren Rickard, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 8, 1861, 3 years.
 Ephraim C. Ripley, Jr., Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 5, 1862, 3 years.
 Josiah W. Ripley, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 22, 1861, 3 years.
 Frederick R. Raymond, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 Michael Schooley, Co. K, 31st Regt.; must. in Jan. 27, 1862, 3 years.
 James K. Sherman, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 William S. Sherman, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 Bennet Soule, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 Charles H. Sturtevant, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 27, 1862, 3 years.
 William Savory, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.
 Josiah W. Thompson, must. in Feb. 17, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. Feb. 26, 1864, 3 years.
 Walter Thompson, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years.
 George W. Thomas, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 12, 1862, 3 years.
 John H. Thomas, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in August, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
 Henry L. Thomas, 1st Maine Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1862, 3 years.
 Edward Turner, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.
 Seth C. Vickery, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. 4th Cav., June 22, 1864, 3 years.
 Augustus B. Vickery, Co. B, 7th Regt.; must. in Feb. 29, 1862, 3 years.
 Samuel C. Wright, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
 Rufus F. Wright, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 years; trans. to Invalid Corps July 25, 1863.
 Henry H. Wright, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 years.
 Edwin A. B. Wright, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 27, 1862, 3 years.
 Charles A. Wright, Co. C, 41st Regt.; must. in Sept. 4, 1862, 3 years.
 Austin Washburn, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Charles C. White, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
 William S. White, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 Edward S. White, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
 Nelson White, II. Art.; must. in March 14, 1862, 3 years.
 John G. White, Co. B, 7th Regt.; must. in Feb. 19, 1863, 3 years.
 Winfield S. White, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Dec. 16, 1861, 3 years.
 John B. White, II. Art.; must. in Dec. 10, 1863, 3 years.
 William H. Lucas, II. Art.; must. in Dec. 10, 1863, 3 years.
 Evered J. Hartford, Co. D, 58th Regt.; must. in Jan. 11, 1864, 3 years.
 William Thayer, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 24, 1863, 3 years.
 Charles H. Thayer, unknown.
 Thomas L. Churchill, engineer in the navy.

The following were either taken prisoners, were wounded, or died in the service:

Frederick S. Churchill, killed at the second Bull Run Aug. 20, 1862.
 Theodore P. Churchill, died at Falmouth, of fever, Dec. 14, 1862.
 William H. Clark, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
 Ezra B. Churchill, died at Newberne July 2, 1864.
 Stephen Clark, Jr., died at Algiers, La., July 16, 1863.
 William F. Eldredge, wounded at Gettysburg, and died in hospital July 4, 1863.
 Abiel Gibbs, wounded at Port Hudson.
 John F. Goldsborough, taken prisoner at Gainesville, Fla., Aug. 17, 1864, and paroled from Andersonville Nov. 27, 1864.
 George E. Harrub, died on steamer "North America" Aug. 8, 1863.
 John Haley, died at Point Comfort July 5, 1862.
 Thomas Haley, died at New Orleans April 6, 1863.
 John Jordan, wounded at second Bull Run Aug. 20, 1862, and died at Alexandria Sept. 14, 1862.
 Robert W. Lashures, wounded at Port Hudson.
 Lorenzo D. Monroe, taken prisoner near Petersburg Sept. 30, 1864; paroled at Richmond Feb. 20, 1865, and exchanged March, 1865.
 William P. B. Phinney, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.
 Jonathan Parker, wounded at Cold Harbor, and died at Washington July 2, 1864.

At a town-meeting held April 24, 1861, it was voted that "the credit of the town is hereby pledged to those belonging to this town who have left as volunteers in Company H of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and also to those who may hereafter either volunteer or be drafted from this town to fight in defense of our government in a sum sufficient, taken in connection with the pay received from government, either state or national, to make the sum total of twenty dollars per month from the time they are actually engaged in such military duty. And in case of the decease the said extra pay is to be paid by the town to their heirs." This vote was passed by a vote of seventy-four to four. It was also voted that a committee of one from each school district be

appointed to visit the families of the soldiers and provide for such as might need assistance to the extent of nine dollars per month, the same to be deducted from the extra pay. Reuben Thompson was appointed from the First District, Rufus Wright from the Second, Isaiah Churchill from the Third, Martin Perkins from the Fourth, James C. Ellis from the Fifth, and George W. Sherman from the Sixth. On the 5th of August, 1862, it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to soldiers enlisting to fill the pending quota of the town, and on the 1st of September the same sum was voted for a bounty to recruits under the succeeding quota. On the 10th of June, 1865, it was voted to pay the sum of three hundred dollars, if legal so to do, to those who had been drafted in 1863, and had found substitutes. And it was also voted to refund the money paid by individuals for the purpose of filling the various quotas of the town.

It will thus be seen that from a population of about eight hundred Plympton furnished one hundred and twenty-eight soldiers during the war. Of these thirty-four represent re-enlistments, leaving ninety-three inhabitants who actually performed service.

It will not be necessary to prolong this sketch with any history of the schools. The incorporation of the town did not take place until the school system was thoroughly established, and the simple duty was to follow in the course which had been already marked out. Under the old district system there were six districts and six schools. In 1876 the school district system was abandoned by the town, though it had had no legal existence for many previous years. With a somewhat diminished population it is now found that five schools meet all the requirements, and, during the last year, these were carried on at an expense of \$1208.18. The number of children in the town between the ages of five and fifteen is ninety, making an average of eighteen for each school. The school committee in their last report recommended the abandonment of two of their schools, believing that at the same cost a higher standard of education can be maintained. With this allusion to the means of instruction existing in the town this narrative must close.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

REUBEN A. WILBUR.

Reuben Alden Wilbur, son of Zibeon and Lydia (Wilbur) Wilbur, was born in Raynham, Mass., Dec. 5, 1814. Zibeon Wilbur was a native of Raynham,

a blacksmith by trade, and resided in Raynham and Taunton the most of his life, dying at Taunton, Dec. 22, 1829, aged fifty-four years. His wife survived him several years. She died Jan. 26, 1870, at the age of eighty-nine. Their children were Lydia (deceased), married, first, Alonzo Dean, second, Charles Dean; Dinah (deceased), married Stephen Austin, of Taunton; Stella (deceased), married Joseph R. Wheeler, of Dighton; Mary H. (deceased), married George C. Lincoln; Zibeon, Elijah, Jacob (deceased), and Reuben A.

With a large family of children to support, Mr. Wilbur could only give his children the advantages of the common schools of the day, and those but for a short time, and Reuben, Jan. 2, 1826, being only a little more than eleven years old, engaged to work in the cotton-mill of Crocker & Richmond, at Taunton, and continued in their employ until their failure in the financial crisis of 1837. Mr. Wilbur then worked in factories in Dighton and Lonsdale for about a year, when he returned to Taunton, where he remained eight years employed in the Hopewell Mill; his industry, faithfulness to his work, and his unblemished character being always a recommendation to a good situation. In 1846 one of his former employers, Mr. Richmond, "started up plaid-gingham works," and Mr. Wilbur was employed by him in setting up machines in various places.

In 1848 a Mr. Chandler engaged with John Avery Parker to make cotton cloth by contract, in the Plympton Cotton-Mill, and Mr. Wilbur's services were secured by Mr. Chandler, he having perfect confidence in Mr. Wilbur's abilities, from his long experience in the business. This connection continued for seven years. In 1855, Messrs. Chandler & Wilbur purchased the mill from the executors of John Avery Parker, and manufactured until the fall of 1857, when from the depreciation of values, and great loss in their collections, they were compelled to close up the business and suspend operations. Mr. Wilbur's hard-earned savings of years were swept away. He was at once requested by capitalists to purchase the mill for himself, and they would be his financial backers. Mr. Wilbur said, however, that "he had risked and lost his own money, but that he would never lose or risk a dollar for any other man," and did not accept their offer. After passing a year in Taunton, Mr. Wilbur was engaged April 1, 1859, by Mr. Jenkins, as agent and superintendent of the Plympton Cotton-Mills, and has held that position ever since (twenty-five years).

Mr. Wilbur married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Phebe Strange, of Berkeley. They had



R. W. Wilbur

one child, Reuben Augustine. Mrs. Mary Wilbur died in 1842, and Mr. Wilbur married, second, Nancy A., daughter of William and Melinda Evans, of Berkeley. They had two children,—Mary A., who married Nelson Sherman, of Carver, has one child, and Franklin P., who is engaged in the mill with his father, as overseer in the carding-room. Mrs. Nancy Wilbur died May 25, 1872.

Reuben Augustine Wilbur, son of Reuben A. and Mary (Strange) Wilbur, was graduated from Harvard Medical School, and practiced his profession of a physician in Taunton, then in San Francisco, and finally settled in Tucson, Arizona, where he pursued his chosen avocation for seventeen years successfully, when he was prostrated by heart-disease, and died at his father's house in Plympton, aged forty-two years.

Dr. Wilbur was a devoted physician, and just as he

was gaining for himself name and fortune, he was taken away in the full prime of his life. His loss to his friends, who held him in the highest esteem for his sterling integrity, deep sincerity, and kindly disposition, is great. He left a widow and three children, who are now residing in Arizona.

Mr. Wilbur is a Democrat in his political views, casting his first vote for Martin Van Buren. He has never accepted or desired official position, but applying himself with an untiring energy and indefatigable industry to his work, he had been financially successful. Such has been his close attention to his business that for the last fifteen years he has never passed a night away from his home. Mr. Wilbur is characterized by modest and unassuming manners, is a kind neighbor, good friend, and loyal citizen, and a worthy example of what perseverance, diligence, and fidelity can accomplish.

HISTORY OF HALIFAX.

THE town of Halifax lies near the centre of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Pembroke and Hanson, on the east by Plympton, on the south by Plympton and Middleboro', and on the west by Bridgewater and East Bridgewater.

The first settlements were made in an early day, and Mr. Sturtevant, it is believed, was the first to locate.

The town was incorporated July 4, 1734, and named in honor of the Earl of Halifax. One year prior to this, however, in 1733, a house of worship was built, and the first pastor of the church was Rev. John Cotton, a man of distinction and author of the "History of Plymouth Church."

The people of Halifax were earnest in their support of the colonial cause. It is related that just before the Revolution a soldier named Taylor deserted from the British company stationed at Marshfield, and fled to the house of Thomas Drew, in Halifax. Three of the company were detailed to take the deserter back. One of the number went ahead and represented to Taylor that he too was a deserter, hoping thereby to detain him until the others should arrive. Mr. Drew, however, divined the intent and advised Taylor to flee to the woods, which he did. The British soldiers were so enraged to find their man had escaped that they went to the house of Noble Thompson, who was sick in bed, and threatened to shoot him on the spot unless he revealed the hiding-place of the deserter. Thompson, with that courage which rendered the colonial cause triumphant, rose in his bed and taking down his gun, which hung above his head on wooden hooks, brought it to his shoulder, and with fire flashing from his eyes exclaimed, "You are dead men, or leave my house!" They did not tarry for a second invitation, but immediately started on their return to join their company in Marshfield. The news of the affair, however, spread like wildfire, and upon reaching the meeting-house they were met by two minute-men, Bradford and Bartlett, who ordered them to stop and surrender. Their guns being *hors du combat*, the British soldiers drew their pistols

on them, at the same time ordering them into the road, and marched them down to the house of Daniel Dunbar, a Tory, and held them as prisoners. Hardly an hour had elapsed before the house was surrounded by the entire company of minute-men, and the surrender of their comrades demanded, which was refused. They then threatened to break in the house and take them by force. The British soldiers retaliated by saying that if they did so they would instantly kill the two prisoners, who entreated their friends not to molest them, as they felt sure the threat would be executed. The two men, Bradford and Bartlett, were finally bound over by Josiah Sturtevant, a king's justice, to be tried for breaking the law upon the king's highway.

June 7, 1777, the town voted to give one hundred and fifty dollars for men to fill the quota, provided they enlisted for three years or during the war. Among those who served in the Continental army were Nathaniel Holmes, James Tillson, Josiah Thompson, Prince Witherel, Consider Pratt, Home Sears, Zebediah Thompson, Joshua Former, Elisha Faxon, Joseph Tillson, Richard Bosworth, and a slave owned by Caleb Sturtevant.

Revolutionary Items.¹—This paper was the result of the acceptance of commissions of crown justices by Josiah Sturtevant and Daniel Dunbar, and shows the intense excitement of the later colonial days. Halifax to-day could not muster three hundred men for such or a similar purpose:

"I, the subscriber, Do Promise and Solemnly engage to all people now assembled at Halifax, In the County of Plymouth, on the 17th Day of September, 1774, that I never will take, hold, execute, or exercise Any Commission, Office, Or Employment Whatsoever, Under or by Virtue of, or in any manner Derived from any authority, pretended or attempted To be Given by a Late Act of Parliament, Entitled an Act for the better Regulating the Government of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. Furthermore, I Own and Acknowledge that my Conversation and Behavior to the Sons of Liberty, also with Regard to the Ministers of the Gospel, has been very

¹ From original document in possession of Ebenezer B. Thompson, Halifax.

Offensive to my Brethren & Friends in this place, for which Offences I humbly ask their forgiveness, and beg that they would receive me into their Fellowship and Friendship again. About 300 people requiring it, I signe my Name.

"JOSIAH STURTEVANT."

"I, the Subscriber, Do Promise and Solemnly Engage to all people now assembled at Halifax, in the County of Plymouth, on the 17th Day of September, 1774, That I will never Take, hold, execute, or exercise any Commission, office, or employment Whatsoever, under, or by virtue of, or in any manner Deriv'd from any Authority, pretended or attempted to be given by a late Act of Parliament, entitled an Act for the Better Regulating the Government of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England. At the House of Josiah Sturtevant, Esq., I happened to Be there when about three hundred requested I signe my Name.

"DANIEL DUNBAR."

A List of Soldiers Inlisted into the Continent^l Service for 3 years, in 1777, which were hired :

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|-----|----|----|
| Isaac Sturtevant, hired by the Town..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaac Seares, Ditto..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Elisha Faxon, Ditto..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Samuel Faxon, Ditto..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Palmer, Ditto..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Palmer, Jun ^r , Ditto..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaac Cushman, Do..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Seth Sturtevant, Do..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Ephraim Doten, Do..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Tomson, Jun ^r , Do..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Loring Tomson, Do..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Cushing, hired by the Town..... | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| by Benja ^s . Cortis..... | 35 | 0 | 0 |
| Abiathar Willson, hired by ye Town..... | 35 | 0 | 0 |
| Joseph Matthews, Ditto..... | 35 | 0 | 0 |
| Andrew Bearce, Jun ^r , Do..... | 45 | 0 | 0 |
| Caleb Leach, Ditto..... | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| Ephraim Samson, Do..... | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| Job Holmes, Do..... | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| Allen Faxon, Do..... | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| Seth Waterman went : | | | |
| hired by John Waterman 5 months..... | 6 | 5 | 0 |
| hired by Sam ^l Waterm ⁿ 9 months..... | 11 | 5 | 0 |
| hired by John Waterm, Jun ^r , 3 mon..... | 2 | 15 | 0 |
| hired by William Waterman 4 mon..... | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| hired by Eleas ^r & Jabez Water ⁿ 6 mo th .. | 7 | 10 | 0 |
| hired by Freeman Waterm ⁿ 6 mo th | 7 | 10 | 0 |
| hired by William Perry 3 mon th | 3 | 15 | 0 |
| Richard Joel went : | | | |
| hired by Caleb Sturtevant 12 months..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| hired by Sam ^l S. Sturtevant 12 Ditto..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| hired by Zadock Tomson 6 Ditto..... | 7 | 10 | 0 |
| hired by Jabez Sturtevant 6 Ditto..... | 7 | 10 | 0 |
| £1147 | 0 | 0 | |
| 81 | 0 | 0 | |
| 9 | 0 | 0 | |
| 65 | 0 | 0 | |
| — | 10 | 0 | |
| 5 | 2 | 0 | |
| 18 | 10 | 0 | |
| 14 | 8 | 0 | |
| 12 | 12 | 0 | |
| 8 | 8 | 0 | |
| 15 | 6 | 0 | |
| 16 | 10 | 0 | |
| 52 | 5 | 0 | |
| £1557 | 1 | 0 | |
| Cambridge Expedition, pr month..... | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Privet Expedition..... | 4 | 0 | 10 |

The Secret Expedition to Rhod Island, to Cambridge last Winter, and one Campaign to Boston are not in this account.

A List of the officers & Soldiers Inlisted into the

Continental army in april, 1775, and after out of the Town of Halifax, viz.,

to go to Roxbury for 8 months.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|----|----|
| Lievt. Jesse Sturtevant..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Serg ^t . Thomas Drew..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Serg ^t . Josiah Tomson..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Corpl ^t . Richard Bozw th | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Drum ^r . Elisha Faxon..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| David Briggs..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Isaac Sturtevant..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| John Briggs, Jun ^r | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Samuel Faxon..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Zebadiah Tomson, Jun ^r | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Chipman Fuller..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Zadock Fuller..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Isaac Drew..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Nehemiah Beese..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Nathan Perkins..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Jonathan Cortis..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Ezekiel Palmer..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Oliver Holmes..... | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| £81 | 0 | 0 | |

| | | | |
|--|--|--|--|
| Sam ^l Palmer..... | | | |
| Elisha Faxon..... | | | |
| Nathan Tinkham, Jun ^r | | | |
| Ezra Drew..... | | | |
| Noah Fuller..... | | | |
| John Sears..... | | | |
| Corpl ^t . Richard Briggs..... | | | |
| 25 No. | | | |

Inlisted 1775 to Stay 6 weeks, till 16th Jan^r, 1776, at Roxbury or Boston.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|----|----|
| Serg ^t . Eben ^r Tomson (2 ^d)..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Church Sturtevant..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Ishabod Tomson..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Isaiah Tinkham..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Isaac Waterman..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Noah Waterman..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| John Tilson, Jun ^r | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Holmes Seares..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| Sam ^l Sturtevant..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| (Samuel) Bryt..... | 0 | 18 | 0 |
| £9 | 0 | 0 | |

No., 10.

Inlisted Into other Companies in the Summer, 1775.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------------|---|----|----|
| Francis Woods..... | | | |
| Isaac Seares..... | | | |
| Thomas Cushing..... | | | |
| Caleb Leach..... | | | |
| Andrew Bearce, Jun ^r | | | |
| Sam ^l Parris..... | 9 | 16 | 3 |
| Matthew Parris..... | | | |
| Jabez Waterman..... | | | |
| No., 8. | | | |

Inlisted Into the Continental Service for 1 year, Dec^r, 1775, and served at New York 1 year, viz. :

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|----|----|----|
| Lievt. Jesse Sturtevant..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Serg ^t . Josiah Tomson..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Corpl ^t . Richard Bozw th | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Jonathan Cortis..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Ezekiel Palmer..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Zebadiah Tomson..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaac Sturtevant..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Elisha Faxon..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Sam ^l Faxon..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Caleb Leach..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| Sam ^l Parris..... | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| £165 | 0 | 0 | |

| | |
|--|--|
| Nathan Tinkham, Jun ^r | |
| Noah Fuller..... | |
| John Seares..... | |
| Isaac Seares..... | |
| Ephraim Doty..... | |
| Andrew Seares, Jun ^r | |
| Thomas Cushing..... | |
| Francis Woods..... | |
| Bela Cushing..... | |
| Loring Tomson..... | |
| 21 No. | |

Inlisted for Boston or Roxbury, Jan^y 30th, 1776.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|----|----|
| Seth Waterman..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Elijah Leach..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Elisha Waterman..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Edward Seares, Jun ^r | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Silvanus Leach..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Isaiah Forrest..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Jonathan Porter..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Jonah Waterman..... | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Joseph Waterman, Jun ^r | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| John Waterman, Jun ^r | 1 | 5 | 0 |

£12 10 0

| | |
|------------------------------|--|
| James Tho ^s | |
| Consider Pratt..... | |
| Ephraim Samson..... | |
| No., 13. | |

Inlisted for 3 months at Boston, 1776.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------|---|----|----|
| Benj ⁿ Bozworth..... | 1 | 14 | 0 |
| Holmes Seares..... | 1 | 14 | 0 |
| Jabez Waterman..... | 1 | 14 | 0 |

£5 2 0

No., 3.

April 5, 1784, Samuel Parris had an order of 12s.

Inlisted for Boston or the Castle, Aug^t, 1776, for 5 months.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|----------------------|---|----|----|
| Isaac Drew..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Ephraim Samson..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Daniel Tomson..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Jonathan Porter..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Solomon Ingles..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Gideon Soul..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |

£18 0 0

No., 6.

Inlisted for 2 months at Rhode Island, 1776.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|---|----|----|
| Ebene ^r Tomson (2 ^d)..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Ebene ^r Tomson (3 ^d)..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Jabez Sturte ^v | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Church Sturte ^v | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Simeon Sturte ^v | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Isaac Waterman..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Jonah Waterman..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Ichabod Hatch..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| William Perry..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Isaiah Forrest..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Josiah Parris..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Ezra Tomson..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |

£14 8 0

12 No.

Inlisted for 3 months at Bristol, 1776.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| Asa Tomson..... | 1 | 16 | 0 |
| Martin Dorsin..... | | | |
| John Forrest, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 9 | 0 | |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Judah Wood, Jun ^r | 9 | 0 | |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for David Hatch..... | 18 | 0 | |
| Tho ^s . Tomson, Jun ^r , went: | | | |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Jacob Soul..... | 18 | 0 | |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Thom ^s Tomson, Sen..... | 18 | 0 | |

| | | |
|---|----|---|
| Jabez Hall, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 9 | 0 |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Sam ^l S. Sturte ^v | 18 | 0 |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for John Waterman, Jun ^r | 9 | 0 |
| Gamali ^l Bryt we ^t , $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 18 | 0 |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Stephen Bryt..... | 18 | 0 |
| Elijah Leach went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 18 | 0 |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Oliver Waterman..... | 18 | 0 |
| Isaac Drew went | | |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for John Tilson, Jun ^r | 18 | 0 |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ for Benj ⁿ Cartee..... | 18 | 0 |

£12 12 0

No., 8, of which 7 draws pay.

Inlisted for 2 months at Bristol in Apr^l & May, 1777.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------------|---|----|----|
| Capt. Jesse Sturte ^v | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Lieut. Josiah Tomson..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Ephraim Tinkh..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Isaiah Tinkham..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Solomon Ingle..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Benjn. Bozw th | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Ephraim Samson..... | 1 | 4 | 0 |

£8 8 0

No., 7.

A List of Soldiers that went to Bristol or Warren upon the alarm, Dec^r, 1776.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|---|----|----|
| Lieut. Judah Wood..... | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Serg ^t . Ebene ^r Tomson (2 ^d)..... | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Serg ^t . Sam ^l S. Sturte ^v | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Corpl. Ebene ^r Tomson, Jun ^r | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Oliver Holmes..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| David Briggs..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| William Perry..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Church Sturte ^v | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| John Bozworth..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Benj ⁿ Cortis..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| John Waterman (2 ^d)..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Jacob Soul..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaac Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Drew..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| John Drew..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Timothy Wood..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Adam Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Ichabod Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Nathan Perkins..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| William Waterman..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| John Leach, Jun ^r | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Obadiah Lyon..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Hosea Dunbar..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Peter Tomson, Jun ^r | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Nathan Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| John Tilson, Jun ^r | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Ichabod Hatch..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Josiah Parris..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Edward Seares..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Holmes Seares..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Benjn. Parris..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Thomas Fuller..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Lem ^l Barns..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Simeon Sturte ^v | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Elisha Waterman..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaac Waterman..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Ephraim Tinkham..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Barnabus Briggs, Jun ^r | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaiah Forrest..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Daniel Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Solomon Ingles..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| David Hatch..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Ephraim Samson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Micah Allen..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Isaac Drew..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Gideon Soul..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Stephen Bryant..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| John Tomson, Jun ^r | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Noah Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Zadock Tomson..... | 6 | 0 | 0 |

£15 6 0

51.

A List of Soldiers Inlisted for Quebec for 5 months, July, 1776, and acco^d by whome they were ired :

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|----|----|----|
| Jacob Chipman, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 1 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Amasa Tomson..... | 19 | 10 | |
| hired by John Briggs..... | 9 | 11 | |
| hired by Barnabus Briggs..... | 13 | 3 | |
| hired by Josep Perry..... | 9 | 11 | |
| hired by Obadiah Lyon..... | 16 | 4 | |
| hired by James Faunce..... | 13 | 8 | |

£5 10 0

James Wade went hired :

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| hired by Joseph Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Hosea Dunbar $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Nathan Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Ephraim Fuller $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 7 | 6 |

Joseph Tomson went :

| | | | |
|--|---|----|---|
| hired by Lem ⁿ Barns $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Benjn. Dunbar $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | 13 | 9 |
| hired by Barnabus Briggs, Jun ^r , $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | 13 | 9 |
| hired by Ichabod Boxworth $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | 13 | 9 |
| Ditto by John Boxworth $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | 13 | 9 |
| Ditto by Thomas Fuller $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | 13 | 9 |
| hired by Benj ^a Cortis $\frac{1}{2}$ | 0 | 13 | 9 |

£16 10 0

Inlisted into the Continental army for 5 months, o go to New york, in 1776 :

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|----|----|
| Seth Waterman went: | | | |
| hired by William Waterman $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by John Leach, Jun ^r , $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| Asa Bearce went wholly for himself..... | 4 | 15 | 0 |
| Seth Sturtevant went: | | | |
| hired by William Waterman $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Zadock Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| James Harlow, Jun ^r , of Plymton, went: | | | |
| hired by Adam Tomson..... | 4 | 15 | 0 |
| Chipman Fuller went: | | | |
| hired by Isaac Tomson..... | 4 | 15 | 0 |
| Caloh Cushman went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Deac ^a Jacob Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| Zadock Fuller went: | | | |
| hired by the Revd. Mr. Briggs $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Judah Wood for his son, Tim, $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| Eli Boxworth went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 1 | 3 | 9 |
| hired by John Tomson (3 ^d) one-quarter..... | 1 | 3 | 9 |
| hired by Ichabod Hatch $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| Silvanus Samson went $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired half by Noah Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |

Abner Rickard, of Plympton, went:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| hired by Peter Tomson, Jun ^r , $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by Peter Tomson, Sen ^r , $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 3 | 9 |
| hired by Giles Leach $\frac{1}{2}$ | 1 | 3 | 9 |
| Isalah Tinkham went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself..... | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by William Perry $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |

Joseph Bryant, of Plymton, went:

| | | | |
|--|---|---|---|
| hired by Noah Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |
| hired by John Standish $\frac{1}{2}$ | 2 | 7 | 6 |

£52 6 0

Halifax has the oldest militia company in the State. It was chartered by John Hancock in 1792. In 1812 this company was commanded by Capt. Asa Thompson, familiarly known as the "tall captain," who was six feet and six inches in height. This organization promptly responded to President Lincoln's call for troops in April, 1861, and was complimented by the Boston press.

The following soldiers from this town lost their lives during the war of the Rebellion :

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Martin S. Morse. | Edward A. Richmond. |
| James D. Fuller. | J. S. W. Richmond. |
| Z. L. P. Britton. | C. W. Soule. |
| William H. Fuller. | Lorenzo A. Tower. |
| F. R. Fuller. | James A. Lyon. |
| H. W. Cornish. | Joseph L. Melton. |
| H. P. Bosworth. | Joseph F. Bourne. |
| John Wood. | A. T. Bryant. |
| B. F. Durgin. | O. E. Bryant. |
| Edward Bishop. | George Drow. |
| N. B. Bishop. | Cyrus Thompson. |
| Lewis S. Wade. | Luther Hayward. |

Halifax erected a granite monument at an expense of one thousand dollars, on the square in front of the Congregational Church, in honor of her soldiers. It bears the inscription, "Our Patriot Soldiers."

There are two churches in Halifax,—Congregational and Baptist.

HISTORY OF MARSHFIELD.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

THE town of Marshfield, together with Duxbury, its adjoining town on the south, shares with Plymouth the interest which attaches to the home of the Pilgrims. Its fertile lands and broad marshes early attracted the attention of the first settlers, and were eagerly sought for homesteads and farms. Watered by North River on its northerly border, by South River in its central section, and by Green's Harbor River in its southerly, its territory was admirably adapted to those agricultural pursuits which were the chief support of the Pilgrims. The township, slightly increased in size since its original incorporation, covers an area of about twenty-five square miles, and is bounded easterly by the ocean and the town of Duxbury, southerly by Duxbury and Pembroke, westerly by Duxbury, Pembroke, and the North River, and northerly by the North River and the ocean. Not long after the landing at Plymouth, in 1620, all fear of the Indians in the immediate neighborhood was dissipated by the treaty with Massasoit, and by the amicable disposition manifested by that noble chief, and the inherent fondness of Englishmen for landed possessions showed itself in a desire for a more extended ownership of the soil than the limited territory round the harbor of Plymouth could furnish. Consequently, as early probably as 1627, removals began to be made to Plympton and Duxbury, and not long after to Marshfield. The first reference to a settlement in the town is to be found in the records of the First Church of Plymouth, of which the following is a copy, under date of 1632:

"But, to touch this sad matter of the church's parting, as hath been said, and to handle things together that fell out afterwards to prevent any further scattering from the place of the town of Plymouth and weakening of the same, it was thought best to give out some good farms to special persons that would promise to live at Plymouth and likely to be helpful to the church or commonwealth; and so to tie the lands to Plymouth as farms for the same, and there they might keep their cattle, and tilling by some servants, and retain their dwellings here; and so some special lands were granted at a place usually called Green's Harbour, where no allotments had been in the former division, a place very well meadowed, and

fit to keep and rear cattle; good store; but, alas! this remedy proved worse than the disease, for within few years those that had got footing there sent themselves away partly by force and partly by meeting, the rest with importunity and pleas of necessity, for as they must either suffer them to go, or live in continued opposition and contention, and others still, as they conceived themselves straightened or to want accommodation, broke away under one pretense or other, thinking their own continued necessity and the example of others a warrant sufficient for them, and this I fear will be the ruin of New England,—at least of the churches of God there,—and provoke the Lord's displeasure against them.

"This church at Marshfield, above called Green's Harbour, was again and afterwards carried on by the help and assistance under God of Mr. Edward Winslow, who at the first secured several Welsh gentlemen of good note thither, with Mr. Blinman, a godly, able minister, who unanimously joined together in holy fellowship, or at least were in a likely way thereunto. But some dissension fell amongst them, which caused the parting not long after, and so the hope of a godly society as to them was frustrated. Not long after, those that went from Plymouth with that godly gentleman, Mr. William Thomas, keeping up a communion, it pleased the Lord to send unto them a suitable and able preacher of the gospel named Mr. Edward Buckley, who was chosen their pastor and officiated in that place very profitably divers years, but at last he left them and went to a place called Concord in the Government of the Massachusetts, and a considerable time after the Lord raised up and sent another faithful servant of his, who proved able and well fitted for the work of the ministry, Mr. Samuel Arnold by name. He remained with them for their special comfort in the work of the ministry."

In the margin of the record the following words are written:

"In the beginning of the church of Marshfield was the second church of God that issued out from the church of Plymouth."

The first reference in the Plymouth Colony records to Marshfield is in the shape of an order passed at a general court July 1, 1633, as follows:

"That unless Mr. Gilson, John Shaw, and the rest that undertooke the cutting of the passage between Green's Harbour and the bay, finish it before the first of October next ensuing, according to covenant, they be amerced in ten pounds; but if any of them will do it, the fine be exacted of the rest and they paid for their labour."

On the 3d of January, 1636, it was ordered by the court that "the cut at Green's Harbor for a boat passage shall be made eighteen foot wide and six foot

deep, and for the manner how the same shall be done for the better ordering thereof, it is referred to the Governor and assistants with the help of John Winslow, Jonathan Brewster, John Barnes, and Christopher Wadsworth, as well to proportion every man equally to the charge thereof, as also to order men that shall work thereat, that ten men may work together there at once, and that the Governor, or whom he shall appoint, shall oversee the same that it may be well performed."

These extracts have been variously construed, some believing that the passage was cut into the ocean, and others into Duxbury or Plymouth Bay, and thus great uncertainty has existed concerning the original character of Green's Harbor River. This river, which undoubtedly derived its name from some person by the name of Green, perhaps Richard Green, who was a resident at Plymouth before 1630, or Joseph, who appears to have owned lands either in Duxbury or Marshfield as early as 1640, undoubtedly ran by a natural outlet into the sea. It is not at all probable that, after finding its way from its source within the precincts of West Duxbury to the sand hills of the shore, it meandered through a wide tract of marsh before it reached salt water in Duxbury Bay, nor is it at all probable, if it had such an outlet, that the General Court would have interested itself in opening a new passage to the open ocean. Such a passage would have rendered no service to the colony, as at that early period no demands of navigation existed for means of communication by water with any other place than Plymouth; nor again, is it probable that three months would have been allowed by the court for the completion of a passage to the sea through a narrow beach, which six men could have accomplished in as many days. And further than this the names Green's Harbor and Green's Harbor River seem to indicate plainly enough that such a harbor existed as must have been reached from the sea and not across the marshes from the more inland waters of Plymouth or Duxbury Bay. On the other hand it is reasonable to suppose that, when members of the colony established farms in Marshfield, the General Court would wish to furnish the easiest and safest means of communication. The extract from the church records already quoted shows that at first these farms were appurtenant to homesteads in Plymouth, and that they were expected to be carried on by servants while their owners continued to dwell in the old town. Such a state of things required the shortest and safest route for personal transportation, and, what was more important, an easy conveyance by boat for all kinds of freight. The roads were rough and crooked, and

horses were scarce, and by the way of the fords, across the intervening streams the distance to Green's Harbor must have been fifteen miles, while that by water through the new passage could not have been more than seven.

As nearly as can be ascertained the original outlet was a little north of Cut Island. An indentation in the marsh suggests the probable spot where it was situated. The state of things resulting from the construction of the new passage continued until 1806, the outlet to the ocean permitting the passage of vessels, and the new passage enabling boats to pass and repass at high water across the marshes to the waters of Plymouth Bay. It is probable that the new passage gradually fell into decay and failed to drain, as it had at first done, and as various natural ditches had done before it was built, and in 1806 various proprietors of the marsh petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation permitting them to build a canal from Green's Harbor to Duxbury Bay. On the 11th of February, 1807, the following act was passed, providing,—

"SECT. 1. That Isaac Winslow, Luke Wadsworth, Judah Thomas, and Benjamin White, proprietors in Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield, together with their associates, and such others as may hereafter associate with them, and their heirs and successors, shall be a corporation by the name of Green's Harbor Canal Company, with all the powers and privileges incident to similar corporations, for the purpose of draining the stagnant water on Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield, and for better improving said Marsh by erecting dikes or removing bars of sand, rocks, or other obstructions that oppose the draining of said marsh; for digging a canal or canals for said water to pass into Duxbury or Plymouth Bay; and building a bridge or bridges across said canal or canals, if the same should intersect any private or public highway, and by the name aforesaid may sue or be sued, and do and suffer whatever other similar bodies politic may or ought to do and suffer.

"SECT. 2. And be it further enacted, That any Justice of the Peace in the county of Plymouth, be, and he is hereby empowered and directed upon application in writing from every five or more of said Proprietors, to issue his warrant to one of the Proprietors aforesaid, requiring him to notify and warn a meeting of said Proprietors at such time and place as he shall think most convenient, the purposes to be expressed in said warrant, by posting up copies of said warrant with the notification thereon at the south meeting-house in the town of Marshfield seven days at least before the time of holding said meeting; and the said Proprietors, when legally assembled as aforesaid, shall have power to choose a clerk, committee or committees, assessors, collector or collectors of taxes, and treasurer; so shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in them, and continue to serve until others are chosen and sworn in their places, which may be annually; which officers, chosen and sworn as aforesaid, shall have the same power to perform, execute, and carry any vote or order of said corporation into full effect as town officers of like description have by law. And said corporation shall at their first meeting agree and determine upon the method of calling future meetings; and each Pro-

prietor shall vote according to the number of shares he holds in said corporation, Provided no one Proprietor shall be allowed more than five votes; and said corporation shall at their first meeting, or at any other meeting legally called for that purpose, have power to vote and raise monies for all expenses that have arisen or may arise in draining the marsh aforesaid, or better improvement of the same, including the making of canals, erecting dikes, removing dams and bars of sand, building a bridge or bridges across said canal, purchasing lands necessary to carry the object of said corporation into effect, as likewise paying the damages individuals may sustain by reason of the erection of the dikes or digging the canals aforesaid, and all monies voted and raised aforesaid shall be assessed on each Proprietor in the marsh aforesaid, in proportion to the number of acres or value thereof, he or she may own in said marsh; and if any Proprietor shall neglect or refuse to pay the sum or sums assessed upon him or her as aforesaid, after sixty days notice, so much of his or her marshland, aforesaid, shall be sold as will be sufficient to pay the same with legal costs, in the same manner as non-resident proprietors' land in the Commonwealth are sold to pay taxes.

"SECT. 3. And be it further enacted, That said Corporation shall have full power to purchase and hold any real estate, not exceeding fifty acres, that may be necessary to carry their designs into effect; and said Corporation shall be holden to pay all damages which shall arise to any person through whose land said canal or canals shall be dug, or on whose land said dikes shall be erected; when it cannot be obtained by voluntary agreement, said damages to be estimated by a Committee appointed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in the County of Plymouth, saving to either party a right of trial by jury, according to the law which makes provision for the recovery of damages happening by the laying out of public highways."

On the 16th of March, 1831, it was enacted,—

"That the act, entitled 'an act to establish a Corporation for the purpose of draining Green's Harbor Marsh, in the town of Marshfield,' be and the same is hereby limited to, and shall expire on, the first day of April, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, provided, however, that said corporation shall be, and hereby is continued a body corporate for the term of three years from and after said first day of April, for the purpose of prosecuting and defending all suits which now are or may hereafter be instituted by and against said corporation, and for enabling said corporation gradually to settle and close their concerns, but not for the purpose of continuing the business for which said corporation was originally established, and provided, also, that this act be accepted and ratified by said corporation, at a legal meeting for that purpose duly convened."

Under the act of 1807 a canal was dug through the marsh, and it is apparent that a divided outlet so diminished the force of the water at the old mouth as to gradually close it. At high water the backing up of the river caused by the incoming tide resulted in a quite extended basin, separated by only a narrow strip of beach from the open sea. In 1810 some sportsmen at the top of a high tide shoveled away the sand across the strip, and the incoming and out-flowing tide soon cut the passage which the last generation has known at the southerly end of Branches Island. This is believed by the writer to be the cor-

rect history of a locality, concerning which tradition has handed down various statements and theories.

The recent history of this river, covering the erection of a dike and highway across it to the island on the northerly side, is worthy of mention in this narrative. Along its borders were situated, according to an authentic survey, fourteen hundred and fifty acres of marsh, only a small portion of which yielded any income. In 1870 some of the marsh owners, believing that by the erection of a dike these marshes might be reclaimed and converted into valuable tillage land, applied to the harbor commissioners for the requisite permission, and an engineer of the board was sent to examine the locality and report on its feasibility and on the probable damage to the navigation of Green's Harbor. In 1871 the Board of Harbor Commissioners reported to the Legislature that whatever damages might be inflicted on the harbor by a dike would be more than compensated for by the contribution to the agricultural wealth of the town, and recommended that a dike might be permitted to be built. On the basis of this report a petition to the Legislature was referred to the committee on agriculture, whose report, favorable to the dike, was referred to the committee on harbors, and finally reported by them and enacted as follows:

"SECT. 1. The proprietors of Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield are authorized to erect a dam and dikes across Green's Harbor River at or near and not above Turkey Point, so called, with one or more sluice-ways and gates, for the purpose of draining Green's Harbor Marsh and improving the same and preventing flowage from the sea; said dam, dikes, and improvements to be made under the authority of commissioners to be appointed in the manner provided in the 148th chapter of the General Statutes, with all the powers and subject to all the duties required or allowed by said chapter; provided that not more than twenty of the proprietors shall be required to petition the Superior Court for the appointment of said commissioners; and it shall be the duty of said commissioners to construct fish-ways on said dam if required, and in the manner required by the commissioners of fisheries of the commonwealth, and to make return of the same to said court; of all which proceedings said court shall have jurisdiction as fully as if provided in said chapter.

"SECT. 2. For the purpose of cultivating and improving said marsh, maintaining said dam, and repairing the gates, sluice-ways, and other improvements, and the removal of any obstructions in the channels of said marsh which may thereafter accumulate, and for conducting the fisheries at and about said dam, which may have been introduced by them, the said proprietors may manage their affairs as proprietors of general fields, and as such shall have all the powers and be subject to all the duties and liabilities conferred and imposed on the proprietors of general fields by the 67th chapter of the General Statutes, and may include in their acts the introduction and propagation of herrings, alewives, and other fishes.

"SECT. 3. The county commissioners of the county of Plymouth, in the execution of the powers granted them by chapter 26 of the laws of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-one,

shall have authority to contract with the commissioners, who may be appointed by the Supreme Court for the erection of a highway, bridge, and dam without a draw, at the joint expense of the town of Marshfield and the county of Plymouth, and of said proprietors, or any of them; provided, however, that said dam, bridge, and highway, whether located separately or together, shall be subject to the provisions of section 4 of chapter 149 of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six.

"SECT. 4. Should shoaling take place above the level of mean low water in the channel of Green's Harbor River, and its approaches below the dam and dikes, in consequence of the construction of said dam and dikes, said shoaling shall be removed by the proprietors of Green's Harbor marsh under the direction and to the acceptance of the board of harbor commissioners. And if the proprietors of said marsh shall fail to remove said obstructions from six months after due notice from said commissioners, then said commissioners shall cause said obstructions to be removed at the expense of the proprietors of said marsh, and said proprietors shall be liable to the Commonwealth for the same in an action of contract, and the negotiation of any party or parties shall not defeat the same."

Under the provisions of chapter 148 of the General Statutes it was judicially decided "that the proposed improvement was for the general advantage of the proprietors;" and the Superior Court ordered the work to be done, and appointed as commissioners Clemens Herschel, Paul Hill, and Franklin Kent. Under their direction the dike was completed in 1872 at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars, which was assessed on the marsh owners. Subsequently the town of Marshfield laid out and built a townway across the dike at a cost to the town of \$2832.25. In the mean time, under authority given by an act of the Legislature passed in 1870, the county commissioners had laid out a highway to cross the river at a point below the dike by means of a bridge with a draw. After the construction of the townway across the dike a hearing was had before the county commissioners on a petition to discontinue the laying out of the highway, which resulted in a rejection of the petition. The Legislature, however, subsequently repealed the act, authorizing the commissioners to build a bridge, and thus put an effectual stop to any further proceedings in the construction of the highway.

By a considerable number of the inhabitants of Marshfield the alleged shoaling of the river is claimed to have inflicted a serious injury, and in 1877 T. B. Blackman and others petitioned the Legislature to take measures to remove obstructions in the harbor, and presented to the committee on harbors a bill to abolish the dike. This bill was reported by the committee, and referred to the judiciary committee, who reported that it ought not to pass, on the ground of its unconstitutional feature of impairing the obligation of contracts. The adverse report of the judiciary committee was accepted, and a bill was enacted, reported by them, "that the Supreme Court, sitting

as a court of equity, shall have full jurisdiction to hear and determine the rights of all parties under chapter 303 of the acts of 1871 (the dike act), and to enforce the provisions of said act." This bill further provided that the attorney-general, upon the petition or requirement of the harbor commissioners, is hereby authorized and directed to bring in the name and behalf of the commonwealth a bill in equity or other proper process to compel any and all parties liable under said act so to do, to remove the shoaling or other obstructions in the channel of Green's Harbor River." In 1878 it was further resolved by the Legislature "that there be allowed and paid out of the treasury a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars to be expended for the purpose of enforcing the provisions of the act of 1871 (the dike act)." The bill in equity was duly brought, and on a demurrer filed by the defendants arguments have been had, and pending the decision of the court on the demurrer no answers have been filed. Such is a hasty sketch of an enterprise and the controversy attending it which have excited deep interest in the town, and divided by a decisive line the opinions and sympathies of its people.

Who were the first occupants of land in Marshfield it is difficult to say. Whoever they were they were not absolute settlers, some of them having occupancy merely for a year, for the purpose of mowing the land, and others, as has been already stated in the extract from the church records, holding farms appurtenant to their homes in Plymouth. The first reference in the records to any grant of land is under date of Jan. 6, 1636, stating that grants of land at Eel River to Josiah and Kenelm Winslow were made void upon grants made to them at Green's Harbor. The grant to Josiah Winslow at Green's Harbor was of one hundred acres, made Dec. 4, 1637, and that to Kenelm was of land adjoining, made March 5, 1637/8. On the 20th of March, 1636/7, John and Josiah Winslow were permitted to mow the grass for that year on Great Wood Island, at Green's Harbor. On the 4th of December, 1637, one hundred acres were granted to Thomas Bourne, and at the same date it is entered in the records that

"Mr. Edward Winslow having formerly a grant of divers lands at or upon a neck of land called Green Harbor's Neck (alias) Carsewell, the said grant was confirmed together with all and singular the upland upon the said neck & severall branches thereof, bounded & marked by Mr. Thomas Prence & Mr. John Alden, Assistants to the government, viz., westward upon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence, with a small ridge of hills, to the great marsh on Greene Harbor's River, according to severall marks by them made, & caused to be made, eastward abutting upon or neere the river called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes

on either side the same, which lands so bounden are given & confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heirs and assigns forever."

On the 1st of January, 1637/8, it was recorded that

"whereas certain freemen of Scituate, viz., Mr. Timothy Hathorley, Mr. John Lathrop, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, James Cudworth, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, Isaac Robinson, George Kenrick, Henry Rowley, Samuel Fuller, John Cooper, Bernard Lombard, George Lewis, and Humphrey Turner have complained that they have such small proportions of lands there allotted them that they cannot subsist upon them, the court of assistants have this day granted them all that upland and neck of land lying between the North and South Rivers, and all the meadow ground between the said rivers from the North River to the Beaver Pond, and all along by the North River side and to hold the breadth from the South River troy or passage by a straight line to the North River so far up into the land as it shall be marked and set forth unto them. Always provided and upon condition that they make a township there, and inhabit upon the said lands and that all differences betwixt them and Mr. Vassall or others of Scituate be composed and ended before the next court, or if any do then remain that they be referred to the consideration of the Governor and assistants that their removal from Scituate may be without offense. And also provided and upon condition that whereas a proportion of two or three hundred acres of the lands abovesaid should have been granted to Mr. Vassall upon condition he should have erected a ferry to transport men and cattle over the North River at these rates, viz., for a man a penny, for a horse four pence, and for every beast four pence; and to make causes or passages through the marshes on both sides the said ferry both for man and beast to pass by which he was willing to do and to answer all damages which might happen in default thereof; and the court in their judgments did conceive it more expedient to prefer the necessities of a number before one private person. That the said freemen of Scituate above named do so erect a ferry over the North River to transport men and beasts at the rates abovesaid, and make such passages on both sides through the marshes to the ferry and provide a sufficient man to attend the same, that may answer all damages which may happen through his neglect thereof, or else the grant abovesaid to be void."

The conditions of this grant were not acceptable to the applicants, and consequently the grant became void. The ferry, however, was provided for, as the following entry shows under date of April 2, 1638:

"Two hundred acres of upland and a competency of meadow lands to be laid to it are granted to Mr. William Vassall to keep a ferry over the North (River) where the old Indian ferry was, and to transport men and beasts at these rates, viz., for a man one penny, and for a beast four pence, a horse and his rider four pence, and to make the way passable for man and beast through the marshes on both sides the river at his own charges, and to keep them in repair from time to time, and Captain Standish and Mr. Alden are appointed to set the lands forth for him."

This ferry at a later day was called Doggett's ferry, and was situated where Little's bridge, built in 1825, now spans the river. In 1638 another ferry was ordered by the court to be established near the mouth of the North River, and Jonathan Brewster was its first ferryman. This ferry, which in later days was

called White's ferry, was sold by Mr. Brewster in 1641 for sixty pounds to Messrs. Barker and Howell, and was afterwards kept by Ralph Chapman, who applied to the court for a release on the ground that the ferry would bring him to poverty. He was excused by the court "except on special occasions as bringing over the magistrates who dwell there." Still another ferry was established before 1645, where Union bridge, which was built in 1801, is situated, and the last keeper of this ferry before the construction of the bridge was John Tolman.

On the 2d of July, 1638, one hundred acres of land were granted to Jonathan Brewster "lying on the west side of the mouth of the South River, and on the south side of the North River, to be viewed and laid forth for him by Capt. Standish and Mr. John Alden, and likewise a piece of meadow there to be laid forth for him upon their report to the Court when they have viewed the same, which by order of the Court was by Captain Standish and Mr. Alden laid forth for him, and have allowed him all the meadow land that lieth in and about the said lands upon the said North and South Rivers for meadowing to the said farm." This land was where White's ferry was established, first kept by Mr. Brewster. On the same day three hundred acres of uplands were granted to Capt. Miles Standish and Mr. John Alden "lying on the north side of the South River, the breadth whereof to begin at the easterly side of the Beaver Pond (the said pond being included) unto the westerly side of the little brook next Scituate path, on the South River, and to range in length upon a northwest line on both sides, up into the land, and all that tract of meadow lying within or at the end of the foresaid mentioned breadth." On the 7th of August, in the same year, "one hundred and twenty acres of land were granted to Mr. Comfort Starr lying betwixt the North River and the South River, and such part of it to be meadow as shall be thought meet and convenient, and to be viewed and laid forth by Mr. Edward Winslow, Capt. Standish, and Mr. Alden, which were accordingly laid forth and rangeth west southwest in length and south southeast in breadth, and butteth upon the South River." On the 3d of September, in the same year, twenty acres of land were granted to Robert Carver "lying on the northwest side of Green's Harbor River, and a garden place upon Stony River near Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed and laid forth for him by Mr. Collyer. Jonathan Brewster and William Bassett (which lands are laid forth on the northeast side of Francis Godfrey, and upon the same points of the compass that his are."

Francis Godfrey was also granted twenty acres on the northwest side of Green's Harbor River and a garden place at Stony River. On the 1st of October, 1638, one hundred acres of land were granted "to Lieutenant William Holmes, lying at the North River, next to the lands lately granted to Mr. Jonathan Brewster, ranging in breadth west southwest, and in length north and northwest, with a parcel of marsh ground lying to it and bounded as followeth: upon the east side from his marked tree of his upland, over the creek next his house, and so right in the same range of his upland, and on the west side from the upland, the marked tree being the bounds, and from the marked tree east to the creek, and so by the turning of the creek to the west end of the Pine Island in the marsh, and so to follow the said creek to meet with his east range in the meadow and marsh." On the 7th of January, 1638/9, Jonathan Brewster and William Bassett were appointed to lay forth Robert Mendlove's and John Carew's land, and on the same date an island lying at Green's Harbor was granted to Mr. William Bradford, and another island at the same place, called Spectacle Island, was granted to Mr. John Howland. At the same date it is entered in the records that "whereas a part of the marsh ground lying by Spectacle Island, on the south side, was granted to Mr. Thomas Prince, to be meadow belonging to Mr. Allerton's farm; the said Mr. Prince hath relinquished the same to Mr. John Howland, provided he be allowed meadowing elsewhere in lieu thereof."

On the 3d of March it is recorded that—

"WHEREAS, there is a controversy betwixt Green's Harbor and Duxbury about the lands between the fresh of Green's Harbor River and the South River, it is ordered and granted by the Court of Freemen to Mr. Edward Winslow and the rest of the neighborhood of Green's Harbor, a competent portion of uplands and meadow betwixt the said rivers for a farm for a minister, and one other competent portion of land near unto the said lot for the minister, either for Nehemiah Smith or some other, as the said inhabitants of Green's Harbor shall place in. And whereas, Mr. Thomas Prince hath a portion of land there granted to him for a farm, it is ordered also that those that view the foresaid lands shall likewise view Mr. Prince's lands, and if they find it not competent for a farm, that they shall add thereto such further portion of lands of those that lie next it as shall be thought competent.

This grant of ministerial land is important as showing what neither the church records nor tradition suggest, that before the ministry of Mr. Richard Blenman, Nehemiah Smith must for a longer or shorter time have officiated as pastor. On the 6th of April, 1640, fifty acres of land were granted to Daniel Cole "lying next William Bassett, beyond the South River, if there will be spare lands left on either side

his lot when Mr. Kemp's land is laid forth there, and to be done by Mr. Collyer, Jonathan Brewster & William Bassett, which is accordingly laid forth from the marked tree of William Bassett, the island or neck of land lying in the marsh on the south side of the said tree and the meadow land lying afore the said island, five acres in breadth, beginning at the hummock where William Bassett leaves to the head of a cove on the west side the said island." On the same day one hundred acres were granted to William Bassett between the lands of Daniel Cole and Comfort Starr; fifty acres to Francis Sprague, on the North River, above the lands of Jonathan Brewster; fifty acres to John Maynard, on the north side of the lands of Comfort Starr; one hundred acres to Constant and Thomas Southworth at the North River, "from Mr. Vassall's range, in breadth east and by north along the said North River to a marked tree upon the foresaid range;" fifty acres of upland to Joseph Rogers, "from the aforesaid marked tree in breadth east and by north to another marked tree upon the same range, near to a certain creek that runneth up southward, provided that the small quantity of overplus upland lying betwixt the said Constant, Thomas, and Joseph be equally divided amongst them three, the said creek being the bounds of it; as also the marsh ground or meadow lying upon the north side of the said uplands to be equally divided as it lieth afore the said lands to each severally by equal proportion, with a little hummock of upland lying in the said marsh, with the meadow land about it, to each of them jointly;" and also fifty acres of upland to John Rogers, "from the aforesaid creek running in length southwest and in breadth southeast to a certain marked tree upon the said range (Vassall's), with the one-half of the marsh land abutting upon the aforesaid upland, together with a small hummock of upland lying in the foresaid marsh, which lands lie next to the lands granted to Francis Cooke and John Cooke."

On the 5th of October, 1640, two hundred acres of upland were granted to Francis and John Cooke, being all that parcel "lying betwixt the lands of William Holmes and the lands of John Rogers, containing two hundred and twelve acres, be it more or less, with the meadow lying before the said upland, with the one-half of the meadow lying before or any way bounding upon the upland of John Rogers; and whereas William Holmes hath part of his meadow lands lying before part of the said upland so granted to Francis and John, we have also laid unto them, the said Francis and John, the meadow or marsh lying between the said William Holmes, his meadow or

from Green's Harbour Fresh be from thence to the trey called Poole's, provided it come not upon any part of Mr. Thomas' particular lands, and from Poole's by a line to the water side, taking only the lands of John Rowse." That the westerly bounds of Marshfield, formerly set by Captain Standish, John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, William Bassett, & Mr. Edward Winslow, "shalbe from a great rock flatt on the topp, norwest to the South River, & from thence to the leiftennant's ground by a straight line, provided that Mr. Starr, Job Cole, Daniel Cole, William Bassett, John Maynard, &c., shall not by Marshfield men be rated or assessed to any publike changes untill they or any of them there come to inhabitt and do close with Marshfield men."

In 1683, the following entry is found in the records:

"Whereas, we whose names are underwritten are appointed by the towns of Duxbury and Marshfield to run the lines and settle the bounds between the townships of Duxbury and Marshfield, as by the records of said townships doth appear,—we have accordingly run the said lines, and settled the bounds as followeth: From the rock that is flat on the top near the house of Clement King, Northwest to the North River, and have marked several trees in the rungs, and about twelve or fifteen rods Northeast of Samuel Hauck's house, we moved a heap of stones and from the said rock Southeast to the cartway between Samuel and Seth Arnolds, where we raised a heap of stones and from thence to Green's Harbour (fresh) the path to be the bounds, and on the Eastward side of said fresh, just above where the said way goes through it, we raised a heap of stones; and from thence in a straight line to a tree of white oak with the top broken off, called poles, which said tree stands by the cartway just where an old foot-path turns out of it towards Carswell, and between the said way and from thence in a straight line to the Southwest side of Edward Bumpus' land, so called, where he formerly lived, at Duck Hill, taking in the said land, sometimes the said Edward Bumpus', to the said township of Marshfield; and these bounds aforesaid to be the bounds between the said towns of Duxbury and Marshfield for evermore. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands the three and twentieth day of February, 1683.

"WM. PARODY.

"JOHN TRACY.

"NATHANIEL THOMAS.

"SAMUEL SPRAGUE."

A recent law, passed June 14, 1813, provided that "that part of the dividing line between the northeast corner of Duxbury and the southeast corner of Marshfield, viz., beginning at a heap of stones on the top of Duck Hill and running north 66½ east to the seashore, shall, from and after the passage of this act, be the boundary-line between the two towns, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

In connection with the incorporation of Marshfield it will not be out of place to refer to the title to its lands derived from the Indians. A large part of its territory had been occupied, in common with Plymouth

and Duxbury, by the Patuxet tribe, which had been swept away by a pestilence several years before the arrival of the Pilgrims. This part was included in the cession of lands to the English made by Massasoit, in his memorable treaty of April, 1621. The remaining part was, in 1620, claimed by Chickatabut, the chief of the Massachusetts tribe, and occupied by the Matakeesetts, who were under his control and sovereignty. The principal encampment of the Matakeesetts was in the neighborhood of the ponds in Pembroke, and the names Assinippi or Snappet, Conihassett, and Satuit or Scituante, are names which remain as their memorials. It is probable that the territory now included in Scituante, South Scituante, and Hanover was within their jurisdiction. By a law of the Plymouth Colony, no land could be taken from the Indians without purchase, and no purchase could be made without the approval of the Colony Court. Neither charter, nor patent, nor grant established any title. They merely conveyed a pre-emption right, which it was necessary to reinforce and confirm by a purchase from the natives of the soil, approved by the government of the colony. Thus, in 1653, Josias Wampatuck, the son of Chickatabut, conveyed the territory occupied by the town of Scituante, which, as it included the Two Miles now a part of Marshfield, should form a part of this narrative.

"PLYMOUTH, June, 1653.

"I, Josias Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the inhabitants of the town of Scituante, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants. The one parcel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River, as that river goeth to the Indian Head River, upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond; from Accord Pond, by the line set by the commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions, until it met with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conihassett, and as that line runs, between the town and the shores, until it cometh unto the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcel of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was sometime the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly, as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcel of land I do acknowledge to have received of the men whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction, in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Scituante as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the town of Scituante shall think meet when I am thereunto required, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand in presence of

"NATHANIEL MORTON.

"JOSIAS WAMPATUCK.

"EDMUND HAWES.

"his 99 mark

"SAMUEL NASH.

"At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment, as above mentioned, there was a Deed brought into Court which he owned to be the deed which he gave to them whose names are

above specified for the said lands, and that he had not given them another, which deed was burnt in presence of the court.

"NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary.*"

The first deed was undoubtedly given before the grant of the Two Miles to Scituate was made, and the subsequent purchase of that tract rendering another conveyance necessary, it was probably thought best to include both purchases in a new deed and destroy the old one. At a later period Wampatuck conveyed the remaining part of his possessions within the present boundaries of Marshfield by the following deed :

"To all to whom these presents shall come, Josias Chicatabut alias Wampatuck, Indian Sachem, sendeth greeting :

"Know ye that I, the said Josias, for good considerations me thereunto moving, have given, granted, bargained, and sold, and by these presents do bargain, sell, give, grant, aline, and confirm and make over all my right, title, and interest in or unto all and singular the lands contained within the township of Marshfield in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth in New England in America, together with all the woods, waters, meadows, marshes, mines, and minerals, and all and singular the benefits, privileges, immunities, and profits thereunto appertaining unto my very good friend Major Josiah Winslow, in the behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants and proprietors of the aforesaid town, from me, my heirs, executors, and assigns forever, for a valuable consideration to me in hand paid, wherewith I do acknowledge myself to be fully satisfied, and for the same do acquit and set them free from all future claims and demands respecting the premises, only reserving to myself and my men free liberty of hunting with our guns (not setting traps), and also for fowling and fishing and liberty to fell now and then a tree for canoes; and for the true performance hereof and of the particulars herein me respecting, I do hereby firmly bind and oblige myself, my heirs, executors, and assigns forever. In witness whereof I have herunto set my hand and seal this 14th day of October, A.D. 1665.

"The mark of
"JOSIAS IO CHICATABUT
"& a seal.

"Signed, sealed, and
delivered in presence of
"WAWAYANNUMMA.

"The mark of
"MACHIPPO, INDIAN."

It is needless to enter into any detailed account of the early settlers within the limits of this sketch. Particulars concerning them and their families may be found in the "Memorials of Marshfield," by Miss Marcia A. Thomas, to which the reader is referred. The most distinguished of these settlers, as is well known, were the Winslows,—Edward, John, Josiah, and Kenelm, and William Thomas. Of the Winslows, Edward came in the "Mayflower" in 1620; John in the "Fortune" in 1621; Kenelm came in 1629; and Josiah came in the "White Angel" to Saco in 1631, and after a short residence in Scituate, removed into Marshfield. They were brothers, and their father, Edward Winslow, lived in Droitwich, in England,

who was the son of Kenelm, of Kempsey, and afterwards of Worcester, where he died in 1607.

Edward, the English ancestor of the Winslows, and probably the only son of Kenelm, married, it is supposed, Eleanor Pelham, of Droitwich, and had a son, Richard, about 1586. He married, for a second wife, in 1594, Magdalene Ollyver, and had Edward (1595), John (1597), Eleanor (1598), Kenelm (1599), Gilbert (1600), Elizabeth (1602), Magdalene (1604), and Josiah (1606). According to tradition Edward, who was the oldest son, having married in Leyden, in 1618, Elizabeth Barker, joined the Pilgrims, as a recent convert to their faith, having in his travels fallen within the sphere of their influence, and became a most important factor in their enterprise of colonization. By his first wife, who died soon after the landing, he had no children surviving infancy; and he married, in 1621, Susanna, the widow of William White, by whom he had Edward and John, before 1627; Josiah, 1628; Elizabeth, who married Robert Brooks; and George Curwin. His life in the colony was full of activity and usefulness. He was one of the exploring party which landed from the shallop on Plymouth Rock, Dec. 11–21, 1620; he submitted himself, as a hostage, in the hands of the Indians during the negotiation of the treaty with Massasoit, in 1621; in the same year he visited Massasoit, at his cabin at Pokanoket, for the purpose of exploring the country and cultivating the friendship of the great chief; in 1623 he again visited that sachem, then dangerously ill, and restored him to health; in the same year, he visited England as an agent of the colony, and, after a six months' absence, returned in the "Charity" in 1624, bringing provisions and clothing and the first stock of cattle ever in New England. In 1625 he was chosen one of the assistants of the Governor, in which office he was continued until 1633, when he was chosen Governor, and during his term of service as assistant he undertook business excursions to the Penobscot, Kennebec, and Connecticut Rivers. In 1635 he was again sent to England as an agent of both the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. In 1636 he was again chosen Governor, and for the third time in 1644. In 1643 he was chosen one of the commissioners of the United Colonies, and in 1646 undertook another embassy to England to answer the complaints of Samuel Gorton and others, who had charged the colonists with religious intolerance and persecution. As an author he enjoys the distinction with Bradford of laying in "Mourt's Relation," printed in London in 1622, the foundation of American literature. At a subsequent day he published a

narrative of the settlement and transactions of the colony of Plymouth, entitled "Good News from New England, or a Relation of Things remarkable in that Plantation," and other papers relating to Pilgrim history. In 1654 he received from Cromwell the appointment of commissioner to arbitrate and determine the value of English ships seized and detained by the king of Denmark in 1652, and in 1655 was appointed by the Protector one of three commissioners to superintend the operations of the military and naval forces sent to the Spanish West Indies under Admiral Penn and Gen. Venable. While performing the last service he died on the 8th of May, 1655, and was buried at sea with the honors of war.

John Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, came to Plymouth, as has been stated, in the "Fortune" in 1621, and married, in 1627, Mary, daughter of James Chilton, who came in the "Mayflower." It is doubtful whether he ever occupied the land granted to him in Marshfield. In 1657 he removed to Boston, and there died in 1674. Kenelm Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, according to Miss Thomas, settled on a gentle eminence by the sea, near the extremity of a neck of land lying between Green's Harbor River and South River. He married Widow Eleanor (Newton) Adams, and had Kenelm (1635), who removed to Yarmouth; Ellen (1637), who married Samuel Baker, of Marshfield; Nathaniel (1639), who married in 1664 Faith, daughter of John Miller, of Yarmouth, and succeeded to his father's homestead; and Job (1641), who removed to Swansea. He was a prominent man in the town, representing it often in the General Court, and died in Salem in 1672. Gilbert Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, came also in the "Mayflower," but returned to England after 1624, and there died in 1650. Josiah, the youngest brother, according to Miss Thomas, settled on a lawn extending from the more elevated lands of his brother Kenelm, southerly to the northern banks of Green's Harbor River. It was fortunate for Marshfield that the services of so intelligent a man were available. As town clerk for many years, he has handed down to the present generation the fullest and most satisfactory records of the early days which the writer has ever seen. Time and continued use have somewhat defaced and mutilated them, but, under a commendable vote of the town, they have been admirably copied, and, together with the later and current records, reflect the highest credit on the citizens of the town and their successive clerks. Mr. Winslow married, in 1637, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bourne, and had Elizabeth (1637), Jonathan (1638),

Mary (1640), Margaret (1641, who married John Miller), Rebecca (1632, who married John Thatcher, of Yarmouth), Hannah (1644, who married William Crow), and John Sturtevant. He died in 1674, and was probably buried in the old burial-ground of the First Church, incorrectly called by many the Winslow burial-ground.

William Thomas, whose grant of about fifteen hundred acres has already been described, is supposed to have been born in 1573, and came from Yarmouth in the "Marye and Ann," perhaps in 1636, with a son, Nathaniel, born in 1606. He is first mentioned in the records in the proceedings of the Court of Assistants, under date of Oct. 6, 1636, where it is entered that "John Winslow hath turned over the service of Edmund Weston for two years, beginning the last of May next ensuing, to Nathaniel Thomas, in the behalf of his father, Mr. William Thomas, in consideration of ten pounds sterling, the said William being further to give the said Edward six pounds per annum and fourteen bushels of corn at the end of the said two years, and what else the said John should make good by his covenant." He seems to have been included in the list of freemen entered in the records of March 7, 1636/7, and yet his name is included in a list of eight entered Dec. 4, 1638, as having been admitted as freemen and sworn on that day. In January, 1640/1, he received his grant, and in the records of the court of the 1st of March, 1641/2, he is called of Marshfield, and on that day was chosen an assistant, to which office he was annually chosen until his death, in 1651. Mr. Thomas has been repeatedly called one of the merchant adventurers by whose aid the Pilgrims were enabled to undertake their voyage and successfully accomplish their scheme of colonization. This, however, is extremely doubtful. No list has been preserved of the adventurers of 1620, while on that of their successors, who in 1626 carried on further negotiations with the Pilgrims, it is not to be found. It is more probable that he was a Welsh gentleman, of ample means and an adventurous spirit, who shared the passion of the age for colonization, and sought new and fresh fields for activity and enterprise. In the church records of Plymouth he is spoken of as "that Godly gentleman" who went with others from Plymouth to Marshfield, and Nathaniel Morton, the secretary of the colony, says, in speaking of his death, in 1651, "This year Mr. William Thomas expired his natural life in much peace and comfort. He served in the place of magistracy divers years; he was a well-approved and well-grounded Christian, well read in the Holy Scriptures and other approved authors; and good lover and ap-

prover of godly ministers and good Christians, and one that had a sincere desire to promote the common good both of church and State." He died of consumption, and was honorably buried at Marshfield. His gravestone still standing in the old burial-ground bears the following inscription :

" Here Lyes What Remains
of William Thomas, Esq.
One of The Founders of
New Plymouth Colony
Who Deed In ye Month
Of August, 1651, About
ye 78th year of
His Age."

His son, Nathaniel, who was thirty years of age when he came to Plymouth, in 1636, was also a conspicuous man in the very earliest days of Marshfield, and during a time when fears were entertained of Indian attacks he was appointed by the court town's captain. From him, the only son of William, at least on this side of the ocean, there are many descendants living in Marshfield and Plymouth, and other parts of the Old Colony. There is another Thomas family, of which Gen. John Thomas, of Kingston, of Revolutionary fame, was a conspicuous member, descended from John Thomas, of Marshfield, in no way connected, as far as is known, with William Thomas, who came an orphan of fourteen years in the ship "Hopewell," in 1635, and, falling under the care and protection of Edward Winslow, became finally his steward. The two lines of descent from William and John became at one point connected by the marriage of Gen. Thomas, the third in descent from the first John, with Hannah, who was daughter of Nathaniel Thomas, the fifth in descent from William. The descendants from John also are to be found perhaps as numerous and as widely scattered as those of William.

The William Thomas estate descended through his son, Nathaniel, his grandson, Nathaniel, his great-grandson, Nathaniel, his great-great-grandson, John, finally to Nathaniel Ray Thomas, who was the only son of John and a noted loyalist, who died at Windsor, in Nova Scotia, in 1787. At the request of the loyalists of Marshfield, of whom there were three hundred, a company of the Queen's Guards, commanded by Capt. Balfour, was sent to that town to protect them from annoyance, and was quartered in the house of Mr. Thomas. It was the same house which was afterwards owned and occupied by Daniel Webster, and up to the time of its destruction by fire, a few years since, its cellar contained the wine-closets constructed by Capt. Balfour for the use of himself and officers. Mr. Thomas was a mandamus coun-

selor, and in the month of July, 1774, a large body of citizens from various towns gathered round his house to compel him to resign his commission. His absence from town protected him from insult, and afterwards the presence of the Queen's Guards effectually shielded him. While the troops were at Marshfield he and his family were lodged with the family of Dr. Isaac Winslow in the Winslow house, still standing at the corner of the roads a short distance south of the Webster estate. On the evacuation of Boston, in 1776, Mr. Thomas went to Nova Scotia. Mrs. Thomas, who was the daughter of Henry Deering, of Boston, remained at the homestead with her children, and saved her share of the estate from the confiscation which befell it. After the war she joined her husband in Nova Scotia with all her children except John, and died in Windsor in 1810, at the age of seventy-eight. That part of the estate which was saved from confiscation came into the possession of John Thomas, the only child of Nathaniel Ray, and of him it was bought, in 1832, by Daniel Webster. Of the original estates of Edward Winslow and William Thomas, comprising two thousand seven hundred acres, Mr. Webster had bought before his death about fifteen hundred. Nearly on the dividing line between these estates Mr. Webster stood in the open air on the 24th of July, 1852, three months before his death, and addressed for the last time a public assemblage. He addressed his neighbors and friends, who had gathered in large numbers to receive him, and, as both his last public utterance and a testimony to the love and affection in which he held the spot which had been his home and those among whom he had so long lived, it deserves a place in this narrative :

" FRIENDS AND NEIGHBORS: It is now about twenty years that I have been in the midst of you, passing here on the side of the sea, in your vicinity and presence that portion of every year which I have been able to enjoy from the labors of my profession and the cares of public life. Happy have they been to me and mine, for during all that period I know not of one unkind thing done or an unkind word spoken to me or those that are near and dear to me. Gentlemen, I consider this a personal kindness, a tribute of individual regard. I have lived among you with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction. I deem it a great piece of good fortune that, coming from the mountains, desirous of having a summer residence on the sea-coast, I came where I did and when I did. Many when they come down through these pine woods, and over these sandy hills, to see us, wonder what drew Mr. Webster to Marshfield. Why, gentlemen, I tell them, it was partly good sense, but more good fortune. I had got a pleasant spot, I had lands about me diversified, my fortune was to fall into a kind neighborhood, among men with whom I never had any difficulty, with whom I had entered into a sort of a well-understood covenant that I would talk with them on farming and fishing, and of neighborhood concerns, but I would never speak a word to them or they

to me on law or politics. They have kept their side of the bargain and I have kept mine.

"Friends and neighbors, the time in which you offer me this welcome is not inappropriate. I am not much longer to be away from you for any purpose connected with public life or public duty. The place which I now occupy in the councils of the nation must, of course, ere long be vacated by me, and may be vacated very shortly. There is an end to all human labors and human efforts. I am no longer a young man. I am thankful that I have a good degree of health and strength, and hope to enjoy your neighborhood and kindness, and the pleasure of seeing you often, for some years to come, if such may be the pleasure of the Almighty.

"Accept, gentlemen, from the depth of my affection for you all, my warm acknowledgments that you come here with countenances so open and frank to give me this assurance of your regard. I return it with all my heart. I say again, my prayers are that the Almighty Power above may preserve you and yours, and everything that is near and dear to you in prosperity and happiness."

In just three months from that day, on the 24th of October, he died, and on the 27th he was buried in the old burial-ground adjoining his estate. His stone bears the following inscription, that part of it which is an extract from the Scriptures having been inserted at his own request, and the remainder being a statement of his own:

"Daniel Webster,
Born January 18, 1782,
Died October 24, 1852.
'Lord, I believe, help thou
mine unbelief.'

Philosophical
argument, especially
that drawn from the vastness of
the Universe, in comparison with the
apparent insignificance of this globe has some-
times shaken my reason for the faith which is in me;
but my heart has always assured and reassured me that the
Gospel of Jesus Christ must be a Divine Reality. The
Sermon on the Mount cannot be a mere human
production. This belief enters into the
very depth of my conscience.
The whole history of man
proves it."

In speaking of the earliest settlers of Marshfield Peregrine White, the first-born child of New England, must not be overlooked. As is well known, he was the son of William White, one of the "Mayflower" passengers, and was born in the harbor of Provincetown. His mother, Susanna White, became the second wife of Edward Winslow, and he removed with his father to Carswell, his Green's Harbor estate. He married Sarah, daughter of William Bassett, and settled on an estate given to him by his father-in-law, situated between North and South Rivers, not far from their union. His estate was the whole or a part of the one hundred acres granted to Mr. Bassett by the court on the 6th of April, 1640. In 1637

he was one of thirty volunteers, as is stated in the records, "to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut in their wars against the Pequian Indians in revenge of the innocent blood of the English, which the said Pequians have barbarously shed and refuse to give satisfaction for." In 1642 he was made "ancient bearer" of the forces under the command of Capt. Standish, raised for the wars; in 1651 was propounded as a freeman, and in 1673, when he was styled Capt. White, he was chosen one of the council of war. He held various town offices, and was twice chosen a deputy to the General Court. His death occurred on the 20th of July, 1704, and he is supposed to have been buried by the side of his mother in the old burial-ground. His son, Daniel, who died in 1724, and his daughter, Mercy, the wife of William Sherman, who died in 1739, were buried in the grave-yard adjoining the present First Congregational meeting-house. The estate owned and occupied by him has always remained in the White family until after the recent death of Miss Sybil White, when in the settlement of the estate it was sold.

The town records as copied begin with the date of Sept. 27, 1643. Those of the first three years after the incorporation are not in a condition to be read. At the date above mentioned the Pequot war was going on, and there being more or less fear of Indian invasion, "it was agreed that there be a constant watch in the township,—that is to say, in four different quarters,—at Edward Winslow's, at Mr. William Thomas', at Mr. Thomas Bourne's, and the fourth at Robert Barker's. Edward Winslow, Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas, Josiah Winslow, and William Brookes have charge there; that Robert Carver, John Rouse, Edward Bumpus, and Edward Winslow and families be of the guard under Edward Winslow; James Pitney, Mr. Thomas' family, and Mr. Buckley's under Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas; that Mr. Bourne's family, Robert Waterman, John Bourne, Roger Cook, John Russell, Luke Lilly, Kenelm Winslow, and James Adams be under Josiah Winslow; that Gilbert Brookes, Nathaniel Byram, Robert Barker, William Bardin, John Barker, Mr. Howell, and Edward Bourne be under William Brookes; that a guard of two at least be maintained out of these, and that a sentinel be maintained all day at the place of guard; that for fourteen days at least every man shall lodge in his clothes with arms ready at his bedside; that in case of an alarm at night from any other township every guard discharge only one piece, but if in our own town then two pieces."

This extract has a special value as showing the precise number and names of the families in the town,

and the dangers which attended its settlement. All other persons beside those here mentioned, to whom grants of land had been made, were in 1643 either non-resident owners or had sold their estates. On the 9th of October, at a meeting specially called, Kenelm Winslow and Josiah Winslow were chosen deputies to represent the town in the October General Court. In the preceding years, after the incorporation of the town, in 1640, William Thomas and Thomas Bourne were deputies in 1641, Thomas Bourne and Kenelm Winslow in 1642, and Josiah Winslow for the June Court in 1643, and Kenelm Winslow and Robert Waterman for the August Court. In April, 1644, Kenelm Winslow and Thomas Bourne were chosen, and John Dingley and Robert Barker for the next year; in July, 1644, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in November, Kenelm Winslow and Robert Waterman; in August, 1645, William Thomas and Nathaniel Thomas; in October, William Thomas and Thomas Bourne; in December, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in March, 1646, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in October, William Thomas and John Russell; in December, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; and in the succeeding years annually as follows:

| | |
|--|---|
| 1647-48. Josiah Winslow. Robert Waterman. | 1664-65. Anthony Snow. Mark Eames. |
| 1649-50. Kenelm Winslow. Robert Waterman. | 1666-67. John Bourne. Mark Eames. |
| 1651. Kenelm Winslow. Josiah Winslow. | 1668-71. Anthony Snow. Mark Eames. |
| 1652. Kenelm Winslow. Thomas Chillingworth. | 1672. Nathaniel Thomas. Mark Eames. |
| 1653. John Bradford. Josiah Winslow. | 1673-76. Anthony Snow. Mark Eames. |
| 1654-55. Josiah Winslow, Jr. Anthony Eames. | 1677. Anthony Snow. Nathaniel Thomas. |
| 1656. Anthony Eames. Anthony Snow. | 1678-81. Anthony Snow. Mark Eames. |
| 1657. Anthony Eames. Josiah Winslow, Jr. | 1682-84. Nathaniel Thomas. Samuel Sprague. |
| 1658. John Bradford. Anthony Snow. | 1685. Isaac Little. Samuel Sprague. |
| 1659-60. Josiah Winslow, Sr. Anthony Snow. | 1686-88. Andros government. |
| 1661. Anthony Eames. Anthony Snow. | 1689. Nathaniel Winslow. John Barker. |
| 1662. Peregrine White. Mark Eames. | 1690-91. Nathaniel Thomas. Isaac Little. |
| 1663. William Ford. Mark Eames. | 1692. Nathaniel Thomas. Isaac Little. |

Representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts after the union:

| | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1693. Isaac Little. | 1702. Isaac Winslow. |
| 1694. Thomas Weld. | 1703-4. Samuel Sprague. |
| 1695. Isaac Winslow. | 1705-8. Ephraim Little. |
| 1696. Edward Thompson. | 1709. Nathaniel Winslow. |
| 1697-99. Ephraim Little. | 1710. Isaac Little. |
| 1700-1. Samuel Sprague. | 1711. Nathaniel Winslow. |

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| 1712-13. Jonathan Eames. | 1789-90. Joseph Phillips. |
| 1714-16. Isaac Little. | 1791-95. Joseph Bryant. |
| 1717. Anthony Eames. | 1796-1806. Elisha Phillips. |
| 1718-20. Isaac Little. | 1807. Nathaniel Clift. |
| 1721. Jonathan Eames. | 1808-10. John Thomas. |
| 1722. Anthony Eames. | 1811. Nathaniel Clift. |
| 1723. Isaac Little. | 1812-16. Jotham Tilden. |
| 1724-25. John Kent. | 1817-19. Elisha Phillips. |
| 1726. Isaac Little. | 1820. Joseph Clift, Jr. |
| 1727. Nathaniel Thomas. | 1821-22. Elisha Phillips. |
| 1728. John Little. | 1823. Joseph Clift, Jr. |
| 1729. William Carver. | 1824. None. |
| 1730-34. John Little. | 1825-26. Bourne Thomas. |
| 1735-36. Thomas Foster. | 1827-28. None. |
| 1737. John Little. | 1829-30. Asa Hewett. |
| 1738. Thomas Foster. | Edward P. Little. |
| 1739. John Winslow. | 1831-32. John Ford, Jr. |
| 1740-44. Otis Little. | E. P. Little. |
| 1745-47. John Little. | 1833. Daniel Phillips. |
| 1748. Thomas Foster. | John Ford, Jr. |
| 1749. None. | 1834-36. Edward P. Little. |
| 1750-51. John Little. | John Ford, Jr. |
| 1752-54. John Winslow. | 1837. Edward P. Little. |
| 1755. John Little. | Luther Hatch. |
| 1756. John Thomas. | 1838-39. Eleazer Harlow. |
| 1757. John Winslow. | John Ford, Jr. |
| 1758-60. John Thomas. | 1840. Eleazer Harlow. |
| 1761-65. John Winslow. | Elijah Ames. |
| 1766-72. Anthony Thomas. | 1841. Eleazer Harlow. |
| 1773. Abijah White. | E. P. Little. |
| 1774. Nehemiah Thomas. | 1842. None. |
| 1775. Benjamin White, to Pro- vincial Congress. | 1843. E. P. Little. |
| 1776-77. Nehemiah Thomas. | 1844-45. None. |
| 1778. Thomas Waterman. | 1846-47. George Leonard. |
| 1779-80. Samuel Oakman. | 1848. Daniel Phillips. |
| 1781. Thomas Waterman. | 1849. Nathaniel Waterman. |
| 1782-83. Daniel Lewis. | 1850. None. |
| 1784. Samuel Oakman. | 1851-52. Luther Hatch. |
| 1785. Thomas Dingley. | 1853-54. George M. Baker. |
| 1786. Samuel Oakman. | 1855-57. Stephen Gardner. |
| 1787-88. Joseph Bryant. | 1858. Henry Blanchard. |
| | 1859. Districts established. |

At a town-meeting held on the 27th of February, 1643-44, it was "agreed that at the beginning of every meeting a moderator shall be chosen, and that he shall prepare the business of the day and order the same, so that there be no disturbance in the assembly, and the occasions being ended he shall dismiss the meeting, and, in case any shall be a disturber and not submit, he shall be fined in sixpence, and, in case any be wanting and do not appear at the hour appointed, he shall be fined sixpence for one hour, or, if any shall depart without orderly dismissal, shall pay sixpence for every hour, and for non-appearance eightpence." It is believed that this is the origin of the office of moderator, at least so far as the Old Colony was concerned, and the first definition of his duties. It is, indeed, apparent that under the direction of such men as the Winslows and William Thomas the town business of Marshfield was conducted with a method which can hardly

be said to have characterized other towns in the colony. The following is a list of gentlemen who have acted as moderators at annual meetings as far as recorded:

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1644-45. William Thomas. | 1779. Thomas Dingley. |
| 1646. Edward Winslow. | 1780. Samuel Oakman. |
| 1647-55. William Thomas. | 1781-82. Joseph Bryant. |
| 1656-57. Josiah Winslow, Sr. | 1783. Thomas Dingley. |
| 1659. Samuel Arnold. | 1784. Samuel Oakman. |
| 1660. Josiah Winslow. | 1785. Thomas Dingley. |
| 1716. Anthony Eames. | 1786-87. Joseph Bryant. |
| 1717. Isaac Little. | 1788. Thomas Dingley. |
| 1718-19. John Little. | 1790-95. Joseph Bryant. |
| 1720. Nathaniel Thomas. | 1796-1806. Sylvanus White. |
| 1721. Joseph White. | 1807. George Little. |
| 1722. Anthony Eames. | 1808-16. John Thomas. |
| 1723. John Little. | 1817. Elisha Phillips. |
| 1724-25. Anthony Eames. | 1818-20. John Thomas. |
| 1726-28. Nathaniel Thomas. | 1821-25. Francis G. Ford. |
| 1729-35. John Barker. | 1826. Bourne Thomas. |
| 1730-35. John Little. | 1827-28. John Thomas. |
| 1736. John Thomas. | 1829-45. Edward P. Little. |
| 1737-38. James Sprague. | 1846. Joseph Hewett. |
| 1739. Thomas Foster. | 1847. Edward P. Little. |
| 1740. John Little. | 1848. Joseph Hewett. |
| 1741. Otis Little. | 1849. Nathaniel H. Whiting. |
| 1742. John Little. | 1850. Edward P. Little. |
| 1743. John Carver. | 1851. George M. Baker. |
| 1744-52. John Little. | 1852. Edward P. Little. |
| 1753-55. John Winslow. | 1853-54. William Harrington. |
| 1756. Thomas Waterman. | 1855. O. Hatch. |
| 1757. John Winslow. | 1856. Daniel Phillips. |
| 1758. John Thomas. | 1857. William Harrington. |
| 1759. Anthony Winslow. | 1858. Nathaniel H. Whiting. |
| 1760. John Little. | 1859-61. Henry S. Bates. |
| 1761. John Winslow. | 1862-65. William Harrington. |
| 1762. Seth Bryant. | 1866-67. Henry S. Bates. |
| 1763. Nathaniel Little. | 1868-73. William Harrington. |
| 1764. John Winslow. | 1874. H. A. Oakman. |
| 1765. Abijah White. | 1875. Frank Ford. |
| 1766-68. John Winslow. | 1876. H. A. Oakman. |
| 1769. Isaac Winslow. | 1877. Israel H. Hatch. |
| 1770. John Winslow. | 1878. William M. Tilden. |
| 1771-72. Nathaniel Phillips. | 1879-80. Israel H. Hatch. |
| 1773-74. Abijah White. | 1881-83. H. A. Oakman. |
| 1775-78. Samuel Oakman. | 1884. Israel H. Hatch. |

With regard to the various incumbencies of the office of town clerk there is a little uncertainty. It is probable, however, that Josiah Winslow, Sr., the brother of the Governor, was chosen clerk in 1646, as the record of that year states that he was appointed to record the births, deaths, and marriages, and continued in the office until his death, in 1674. He was succeeded by John Bourne, who held the office until 1683. Mr. Bourne was a son of Thomas Bourne, who is called by Miss Thomas the "eldest of the Marshfield settlers and a patriarch in its Eden." John Bourne inherited the estate of his father, adjoining the lands of Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman, who married his sisters, and married Alice, daughter of Thomas Besbeech, in 1645,

in which year also he was admitted an inhabitant of the town. He was succeeded in the office May 21, 1683, by Nathaniel Holmes, who was followed by Isaac Winslow, chosen in 1700. Mr. Winslow held the office until his death in 1737, and was succeeded by his son, John Winslow, known as the General, who held the office in 1738 and 1739. Arthur Howland followed from 1740 to 1742; Thomas Foster, from 1743 to 1750; Nehemiah Thomas, from 1751 to 1782; Asa Waterman, in 1783; William Macomber, from 1784 to 1786; Asa Waterman again, from 1787 to 1790; Elisha Ford, from 1791 to 1794; Elisha Phillips, from 1795 to 1807; William Macomber in 1808; Anthony Thomas, from 1809 to 1814; Amos R. Little, in 1815; Anthony Thomas again, in 1816; Ebenezer Sherman, in 1817; Nathaniel Pratt, from 1818 to 1822; Samuel Curtis, from 1823 to 1839; Luther Hatch, from 1840 to 1848; Charles W. Macomber, in 1849; Luther Hatch again, from 1850 to 1866; Daniel Stevens, from 1867 to 1875; and Luther P. Hatch, the present efficient clerk, from 1875 to 1884.

The first election of town treasurer entered in the records was after the union of the colonies in 1692. Under date of March 10, 1693-94, Thomas Macomber was chosen. The succession of incumbents of that office has been as follows:

| | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1694-96. Thomas Macomber. | 1783-85. William Macomber. |
| 1697-1701. Ephraim Little. | 1786-90. Asa Waterman. |
| 1702. Stephen Tilden. | 1791-94. Elisha Ford. |
| 1703-4. Ephraim Little. | 1795-96. Elisha Phillips. |
| 1706-12. Thomas Macomber. | 1797-1808. Luke Wadsworth. |
| 1713-14. Anthony Eames. | 1809. Elisha Ford. |
| 1715-17. John Jones, Jr. | 1810-12. Luke Wadsworth. |
| 1717-22. Thomas Macomber. | 1813-26. Joseph Hewett. |
| 1723. John Jones, Jr. | 1827. Joseph Clift, Jr. |
| 1724-25. Thomas Macomber. | 1828-30. Joseph Hewett. |
| 1726-38. William Ford. | 1831-38. Proctor Bourne. |
| 1734. John White. | 1838-40. Elijah Ames. |
| 1735-39. Samuel Doggett. | 1841-55. Charles W. Macomber. |
| 1740. Nathaniel Phillips. | ber. |
| 1741. John White. | 1856-75. Daniel Stevens. |
| 1742-48. Keuch Winslow. | 1875-84. Luther P. Hatch, the |
| 1749-50. Thomas Foster. | present treasurer. |
| 1751-82. Nehemiah Thomas. | |

The first Board of Selectmen was chosen April 5, 1667. Since that time the office has been held by the following persons:

| |
|---|
| 1667.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, John Bourne. |
| 1668.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, Peter Williamson. |
| 1669.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, William Ford, Sr. |
| 1670.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, William Ford, Sr. |
| 1671.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, vacancy. |
| 1672-73.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, Peter Williamson. |
| 1674.—Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas, vacancy. |
| 1675.—William Ford, Sr., Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne. |
| 1676.—William Ford, Sr., Mark Eames, Anthony Snow. |
| 1677.—Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Sprague, Anthony Snow. |

- 1678-80.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, Anthony Snow.
 1681.—Mark Eames, Samuel Sprague, Anthony Snow.
 1682.—Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne, Anthony Snow.
 1683.—Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne, Mark Eames.
 1684.—Nathaniel Winslow, John Bourne, Isaac Little.
 1686.—Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Winslow, Samuel Sprague.
 1687.—Isaac Little, Justus Eames, Samuel Sprague.
 1688.—John Barker, Justus Eames, Samuel Sprague.
 1689.—Josiah Snow, Nathaniel Winslow, Thomas Macomber.
 1690.—Ephraim Little, Joseph Waterman, John Foster.
 1691.—Isaac Winslow, John Rogers, Michael Ford.
 1692.—Samuel Sprague, Thomas Macomber, Josiah Snow.
 1693.—Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Isaac Winslow.
 1694.—Samuel Sprague, Anthony Eames, Isaac Winslow.
 1695.—Samuel Sprague, Isaac Little, Michael Ford.
 1696.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, Michael Ford.
 1697-98.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, Samuel Sprague.
 1699.—Isaac Winslow, Thomas Waterman, Samuel Sprague.
 1700.—Isaac Winslow, Thomas Little, Samuel Sprague.
 1701.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague.
 1702.—Isaac Winslow, Stephen Tilden, Samuel Sprague.
 1703-6.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague.
 1707.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Isaac Little.
 1708.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Stephen Tilden.
 1709.—Isaac Winslow, Samuel Sprague, Nathaniel Thomas.
 1710-11.—Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague, Stephen Tilden.
 1712-13.—Ephraim Little, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
 1714.—Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
 1715.—Ephraim Little, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
 1716-17.—Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
 1718.—Thomas Macomber, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
 1719.—Thomas Macomber, Isaac Little, Anthony Eames.
 1720-21.—Stephen Tilden, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
 1722.—Thomas Macomber, Jonathan Eames, John Barker.
 1723.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, John Barker.
 1724.—Isaac Winslow, Jonathan Eames, John Barker.
 1725-26.—Isaac Winslow, John Kent, John Barker.
 1727.—William Ford, Arthur Harland, Samuel Doggett.
 1728-29.—William Ford, John Barker, Isaac Winslow.
 1730.—Isaac Little, John Barker, Isaac Winslow.
 1731.—John Little, John Thomas, Isaac Winslow.
 1732-33.—John Little, James Sprague, Thomas Foster.
 1734-35.—John Little, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
 1736.—John Thomas, Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Foster.
 1737.—James Sprague, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
 1738.—James Sprague, Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Foster.
 1739.—John Winslow, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
 1740.—Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
 1741.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, William Clift.
 1742.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Timothy Rogers.
 1743.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, William Clift.
 1744-47.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Thomas Foster.
 1748.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, John Carver.
 1749-50.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Seth Bryant.
 1750-51.—John Carver, John Little, Seth Bryant.
 1752.—John Carver, John Little, Thomas Foster.
 1753-54.—John Winslow, John Little, Thomas Foster.
 1755.—John Carver, John Little, Thomas Waterman.
 1756.—Seth Bryant, John Little, Thomas Waterman.
 1757.—Seth Bryant, John Carver, Thomas Waterman.
 1758.—John Thomas, Nathaniel Little, Ephraim Little.
 1759.—Nathaniel Winslow, Nathaniel Little, Seth Bryant.
 1760-62.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, Seth Bryant.
 1763.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, John Tilden.
 1764.—Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Little, John Tilden.
 1765.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, John Tilden.
 1766-67.—Kenelm Winslow, Abijah White, John Tilden.
 1768.—Isaac Winslow, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.
 1769.—Anthony Thomas, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.
 1770.—Kenelm Winslow, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.
 1771.—Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Phillips, John Tilden.
 1772.—Thomas Waterman, Nathaniel Phillips, Samuel Oakman.
 1773.—Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Phillips, John Tilden.
 1774.—Abijah White, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little.
 1775.—Kenelm Winslow, Isaac Phillips, Samuel Oakman.
 1776-77.—Kenelm Winslow, Elisha Kent, Samuel Oakman.
 1778-79.—Daniel Lewis, Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman.
 1780.—Elisha Kent, Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman.
 1781.—Elisha Kent, Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Tilden.
 1782.—Asa Waterman, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1783-84.—Thomas Dingley, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1785-86.—Thomas Dingley, Wm. Macomber, Joseph Bryant.
 1787.—Thomas Dingley, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1788-90.—Thomas Dingley, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1791-92.—Judah Thomas, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1793-94.—Luke Wadsworth, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1795.—Luke Wadsworth, Elisha Ford, Joseph Bryant.
 1796.—Luke Wadsworth, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
 1797-98.—Luke Wadsworth, Wm. Macomber, N. Waterman.
 1799-1804.—Luke Wadsworth, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Clift.
 1805-6.—Judah Thomas, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Clift.
 1807-8.—Luke Wadsworth, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.
 1809.—Robert Cushman, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.
 1810.—Luke Wadsworth, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.
 1811.—John Thomas, Joseph Hewett, Joseph Clift.
 1812.—Luke Wadsworth, Joseph Hewett, Joseph Clift.
 1813-17.—Jotham Tilden, Joseph Hewett, John Thomas.
 1818-19.—Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift, John Thomas.
 1820.—Chandler Sampson, Francis G. Ford, Israel Hatch.
 1821.—Joseph Hewett, Francis G. Ford, Israel Hatch.
 1822.—Joseph Hewett, Francis G. Ford, Joseph Clift, Jr.
 1823.—Isaac Dingley, Bourne Thomas, Nathaniel Clift.
 1824-25.—Francis G. Ford, Bourne Thomas, Joseph Clift, Jr.
 1826.—Asa Hewett, Bourne Thomas, Joseph Clift, Jr.
 1827-28.—Eleazer Harlow, Chandler Sampson, Israel Hatch.
 1829.—Asa Hewett, Bourne Thomas, Edward P. Little.
 1830-31.—Elijah Ames, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
 1832-33.—Proctor Bourne, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
 1834-35.—John Bourne, Jr., John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
 1836.—John Bourne, Jr., John Ford, Jr., Luther Hatch.
 1837.—Eleazer Harlow, Samuel Curtis, Edward P. Little.
 1838-39.—Eleazer Harlow, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
 1840-1.—Eleazer Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Edward P. Little.
 1842.—Eleazer Harlow, Elijah Ames, Edward P. Little.
 1843.—Eleazer Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Lincoln Damon.
 1844.—Elijah Ames, John Ford, Edward P. Little.
 1845.—Elijah Ames, Joseph Hewett, Edward P. Little.
 1846-48.—Alden Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Lincoln Damon.
 1849.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens.
 1850.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens, Edward P. Little.
 1851-52.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens, John Damon.
 1853.—Seth Weston, Solomon Little, Stephen R. Rogers.
 1854-56.—Seth Weston, Solomon Little, Daniel Phillips.
 1857.—John Baker, Solomon Little, Wales B. Clift.
 1858-61.—John Baker, Daniel Stevens, Wales B. Clift.
 1862.—Charles P. Wright, Daniel Stevens, George Leonard.
 1863.—Charles P. Wright, Daniel Stevens, C. W. Macomber.
 1864-65.—George M. Baker, Luther Hatch, Henry P. Oakman.
 1866.—John Baker, Warren Kent, William C. Oakman.
 1867-71.—Robert H. Morehead, Warren Kent, William C. Oakman.
 1872.—John H. Bourne, C. W. Macomber, Israel H. Hatch.

1875-76.—John H. Bourne, Luther Magoun, Israel H. Hatch.
 1877.—George Baker, Luther Magoun, Israel H. Hatch.
 1878-79.—George Baker, Thomas B. Blackman, Daniel Brown.
 1880.—George Baker, Thomas B. Blackman, Albert T. Sprague.
 1881.—George Baker, Frank Ford, Daniel Brown.
 1882.—George Baker, Albert T. Sprague, Israel H. Hatch.
 1883.—George Baker, Albert T. Sprague, Judson Ewell.
 1884.—Ephraim H. Walker, Israel H. Hatch, Judson Ewell.

The earliest records relate chiefly to the election of officers and grants of land. In February, 1643-44, grants were made to John Thomas and Robert Chambers at the request of Edward Winslow, who described them as his servants, and William Thomas and William Vassall were appointed to lay out to the several inhabitants on the north of Green's Harbor River all the meadow undisposed of on that side of the river, and also the marshes undisposed of on the south side of the river, according to their discretion. On the 14th of that month there were laid out to Thomas Bourne, Josiah Winslow, Kenelm Winslow, John Russell, John Dingley, Thomas Chillingworth, Roger Cooke, and Luke Lilly. In April, 1644, there was "granted to John Rouse the great island next the cut which borders the beach, about ten acres." It is possible that an investigation of this grant may throw some light on the direction and character of the passage-out in 1633.

Under the date of August, 1645, the following entry is found:

"On a motion being made for one to teach school, we, whose names are underwritten, are willing to pay yearly, besides paying for our children we shall send, viz.:

| | | | |
|----------------------|--------|--------------------|-------------|
| Edward Winslow..... | 20 sh. | Edward Buckley.... | 13 sh. 4 d. |
| Thomas Bourne..... | 10 " | Robert Waterman... | 10 " |
| John Bourne..... | 10 " | Kenelm Winslow... | 10 " |
| Robert Carver..... | 10 " | Josiah —..... | 10 " |
| Thomas Chillingworth | 10 " | Josiah —..... | 10 " |
| John Russell..... | 5 " | Edward —..... | |

The family names of three of the subscribers and the sums subscribed by two are illegible. The names were probably Joseph Beadle, Josiah Winslow, and Edward Bumpus. This was the first movement towards a public school in either of the New England colonies.

This record is an important one, and apparently now for the first time publicly disclosed, as it furnishes a satisfactory answer to the charge which has been repeatedly made that the people of the Plymouth Colony lagged far behind those of Massachusetts in the cause of education. This charge has been founded on the references in the colony records alone, and made without any investigation of the records of the various towns. The first entry on the subject in the Plymouth Colony records is under date of 1663: "It is proposed by the court unto the several townships of this jurisdiction, as a thing they ought to take into

their serious consideration, that some course may be taken that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up to train up children to reading and writing."

In the Massachusetts Colony records, under date of May, 1647, the first reference to the same subject is in the following law:

"It being one chief project of Satan to keep men from the knowledge of the Scripture, as in former times keeping them in unknown tongues, so in these latter times by persuading from the use of the tongues that so at least the true sense and meaning of the original might be clouded and corrupted with false glosses of deceivers, to the end that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers in church and commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors. It is therefore ordered by the Court and authority thereof that every town within the jurisdiction after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty families, shall then forthwith appoint one within their towns to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read, whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general by way of supply, as the major part of them that order the prudentials of the town shall appoint; provided that those who send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns.

"And it is further ordered that when any town shall increase to the number of one hundred families or householders, they shall set up a grammar school, the master thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the University; and if any town neglect the performance hereof above one year, then every such town shall pay five pounds per annum to the next such school till they shall perform this order."

It is now found that in Marshfield, in 1645, measures were taken to establish a school, and we are left to the presumption that in other towns in the Plymouth Colony similar measures were taken, rendering unnecessary any action of the Colony Court until a much later day, when, perhaps, one or two of the more recently incorporated towns failed to provide suitable means of educating their children.

The limits of this sketch will preclude anything like a history of the schools of the town, but a list of teachers from 1701 to 1774, which is all that is available to the writer, may not be without interest:

| | |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 1701. Thomas Little, | Harvard College, 1695. |
| 1703. Peregrine White, | |
| 1704. Ephraim Little, | " " 1695. |
| 1707. John Barker, | |
| 1708. Peleg Wiswall, | " " 1702. |
| 1709-10. Arthur Howland, | |
| 1715. John Stedman, | " " 1712. |
| 1716. Peleg Bradford, | |
| 1717. John Bell, | |
| 1721-22. William Rand, | " " 1721. |
| 1725. Thomas Oliver, | " " 1719. |
| 1727. Isiah Lewis, | " " 1723. |
| 1730. Ward Cotton, | " " 1729. |
| 1732. Adam Richardson, | " " 1730. |
| 1733. Fobes Little, | " " 1734. |
| 1738. William Smith, | " " 1725. |
| 1741. Lemuel Briant, | " " 1730. |

1743. James Lowes, Harvard College, 1731.
1774. Melzar Turner Oakman, " " 1771.

The character of these teachers, so many of whom were graduates at Cambridge, attests the high standard at which the schools must have been maintained. The fact that before 1823 Marshfield young men reaped the benefits of a Cambridge education is further proof that the preparatory system, on which a higher education was built, could not have been neglected. The following is a list of the Cambridge graduates as far as known to the writer, to which it is probable that others might after a more thorough investigation be added :

| | | | |
|------------------------|------|------------------------|------|
| Ephraim Little..... | 1695 | Daniel Lewis..... | 1734 |
| Thomas Little..... | 1695 | Fobes Little..... | 1734 |
| Daniel Lewis..... | 1707 | Nathaniel Little..... | 1731 |
| William Shurtleff..... | 1707 | Edward Winslow..... | 1736 |
| William Lewis..... | 1710 | Nathaniel Ray Thomas.. | 1751 |
| John Thomas..... | 1715 | Polham Winslow..... | 1753 |
| Josiah Winslow..... | 1721 | Isaac Winslow..... | 1762 |
| Isaac Winslow..... | 1727 | John Thomas..... | 1765 |
| Ephraim Little..... | 1728 | Thomas Little..... | 1771 |
| James Lewis..... | 1731 | Melzar T. Oakman..... | 1771 |
| Otis Little..... | 1731 | Nathaniel Thomas..... | 1774 |

In 1868 the old school district system, which was once universal throughout the commonwealth, was abolished by the vote of the town, and at the present time there are nine schools maintained at an expense of about two thousand seven hundred dollars per year. The incompleteness of the report of the school committee for the last year, owing to the loss of one of the school registers, renders it impossible to state the average attendance at the schools ; but it is probable that it is quite as large as could be expected in a widely extended territory and a scattered population.

In 1654, Josiah Winslow and William Ford were authorized to build a sufficient mill to grind the corn of the town at the South River, and in the same year the money raised in the town by rates was as follows :

| | £ | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| Official wages..... | 3 | 7 | 4 |
| Magistrates..... | 1 | 13 | 8 |
| Gov. charges..... | 0 | 16 | 0 |
| Three wolves killed by Robert Carver and John Russell..... | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Two days' work on meeting-house..... | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Thomas Tilden, wolf..... | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To entrance the minister's land..... | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| To Goodman Dingley..... | 1 | 11 | 6 |
| Josiah Winslow, Sr., committee charges | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| Josiah Winslow..... | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Two muskets, two swords and belts, and two shot-bags..... | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| For the meeting-house..... | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To the raters..... | | 10 | 0 |
| Transportation..... | | 10 | 0 |
| | 21 | 0 | 4 |

In 1662 it was voted that "meetings be warned by the Constables setting up a writing on the meeting-house door or in the house at least a week before the meeting." Until 1838 town-meetings were always held

in one or another of the meeting-houses of the town. In that year the present town-house came into use and the meeting-houses were abandoned. During King Philip's war in 1675 and 1676, Marshfield performed its full share of service. The commander of the united forces of the confederacy was one of its citizens, and, though the conflict was short, seven Marshfield men—Thomas Little, Joseph Eames, Joseph White, John Burrows, Joseph Phillips, Samuel Bumpus, and John Low—were killed. In common with other towns, besides the loss of the lives of some of its citizens, the war involved Marshfield in the loss of the labor of its people, and imposed on it a pecuniary burden which, in those times, was heavy indeed. In the midst of the distress which prevailed throughout the colony let it be forever remembered that contributions were received from "divers Christians" in Ireland, and divided among the towns to be distributed by the following committees :

| | | | £ | s. | d. |
|----------------------|-----------------|------------------------------|----|----|----|
| To be distributed by | Ephraim Morton, | } in Plym-outh, | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| | Joseph Warren, | | | | |
| | William Crow, | | | | |
| " | " | " Josiah Standish, | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| | | William Paybody, | | | |
| " | " | " Cornett Studson, | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| | | Edward Jenkins, | | | |
| " | " | " Wm. Harvey, | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| | | James Walker, | | | |
| | | John Richmond, | | | |
| " | " | " William Browne, | 21 | 0 | 0 |
| | | J. Butterworth, | | | |
| " | " | " Francis Combe, | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| | | Isaac Howard, | | | |
| " | " | " Capt. Freeman, in Eastham, | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| " | " | " John Thacher, in Yarmouth, | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| " | " | " Wm. Hucksins, | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| | | Barnab. Lathrop, | | | |
| " | " | " John Cooke, | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| | | John Smith, | | | |
| | | John Russell, | | | |
| " | " | " Nathaniel Paine, | 32 | 0 | 0 |
| | | Lieut. Hunt, | | | |
| | | Daniel Smith, | | | |
| " | " | " Ensign Eames, | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| | | Anthony Snow, | | | |
| " | " | " Elder Brett, | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| | | Deacon Willis, | | | |
| | | Samuel Edson, | | | |

In 1670 the following inhabitants of Marshfield were enrolled as freemen :

| | |
|-------------------------|---------------------|
| Maj. Josiah Winslow. | Resolved White. |
| Samuel Arnold. | Timothy Williamson. |
| Keuelm Winslow. | John Rouse. |
| Josiah Winslow, Sr. | Moses Trouant. |
| Thomas Beerbech. | William Holmes. |
| Capt. Nathaniel Thomas. | William Foard, Jr. |
| Lieut. Peregrino White. | John White. |
| John Dingley. | Nathaniel Thomas. |
| Robert Carver. | Joseph Rogers. |
| Anthony Snow. | Nathaniel Winslow. |
| John Bourne. | John Foster. |
| Anthony Eames. | Jacob Dingley. |
| Ensign Mark Eames. | Michael Foard. |
| William Foard, Sr. | |

In 1682 it was voted that Nathaniel Thomas and Samuel Sprague, on the part of Marshfield, with others on the part of Scituate, establish the dividing line between the two towns, and it was fixed at the main channel of North River, as it then ran from the upper part of the town of Marshfield to the sea. And, again, in 1692, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp, and Thomas Jenkins, selectmen of Scituate, and John Rogers and Michael Ford, selectmen of Marshfield, acting in obedience to an order of the Colony Court, reported to the two towns a further dividing line between Marshfield and the Two Miles in Scituate, as follows: "We began on the east side of the North River, in the southerly line of the range of John Ford's lot, and from thence to a white-ash, acknowledged by the proprietors of the said Ford's lot, and by ancient inhabitants of the former grants of the five hundred acres and upwards granted by the Court of Plymouth, and from the said ash-tree somewhat northerly to a heap of stones and a stake at the head of said Ford's lot, and from thence near east to a stake and heap of stones, being one mile from the river, and from thence near south with a range of marked trees, until it cometh to the reputed lot of Edward Warton, and from thence it narroweth with a range of marked trees near south-southwest, half a point west, to a stake and heap of stones standing in the bounds between the town of Marshfield and the town of Duxbury."

In that year also it was ordered that "Scituate pay ten pounds, Marshfield five pounds, and Duxbury five pounds in silver money towards the building of Barstowe's bridge, only that twenty shillings is to be taken out of Duxbury's five pounds and placed to Manna-moiet, to pay it in silver money; but in case that Scituate, Marshfield, and Duxbury shall see cause to build and maintain a cart-bridge over the North River near Barstowe's bridge, then they shall be free from any other bridge out of their township."

In the same year a jury, consisting of John Rogers, Thomas Macomber, John Foster, John Hewett, John Rose, John Barker, John Doggett, Joseph Waterman, Isaac Holmes, Anthony Eames, Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Joseph Crocker, John Thomas, and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., laid out the highways of the town as follows:

"We, whose names are subscribed, being chosen and sworn as a jury at Marshfield on the first day of June, 1692, to lay out and remove such highways in the said town as are needful according as the law directed, in order thereunto having met together on the sixteenth day of June aforesaid, do declare as followeth: Begin on the north side of Green's Harbor River, near the river's mouth, and so upward to John Branch's Island, and along through said island as the way now lieth by the west-

ward end of Branch's house, and so along as the way now is unto Winter's Island, and along through said Island near to the cliff on the east side thereof, until it comes to the beach at the north corner thereof, and so along the beach till it cometh to the mouth of South River.

"And also a way up from the said beach leading through the land of Lieut. Little by the south side of a reed pond and turning by the corner of the stone wall, and so upward by a stone ditch, leaving his house on the southerly side of said way, and so on by the corner of his orchard land, and so straight down the hill leading through the land of Nathaniel Winslow, leaving his barn about three rods toward the eastward, and so as the way now lieth through the land of Joseph Waterman and Thomas Bourne, on straight to the eastward end of a puddle at a head of a cove of meadow, and from thence through said Bourne's pasture by the southeast side of a rock, leaving a small brushy swamp on the southeast side of said way, and so to the easterly corner of Joseph Waterman's land, and so from said Waterman's land, leading by the land of Anthony Snow, to the southeast corner of said Waterman's land, and from thence straight on to the south corner of Josiah Snow's field, and so along as the way lieth over Josiah Snow's dam, over the crook, along into the way near the stony swamp, and so along near to said swamp as the way now lieth to the meeting-house, and from thence as the way now lieth to the mill, and over the river below the mill.

"And also from said way which leadeth from the meeting-house into the neck over the said stony swamp, as the old way was, to Mr. Arnolds, and so along over the river as the way now lieth to Mr. Isaac Winslow's gate.

"And also from the aforesaid way, near to Mr. Arnold's, as the way now lieth, to the land of John Dingley and William Carver and the land that was late William Holmes', and so, as the old way lieth by the field of Abraham Holmes', over the brook, and so turning upward through the old field that was formerly John Lewis', and as the now way lieth over Partridge's brook, and so along to the way leading over Green's Harbor brook.

"Also on the thirtieth of June aforesaid, the said jury met together and laid out the highways on the north side of the South River from the mill as the way now lieth between the lands of William and Michael Ford and John Walker, and so along over Puddle Wharf, and so as the way now lieth toward Robert Barker's until it meet with Duxbury road.

"And also from the said way as the way leadeth toward Walter Joyce's, and in the new way which said Rogers lately made, and so over the Cove Creek by his house, and so along between French's tenement and Henry Perry's house to the upper end of the field before said Perry's door, and then turning southward along by the land of Thomas King and John Sylvester's lot, and so till it meet with Scituate way.

"And also from said way at the upper end of the aforesaid field above Perry's northward by the land of Bisbee's lot till it meet with Samuel Tilden's land, and so turning southward upon the land of Thomas King till it comes to the southeast corner of Samuel Tilden's land, and then turning northward upon the land of said Tilden by the side of said King's land till it come near the meadow, and then turning upon the said King's land till it come to the gravelly beach.

"And also from the said Cove Creek downward as the old way leadeth by the house of Timothy Rogers and up the hill by his barn, and so as the way now lieth near to Joseph Roger's fence, and so on through the land of Elisha Bisbee, and Mr. Cushing, leaving the old way northward and the swamp on the south side, to a black-oak tree standing in the range between the land of Mr. Cushing and Justus Eames, and so turning

northward straight down to the river upon the land of said Cushing and Eames. And from the aforesaid black oak tree through the Eames land, as the old way leadeth, near to a rock on the north side of said way, near the outside of Justus Eames, his land, and so straight on by Stephen Tilden's fence through his land, and so on as the old way lieth through the land of Thomas Macomber, John Trouant, and Mary Childs, and along in the old way through the land of Thomas Tilden, widening the way on the north side between his field and his pasture, and so on through the land of Francis Crocker and Ephraim Little, as the way now lieth, over the brook between the houses and barns of Lieut. Isaac Little and John Sawyer, and so turning eastward by said Little's land along by his fence, as the way lieth, through the land of William Norcutt and Jeremiah Burrows, leaving said Burrows' land about three rods northward, and so through Samuel Little's land from the land of said Burrows, by the edge of the hill, on the west side of a white-oak and a black-oak tree and some small rocks, and so between his house and barn, as the way now goeth, to the land of John Barker, and so turning northward and eastward on the land of said Barker, near the range of said Little's, until it come to the beach, and then turning southward along the beach till it comes to a small cliff, and so over the cliff, and so along the beach to a place called Bank, at South River.

"And also turning northward by the southeast corner of Samuel Little's meadow fence upon the beach by the river side along by the ferry stakes until it comes to the meadow of William Norcutt.

"And also from the aforesaid way that leadeth from Samuel Little's on to said Barker's land southward to the eastward of a white-oak tree, and so along to the eastward of the swamp by the ditch, and so along between the house and barn of said Barker on through the land of Benjamin Phillips between his house and barn, and so between his fields till it comes to the foot of the hill, and then leading up the hill as the old way now lieth by the south end of John Strowbridge's field into the open way.

"And also from the aforesaid way that lieth between the barns of Lieut. Little and John Sawyer, southward as the old way now leadeth through to the lands of said Sawyer and Samuel Little, Joseph Rose, and John Strowbridge on through the rugged plain until it come near to the foot of the great hill near John Sherman, and then turning westward from the old path down the hill in a valley, and so turning into the way again through a corner of said Sherman's field and so as the way now leadeth to the mill.

"And also from the aforesaid way which leadeth from Benjamin Phillips, beginning at the northwest corner of said Phillips' field and so turning southward up the hill by his field and so on as the way now lieth through the land of the Sherman's and the Doggetts', and Mr. White's down the hill as the way hath been lately dug, and so on the old way through the land of Rnsign Ford, Anthony Eames, and Samuel Sprague, and so over the brook as the way now leadeth between the house and shop of John Foster, and so through the land of Arthur Howland as the way now lieth until it come to John Walker's land, and then upon the range between said Howland's and Walker's land northward into the other way.

"And also a way from the way by Arthur Howland's house over the South River into the other way by Nathan Williamson's barn as the old way now lieth from road to road.

"These are all the ways that are established in this town at present."

This laying out was duly signed and reported to the town, and is not only important as removing any

uncertainty that may exist as to what are old-established highways, but exceedingly interesting and valuable as locating the estates of a large number of the inhabitants of the town. Few towns, if any, possess so authentic a record in a concise and intelligible form of their early landmarks. Its extreme importance must justify the writer in its introduction into this sketch.

CHAPTER II.

DURING the remainder of the first century after its incorporation, indeed up to 1765, the history of Marshfield was uneventful and monotonous, few acts occurring in its municipal life, except a fruitless attempt, in 1730, to set off the north part of the town, together with the Two Miles, into a separate township, worthy of record in this narrative. During that time the town was chiefly distinguished for the men of character and influence within its borders, whose services were valuable at first to the colony, afterwards to the county of Plymouth, and still later, to the province of Massachusetts Bay. The first of these in both time and distinction was Josiah Winslow, the son of Governor Edward Winslow, and born in Plymouth in 1628. He went with his father to Marshfield and there, either in schools or under the care of his father, received that instruction which made him a man of superior attainments and culture. At the age of twenty-nine he was chosen assistant to the Governor, in 1659 the major or chief military commander of the colony, and he was for many years one of the commissioners of the confederated colonies. During King Philip's war he commanded the united forces of Plymouth, Mass., Connecticut, and New Haven Colonies, and commanded the entire respect and confidence of those in whose service he was engaged. In 1673 he was chosen Governor of the colony, and continued in that office until his death, in 1680. As chief executive he was as broad and liberal as his predecessor, Thomas Prence, had been narrow and bigoted, and one of the first acts of his administration was to rescue James Cudworth and Isaac Robinson, of Scituate, from the disgrace to which Governor Prence had subjected them on account of expressed sympathy with the persecuted Quakers of the period. He married, in 1651, Penelope, daughter of Herbert Pelham, of England. Mr. Pelham, born in 1601, graduated at Oxford in 1619, and came to Massachusetts in 1638, having been pro-

ceded by his daughter, Penelope, and a son. The records of the rolls court, in Westminster, concerning passengers to New England, contain the entry under date of May 15, 1635,—“In the ‘Susan & Ellen’, Edward Payn, master, Penelopo Pelham, sixteen years of age, to pass to her brother’s plantation.” Mr. Pelham was the first treasurer of Harvard College, and returned to England in 1649, carrying with him probably his daughter, with whom Mr. Winslow very likely became acquainted during her residence in this country. The writer has seen a letter from John Eliot to Governor Edward Winslow dated in 1651, the year of Josiah Winslow’s marriage, in which he mentions having seen his son, Josiah, in London not long before. It is probable that the marriage took place in England. A portrait of Edward Winslow, painted in London, bearing the date of 1651, is in the possession of the Pilgrim Society, and as the society owns also original portraits of Josiah Winslow and his wife, Penelope, it is probable that all these were painted at the same time. Josiah Winslow died at Marshfield Dec. 18, 1680, and was buried on the 23d, “at the expense of the colony, in testimony of its endeared love and affection for him.” He was buried in the old burial-ground at Marshfield, and the stone over his tomb bears the following inscription:

“THE HONBLE. JOSIAH WINSLOW, GOV. OF NEW PLYMOUTH.
DYED DECEMBER YE 18TH, 1680, ÆTATIS 52.
PENELope YE WIDOW OF GOV. WINSLOW, DYED DECEMBER
YE 9, 1703, ÆTATIS 73.”

Samuel Sprague was another prominent man. From 1682 to 1685, and in 1700, 1701, 1703, and 1704 he was deputy to the General Court; in 1677, 1681, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1694, 1695, from 1697 to 1706, and from 1709 to 1710 he was a selectman of Marshfield, and was the last secretary of Plymouth Colony before the union, in 1692. Mr. Sprague was a son of William Sprague, who came to Salem in 1629, and became a citizen of Marshfield about 1650. He married, in 1665 or 1666, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Chillingsworth, and died in 1710.

Nathaniel Thomas was another citizen of Marshfield who rose to eminence and extended usefulness. He was a grandson of William Thomas, the emigrant ancestor, and was called into public service at an early age. In 1672, 1677, 1682, 1683, 1684, and 1690 he was chosen a deputy to the General Court of the colony, and in 1692 was one of the first representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts. He held the office of town clerk from 1684 to 1700, and was a selectman in 1674, 1675, 1677, 1682, 1683, and 1686. He was for many years judge of probate for

Plymouth County, and judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts Bay. He died in Marshfield, and, with his first and second wives, was buried in the old burial-ground. Their grave-stones bear the following inscriptions:

“HERE LIES INTERRED
YE BODY OF YE
HONORABLE NATHANIEL
THOMAS ESQ^r WHO
DEC^d OCT. YE 22, 1718,
IN YE 75th YEAR
OF HIS AGE.”

“DIGNORAH
YE WIFE OF
NATHANIEL THOMAS
ESQ^r DEC^d JUNE YE 17th
1696
IN YE 53^d YEAR
OF HER AGE.”

“HERE LYKS YE BODY
OF MRS ELIZ^b THOMAS
WIFE OF
NATHANIEL THOMAS
FORMERLY WIFE TO
CAP^t W^m CONDY DEC^d
1713 IN YE 61st
YEAR OF HER AGE.”

Isaac Winslow was still another gentleman who distinguished this period. Grandson of Governor Edward Winslow, and son of Governor Josiah, he was born in Marshfield in 1670 and educated in that town. In 1695 and 1702 he was representative to the General Court; was town clerk from 1700 to his death (1738), and selectman in 1691, 1693, 1694, from 1696 to 1709, from 1712 to 1718, in 1720, 1721, from 1723 to 1726, and from 1728 to 1731,—twenty-four years in all. He was also judge of probate and judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and died in 1738. He married, in 1700, Sarah, daughter of John Wensley, of Boston. He was buried in the old burial-ground, where may be seen the following inscription on his tombstone:

“THE HONBLE ISAAC WINSLOW ESQ^r DEC^d DECEMBER
YE 14, 1738, ÆTATIS 67.”

In the list of distinguished men of this period, Gen. John Winslow must not be overlooked. He was the son of Isaac Winslow, above mentioned, and was born in Marshfield in 1702. In 1739, '52, '53, '54, '57, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, he was a deputy to the General Court, acted as moderator at ten annual meetings, was town clerk in 1738 and 1739. He was a selectman in 1739, '53, '54, and for a number of years clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. Among his other manifold duties he devoted himself with zeal to military pursuits, and has been declared by competent authority to have been the most distin-

guished military leader of his time in New England, with perhaps the exception of Sir William Pepperell. In 1740 he commanded a company in an expedition against Cuba, and in 1755 was second in command, under Gen. Monckton, in the expedition against Nova Scotia. In 1756 he commanded at Fort William Henry on Lake George, and was at various times a counselor of the Massachusetts Province. He married in 1726, Mary, daughter of Isaac Little, of Pembroke, and had Josiah (1730), who died young; Pelham Winslow, a graduate of Harvard, who married Joanna, daughter of Gideon White; and Isaac (1739), who became a distinguished physician in his native place, and married first, in 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Stockbridge, of Scituate, and second, Frances, daughter of Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham. Both John Winslow and his son, Isaac, were buried in the old burial-ground; and the Winslow tombstone bears the following inscription to their memory:

"HON. JOHN WINSLOW, Esq.
DIED APRIL 17, 1774, ET. 72.

"ISAAC WINSLOW, M.D.
DIED OCT. 24, 1819, AGED 80."

In 1765 the citizens of Marshfield shared the excitement, which prevailed in the colonies on account of the passage of the Stamp Act. At a town-meeting, held on the 14th of October in that year, the act was read, together with the Governor's speech to the General Court, and a committee was chosen, consisting of Abijah White, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, John Little, Daniel White, and Nehemiah Thomas, to report instructions to Gen. John Winslow, then the representative to the General Court. The following report of the committee was made and accepted:

"The committee of the town of Marshfield, appointed to give instructions to their representative, John Winslow, Esq., what method he should take in order to have so grievous a calamity removed as threatens this and the neighboring governments by the stamp act, and other things and matters now pending before the General Court; having taken upon them that trust in behalf of the town, are of opinion that should that act take effect it would prove the great distress, if not the utter ruin of this province, and do therefore advise and direct our representative to use all proper methods, in every legal manner, to get the stamp act repealed, and look upon themselves as holden and bound to abide by such determination as the Grand Committee now sitting at New York should conclude, or unless something extraordinary should be in that report which they cannot foresee, in such case our Representative to use his own discretion. And further, the Committee are of opinion that as the circumstances of the province are at this juncture in a difficult situation, and the people distressed in the payment of their present taxes that our said Representative be desired and directed to be very careful in making any new or unusual grants of money, and to be as saving of the public revenues, and of taxing the inhabitants of the province,

as things will admit of. And also we desire the said John Winslow, Esq., to show his disapproval of the late riotous proceedings in the Town of Boston, in the month of September last."

While this report was sufficiently emphatic against the Stamp Act, it suggests a suspicion of that spirit, which afterwards prevailed, in opposition to what was called the patriot cause. No further action was had in town-meeting on colonial affairs until July 5, 1773, when it was "voted that letters and pamphlets received from Boston be read, and a committee was chosen, consisting of Samuel Oakman, Anthony Thomas, Thomas Waterman, Nehemiah Thomas, Elisha Kent, William Thomas, Ephraim Little, Amos Rogers, and John Tilden, to consider what should be done in the alarming crisis of public affairs which then existed." At this meeting the patriots evidently carried the day, but at a new meeting the loyalists, who were perhaps at that time the most numerous, rallied, and the vote of July 5th was reconsidered, and the committee consequently discharged. One of these pamphlets, which the writer has examined, bears the following on its title-page: "The American Alarm; or the Bostonian Plea for the Rights and Liberties of the People, humbly addressed to the King and Council, and to the consecrated Sons of Liberty in America by the British Bostonian. Boston. Printed and sold by D. Kneeland & N. Davis, in Queen Street, MDCCLXXIII." The vote relating to the appointment of a committee having been reconsidered, no report was made. A report, however, was prepared, and has been preserved in private hands. The writer has it in his care, and thinks it proper to make it a part of this sketch:

"It is the opinion of this Committee that the late unhappy changes in this government with the utmost urgency claim our attention and the attention of every well-wisher to his country's prosperity. Silence we humbly conceive, when inroads are made on our rights and privileges, is a tacit resignation of the same, and thus our criminal negligence at the first lopping off our privileges may render every future attempt to obtain restitution futile and ineffectual, for that people are rationally thought to be an easy prey that does not manfully resent the first infringement on their rights and privileges, while a zealous people are rarely slaves. It would give us pain to see the people easy at this alarming time, when the enemies to our natural and constitutional liberties are so successfully busy to bring this land into slavery, a land that was settled at the expense of much treasure and blood by a poor and well-disposed people, our worthy ancestors, more sensible of the sweets of liberty under the hand of oppression. They, not like rebels to escape hanging, but by royal permission, sought out a foreign retreat in the face of imminent danger in order to enjoy the blessings of sacred and civil freedom. In this land they pitched their tents, then inhabited by merciless Indians, of whom they bought it; but, notwithstanding, to have their little safe, it was stipulated unto them and

their heirs by the superior powers, from under whose immediate government they emigrated, and by that mutual, solemn compact it plainly appears that they were to enjoy all the liberties and immunities without reserve as Britons born within the realm of England. But alas, the contrary is too notorious to be denied; our rights and privileges are infringed upon, and these material alterations in the best of constitutions promote not the good of this people, but tend to deprive them of that peace and impartial administration of justice for which this province has been so conspicuous. A state of our rights both natural and constitutional, and wherein the same are violated, you have heard read from the Boston pamphlet, so called, which is justly thought to hold forth the truth in a clear and manly manner, and the worthy inhabitants of the town of Boston for this manly performance merit our gratitude, and the province in general, by their late instances of genuine patriotism, have rendered themselves dear to every lover of his country and mankind in general. It is our opinion that their many grievous burdens would never have been laid upon us if His Majesty had not been misinformed. In duty, therefore, to ourselves, and as staunch friends to Great Britain and this noble constitution, we would join with the towns in this province in offering our sentiments at this time, for we doubt not if His Majesty is undeceived in this so important affair, the easiness of the people in general under these late impositions, that his gracious ear is not shut, but will be attentive to the united petitions of a grateful and loyal people, and restitution of their rights and privileges will be made which are unjustly wrested from us. Our warm affection for Great Britain, our willingness to promote its emolument, and by our prudence and industry greatly extending His Majesty's dominion, made us fondly hope that we should be treated as grateful, obedient subjects, and not as rebels by infectious troops in time of peace. Nevertheless, we are ready to fight for the King of Great Britain, our rightful sovereign, his crown and dignity, and risk our lives when justly called in defence of our happy constitution: we report further, that the clerk sign a copy of the proceedings of this day in behalf of the town, and transmit the same as soon as may be to the respectable committee of correspondence at Boston, that they and the world may know that we are not insensible of our increasing burdens, but that we are willing to take all legal steps in union with other towns to obtain a redress of our grievances."

At a town-meeting held on the 3d of January, 1774, a committee, consisting of Isaac Winslow, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Elisha Ford, Seth Bryant, William Stevens, John Barker, and Ephraim Little, was chosen to consider the state of public affairs, and report what course should be taken by the town. The committee reported as follows:

"The town taking into consideration the late tumultuous, and, as we think, illegal proceedings in the town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company, which, we apprehend, will affect our property, if not our liberties, think it our indispensable duty to show our disapprobation of such measures and proceedings, therefore, voted and resolved, as the opinion of the town, That this Town ever have been and always will be good and loyal subjects to our sovereign lord, King George the third, and will obey, observe, and enforce as such good and wholesome laws as are or shall be constitutionally made by the legislature or the commonwealth of which we are members, and by all legal ways and means, to the utmost of our powers and abilities, will protect, defend, and pre-

serve our liberties and privileges against the machinations of foreign or domestic enemies.

"Resolved, That the late measures and proceedings in the Town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company, were illegal and unjust, and of a dangerous tendency.

"Resolved, That Abijah White, the present representative of this town, be, and hereby is, instructed and directed to use his utmost endeavor that the perpetrators of this mischief may be detected and brought to justice, and as the country has been heretofore drawn in to pay their proportionable part of the expense which accrued from the riotous and unruly proceedings and conduct of certain individuals in the town of Boston, if application should be made to the General Court by the East India Company, or any other person for a consideration for the loss of said teas, you are by no means to acquiesce, but bear your testimony against any measures by which expense may accrue to the province in general or the town of Marshfield in particular, and those people only who were active aiding and assisting or conniving at the destruction of said teas pay for the same.

"Resolved, That our representative be, and hereby is, further directed and instructed to use his utmost endeavors at the General Court that the laws of the province be carried into due execution, and that all offenders against the same may be properly punished.

"And we do further declare it is our opinion that the grand basis of Magna Charta and reformation is liberty of conscience and right of private judgment, wherefore we do renounce all methods of imposition, violence, and persecution, such as have most shamefully been exercised upon a number of inhabitants of the town of Plymouth by obliging them to sign a recantation, so called, and in case of refusal to have their houses pulled down or they tarred and feathered, and all this under the specious mask of liberty."

The above report was adopted by the town and a copy sent to Abijah White, the representative, and also to the newspapers for publication. In "McFingal," Mr. White, in consequence of his publication of the resolves in Boston, is thus described:

"Abijah White, when sent
Our Marshfield friends to represent,
Himself while dread array involves,
Commissions, pistols, swords, resolves,
In awful pomp descending down,
Bore terror on the factious town."

At a town-meeting held on the 8th of October, 1774, the patriots seem again to have rallied, and a vote was passed that Nehemiah Thomas be appointed to co-operate with the representatives and others chosen in the several towns to meet at Concord on the second Tuesday in that month, in order to form a Provincial Congress. But in January, 1775, Capt. Balfour, with his company of Queen's Guards, to which reference has already been made, arrived in Marshfield for the protection of the loyalists, and, emboldened by his presence, another rally was made by the conservatives, and at a meeting held Feb. 20, 1775, it was "voted not to adhere to or be bound by the resolves and recommendations of the Concord

Provincial Congress or any illegal assemblages whatever." It was also "voted to thank Gen. Gage and Admiral Graves for their ready and kind interposition, assistance, and protection from further insults and abuses, with which we are continually threatened, and that a committee, consisting of Abijah White, John Baker, Seth Bryant, Daniel White, Paul White, Simcon Keen, William Macomber, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, John Tilden, Nathaniel Phillips, Thomas Little, Cornelius White, Lemuel Little, Abner Wright, William Stevens, Elisha Ford, Amos Rogers, Seth Ewell, Elisha Sherman, Abraham Walker, Abijah Thomas, and Job Winslow, convey the vote of thanks." Gen. Gage replied in the following letter :

"To the legal inhabitants of the town of Marshfield."

"GENTLEMEN,—I return you my most hearty thanks for your address, and am to assure you that I feel great satisfaction in having contributed to the safety and protection of a people so eminent for their loyalty to their king and affection to their country, at a time when treason and rebellion are making such hasty strides to overturn our most excellent constitution, and spread ruin and desolation through the province.

"I doubt not that your duty to your God, your king, and country, will excite you to persevere in the glorious cause in which you are engaged, and that your laudable example will animate others with the like loyal and patriotic spirit.

"THO. GAGE."

Admiral Graves also replied in the following letter :

"To the inhabitants of the town of Marshfield."

"GENTLEMEN,—The warmth with which you declare your principles of loyalty to your sovereign and his constitutional government cannot fail of being grateful to the mind of every lover of his country; and it is much to be wished that the uniform propriety of your conduct will extend its influence to the removal of those groundless jealousies which have unhappily marked the affections of too many of your countrymen from the parent state, and which are now tending to raise violent commotions and involve in ruin and destruction their unfortunate province.

"The approbation you are pleased to express of His Majesty's appointment at this critical juncture to the command of his American fleet is flattering; and you may be assured that my countenance and support shall never be wanting to protect the friends of British government, and reduce to order and submission those who would endeavor to destroy that peace and harmony which is the end of good legislation to produce.

"SAM'L GRAVES."

After the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, Gen. Gage determined to withdraw the troops under Capt. Balfour, and on the 20th sent two sloops to transport them to Boston. On the afternoon of that day they embarked at Brant Rock, barely in time to escape a patriot force which had marched that very morning to attack them. Col. Theophilus Cotton, with a Plymouth company of militia, under Capt. Thomas Mayhen, a Kingston company, under Capt.

Peleg Wadsworth, and a Duxbury company, under George Partridge, reached Marshfield at noon, with about five hundred men in his command, and was reinforced in the afternoon by a company from Rochester, under Capt. Clapp, and three companies from Plympton. Pending preparations for an attack, Capt. Balfour embarked, and thus Marshfield lost the honor of furnishing the second battle-field of the war.

At a meeting held Jan. 19, 1776, the patriotic spirit of the town was again aroused, and it was voted to send the following instructions, probably written by Melzar Turner Oakman, to Nehemiah Thomas, then representative at the General Court :

"Your constituents, not doubting of your patriotism, now in legal meeting assembled, think it necessary to instruct you touching the Independence of America.

"To the amazement of your constituents, the King of Great Britain is become a tyrant. He has wantonly destroyed the property of the Americans, and wickedly spilled their blood. He has assented to acts of Parliament calculated to subjugate the colonies unparalleled by the worst of tyrants. Our petitions he has rejected, and instead of peace he has sent the sword. Every barbarous nation which he could influence he has courted for the destruction of the colonies. No relaxation of hostilities, nor distant prospect of an honorable reconciliation, renders this glorious revolution wise and important. Once we would have expended life and fortune in defense of his crown and dignity, but now we are alienated, and conscience forbids us to support a tyrant, whose tyranny is without refinement. Alliance with him is now treason to our country, but we wait patiently till Congress, in whose counsel we confide, shall declare the colonies independent of Great Britain. The inhabitants of this town, therefore, unanimously instruct and direct you that, if the Continental Congress shall think it necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town with their lives and fortunes will most heartily support them in the measure."

The voices of the loyalists seem now to have been silenced, and at the same meeting a committee of correspondence was chosen, consisting of Anthony Thomas, Nehemiah Thomas, Thomas Dingley, Benjamin White, Elisha Kent, William Baker, Nathaniel Ford, Samuel Oakman, Samuel Tilden, Joseph Clift, Lemuel Delano, Melzar Turner Oakman, Thomas Waterman, Isaac Phillips, Peleg Rogers, William Thomas, Daniel Lewis, William Clift, Kenelm Winslow, Israel Rogers, and John Oakman. At a meeting held March 6, 1777, it was voted to pay a bounty of ten pounds to each soldier enlisting for three years, and a committee was appointed to act in filling the town quotas. In June, 1777, the selectmen reported the names of the following persons suspected of disloyalty to the Revolutionary cause: Rev. Atherton Wales, Elisha Ford, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, Ephraim Little, Adam Rogers, Levi Ford, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Caleb Carver, Daniel White, Abraham Walker, Noah Hatch, Cornelius White,

John Baker, Joseph Tilden, Sylvanus White, Elisha Sherman, Thomas Eames, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Asa Thomas, Thomas Little, Zephaniah Decrow, Joshua Tilden, Joseph Bryant, Jedediah Eames, Adam Hall, Jr., Isaac Walker, Simeon Keen, Oliver Porter, Charles Porter, Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, Calvin Lewis, Daniel Thomas, Elijah Ford, and John Tilden, Jr. Of these, all were finally struck from the list on their denial of disloyalty except Adam Rogers, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Cornelius White, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, and Calvin Lewis.

March 25, 1778, the town instructed its representative "to act at his judgment with regard to the articles of confederation." May 25th in the same year the Constitution for the State of Massachusetts was read in meeting and disapproved by a vote of forty-one to ten. Aug. 23, 1779, it was voted to send Thomas Waterman a delegate to Cambridge to aid in forming a Convention for the Adoption of a State Constitution, and Asa Waterman and Daniel Lewis were chosen delegates to a county convention, to be held at the house of Caleb Loring, in Plympton, to regulate the prices of articles in every-day use, and the closing entry in the records during the war of any interest is that of the choice of another committee of correspondence in 1782, consisting of Briggs Thomas, Thomas Little, Daniel Lewis, Thomas Ford, Abner Wright, and Jedediah Eames.

The rolls of soldiers who enlisted from Marshfield during the Revolution are probably incomplete, but those in the archives of the State and in the possession of the writer, such as they are, contain the following names.

Members of the company of Joseph Clift, of Marshfield, who enlisted for six months in 1775 :

Joseph Clift, capt., Jonathan Hatch, sergt., Nathaniel Rogers, Job Mitchell, Anthony T. Hatch, corp., Samuel Tilden, Abner Crooker, Gershom Ewell, Joseph Hatch, Asa Lapham, Amos Hatch, Charles Hatch, William Joyce, William Clift, Arumah Rogers, Job Ewell, Jesse Lapham, Lot H. Sylvester, Seth Joyce, Jonathan Joyce, Nathaniel Joyce, Prince Hatch, Zacheus Rogers, Tobias Oakman, Samuel Jones, Caleb Lapham.

Members of the company of Capt. Thomas Turner, in the regiment of Col. John Bailey, under Gen. John Thomas, in 1775 :

Briggs Thomas, lieut., Jonathan Hatch, sergt., William Thomas, corp., Robert Glover, Nathaniel Rogers, Francois Gray, Jonathan Low, Tobias White, Ezekiel Sprague, Peleg Kent, Thomas Chandler, Alexander Garnet, Peleg Foard, Nathaniel Thomas, Bradford Baker, Luther Sampson, Tolman Baker, Job Mitchell, Samuel Jones, William Joyce, Prince Hatch, Constant Oakman, John Hatch.

Members of the company of Capt. Abijah Crooker, under Gen. John Thomas, in August, 1775 :

Abijah Crooker, capt., King Lapham, lieut., Israel Rogers, ens., John Bates, Isaac Bates, Wills Clift, Charles Kent, Nathaniel Kent, Asa Rogers, Joseph Sprague, Andrew Poup, Asa Lapham, Thomas Rogers, Abijah Rogers.

Members of the company of Capt. Stetson, in Col. Dyke's regiment, in 1776 :

Anthony Hatch, Benjamin Hatch, sergt., Asa Rogers, corp., Barnard Tuels, Jonathan Low, Peleg Foard, William Baker, Ebenezer Cain.

Members of the company of Capt. Samuel N. Nelson, of Plymouth, at Fort Edward, in 1777 :

Ensign Ford, Joshua Turner, James Curtis, Othaniel Sikoe, Ebenezer Barker, William Withington, John Chamberlain.

Soldiers enlisted in 1777 for three years :

Samuel Norvett, John Bourne, John Barden, Peter Rider, John Randall.

Soldiers enlisted for three years in 1778 :

Josiah Harmon, William Roper, Edward Conolly, Thomas Ward, John Richas, James Kearns, Anthony Miller.

Soldiers enlisted for nine months in 1778 :

Ezra Hathaway, Peter Hathaway, Abijah Hathaway, Benjamin Cook.

Members of the company of Capt. Edward Sparrow, of Middleboro', in the regiment of Col. Nathan Tyler, at Rhode Island, in 1779 :

Isaac Lapham, Asa Lapham, Cornelius Bacon.

Soldiers enlisted for six months in 1780 :

Asa Soule, William Thomas, Luther Sampson, Thomas Dingley, Joseph Warriek, Job Turner, William Shurtleff, James Fillebrown, John Lincoln, Isaac Simmons, Joseph Winslow, Allen Rogers, George Osborn, Jr.

Soldiers enlisted for three years in 1780 :

John Doten, Isaac Horton, Peter Booth, John McCarter.

Thus it will be seen that, after all, Marshfield performed its full share during the war, and that the spirit which controlled its action in the early stages of the Revolution was overwhelmed by the ardent patriotism which finally became infectious among the people of the colonies. But those who had resisted the popular movement were not permitted to go unpunished. Nathaniel Ray Thomas, characterized in "McFingal" as "that Marshfield blunderer," an educated and influential man, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1751, a man living on an estate including fifteen hundred acres, was proscribed and banished, his property was confiscated, and during the remainder of his life, which ended in 1791, he made

Nova Scotia his home. Ephraim Little, Cornelius White, John Baker, Joseph Tilden, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, and Nathaniel Garnett were imprisoned in the Plymouth jail, and released by order of Council in October, 1776, on the condition that they would pay the expenses of proceedings against them, and remain on their estates except for the purpose of attending worship on the Sabbath. Elisha Ford was imprisoned and released on the same terms, having at the same time been seized and carted to the liberty-pole and required to sign a statement of allegiance. Caleb Carver, Melzar Carver, Thomas Decrow, and Daniel White were proscribed and banished in 1778, Melzar Carver having gone to Halifax after the evacuation of Boston, in 1777. Paul White also was seized and carted to the liberty-pole, where he was required to sign a recantation.

Those confined in Plymouth jail addressed the following letter to the Committee of Correspondence :

To the Committee of Correspondence, Safety, &c., for the town of Marshfield :

GENTLEMEN,—The petition of us, the inhabitants of said town, humbly sheweth, that your petitioners, on or about the 20th of April, A.D. 1775, did leave said town of Marshfield and repair to the town of Boston, which conduct of theirs has justly given great offense to their townsmen and the country in general. Your petitioners would therefore beg leave to say, in extenuation of their fault, that at the time of their embarkation for the port of Boston the country in general, and more especially the town of Marshfield, was in great tumult and perplexity, which greatly intimidated and affrighted your petitioners, and they left the said town in the greatest anxiety and distress of mind that can be expressed, not having time maturely to weigh the unhappy consequences that would attend so rash and inconsiderate a procedure. But hoping and expecting that things in a short time would subside, they fully intended to have returned to their families and friends again, but after their arrival there they found it was impracticable, although they made repeated application for their return, and your petitioners did embrace the first opportunity to return home, being fully determined not to sell their country, and which permission they with difficulty obtained through the mediation of friends. Your petitioners further beg leave to say that they can sincerely and truly affirm and declare that they never repaired to the town of Boston with a design to aid, assist, abett, advise, or join the ministerial army, and are heartily sorry that their imprudent conduct has given so much offense, and would have you consider that it is human to err, and put the most favorable construction on their conduct, and that it was an error in judgment and not in principle, for which error they are heartily sorry, and beg the forgiveness of the country in general and more especially of their townsmen.

"Your petitioners would further say that, as far as they know their own hearts, they are sincere friends and well-wishers of the good of their country, and would do anything within the compass of their sphere to promote and support the prosperity and welfare of the same at the hazard of everything dear to them, and whereas some of your petitioners unadvisedly, without due consideration and through inadvertence, did sign an address to General Gage without any ill design to their country, they humbly ask your forgiveness for that misconduct, and

hope and trust their future behaviour will evidence the sincerity of this their confession.

"Your petitioners therefore humbly beg you will take this petition into your candid and compassionate consideration, and afford them your assistance in a petition to the Great and General Court of this colony for their enlargement, which petition they propose to send in a suitable time after said court shall sit. Your petitioners determine in said petition to give ample security for their future good conduct and behaviour, and as Deacon Thomas has the honor to be chosen to represent the town of Marshfield for the ensuing year, we would in a particular manner supplicate his good offices and interest in our behalf. Gentlemen, you are sensible that now is the prime of the year, and that most of us have large families to support, and that if we are debarred from improving our time for that purpose they, as well as ourselves, must become a burden and charge to the community, and our innocent wives and children be involved in the same calamity with us. We must beg leave to say that in our humble opinion it would redound more to the good of the whole that ten or twenty men should be employed in some honest calling, whereby the public and their families may be benefitted, than that they should be confined in a gaol. Wherefore, confident that you will take a compassionate regard to the petition, we beg leave to subscribe ourselves your humble servants,

* CORNELIUS WHITE.
* EPHRAIM LITTLE.
* JOHN TILDEN.
* JOHN BAKER.
* ELISHA FORD.
* NATHANIEL GARNETT.
* STEPHEN TILDEN.
* JOSEPH TILDEN.
* WARREN WHITE.

"PLYMOUTH, May ye 20th, 1776.

"And Sylvanus White joins in this petition, and would beg leave further to observe that at the time of their leaving the town of Marshfield his father was under great indisposition of body, and thought it not prudent to leave home without some person to take particular care of him, which was another great inducement to your petitioner for his leaving the place.

"SYLVANUS WHITE."

NOTE.—Those with the mark * did not sign the address to Gen. Gage.

Gen. John Winslow was recognized in the earliest Revolutionary movements as a thorough loyalist, but he died in 1774, before actual hostilities began. His brother, Edward, who had removed to Plymouth, where he held the offices of clerk of the court, register of probate, and collector of the port, was pronounced in his loyalty to the crown, and went to Halifax in 1776, and there died in 1784. Pelham Winslow, a son of the general, a lawyer, who had studied in the office of James Otis, also adhered to the royal cause. He removed to Boston in 1774, to Halifax in 1776, and returned to New York, where he entered the military service with a commission of major, and finally died at Brooklyn in 1783. He also was proscribed and banished in 1778.

During the remainder of the second century of the

life of Marshfield little occurred except the arrival of Mr. Webster, in 1827, to make an interesting record. In the sketch of Mr. Webster, in another part of this volume, may be found an account of his purchase of the Thomas farm and some reminiscences of his life on the Green's Harbor estate. His citizenship during the last quarter of the century was an appropriate seal on a municipal career which all along its line had been marked by the lives of distinguished men.

In the agitation which was excited in behalf of the slave and his emancipation, Marshfield was abreast of the times. During the excitement attending the enforcement of the fugitive slave law the voice of Marshfield uttered no uncertain sound. On the 3d of March, 1851, the following preamble and resolves, presented by Nathaniel H. Whiting, were adopted by a vote of one hundred and twenty to thirty-four:

"WHEREAS, the government of the United States is professedly based upon the great truth that all men are free and equal, and have an inalienable right to liberty, and whereas its constitution was ordained for the purpose of establishing justice, insuring domestic tranquillity, providing for the common defense, promoting the general welfare, and securing the blessings of liberty to the people, and whereas the late fugitive slave act is not in accordance with this purpose, but is contrary to some of the express provisions of that instrument, among others, that which declares that no man shall be deprived of life or liberty without due process of law, and that men charged with crime or whose interests are at stake in suits at common law involving a sum equal to twenty dollars shall be entitled to a trial by jury, and whereas this act is equally repugnant to our moral sense, a disgrace to the civilization of the age, and clearly at variance with the whole spirit of the Christian faith; Therefore,

"Resolved, That until we are prepared to repudiate the principles of independence and abjure all our ideas of justice and humanity, of truth and duty, we can render no voluntary obedience to this act.

"Resolved, That while we love and defend the Union that secures the object for which this was said to be established, we are not to be deterred by any threats of disunion, or by any fear of evils, immediate or remote, present or future, from using all just and lawful means to aid and assist those who have the manliness and courage to escape from the prison house of bondage.

"Resolved, That while we desire liberty for ourselves, while we retain one spark of that spirit which led the Pilgrims across the ocean, while we have the least conception of those sublime precepts of the gospel which command us to love our neighbor, to do unto others as we would have others do unto us, to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and relieve the suffering, the poor, and the outcast, while we recognize the obligations of charity and love and good-will, our houses shall be open to welcome the hunted fugitive as he pauses at our doors in his flight from the national bloodhounds which are baying on his track.

"Resolved, That we commend to every fugitive from slavery the glorious words of Patrick Henry,—'Give me liberty or give me death.' Leaning upon this idea, let him use all the means which God will justify to protect his freedom, and if he shall perish in the struggle for his birthright, as his last sigh mingles with the common din and goes out over the world and up to heaven a swift witness against the nation which so foully

murders him, let him breathe into the wind that murmurs by him, and eloquently, as an inspiring influence to the panting fugitive he leaves behind him, 'Give me liberty or give me death.'"

When the war of the Rebellion broke out Marshfield had no militia company within her borders to be called into the service, but whenever enlisted men were called for the town was ready and prompt in rendering its service. As far as is known, only one of its citizens, Alfred W. Stoddard, belonged to an organized company, and he, as a member of Company 1, Fourth Regiment, served for three months from the 22d of April, 1861. On the 1st of May, 1861, the town voted to pay a bounty of ten dollars to each soldier who had enlisted or might enlist in the United States service. It was also voted to increase the monthly pay to twenty-four dollars of all soldiers, including those who might be drafted, and five dollars additional to those with families, and to accept the services of those ladies who had volunteered to make up clothing for the volunteers. On the 6th of July, in the same year, it was voted to pay one dollar per week to the wife of each soldier, and one dollar to each child under sixteen years of age, and one dollar to each dependent parent, brother, or sister of any soldier, provided the amount allowed to one family should not exceed twelve dollars. On the 22d of July, 1862, a committee of one from each school district was chosen to aid in filling the quota of the town, and a bounty of one hundred dollars was voted to be paid to each enlisted man. On the 8th of September it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars to each soldier mustered into the service for three years. The following is a list of soldiers furnished during the war, including one three months' man, six one hundred days' men, twenty-four nine months' men, twenty-six one year's men, and ninety-four three years' men,—in all, one hundred and sixty-one:

Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 months from April 22, 1861, 4th Regt., Co. I.

George Baker, private, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

C. William Estes, private, 100 days from July 28, 1864, 16th Unattached.

Nathaniel J. Porter, corporal, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

William Rogers, private, 100 days from Aug. 3, 1864, 20th Unattached.

James L. Rogers, private, 100 days from July, 1864.

James E. Baker, private, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

Henry S. Bates, first lieutenant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.

Edwin Curtis, sergeant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.

- Poleg S. Sherman, sergeant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Edward H. Davis, corporal, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- William Williamson, corporal, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Charles W. Bailey, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- James E. Baker, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Elijah F. Cudworth, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Israel H. Carver, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Daniel H. Kwell, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Edward A. Falvey, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Thomas P. Ford, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- S. Nelson Gardner, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Lorenzo D. Harrington, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Samuel Holmes, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Edward Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Samuel F. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Charles R. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Calvin O. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- John F. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. I.
- Asa W. Howett, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- John A. Keon, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- William Byron Little, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- George T. Osborn, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- William S. Porter, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Josiah Randall, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Joseph Sherman, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Jonathan J. Simmons, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Josiah Thomas, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Lucius Thomas, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- James A. Wright, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Calvin Williamson, Jr., private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Peter Williamson, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Andrew J. Williamson, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- George W. Eames, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 15, 1862, St. "Junata."
- Henry F. Ford, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 15, 1862, St. "Junata."
- Henry W. Holmes, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 14, 1862, "S. I. P. Sm."
- George S. Lapham, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 19, 1862, St. "Phil."
- John Williamson, sailor, 1 year from September, 1862, St. "Colorado."
- Anthony W. Williamson, sailor, 1 year from September, 1862, St. "Colorado."
- Samuel C. Baker, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 4th Mass. Cav.
- Lucius L. Bonney, private, 1 year from Sept. 19, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Frederick A. Delano, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Henry F. Ford, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- John I. Fish, private, 1 year from Sept. 17, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Calvin Joyce, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Nicholas Porter, Jr., private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Calvin Porter, Jr., private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- George W. Sears, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Moses Sherman, private, 1 year from Sept. 17, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Eben S. Thomas, private, 1 year from Sept. 5, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Georgina White, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Warren F. White, private, 1 year from Aug. 16, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- William H. Tolman, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- James C. Phillips, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- George Atwell, private, 1 year from Sept. 5, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Israel H. Hatch, corporal, 1 year from Sept. 13, 1864, 2d D. C. Vols.
- Jonathan J. Simmons, private, 1 year from September, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Henry F. Ford, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1863, 2d H. Art.
- David T. Phillips, private, 1 year from Dec. 15, 1863, 3d Mass. Cav.
- Augustus Hatch, first lieutenant, 3 years from June 22, 1861, 1st Regt., Co. H.
- Hiram A. Oakman, brevet colonel, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt.
- Henry B. Bonney, sergeant, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Henry Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Ethan A. Randall, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Josiah C. Crowell, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Job L. Ewell, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Ezra W. Hatch, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Nathan F. Hopkins, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Allen Wright, corporal, 3 years from Feb. 11, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Caleb E. Bailey, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

| | |
|--|---|
| George E. Crossley, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Edwin Atwell, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Edmund Crossley, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Robert Ames, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| David Church, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | William J. Baker, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Charles H. Cobbett, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Levi W. Balley, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Thatcher Ewell, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Edwin F. Damon, private, 3 years from Aug. 21, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Samuel H. Ewell, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Turner Ewell, Jr., private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| John M. Ford, orderly, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E. | James W. Fish, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Joseph Joyce, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Seth O. Fitts, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Jesse L. Lewis, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | James Green, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Francis P. Lewis, private, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Albert Holmes, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Nathan Sherman, Jr., private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. K. | Albion Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Japhet S. Sampson, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Israel H. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Charles Stevens, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Andrew W. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Lucius Thomas, private, 3 years from 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Charles P. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| William H. Tolman, private, 3 years from 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Wilbur F. Harrington, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Seth Williamson, private, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E. | Charles A. Nichols, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| James C. Phillips, private, 3 years from June, 1861, 11th Regt., Co. A. | Charles W. Osborn, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Benjamin H. Manning, captain, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | Charles F. Perry, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Edwin R. Merry, corporal, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | David T. Phillips, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Anson Hatch, teamster, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | Froeman A. Ramsdell, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Abijah Ewell, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | Martin Ramsdell, Jr., private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| Gilman Mitchell, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | Josiah C. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. |
| William W. Randall, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | Joseph W. Clift, surgeon, 3 years from July 13, 1862. |
| Daniel Stetson, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G. | Franklin J. Manning, lieutenant, 3 years from Aug. 31, 1862, 40th Regt., Co. I. |
| Fletcher Webster, colonel, 3 years from June 24, 1861, 12th Regt. | T. Correggio Brown, private, 3 years from March 26, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. H. |
| Charles Tolman, private, 3 years from March 12, 1861, 14th Regt. | Melvin Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K. |
| Silas W. Carver, private, 3 years from Sept. 6, 1861, 3d Mass. Batt. | Frederick H. Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K. |
| Lucius E. Chandler, private, 3 years from 1861, 22d Regt. | J. Alonzo Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K. |
| Francis A. Corlew, corporal, 3 years from Sept. 25, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. I. | Lyman Fitts, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K. |
| George Atwell, private, 3 years from Oct. 9, 1861, 23d Regt., Co. E. | Joseph E. Williamson, private, 3 years from January, 1861. |
| Leroy S. Bonney, private, 3 years from Oct. 9, 1861, 23d Regt. | Andrew L. Damon, carpenter (trans. to navy), June 6, 1864, 1st H. Art. |
| Justin A. Carver, private, 3 years from Oct. 23, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. C. | Church C. Lapham, private, 3 years from Feb. 21, 1864, 3d Mass. Cav. |
| Judson Ewell, musician, 3 years from Jan. 27, 1862, 2d D. C. Vols. | Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Sept. 25, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. C. |
| Henry P. Oukman, sergeant, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. | Henry B. Bonney, sergeant, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E. |
| Samuel J. Ross, corporal, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K. | |

Hiram Butterfield, Jr., private, 3 years.
 Henry Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
 Ethan A. Randall, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
 Job L. Ewell, corporal, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
 Allen Wright, corporal, 3 years from Feb. 11, 1864, 7th Regt., Co. E.
 George E. Crossley, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
 David Church, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
 Charles Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from May, 1864, 1st H. Art.
 Francis A. Corlew, corporal, 3 years from Jan. 1, 1864, 32d Regt., Co. I.
 Josiah Thomas, private, 3 years from June 1, 1863, 43d Regt., Co. F.
 Judson Kwell, musician, 3 years from March 23, 1864, 2d D. C. Vols.
 Edwin Curtis, sergeant, 3 years from Jan. 1, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. H.
 Edward H. Davis, captain, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1864, 2d H. Art.
 Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Feb. 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. C.

In addition to the above list, a sufficient number of men in the navy and of non-resident recruits were credited to the town to make the whole number of credits during the war two hundred and ten, to whom the whole amount of bounties paid was twenty-four thousand four hundred and sixty-five dollars. Of this sum, fifteen thousand four hundred and fifty dollars were paid to residents of the town and nine thousand and fifteen dollars to non-residents. This record of the war is creditable to Marshfield, and fully justifies the following resolves prepared by Nathaniel H. Whiting, and adopted by the town on the 22d of July, 1862:

"Resolved, That in the dark and troubled night which surrounds us we cherish with a deeper love and more exalted patriotism the noble sentiment proclaimed in that early conflict with the spirit of dissension on the floor of the American Senate by our great statesman, now sleeping in our midst by the sea he loved so well,—'Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!'"

"Resolved, That, in defense of this sentiment, we will stand by the Government to the extent of our last dollar and our last man, preferring to leave for those who shall come after us a wilderness like that our fathers found when they sailed into yonder bay, and landed on Plymouth Rock, rather than that this monstrous rebellion shall prevail."

The following Marshfield men were either wounded or died in the service:

Robert Ames, died at Baton Rouge June 21, 1863.
 Levi W. Bailey, wounded at Winchester Sept. 19, 1864.
 Lucius L. Bonney, died at Raleigh, N. C., of disease, May 15, 1865.
 Hiram Butterfield, Jr., died of disease.
 Justin A. Carver, wounded at Newbern March 4, 1862.
 David Church, killed in battle May 6, 1864.
 Charles W. Cobbett, died at hospital Aug. 5, 1863.

Edmund Crossley, wounded at Cold Harbor June 2, 1864, and died in Washington June 30, 1864.
 Edwin Curtis, wounded June 13, died June 19, 1864.
 Job L. Ewell, wounded May 6, 1864, died at Alexandria June 5, 1864.
 Samuel H. Ewell, died in Washington Oct. 1, 1862.
 Turner Ewell, Jr., died at St. Louis Oct. 16, 1863.
 James W. Fish, died at Savannah June 14, 1865.
 S. Nelson Gardner, died at Newbern June 4, 1863.
 Wilbur F. Harrington, died at New Orleans June 10, 1863.
 Andrew W. Hatch, died at New Orleans June 4, 1863.
 Joseph Joyce, disch. Sept. 8, 1862; died of disease contracted in the service Oct. 14, 1862.
 Hiram A. Oakman, wounded May 3, 1863, at Fredericksburg.
 Freeman A. Ramsdell, died at New Orleans June 4, 1863.
 William W. Randall, wounded in 1862.
 Josiah C. Stoddard, died at Stuart's Hospital, Baltimore, Nov. 19, 1862.
 Josiah Thomas, died of disease Dec. 3, 1864.
 Fletcher Webster, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
 Joseph E. Williamson, died in hospital May 29, 1864.
 James A. Wright, died at Newbern May 7, 1863.

In 1866, the farmers of Marshfield, desirous of promoting the interests of agriculture in the town and neighborhood, organized the "Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society," having for some time previously enjoyed the benefits of an organization called the "Marshfield Farmers' Club." The society was incorporated by the Legislature in 1867, and made its first annual report in 1868. It then had three hundred and thirty-seven members, and without any indebtedness, held property valued at two thousand two hundred and sixty-one dollars. Its first roll of officers included George M. Baker, president; Levi Walker, vice-president; John Baker, secretary; Warren Kent, auditor, and Luther Thomas, Constant Oakman, Frank P. Arnold, Stephen Henry, Charles T. Hatch, Charles P. Wright, Joseph O. Cole, Jonathan S. Ford, Bailey Chandler, James S. Bates, and Hiram Randall, directors. The successful issue of the fair of 1868 induced the society to erect a commodious building for dining and exhibition purposes, which, when approaching completion, was demolished by a severe gale in September, 1869. An increasing interest in its purposes, however, enabled the society without distress to erect a new building, and since that time its annual fairs have abundantly justified the expectations of its projectors. According to the last report,

| | |
|--|------------|
| The total receipts for the year were..... | \$1,972.20 |
| Disbursements, including improvements of building and grounds..... | 2,717.12 |
| Indebtedness of the society was..... | 5,051.96 |
| Value of real estate..... | 11,806.92 |
| Value of personal estate..... | 8,147.74 |
| Membership..... | 900 |

The present officers of the society are George M. Baker, of Marshfield, president; Francis P. Arnold and Edwin Reed, of Marshfield, vice-presidents;

Francis Collamore, of Pembroke, secretary and treasurer; Albert T. Sprague, of Marshfield, auditor, and Frank Ford, George L. Peterson, Charles A. Walker, and Barker Sprague, of Marshfield, Bailey Chandler, Josephus Dawes, and Thomas Alden, of Duxbury, Hiram Randall and J. Dean Bonney, of Pembroke, James W. Sampson, of South Scituate, and Charles O. Ellms, of Scituate, directors.

This sketch of Marshfield, even as limited as it must be, would be conspicuously wanting in completeness without some allusion to its church history. It has already been stated that the first church was organized in 1632. It is probable that in the earliest days of the church, Edward Winslow acted in some capacity akin to a teaching elder. At a later day, before 1640, it is to be presumed from intimations on the records that Nehemiah Smyth was its acting minister. After the incorporation of the town, in 1640, the town and the parish were identical until 1738, when the Second Church or Parish was incorporated. In 1641, Rev. Richard Blinman emigrated to New England from Wales, and settled in Marshfield, where he officiated either as a settled minister or acting pastor, soon removing to Gloucester, where he remained until 1648, when he removed to New London, and from there, in 1658, to New Haven, whence he returned to England, and died in Bristol at an advanced age.

In 1642, Rev. Edward Bulkley was ordained, and continued his services as pastor of the church until about 1656, after which he was settled in Concord, and died in Chelmsford in 1696. He was a son of Rev. Peter Bulkley, and grandson of Rev. Edward Bulkley, both of whom had enjoyed settlements in England. Rev. Peter Bulkley, after twenty-one years' service at Woodhill, was silenced for his non-conformity, and came to New England in 1635. In 1636 he was settled in Concord, where he remained until his death, in 1659. Until the close of the ministry of Mr. Bulkley the meeting-house stood on or immediately north of the acre of ground now inclosed and known as the "old burial-ground." It was a thatched building and undoubtedly rude in its construction. In 1657 a new meeting-house was built on the site of the present meeting-house of the First Parish, two miles farther north, to meet the convenience of a population which had gradually spread in that direction. But notwithstanding the removal of the meeting-house from its old site, the old burial-ground continued to be the only burial-place until February, 1721. No more interesting spot connected with the early history of New England can be found than this hallowed ground in which so many of the early settlers were buried. Here lies William Thomas,

who died in August, 1651. Here lies Susanna Winslow, who came in the "Mayflower," the wife of William White, and afterwards of Edward Winslow, who died in October, 1680. Here lies, too, Governor Josiah Winslow, the first native-born Governor, who died Dec. 18, 1680, and was buried on the 23d at the expense of the colony in token of its esteem and affection. And here lies Peregrine White, the first born in New England, who died on the 20th of July, 1704. And here also were deposited the remains of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the successor of Mr. Bulkley in the church, who died on the 3d of September, 1693; of Rev. Edward Tompson, the successor of Mr. Arnold, who died on the 16th of March, 1705; and of Rev. James Gardner, the successor of Mr. Tompson, who died in 1739. The ground remained uninclosed until 1854. In that year a fair was held by the ladies of Marshfield, in the Winslow house, and sufficient funds were raised to erect the iron fence which now surrounds the grounds. In connection with the fair Miss Marcia A. Thomas published the "Memorials of Marshfield," and proposed to devote the profits arising from the book to the erection in the "old burial-ground" of a monument to the memory of the first settlers of "Green's Harbor." These profits, to which were added contributions from John Barstow, of Providence, George P. Hayward, of Boston, and Mrs. Sigourney, were deposited in the Plymouth Savings-Bank, and the deposit, with its accumulations, has enabled Miss Sarah Thomas, the surviving sister of Marcia, to consummate the original plan, and within the last year to erect a handsome granite structure as originally intended.

In 1657, Rev. Samuel Arnold removed to Marshfield from Yarmouth and became the settled minister. After the death of Mr. Arnold, in 1693, Rev. Thomas Weld received a call to become pastor, but declined. In 1696, Rev. Edward Tompson, of Braintree, a graduate of Harvard in 1684, was ordained and continued in the pastorate until his death, March 16, 1705. In 1706 a third meeting-house was erected on the site of the second, and Rev. James Gardner, a Scotchman, was ordained March 14, 1707, and remained connected with the church until his death, in 1739. During the pastorate of Mr. Gardner, in 1738, the Second Congregational Society was incorporated in the north part of the town. As early as 1713 an informal organization had been formed, but in the year named an act of incorporation was obtained and a meeting-house built, which the people in the south part of the town within the limits of the old parish denominated the "Chapel of Ease."

Following now the history of the second society, the

increasing population in the north part of the town soon required increased accommodations, and in 1755 an addition was made to its meeting-house by cutting the church asunder and inserting a piece of twelve feet in length. In the year 1793 a belfry was added, and occupied by a bell presented by Capt. Amos Rogers. In 1826 the old meeting-house was taken down, and a new one erected. In 1848 the new meeting-house was remodeled after plans furnished by Isaiah Rogers, late chief of the Architectural Bureau at Washington. After the incorporation of the society Rev. Mr. Bryant first officiated in this church, supplying the pulpit for a year. He was followed by Rev. Atherton Wales, a graduate of Harvard in 1726, whose ministry extended over a period of more than fifty years. Mr. Wales was followed by Rev. Elijah Leonard, who was denominated in his theology an Arminian Trinitarian Congregationalist. He exchanged at first with Calvinists and Unitarians, but finally committed himself conclusively to the doctrines of the Unitarian body. His pastorate continued through a period of forty-eight years. After his death Rev. Luke A. Spofford supplied the pulpit in 1833 for a year, at which time the church was nearly equally divided between those of the old and those of the new faith. As, however, in the old church the evangelical portion of the congregation prevailed, so here the liberal wing predominated, and Rev. George Leonard was settled, whose ministry continued more than twenty-five years. As a result of this action a new society was organized in 1835 under the name of the Second Congregational Trinitarian Society. The pulpit of this society was supplied during the first year, from March, 1835, to June, 1836, by Rev. Eli Smith. Rev. Elbridge G. Howe followed as pastor from July, 1836, to Aug. 19, 1838, and Rev. Daniel D. Tappan from June, 1839, to June, 1851. Rev. Sumner Clark succeeded from October, 1851, to January, 1855, and Rev. Frederick A. Fiske from November, 1854, to July, 1858. Rev. Daniel D. Tappan supplied the pulpit again from October, 1859, to June, 1865, Rev. Luther Farnham during the winter and summer of 1865-66, and Rev. F. F. Williams from 1866 to 1869. In 1870, Rev. James C. Seagrave became pastor and continued until 1874, and was followed by Rev. William H. Cutter, whose pastorate extended from 1874 to 1878. Rev. William C. Wood supplied the pulpit from 1878 to 1880, Rev. S. E. Lane from 1881 to 1883, and in January, 1884, Rev. Smith B. Goodenow, the present incumbent, was settled. The present pastor of the Second Church, from which the Second Congregational Trinitarian Society seceded, is the Rev. Nathaniel Sever.

An interesting incident in the history of the Second Congregational Society was the formation of a military company within its limits during the Revolution, and its records contain the proceedings during the war of "the North Precinct and Company of Militia."

Returning now to the First Parish, its fifth pastor was Rev. Samuel Hill, a native of Malden, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1735. He was ordained on the 16th of July, 1740. During the pastorate of Mr. Hill, a new parsonage was built in 1749, and is still standing, though not used for the purpose for which it was erected. After a term of nearly twelve years the pastorate of Mr. Hill closed, and Rev. Joseph Green, a graduate of Harvard in 1746, was settled Feb. 21, 1753. In 1758, during the pastorate of Mr. Green, a new meeting-house was built on the site of the old one. In 1759 he closed a six-years' ministry, and was succeeded Sept. 5, 1759, by Rev. Thomas Brown, a graduate of Harvard in 1752. Mr. Brown terminated his ministry Nov. 1, 1763, and was followed by Rev. William Shaw, a native of Bridgewater, and a graduate of Harvard in 1762, who was ordained April 2, 1766. During the pastorate of Mr. Shaw, a Baptist society was organized in Marshfield, a movement in that direction having begun in 1773. In 1734, however, Elder Elisha Callendun, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston, baptized six persons; and in 1736 and 1748, still others were baptized by Boston pastors. In 1773, Rev. Isaac Backus, of Middleboro', performed some missionary labors, and wrote in his diary concerning his success as follows: "Deacon Josiah Eames and his wife, Thomas Eames and his wife, David Thomas, Jr., and his wife, Thomas Joyce and his wife, and some others seem not only to be convinced that the parish worship is very corrupt, but also that the Baptist principles are right; were very thankful for my coming, and there is a hopeful prospect of an agreeable society being formed there." The next year Rev. Asa Hunt, of Middleboro', preached in Marshfield for a short season, again in 1781, and again in 1786. In 1788 a Baptist society was formed at the house of Jonathan Joyce, now the house of Hewett Simmons, and a meeting-house was built in the westerly part of the town, and in 1798 the Baptist religious society of Marshfield was incorporated. The constituent members were Thomas Joyce, Lucy Joyce, Zenas Thomas, Abigail Thomas, Ichabod Sherman, Rebecca Chase, Abigail Joyce, Mary Curtis, Rachel Joyce, Prince Hatch, William Curtis, Lydia Foord, Zacheus Lambert, and Vashti Bryant. In 1850 the meeting-house was remodeled and enlarged. The old house was

moved round and back, an addition made to its rear, a spire erected, and occupied by a bell presented by Henry R. Glover, of Boston, and the new structure was dedicated Jan. 1, 1851, the Rev. W. F. Stubbart, of Abington, preaching the dedication sermon from Psalms lxxxiv. 1. In 1882 about twelve acres of land adjoining the meeting-house grounds, with a small dwelling-house, were purchased and given to the society by one of its members, and the next year the house was enlarged and renovated and fitted for a parsonage. In 1826 the church voted to consider itself as existing in three branches, one worshipping in the old meeting-house, one in a school-house in Duxbury, and one in a newly-erected meeting-house in North Marshfield. In 1833 the last branch became an independent society. In consequence of this new organization the old society was greatly weakened, and its members were reduced from one hundred and twenty-eight members, in 1829, to forty members in 1837. Previously to this separation several colonies had swarmed away from this church. In 1806 seventeen members were dismissed to form a Baptist Church in Hanover, and in 1825 nine were dismissed to form the Baptist Church in Scituate.

The church has never been favored with long pastorates, and for a considerable portion of its career has depended on neighboring ministers or Newton students for occasional and brief supplies. The ordained ministers who have served the longest are Joseph Butterfield, who began preaching in 1791; Barnabas Perkins, 1803; Thomas Conant, 1811; Benjamin Putnam, 1829; William W. Hall, 1831; E. G. Sears, 1839; Samuel Glover, 1841; A. E. Battelle, 1852; J. H. Seaver, 1855; S. Howe, 1856; D. B. Ford, 1864; S. A. Cole, 1877; J. H. Wells, 1879; J. N. Studley, 1881. "Father" Conant, as he was familiarly called, served the church in all more than sixteen years, giving for the most part, however, but three-fourths of his time to this church. Four of the above-named pastors (Messrs. Butterfield, Hall, Battelle, and Cole) were ordained over the church. In 1812, on the 12th of April, the church licensed one of its members, after having "improved before the church," to preach the gospel, the lately-deceased Dr. Aaron Perkins, whose remarkable conversion and success in the ministry are narrated in Father Conant's autobiography.

The following members have served as deacons of the church: Thomas Joyce, appointed probably in 1788; Aaron Sherman and Ebenezer Sherman, 1812; William Eames, 1822; John Collamore, 1827; Charles Bailey, 1839; Ambrose Magoun and Amos

Sherman, 1852; Charles Barstow, 1874; and Albert Joyce, 1882.

In early times the church had frequent occasion for discipline, arising from the then prevalent habit of drinking. In the beginning of Father Conant's pastorate especially, several of the most influential members were excluded from the church for the "too free use of spirituous liquors." In 1823 an article, prepared by Dr. Charles Macomber, was added to the covenant of the church, pledging its members to "consider themselves a Society for the suppression of intemperance and other vices, and for amelioration of the condition of mankind." Of this society Christ was considered as the president, and the pastor was made *ex officio* vice-president. It is worthy, too, of note, that the covenant adopted by the church in 1788 had a clause in it against "spending time idly at taverns and ale-houses." In the cause of temperance the church, now flourishing under the pastorate of Rev. J. N. Studley, has always from its earliest organization been active and efficient.

The Second Baptist Society, alluded to above, built a meeting-house in 1826, and May 8, 1833, was organized with forty-nine members as the North Baptist Church of Marshfield. Of these members only two are now living. At the time of the organization S. Ripley was ordained as pastor, and served three years and six months. Lincoln Damon, Hatch Tilden, and William Eames were chosen deacons. After the death of Mr. Tilden, in 1861, Nathaniel Damon was chosen in his place. E. G. Sears succeeded Mr. Ripley as pastor, and was ordained March 20, 1839, remaining two years in the pastorate. In April, 1841, Mr. Ripley became pastor for the second time, and remained two years. Rev. C. T. Tucker was ordained June 14, 1849, and remained until November, 1853, and was followed by S. Cutler, who was pastor from April, 1854, to August, 1857. In April, 1859, N. Chapman became pastor, remaining two years, and was succeeded by J. Davis, who began to preach in April, 1861, was ordained June 11, 1863, and continued his pastorate five years and six months. In September, 1869, B. W. Gardner became pastor, and remained until his death, July 6, 1874, since which time the church has had no settled minister, the pulpit having been supplied by various ministers, among whom have been O. L. Leonard, H. Morrow, A. J. Stevens, William P. Bartlett, and S. P. Pendleton, the last of whom has the present charge. During the pastorate of Mr. Shaw another society was incorporated June 9, 1790, by an act of the General Court, which provided that "Sylvanus White, John White, and Ephraim Little, church wardens,

and Noah Hatch, Thomas Little, and James Little, vestrymen, with other proprietors of Trinity Church in Marshfield, be incorporated under the name of the Episcopal Protestant Society in Marshfield." Trinity Church had been an old organization, and the act of 1790 provided really for little more than a change of name. This society no longer worships within the limits of Marshfield; its church building has been disposed of and its members are merged in the Episcopal Church at Hanover.

Before returning again to the First Church it will be as well to complete the list of churches which at various times have been organized in the town. Not many years since, a Wesleyan Methodist Society was formed and built a chapel, which, since the disbandment of the society, has been owned by the Agricultural Society, and is used by that organization in connection with its fair and general business. In 1813 a Methodist Episcopal Society was formed, which continued as a branch of the Scituate Methodist district until 1824, when it erected a place of worship near the central part of the town, which in 1854 gave place to the present structure. The following is a complete list of the ministers who since 1830 have been connected with its pastorate:

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1830. Lewis Janson. | 1852. H. P. Farrington. |
| 1831. Charles H. McReading. | 1855. Benjamin K. Bosworth. |
| 1832. Mark Staples. | 1857. Robert Gould. |
| 1833. Benjamin Keith. | 1859. Thomas C. Pratt. |
| 1834. A. D. Ensterbrook. | 1860. Lawton Cary. |
| 1835. William Ramsdell. | 1862. Franklin Sears. |
| 1837. Knuch Bondley. | 1864. Josiah C. Allen. |
| 1838. Elisha B. Bradford. | 1866. Benjamin F. Pense. |
| 1839. Samuel Palmer. | 1867. Joseph C. Cromack. |
| 1841. Henry Mayo. | 1869. Charles S. Morse. |
| 1843. Dixon Stebbins. | 1870. Nelson W. Chase. |
| 1844. William Leonard. | 1871. Benjamin K. Bosworth. |
| 1845. O. Robbins. | 1873. James H. Humphries. |
| 1846. Lozien Pierce. | 1874. Daniel M. Rogers. |
| 1848. John B. Gould. | 1876. John H. Allen. |
| 1849. Samuel Beadle. | 1879. Frederick A. Crafts. |
| 1850. Thomas D. Blake. | 1881. John F. Sheffield. |
| 1851. Theodore B. Gurney. | |

The ministry of Rev. Mr. Shaw in the First Church closed with his death, July 1, 1816, at the age of seventy-six years, after fifty years' service. It was during his ministry that the Unitarian movement began, and, though perhaps not an avowed Unitarian, his preaching and influence were in the direction of Unitarian views, and his clerical associates were largely members of the Unitarian body. It is undoubtedly also true that more liberal theological views permeated, under his instructions, the minds of his congregation. It is quite evident that a decisive course of action, either on the part of Mr. Shaw or of his successor, would have carried

this old church of the Pilgrims over the Orthodox line into the newer faith. On the 29th of January, 1817, Rev. Martin Parris, a native of Halifax, and a graduate of Brown University in 1790, was ordained as the ninth pastor of the church. The character of his ordination and the theological complexion of its participants attest the attitude of both Mr. Parris and the people. Of the nine churches taking part in the ordaining council, seven were either then or afterwards became Unitarian, and only two were Orthodox. Of the clergymen who took part in the exercises, Zephaniah Willis, of Kingston, who preached the sermon, James Kendall, of Plymouth, who made the consecrating prayer, John Allyne, of Duxbury, who gave the charge, and Elijah Leonard, of Marshfield, who gave the right hand of fellowship, were Unitarians, and Nehemiah Thomas, who made the introductory prayer, and Abel Richmond, who made the concluding prayer, were Orthodox. Neither pastor nor people, however, long pursued this uncertain and doubtful course. The current of the pastor's mind ran in harmony with that of the minds of his congregation, and the current of their minds ran in harmony with his. Some years before the close of his ministry, which occurred in 1836, both pastor and people somewhat retraced their steps, and since that time the old church has been definitely settled in its place as a member of the orthodox body. Mr. Parris retired from Marshfield to Kingston, and there died, Nov. 15, 1839, at the age of seventy-three.

Before the successor of Mr. Parris was selected, the condition of the church rendered it necessary to establish definitely its theological position. Twenty candidates were heard, some Unitarian and some Orthodox, but finally the evangelical elements of the society prevailed, and Mr. Seneca White, a native of Sutton and a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1818, was installed on the 8th of August, 1838. Mr. White had been previously settled seven years in Bath and five years in Wiscasset, Maine, and married Elizabeth S. Winslow, daughter of John and granddaughter of Dr. Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield. Previous to his settlement the present house of worship was erected, and the dedicatory and installing services were mingled. The names of the clergymen who took part on the occasion—Lucius Alden, Richard S. Storrs, Elijah Dexter, Martin Parris, Martin Moore, Paul Couch, and E. G. Howe—suggest the evangelical stand the church had now determined to take. The ministry of Mr. White, though useful, was short, and terminated on the 1st of May, 1847. After his retirement, necessitated by protracted ill health, he lived for a time in Marshfield, and after-

wards in Amherst, N. H. He died in the latter place Jan. 11, 1865, and was buried in the "old burial-ground" in the former, among the graves of the ancestors of his wife.

The eleventh pastor of the church, Rev. Ebenezer Alden, a native of Randolph and a graduate of Amherst College in 1839, was installed Oct. 30, 1850, and still, in the full vigor of middle life, is courageously bearing the burdens and faithfully performing the duties of his ministry. He may well be proud of his connection with a church whose fountain and current have been such marked features in the life of the Old Colony, and the church may congratulate itself that, at the end of two hundred and fifty years, its dignity is sustained and its prosperity and future welfare are kept constantly at heart by one so worthy of a place in the line of its ministry.

Before closing this sketch it is only necessary to add such statistics as shall give a general idea of the town and the occupations of its people. In 1776 the population of Marshfield was 1157, in 1855 it was 1876, in 1865 it was 1809, and by the last State census, 1817, divided into 473 families, occupying 423 dwellings, while 123 dwellings were unoccupied. Of this population 522 were born out of town, 33 were engaged in government and professional work, 532 in domestic labors, 77 in trade and transportation, 216 in agriculture and fishing, 313 in manufactures and mechanical work, 4 were ministers, 2 physicians, 2 teachers, 7 clerks, 6 were in express business, 2 were master mariners, 12 were sailors, 37 merchants, 165 farmers, 9 blacksmiths, 15 bootmakers, 54 carpenters, 7 painters, 114 shoemakers, 14 ship-carpenters.

Within the last few years the prosperity of the town has been somewhat enhanced by the construction of the railroad connecting it with Boston and Plymouth and by the settlement of summer residents which has been gradually extending along its shores. To the former enterprise the town, in its corporate capacity, subscribed seventy-five thousand dollars, and afterwards sold its interest in the road to the Old Colony and Newport Railroad corporation for the sum of five thousand dollars. For the extinguishment of the debt a sinking-fund has been established which is increased annually by an appropriation of the town, and which Feb. 20, 1884, amounted to \$13,551.18. While the future material prosperity of the town has been assured, the antiquary and historian will ever turn to it with a deep and increasing interest.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

Rev. George Leonard is a lineal descendant of James Leonard, one of two brothers who came to America in the early days of the colony from Pontypool, County of Monmouth, Wales. This James Leonard was connected with the first iron forges erected in America. Both in Europe and America the Leonards have for centuries been prominent in the iron business, and they were interested in most, if not all, of the iron-works established in America during the first century of its civilization.

The family are descended through two lines from Edward III. of England, through two of his sons,—John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester. In America many of the members have risen to prominence in various walks in life, and they are noted for their frankness, honesty, unpretentious lives, and their hatred of all shams and hypocrisies. James Leonard and his sons often traded with the Indians, and were on such good terms with them that when war broke out King Philip gave special instructions to his men "never to hurt the Leonards." Thomas², the son of James¹, came to this country with his father when a small boy, and worked with him in the forge. He was a physician, deacon, justice of the peace, major, town clerk, and at one time (1702–13) judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His fourth son was Deacon Samuel, who was a man of distinguished piety, and held the offices of deacon, captain, and justice of peace. Deacon Elijah was his son, and resided at Raynham, near the old forge. This Elijah was the father of Rev. Elijah Leonard, who graduated at Yale College (1783), and married, May 13, 1792, Molly Wales Fobes, daughter of Rev. Dr. Fobes, and settled in the ministry at Marshfield, where he was in active service forty-five years, and where he resided till his death. He was succeeded in the ministry by his son, Rev. George Leonard, whose portrait appears in this volume. The following sketch of Rev. George Leonard is from the pen of Rev. Joseph Osgood, who was his associate in the ministry and a life-long acquaintance. It was published in the *Christian Register* of July 21, 1881:

REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

"To the list of worthy Christian ministers who have lately passed from this earthly scene, the name of George Leonard is to be added, who died in East Marshfield on the 9th instant, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1823, studied theology in the Cambridge Divinity School, and was ordained in 1836 as pastor of the First Parish in East Marshfield, as successor to his father. After a ministry of twenty-five years, he relinquished volun-



George Leonard



Eng. by A.H. Fitch

Saml Hall

tarly the charge of his parish, and withdrew from regular professional work, although he at times preached in his old pulpit, assisted his brother ministers, and till his death performed much pastoral work in the parish. It was his custom at the beginning of each new year to preach a sermon to his former parishioners, in which he reminded them of the events and change of the last year, sought to impress on their minds the importance of spiritual realities, and exhort them to piety and virtue. Some of these discourses he had printed. His father's ministry of forty-five years, added to his of twenty-five, make seventy years as the length of the pastorate of the father and son.

"Mr. Leonard had clearly-defined and firmly-fixed religious convictions, which he was ready to express and defend on every proper occasion. He was a strong Unitarian, a liberal Christian of the old school. He had no taste for metaphysics, for radical criticism, or for theological speculations. He listened with patience and candor to statements essentially opposed to his views of truth when presented in a reverent and sincere way, but anything like flippancy, irreverence, or intolerance in the treatment of what were to him sacred subjects gave him real pain and called forth his indignant protest. Having formed his opinions of religious truth in the Divinity School, under the instruction of the elder Henry Ware, D.D., and Andrews Norton, and from the preaching and writings of Channing, and of leaders in liberal religious thought of that time, they fully met and satisfied his intellectual and spiritual needs. He accepted them as the working forces of his ministry and of his life. And they never failed him. He found them sufficient for all spiritual needs in his pastoral ministrations, and in his own heavy personal afflictions and bereavements they were to him a sufficient ground for trust, faith, submission, and resignation.

"And in the religious views which he had embraced he found all that was needful for practical morality. While in his preaching and in his life he taught and enforced all the common virtues, and showed his detestation of all forms of moral evil, he was in strong sympathy with progress in morality, if not in theological speculations, and was deeply interested in the anti-slavery movement, in the temperance reform, in the cause of education, and in the attempts to withstand the tide of political corruption.

"Those who knew him will long remember his rapid utterance, his short, direct, unadorned, often quaint sentences, his practical way of viewing and of speaking of all things, his humility, his friendly feeling, the confidence which he inspired, and his interest in every good cause.

"But as he advanced in years he felt that the time of his departure was drawing near, and with firm faith and cheerful hope he waited patiently for the change to come.

"In a letter to his son, written on his eightieth birthday, he wrote: 'I am this day eighty years old; I have arrived to the longest period laid down in the Bible as the age of man. There is but little for me to look forward to in this world. I hope for a better world to come. I have been favored beyond the great majority of mankind with long life, and for this blessing I have reason to be thankful to a kind Providence.' After some reminiscences of his past life and a specification of 'the blessings which God, in his goodness, had given him,' he continued: 'And now, on my eightieth birthday, I can say that I was scarcely ever sick in my life. I have no lameness, no rheumatism, no trembling in my limbs, and I never walk with a cane. I attribute my good health and long life to two causes, namely, wholesome exercise and abstinence from the use of rum and tobacco. I consider the use of rum—by this I meant to include other intoxicating drinks—as a boverage as

the greatest curse in our land. Every friend of humanity should discourage the use of it.'

"Then, after having referred to the multitudes of his friends and acquaintances who had passed on before him, he thus closed his letter: 'My remaining time in this world must be short, and when I am called to my long home I hope to join the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven.'

"And so we trust the hope of our brother is realized. His life was a connecting-link between the past and the present. In him were joined the simple faith, the sincere piety, and the faithful performance of the humbler duties of the ministerial office of the old-fashioned New England pastor, with the 'enthusiasm for humanity' and the spirit of reform which are more characteristic of the present age."

Rev. George Leonard was born May 26, 1801. He married, Oct. 24, 1830, Charlotte E. Washburn, daughter of Deacon Oliver Washburn, of Raynham, and cousin to the distinguished Governors and congressmen,—Israel, Governor of Maine, Elihu B., congressman and afterwards minister to France, etc.

They had seven children, of whom but two are living,—Rev. Otis L. Leonard, a Baptist evangelist minister, and Sarah E., first assistant teacher in Harvard Grammar School, Charlestown, Mass. Mrs. Leonard is still living at the old homestead in Marshfield.

SAMUEL HALL.

Samuel Hall was born in Marshfield, Mass., April 23, 1800. He is a lineal descendant of Adam Hall¹, who came to America early in the eighteenth century, married (1725) Sarah Sherman, a granddaughter of Peregrine White, and settled in Marshfield, near Peregrine White's residence. Their children were William (1726), Thomas (1728), Adam (1729), Joseph (1733), Sarah (1735), Mercy (1739), and Levi (1744). Adam², married Keziah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Rogers) Ford (1752). They had Adam (1757), Mercy (1759, married Andrew Keen and Peregrine White), Susanna (1761), Keziah (1764, married Proctor Sampson), Luke (1767), Samuel (1770), William (1776). Samuel Hall was captain of the packet-ship "Dolphin," which plied on North River. He died 1806. His son, Luke, also a sea-captain, married Anna, daughter of Barnard and Experience Tuels. Their children were Luke, William, and Samuel.

Samuel Hall had such education as he could obtain during his early boyhood days, at the schools of his native town. At the age of fourteen he went a voyage with his father to Charleston, S. C. Returning to New York on the same voyage, both his father and himself were stricken with yellow fever. His father

died June 28, 1815, and was buried on Staten Island. He, Samuel, returned to Marshfield. A few years later he was apprenticed to Deacon Barstow, of Hanover, to learn ship-building. At the age of twenty-one he started, with twenty-five cents and a broadaxe, to seek his fortune in Medford, literally to *hew* his way in the world. After working there a few years, he, with several other men, went to Camden, Me., and built a vessel. Returning to Marshfield, he, in company with his two brothers, Luke and William, engaged in ship-building at White's Ferry, on North River. After some time he went to Duxbury, and, in the employ of Ezra Weston, continued building vessels. In 1837 he left Mr. Weston's employ and engaged in ship-building for himself at Duxbury. The stringency in the financial world at that period soon forced him to discontinue business at Duxbury, however.

In 1839 he came to East Boston. Ship-building there, as elsewhere at that time, was at a complete standstill. Mr. Hall went to work energetically and hopefully, however, and after many vicissitudes, eventually succeeded in establishing both his trade and himself on a firm basis, and ship-building subsequently became, under his supervision, one of the chief industries of East Boston. In April, 1839, he commenced a yard, and in May he laid the keel of the "Akbar," the second ship ever built in East Boston. She was launched on the 8th of October of that year, and from that time forward Mr. Hall's business and reputation took an upward tendency, and continued to increase until his business became one of the largest in his line in America, and his reputation second to none. He continued the business at East Boston till his death, and built in all about one hundred and seventy large merchant vessels, and some of his vessels now afloat are among the finest specimens of American naval architecture. He was the builder of the famous clipper ship "Surprise," which sailed to San Francisco, sixteen thousand three hundred and eight miles, in ninety-six days, the quickest voyage on record. She carried a cargo of eighteen hundred tons, valued at two hundred thousand dollars. Her greatest run was two hundred and eighty-four miles in twenty-four hours, and she reefed her topsails but twice during the entire voyage. Mr. Hall was not only a builder of ships, but he was interested in various navigation enterprises which tended to increase the commerce of Boston. He was successful in the accumulation of money, and judicious and public-spirited in its dispensation. He was considered one of the substantial leading men of his day in the city, and was honored by his fellow-citizens with many offices and positions

of trust. During his residence in East Boston he served as alderman many years, and was at different times a member of the Legislature from Boston. He also served one term from Marshfield. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1850, and was most active and persistent in urging the claims of the East Bostonians to the use of Cochituate water, and it was chiefly through his earnest endeavors to that end that it was finally introduced to East Boston. The citizens of the Island acknowledged their obligations to him by presenting him with a beautiful service of silver plate, consisting of eleven pieces, valued at one thousand dollars. Upon each was the following inscription:

"Presented to Samuel Hall, Esq., January, 1851, for his unwearied and successful efforts in urging the claims of East Boston to the Cochituate Water."

Upon the incorporation of the Dry Dock Company (1847), Mr. Hall was elected president, and continued to fill that position for some years. He was president of the East Boston Ferry Company from its organization, in 1852, for many years, until it was bought by the city of Boston. He was also president of the Maverick National Bank from its incorporation till his death. During his term in the Legislature from Marshfield (1867) he was largely instrumental in obtaining the railroad from Cohasset to Duxbury, through his native town.

He was a constant attendant at the orthodox church, but made little display as a religious man, although his liberal donations to the poor, to which many can bear undoubted testimony, and his sound principles of honor and integrity, by which the actions of his life were guided, prove him to have been a man of noble and generous nature and lofty impulses.

In his domestic relations he was most happy, and the geniality and gentleness of his disposition made every one feel perfectly at ease in his society. He was twice married, first, to Christiana Kent, who died leaving no children; and, second, to Huldah B. Sherman, by whom he had Huldah, who died in infancy; Samuel (1833), married Harriet A. Lovejoy; Walter Scott (1834), married Mary Gregory; Marcia (1836), married George W. Emery, Governor of Utah; Anna Tuels, Huldah Augusta, and Amanda White, the last three died young; and Hattie G. (1853), married William A. Rogers.

Mr. Hall died Nov. 13, 1870, having completed threescore years and ten of an active and eminently useful life.



Chandler Sampson



Chas Waltemann

CHANDLER SAMPSON.

The first ancestor of the Sampson family in America was Henry Sampson (spelled in the early records Samson), who came in the "Mayflower," in 1620. He was a youth at the time of his immigration, and came as a member of the family of his uncle, Edward Tilley. He was one of the early settlers of Duxbury, and married, Feb. 6, 1635/6, Ann Plummer, who bore him several children, of whom Caleb was one. This Caleb married Mercy, daughter of Alexander, and granddaughter of the renowned Capt. Miles Standish. The mother of Mercy was Sarah, daughter of John Alden. Although the records of this period are very incomplete, yet various circumstances point so strongly to the conclusion that all historians have assumed that this Caleb Sampson had, among other children, a son named Caleb. It is known that he had two daughters, and there is in some of his papers or documents mention made of a son Caleb. This second Caleb married, first, Rebecca Stanford, and, second, Mehitable Ford. He died 1750. One of his sons, Paul, was the first of the family who came to Marshfield, 1774. He married a twin daughter of Philip and Rebecca (Phillips) Chandler. She was probably descended from John Phillips, a pioneer of Marshfield. Her name was Esther. They had eleven children, of whom Chandler was eighth. He was born July 10, 1768; married, March 6, 1795, Nancy, daughter of Nathan Thomas, of Marshfield; she died 1821. Their children were Esther C., born 1796, died 1884; Sarah B., born 1798, married Marshall Bessey, died 1884; Nancy, born 1805, married Asa Waterman, and at this writing (1884) is still living; Martha, born 1807, married Calvin S. Magoun, died 1883; Eliza, born 1809, married Luther Magoun, still living; Calvin, born 1812, married Hannah Harlow, died 1868.

Chandler Sampson had very limited advantages for an education; his facilities in that direction were limited to the very primitive schools of his native town, which at that early day were poor indeed. He was brought up on the farm until he attained his sixteenth year, when he learned carpentering of his brother, Luther. This trade he followed several years, first at the bench and afterwards as builder and contractor. By industry and economy he accumulated some money, which he invested in land, and, abandoning the carpenter's trade, he turned his attention to agriculture, and also to the discharge of the duties of various official positions in which he was placed by his fellow-townsmen. He was not ambitious for the honors of office, and never sought

public position, but his unquestioned integrity of character and very remarkable executive ability led his neighbors to place him in charge of the public interests of the town in various capacities. He also did much probate business, settled numerous estates, and looked after the interests and welfare of a great many orphan children. During all the years of his life, from early manhood to the close of his active business career, he was in some capacity a public man in town affairs. He was a man who would have figured as a prominent character in public or business life had his early education been more liberal and had his inclinations led him in that channel. He was one of the most active, earnest, and useful men of his day in Marshfield. Of superior moral and intellectual tastes, clear perception, and sound judgment, his counsel and advice were much sought. He was prosperous in his business affairs, and eminently just in his dealings. He was a liberal supporter of the gospel, and one of the most substantial and respected men of his town. His religion was to do good and be good, and while he never connected himself with any church, yet he took the Bible as the guide of his life, and particularly during the latter years of his life he derived great pleasure from its perusal. He was a stockholder and one of the directors of a cotton-factory established in Marshfield about 1810, one of the first industries of its kind in this section of country. Mrs. Sampson died July 15, 1821. Mr. Sampson married, as his second wife, Lydia, widow of Elisha Ford, October, 1822; she died 1834. Mr. Sampson died Aug. 29, 1850, having attained the ripe old age of eighty-two.

ASA WATERMAN.

Asa Waterman was descended in a direct line from Robert Waterman, one of the early settlers of Marshfield. This Robert married Elizabeth Bourn (1638). One of his sons, Thomas, was one of the thirty-five who purchased and settled the town of Norwich, Conn. Joseph, the third son, resided at the ancestral home on Marshfield Neck. He married Sarah Snow, daughter of his guardian, Anthony Snow. Joseph was a minor at the time of his father's death, and Anthony Snow was appointed guardian for the children. They had, among other children, Capt. Anthony, born 1684, who became a prominent man in the community. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Seth Arnold, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the second minister of the First Church of Marshfield. They had four children; the eldest was

Thomas, born 1710 ; he married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Israel Thomas. They had eight children, of whom Asa was seventh. Asa married, first, Anna Dingley, who died without issue, and, second, Ruth Little, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Baker) Little. They had three children, Asa being the third.

Asa Waterman was born Feb. 4, 1800. His early life was spent in tilling the ancestral acres, and when he grew up to manhood he chose farming as his life-work. His father died when he was but seven years of age, and he, being the only son, was early taught to labor, and so had but little schooling. His life was spent at the homestead of his birth, which was adjacent to the old Waterman place, where his ancestors had lived for generations. He was a quiet, unobtrusive man, never seeking office or public place. The only official position he held was captain of a military company. He married, Nov. 2, 1828, Nancy, daughter of Chandler Sampson. They had but one child, a son, Asa Granville, who died in infancy.

Mr. Waterman died May 19, 1863. Of his character, Rev. Ebenezer Alden, who was his pastor for

many years, says, "Capt. Asa Waterman, as he was commonly called, by his military title, was of Pilgrim ancestry, and was a worthy representative of that lineage. His character and habits exhibited the industry, frugality, honesty, and uprightness which are the natural result of the moral and religious influences which surrounded him in early life. He was one of the better class of yeomanry, who give stability to the liberty and prosperity of a community. He expected thoroughness and fidelity of others, and was equally punctual in meeting obligations resting on himself. His residence was on the site early occupied by Kenelm Winslow, beautiful in itself and interesting from its history. Favored with a considerable amount of property, he did good with it while living, and showed his desire to promote the religious welfare of coming generations by leaving a legacy of fifteen hundred dollars to the First Parish, of which he was an active member, and where he had been a life-long worshiper. In his last days he passed through a deeper spiritual experience, and died with humble faith in his Redeemer."

HISTORY OF HULL.

BY A. E. SPROUL.

MRS. SUSANNA ROWSON (1761-1824), a prolific and, in her day, a somewhat successful writer, in her novel entitled "Rebecca," used the following language: "On the left hand of Boston harbour is a beautiful little peninsula, called N——. It consists of two gradually-rising hills, beautifully diversified with orchards, corn-fields, and pasture-land. In the valley is built a little village, consisting of about fifty houses, the inhabitants of which could just make a shift to decently support a minister, who on a Sunday ascended the pulpit in a rustic temple, situated by the side of a piece of water, nearly in the middle of the village, and taught, to the utmost of his abilities, the true principles of Christianity. The neck of land that joins this peninsula to the main is extremely narrow, and, indeed, is sometimes almost overflowed by the tide. On one side it forms a charming, picturesque harbour, in which are a variety of small but delightfully fertile islands, and on the other it is washed by the ocean, to which it lays open." This is said to be a correct portrayal of the village of Hull, as it appeared previous to the Revolution. The first building in Nantasket (or, as it was sometimes called, Natasco, Nantasco, and Nantascot) was erected by the Plymouth people, according to Prince, "to accommodate their trade with the Massachusetts," as early as, or before, the year 1624. This was, doubtless, a mere storehouse.

Authorities differ as to whether Nantasket was settled in 1624 or in 1625, though the bulk of the testimony appears to favor the former date. The first comers to the peninsula were John Oldham, John Lyford, and Roger Conant. The former "was expelled from Plymouth Colony for seditious practices." He "was a bold and enterprising man, strongly prejudiced against the rigid church discipline of Plymouth, and not much inclined to respect the territorial rights of the colonists. He was in high esteem among the natives, and afterwards secured the friendship of the people of New England. His murder by the Block Island Indians was a principal incitement to the famous

Pequot war." Regarding Lyford, "a minister," who came to Plymouth Colony from England in 1624, Morton remarks as follows in his "New England's Memoriall":

"The aforesaid John Lyford, when he first came on shore, saluted them of the Plantation of Plimouth with that reverence and humility as is seldom to be seen; and indeed made them ashamed, he so bowed and cringed unto them, and would have kissed their hands if they would have suffered him; yea, he wept and shed many tears, blessing God that had brought him to see their faces, and admiring the things they had done in their wants, as if he had been made all of love, and the humblest person in the World, but in the end proved more like those mentioned by the Psalmist (Ps. x. 10), that crouched and bowed, that heaps of the poor may fall by them; or like unto dissembling Ishmael, who, when he had slain Gedaliah, went out weeping (Jer. xli. 6), and met those that were coming to offer Incense in the house of the Lord, saying, Come to Gedaliah, when he meant to slay them. They gave him the best entertainment they could, in all simplicity; and as their Governor had used in all weighty affairs to consult with their Elder, Mr. Brewster, together with his Assistants, so now he called Mr. Lyford also on such like occasions; after some short time he desired to joyn himself a member to their Church, and was accordingly received; he made a large Confession of his Faith, and an acknowledgment of his former disorderly walking and his being intangled with many Corruptions, which had been a burdon to his Conscience, and blessed God for this opportunity of freedom and liberty, with many more such like expressions." Falling in, shortly after, with Oldham, they "grew very perverse, and shewed a spirit of great malignity, drawing as many into a faction as they could; were they never so vile or prophane, they did nourish and abet them in all their doings, so they would but cleave to them and speak against the church," the result of it all being, as related circumstantially and

at considerable length by Morton, that they were expelled from the colony.

Mr. Conant is described as "a pious, sober, and prudent gentleman, a man of great worth." Says Lincoln, "We do not know who the associates of these persons were, nor have we any means of ascertaining. The town records do not extend back so far. We are inclined to suppose, however, that they were possessed of a respectable property, for in Bradford (I. His. Coll. iii. 63) there is an account of an apportionment of the charges of the expedition to Merry Mount in 1628, to arrest Morton, from which it would seem that 'Natasco' was then of considerable importance." The assessment was as follows:

| | £ | s. |
|------------------------------------|----|----|
| From Plymouth..... | 2 | 10 |
| " Naumkeak..... | 1 | 10 |
| " Pascataquack..... | 2 | 10 |
| " Mr. Jeffrey and Mr. Burslem..... | 2 | 00 |
| " Natasco..... | 1 | 10 |
| " Mrs. Thomson..... | 0 | 15 |
| " Mr. Blackston..... | 0 | 12 |
| " Edward Hilton..... | 1 | 00 |
| | 12 | 07 |

"The population of Nantasket," continues Lincoln, "during the first years of its settlement, was probably very fluctuating. It was a convenient stopping-place for many of the first adventurers, who remained no longer than to obtain time to explore the bay and country for a place of settlement more favorable to agricultural pursuits, for it must be borne in mind that Nantasket was a fishing village, and the beautiful eminences of Strawberry, Sagamore, Alderton, and Nantasket Hills, as well as the extended plains which lie at their base, were then covered with a heavy growth of forest trees." This will indeed be news to the hundreds of thousands of pleasure-seekers who have visited the ancient town in recent years, and who have marked, with profound regret, the absence of shade-trees. Well may Lincoln add, "Now scarcely one [forest tree] is to be seen within the limits of the town. The hand of cultivation [1] has long since [this was written in 1830] divested the ancient hills of their 'crown of oaks'; and the plains upon which the wild deer could plunge for security into the deep recesses of the forest are now scarcely shaded by a solitary relic of those majestic ornaments and monarchs of the woods"!

In 1629, Rev. Ralph Smith came to Nantasket from Salem, and settled there. Judging from contemporary testimony, however, we may well believe that the godly man found the place far from flourishing, for the inhabitants are spoken of by Prince, on the authority of Bradford, as a "stragling people," and in the same year some Plymouth people, putting in

with a boat at Natasco, find Mr. Smith in a poor house that would not keep him dry. He desires them to carry him to Plymouth, "and seeing him to be a grave man, and understanding he had been a minister, they bring him hither, where we kindly entertain him, send for his goods and servants, desire him to exercise his gifts among us; afterwards chuse him into the ministry, where he remains for sundry years." It may fairly be inferred from this record of Prince (that Smith "had been" a minister), that the latter was not called to "exercise his gifts" at Nantasket. The editor of Winthrop says that the earliest notice of Smith is contained in the Governor and Company's letter to Endecott in 1629, and "his difference in judgment in some things from our ministers" is therein referred to as a caution against distraction in the Salem Church. His name is mentioned by Morton, but in no terms of respect. He resigned his office at Plymouth in 1635, and he afterwards preached at Manchester. He was said to have been "a man of low gifts and parts."

On Sunday, May 30, 1630 (O. S.), Rev. John Warham, Rev. John Maverick, Roger Ludlow—afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts (1634) and of Connecticut—with Rossiter and others, arrived at Nantasket in the ship "Mary and John," Capt. Squeb. In an address delivered by Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester (now a part of Boston), at Hull, on June 11, 1830, in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of the Dorchester settlers, the following language is used in allusion to this event:

"This day completes a second century since the first settlers of the town of Dorchester landed in this western world. It was on the 30th day of May (O. S.), 1630, corresponding to the 11th of June, 1830 (N. S.), that a ship called the 'Mary and John,' commanded by Capt. Squeb, arrived at this place, where we are now assembled, and landed her passengers, consisting of two eminently pious and devoted ministers, Rev. John Wareham¹ and Rev. John Maverick, with the members of their church which had been gathered, with a view of emigrating to America, in the beginning of the same year, in the new hospital in Plymouth, England, at which time and place those holy men were solemnly set apart to the pastoral office, after having observed a day of fasting and prayer to seek divine approbation and assistance. The Rev. Mr. John White, of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, England, who was an active instrument in promoting the settlement of New England, being present, preached in the fore part of the day, and in the latter part of the day the newly-installed pastors performed. They set sail on the 30th of March following, in a vessel of four hundred tons, and arrived at Nantasket, as I have observed, on the 30th of May, where the captain put them ashore, notwithstanding his engagement was to bring them up Charles River.² With

¹ Other authorities spell this word "Warham."

² "The captain had engaged to land them up Charles River; but he perfidiously set them on shore at Nantasket."—From

regard to their passage, I have not been able to collect such particular information as could be desired. It is said in Blake's 'Annals,' a book which contains much information of the early history of Dorchester, that the ministers either preached or exhorted every day on their passage, from the Word of God. There is reason to think, from an old poem written by Governor Wolcott, of Connecticut, that they found a boisterous passage, and were in danger of foundering at sea. . . . 'When they arrived here they were left in a forlorn wilderness, destitute of any habitation and most of the necessities of life. Some of them, however, had the good fortune to procure a boat of an old planter,¹ and went over to Charlestown, but met with poor accommodations there, and no encouragement to tarry; for though they saw several wigwags, they found but one Englishman, in a house, where they ate a boiled bass, but no bread. They returned, therefore, to the boat, and, taking an Indian interpreter, went up the river to where it grows narrow and shallow, and then, with much labor and difficulty, landed their goods, the bank being very steep. Their fears were greatly alarmed by being informed that three hundred Indians were encamped near them. They sent immediately their interpreter to persuade the natives not to molest them, and to assure them of their own pacific intentions. The next morning, when the Indians appeared, they offered no violence, but sent some of their

number holding out a bass, and our people sent a man to meet them with a biscuit, and so they exchanged, not only then, but afterwards, a biscuit for a bass, and the Indians were very friendly to them, which our people ascribed to God's watchful providence over them in their weak beginnings. All the company had not come up the river, but only ten men to seek out the way for the rest. Those that tarried behind were to take care of the cattle they had brought, and prevent them from wandering and being lost in the wilderness. Those who had gone in quest of a place to settle did not tarry away but a few days, during which time the rest of the company had found out a neck of land, joining to a place by the Indians called Mattapan, that was a fit place to turn their cattle upon with less danger of their straying; and so they sent to their friends to return. Accordingly they repaired to the place, and began a settlement about the beginning of June. They named the place Dorchester, because several of the settlers came from a town of that name in England, and also in honor of the Rev. Mr. White, of Dorchester, to whose church some of the emigrants belonged."

In the *Columbian Centinel* of Boston, dated June 16, 1830, is printed a brief notice of the celebration at Hull, on which occasion the address from which the preceding quotation is made was delivered. From the paragraph in the *Centinel* the following extract is taken:

"This event [the landing at Nantasket of the Dorchester settlers] was commemorated by nearly one hundred of the inhabitants of Dorchester, principally of the Rev. Dr. COOMAN'S Church and Society, at Hull, Nantasket, on the 11th inst. . . . The day was uncommonly delightful, and the place used for religious worship, which was politely granted by the Selectmen of Hull, was filled to overflowing by the Dorchester people and the inhabitants of the village. An address was delivered and prayers offered by the Rev. Dr. COOMAN, and occasional hymns were sung to the good old tunes of Mear, St. Martin's, and Old Hundred. Among the persons present on this interesting occasion were several of the lineal descendants of Capt. ROGER CLAP, who was one of the company who came over in the 'Mary and John.' A paper² was subscribed on the spot, containing ninety-eight names of the inhabitants of Dorchester present on the occasion, and left to be filed and preserved by the Town Clerk of Hull, for the inspection of generations to come."

The assessment on Nantasket in 1630 was one pound, the whole tax on the colony being fifty pounds. In the following year Nantasket paid ten shillings of a tax of thirty pounds on the colony, and in 1632 the place does not seem to have been assessed. At a very early date, after the settlement of Hingham, which was subsequent to that of Nantasket, there was a controversy respecting a portion of the lands in the latter place. The inhabitants of Hingham claimed them, as appears by their proceedings in July, 1643, which are recorded as follows:

"There is chosen by the town Joseph Peek, Bozoan Allen, Anthony Eames, and Joshua Hubbard, to go to the next Court

² In the town records of Hull is to be found a copy of the document here alluded to. It is very short, and simply recites a few of the essential facts respecting the observance of the day, substantially as given in the present sketch.

"Second Century Discourse," delivered at Dorchester, June 17, 1830, by Rev. John Pierce, D.D., of Brookline, p. 12.

"Capt. Squob was afterwards obliged to pay damages for this conduct."—Trumbull's "History of Connecticut," vol. i. p. 23.

"They encountered, indeed, a violent storm on the passage, but reached at length the harbor in safety, and they thronged the deck to look out upon the pleasant shores and verdant islands of Massachusetts Bay. It was the last day of the week, the season delightful, the wind favorable, and they fondly hoped to be landed at their place of destination while yet the sun, which they saw declining in the west, spread over it its lingering rays. But the captain, fearful that there might not be depth of water for his ship, and not knowing the channel, cast anchor for the night; and on the morrow, being Lord's Day, May 30th, in violation of his own engagement to bring them into Charles' River, and in disregard of their conscientious veneration for the sanctified observance of the day, and heedless of all their remonstrances and entreaties, put them and their goods ashore on Nantasket Point. Not only had they great reason for dissatisfaction with this treatment, as it respected their not reaching the port to which they were bound, but also, as it disturbed the expected quiet and the due devotions of the sacred day."—Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, "Memorials of the First Church in Dorchester, from its Settlement in New England to the End of the Second Century, in two Discourses, delivered July 4, 1830, by the Pastor." (Discourse I. pp. 7 and 8.)

¹ Rev. Mr. Harris, in the discourse quoted from in the preceding footnote, says (page 8), "Thus 'left to shift for themselves,' they succeeded in procuring a boat from an old planter, probably JOHN OLDHAM, who had left the Plymouth people and resided some time at Nantasket, and appears afterwards to have attached himself to these newcomers; and on Monday forenoon commissioned Capt. SOUTHWICK, 'a brave Low Country soldier,' ROGER CLAP, and eight able men, to go to *Mishawam*, at the mouth of Charles' River, and ascertain whether they could be accommodated there. On the next day others made exploratory visits to the neighboring region; on the third they made choice of *Mattapan* as the place for settlement, and during the remainder of the week were busily employed in removing from Nantasket thither."

to make the best improvement the town have for the property of Nantascot, and to answer the suit that now depends."

In the records of the General Court (I., vol. ii. p. 35) there is recorded the following decision on the matter in dispute:

"The former grant to Nantascot was again voted and confirmed, and Hingham were willed to forbear troubling the Court any more about Nantascot." [This was in September, 1643.]

A church was formed at Nantasket in July, 1644, and in the same year, Winthrop says, "Nantascott being formerly [formally?] made a town, and having now twenty houses and a minister, was, by the last General Court, named Hull." The editor of Winthrop (edition of 1853) appends to this statement the following foot-note:

"So called, I think, from Hull in Yorkshire,¹ not in honor of Joseph Hull, of Hingham, who was admitted to the freeman's oath 2 September, 1635, and, with Edmond Hobart, senr., was by the general court, 6 September, 1638, chosen a commissioner to end small causes in that town. He was at the same time, and in March after, a deputy at the court.

"Who was the minister referred to by our text in this secluded town of Hull, which has, I think, been never more populous than soon after 1644, must, probably, rest in conjecture. From the records of our general court we are authorized to suspect that it was Mathews, for in vol. iii. 218, which contains the proceedings of the deputies, is found, at the May session, 1649, 'Received a petition from the inhabitants of Hull for the encouraging Mr. Mathews to go to them and preach amongst them,' and in vol. ii. 235, recording the acts of the magistrates, at the same session, the following: 'The court judge it no way meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire for Mr. Mathews returning to them, nor residing with them, and do declare that they find several erroneous expressions, others weak, inconvenient, and unsafe, for which it judgeth it meet to order that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the governor in the name of this court.' The then Gov. Endecott was a fit man to perform such a duty, but, I fear, the admonition was ineffectual. (See the note in vol. i. 273.) I doubt that this ancient town has never had more than one minister to reside in it through his life; that one was Zechariah Whitman, H. C. 1668, ordained 13 September, 1670, died 5 November, 1726, aged 82. In April, 1753, Samuel Venzie, H. C. 1736, was ordained at Hull, but dismissed July, 1767, and, probably, the christian ordinances have never since been regularly administered for a continuous period.

"Perhaps the interest felt by the reader in this ancient town, the least populous, until lately, of any in Massachusetts, and the smallest in extent, except Newburyport, may excuse the extension of this note. From twelve to eighteen votes were usually given at the elections, and the editor had the honor, some forty

¹ In a paper by Mr. W. H. Whitmore "On the Origin of the Names of Towns in Massachusetts," published in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for February, 1873, this opinion is indorsed in the following manner:

"Hull. Kingston-upon-Hull, commonly called Hull, in the East Riding of York, is a county of itself, and a well-known seaport. It was strongly in favor of the Parliament when the civil war broke out. It stood two severe assaults from the royal troops, but was never taken."

years since, of a seat in the same House of Representatives which contained a member from Hull. The following record is found in the doings of the general court, 26 May, 1647: 'There being now divers fishermen and men of good ability in Hull, who may comfortably carry on the affairs of a town, they are enabled by the authority of this court to order the prudential affairs of that town according to former orders of this court and course of other plantations, provided that, according to former orders of court, they endeavor the advancement of fishing, and that such fishermen as are there already, and others which shall come thither, may have all such reasonable privileges and encouragement as the place will afford, and that such places as are fit for fishermen may be reserved for that purpose, and with this caution also, that William Parks, Mr. Glover, and Mr. Duncan, or any two of them, be appointed to see the order of court for advance of fishing duly observed.' By the deputies, iii. 108; by the magistrates, ii. 163. Parks was of Roxbury, the two others of Dorchester."

The first evidence of grants of land is to be found in the town records of Hull for 1657, the following named persons receiving grants in that year: John Stone; *Thomas Jones, 1638; *John Benson, 1638; *Henry Chamberlyn, 1638; *Benjamin Bosworth, 1635; Richard Stubbes; *Nicholas Baker, 1635; Thomas Collier; John Loring; *Thomas Chaffe, 1637; William Chamberlyn; Edward Bunne [Binney?]; Nathaniel Bosworth; *John Prince, 1639; George Vickero; *Samuell Ward, 1636; *Thomas Loring, 1635; Abraham Jones. [A star (*) signifies that a person of the same name had received a grant of land in Hingham in the year named.]

The names of Phippeny, Goold, Binney, Soper, Nightingale, Street, Green, Lobdell, Bartlett, Rider, Dilley (Dill), Dixon, Whitman, Snow, and Milton afterwards appear in the records, and most of them before the year 1700. "All these names are now extinct in Nantasket," wrote Lincoln in 1830, "excepting those of Jones, Binney, Loring, Goold, and Dill."

The first regularly ordained minister over the church and people of Nantasket was, as has been stated, Rev. Zechariah Whitman. His salary was forty pounds per annum. He appears to have secured the affections of the people, for the town voted, after his decease, to pay his children for his maintenance "while he lived and did not preach." In March, 1724-25, the town voted to call a minister to be ordained, and chose a committee to invite Mr. Clapp and Mr. Carpenter to preach as candidates. In May the town voted to fix the minister's salary at seventy pounds and his settlement at one hundred pounds. In June, 1725, the town voted to invite Mr. Carpenter to settle in the ministry, and in the following August his affirmative answer was received. In October the day of ordination was fixed for the 24th of November, and fifteen pounds was appropriated to

defray the expenses. Rev. Ezra Carpenter preached in Nantasket until the year 1746, "and is the same gentleman, probably," says Lincoln, "who was installed at Keene in 1753." In 1751, Mr. Elisha Eaton (a graduate of Harvard in 1729), and, in 1752, Mr. Samuel Hill, of Marshfield (Harvard, 1735), were invited to settle in Nantasket, but they do not appear to have accepted the invitations. In January, 1753, the town invited Rev. Samuel Veazie, of Duxbury (Harvard, 1736), to become its minister, and, the invitation being accepted, Mr. Veazie was ordained in April, 1753. Difficulties arose in 1765 respecting his salary, and he eventually sued the town for the amount claimed to be due him. The matter was compromised, however, and Mr. Veazie was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council held in July, 1767. In 1768, March 21, Rev. Solomon Prentice was invited to preach, and he appears to have been employed until the autumn of 1772. On Aug. 16, 1773, Rev. Elkanah Winchester, Jr., was invited to preach, but his stay was evidently short, since on May 2d of the following year the following vote was passed in town-meeting:

"Voted, That the present Selectmen be a committee to provide a preacher for the term of six months, and that none of the Baptist persuasion be debarred the pulpit because of his being of that denomination, but, on the other hand, rather to be preferred on that very account. Nevertheless, those of the inhabitants that are for a Congregational preacher only, be accommodated with such a preacher (provided they desire it), in proportion to their paying the public charges according to the tax-bill, and that the money arising by the rents of the parsonage lands for the last year be appropriated purely to support the Gospel, and in case that shall not be judged sufficient for the appointed time of said committee, the remainder to be made up by subscription or a free contribution."¹

¹ "The above vote," says Lincoln, "shows the existence of different religious opinions among the people, and their liberality towards each other. From this time, however, no regular preaching was supported constantly. The town suffered much by the war of the Revolution, and a diminution of the means of the inhabitants, together with the differences of religious opinions, had been obstacles to the settlement of a minister. A preacher is occasionally employed, but no regular church is now [1830] in existence in Nantasket. The meeting-house erected in 1734, and . . . described [by Mrs. Rowson, as quoted in the beginning of this sketch] as 'a rustic temple, situated by the side of a piece of water, nearly in the middle of the village,' was blown down by the violent gale in September, 1815."

[This latter statement is not strictly accurate. The town records show that at a town-meeting held Oct. 10, 1815, it was stated that the hurricane of September 23d of that year had blown off the steeple and part of the roof of the church, and a committee was appointed to examine the structure and report as to the advisability of repairing it. The town finally voted, however, that the building should be taken down, and this was done.—A. E. S.]

The Methodist Episcopal Church.—At the close of the Revolutionary war it was found that the old church was scattered. They had no minister, and there were only two or three male members, the last survivor of whom was Solomon Jones. The people were so much impoverished by the war that they felt unable to support preaching, so that for several years they had religious services only occasionally, or at short intervals. On the 17th of May, 1798, a Methodist preacher came to the town—Rev. Daniel Ostrander—at the request of Amos Binney, who was afterwards known as Col. Binney, and who, though a native of Hull, was then living in Boston, learning a trade. He had lately been converted, and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church at "Methodist Alley," a passage-way opening out of Hanover Street, Boston. Mr. Ostrander visited Hull to officiate at the funeral of Widow Rebecca Loring Binney, grandmother of Amos. The same evening a prayer-meeting was held in the old Samuel Loring house. It is said have been "a wonderful meeting."

In September of the same year Mr. Binney brought from Boston the famous Rev. Jesse Lee, the founder of Methodism in New England. He preached on a week-day afternoon the first Methodist sermon that was ever delivered in the town of Hull. He was then the presiding elder of the district. His text was, "And Satan came also" (Job i. 6). His sermon had a powerful effect, and resulted in a great revival. In 1805 some of Mr. Spencer Binney's family, being at a Quarterly Meeting of Sandwich Circuit, induced Rev. Samuel Parker to go and preach at Hull. Mr. John Gould, having been appointed to secure preaching that year, made arrangements with him to preach at Hull every other Sabbath during the rest of the Conference year. At that time Hull was embraced in the Sandwich District, and for several years was supplied by preachers from the New England Conference. In September, 1816, Rev. Bartholomew Otheman preached there, and formed the first Methodist class, which consisted of fifteen members. In 1818, Rev. Enoch Mudge preached in Hull during the winter, and the next spring the world-renowned sailors' preacher, Rev. Edward T. Taylor, familiarly denominated "Father" Taylor, then quite young, was appointed to the circuit in which Hull was included, and preached there part of the time, alternating with Rev. Mr. Mudge.

The old church became extinct in 1789, and since 1798 Hull has had Methodist preaching and ordinances, with more or less regularity, to the present time, and the Methodist Episcopal Church has been the only church in town. Sometimes ministers have

been appointed to Hull by the Conference, according to the regular method, and sometimes the pulpit has been supplied by theological students and in other ways. There have been several revivals, especially one during the ministry of Rev. Stephen Puffer, and many have united with the church; but, owing to removals, deaths, and other causes, it is at the present writing (1884) very small, there being only eight members,—four males and four females.

At times, for months together, they have been destitute of preaching, but the Sabbath-school and other institutions connected with the church have been faithfully maintained. Though the church has been able to raise money enough to support a minister only part of the time, yet it has been remarkable for its liberal contributions to charitable objects. It has the use of the parsonage fund, which resulted from the sale of parsonage lands that were set off by the first settlers for the support of the ministry in town, and it has also a church fund of five hundred dollars, which was bequeathed to it by Mrs. Mary Cushing. The amount realized from these sources is about \$150, and collections are taken up in the summer, during the boarding season, and something is raised by subscription every year. For the last nine years a minister on the retired list connected with the New Hampshire Conference, Rev. Samuel Beedle, has been living in Hull, and has preached to the people, and had a pastoral oversight, by their request and the sanction of the presiding elder of the district.

Some years ago the summer residents in Hull felt the need of a bell to summon them to meeting, and they proposed to raise among themselves the necessary funds to purchase one, provided the town would build a belfry on the town hall to receive it, with the understanding that it might be used during the week for town and school purposes, as well as for religious services on the Sabbath. The bell was purchased, and was hung on the 22d of August, 1868. Then it was rung for the first time, and several addresses were delivered on the occasion, one of which was by Rev. John B. Gould, of Bangor, Me., a native of the town. After the demolition of the old church, in 1815, religious meetings were held in the school-house; and, after the erection of the town hall, in the latter place, until the new church edifice was erected in 1881. After the outer walls were raised temporary seats were used, and the people worshiped in it for several months before it was finished within and dedicated, as the resources of the trustees, who were instructed not to incur any embarrassing debt, had become exhausted. By the munificence of friends the church was finished, and it was dedicated on July

7, 1882. The sermon was preached by Rev. Bishop R. S. Foster, D.D., LL.D., in the afternoon, and Rev. B. K. Peirce, D.D., preached in the evening. It is a beautiful edifice, thirty by fifty feet in size, with stained-glass windows. It is nicely furnished, and was entirely free from debt when dedicated. The silver plate belonging to the old church, consisting of four cups given to the care and use of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Hull, by Mrs. Sarah Jones, was repaired and burnished, and was used at the communion service the next Sabbath, July 9th.

In 1804 Hull was visited by Elder Abner Jones and Elias Smith, of the Christian Baptist Church. A great revival took place under their preaching, and much permanent good was done. No church, however, of their order was organized, and most of their converts joined in Boston.

The town apparently strongly approved of resistance to Great Britain in Revolutionary days, for as early as June, 1774, there is the following record by the town clerk:

"The letter of correspondence¹ was read and unanimously approved the measures concerted, in breaking off all commerce with Great Britain, as a mean the most likely to obtain relief."

¹ The following extracts from "American Archives," fourth series, vol. i., 397-398, will throw light upon the meaning of the phrase "letter of correspondence," as here employed:

"EXTRACT FROM AN ADDRESS SENT BY THE BOSTON COMMITTEE TO THE PEOPLE IN EVERY TOWN IN THE PROVINCE, WITH A PAPER WHICH THEY ARE TO SIGN.

"BOSTON, June 8, 1774.

"There is but one way that we can prevent what is to be deprecated by all good men, and ought by all possible means to be prevented, viz.: The horrors that must follow an open rupture between *Great Britain* and her Colonies; or on our part a subjection to absolute slavery; and that is by affecting the trade and interest of *Great Britain* so deeply as shall induce her to withdraw her oppressive hand. There can be no doubt of our succeeding to the utmost of our wishes, if we universally come into a solemn league not to import goods from *Great Britain*, and not to buy any goods that shall hereafter be imported from thence, until our grievances shall be redressed. To these, or even to the least of those shameful impositions, we trust in *God* our countrymen never will submit.

"We have received such assurances from our brethren in every part of the Province of their readiness to adopt such measures as may be likely to save our country, and that we have not the least doubt of an almost universal agreement for this purpose; in confidence of this, we have drawn up a form of a covenant to be subscribed by all adult persons of both sexes; which we have sent to every town in the Province, and that we might not give our enemies time to counteract us, we had endeavoured that every town should be furnished with such a copy on or before the fourteenth day of this month, and we earnestly desire that you would use your utmost endeavours that the subscription paper may be filled up as soon as possible, so that they who are in expectation of overthrowing our liberties may be discouraged from prosecuting their wicked designs; as we look upon this, the last and only method of preserving our land from slavery

March 27, 1775, the town treasurer was ordered to pay over all moneys raised for the province to Henry Gardner, Esq, appointed treasurer by the

without drenching it with blood; may *God* prosper every undertaking which tends to the salvation of this people. We are, etc.

"Signed by order and in behalf of the Committee of Correspondence for Boston.

"WILLIAM COOPER, Clerk."

"FORM OF A COVENANT SENT TO EVERY TOWN IN MASSACHUSETTS.

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the town of . . ., having taken into our serious consideration the precarious state of the liberties of *North America*, and more especially the present distressed condition of this insulted Province, embarrassed as it is by several Acts of the *British Parliament*, tending to the entire subversion of our natural and charter rights, among which is the Act for blocking up the harbour of *Boston*. And being fully sensible of our indispensable duty to lay hold on every means in our power to preserve and recover the much injured Constitution of our country; and conscious at the same time of no alternative between the horrors of slavery, or the carnage and desolation of a civil war, but a suspension of all commercial intercourse with the *Island of Great Britain*, do, in the presence of *God*, solemnly and in good faith covenant and engage with each other:

"1st. That from henceforth we will suspend all commercial intercourse with the said *Island of Great Britain*, until the said Act for blocking up the said harbour be repealed, and a full restoration of our charter rights be obtained. And

"2d. That there may be the less temptation to others to continue in the said now dangerous commerce, we do in like manner solemnly covenant, that we will not buy, purchase or consume, or suffer any person, by, for, or under us, to purchase or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandise, which shall arrive in *America* from *Great Britain* aforesaid, from and after the last day of *August* next ensuing. And in order as much as in us lies, to prevent our being interrupted and defeated in this only peaceable measure entered into for the preservation and recovery of our rights, we agree to break off all trade, commerce, and dealings whatever with all persons who, preferring their own private interest to the salvation of their own perishing country, shall still continue to import goods from *Great Britain*, or shall purchase of those who do import, and never to renew any commerce or trade with them.

"And whereas the promoting of industry, economy, arts, and manufactures among ourselves is of the last importance to the civil and religious welfare of a community: We engage,

"3d. That from and after the first day of *October* next ensuing, we will not by ourselves, or any for, by, or under us, purchase or use any goods, wares, manufactures, or merchandise, whensoever or howsoever imported from *Great Britain*, until the harbour of *Boston* shall be opened, and our charter rights restored.

"And last. As a refusal to come into any agreement which promises the deliverance of our country from the calamities it now feels, and which, like a torrent, are rushing upon it with increasing violence, must evidence a disposition inimical to, or criminally negligent of, the common safety, we agree, that after this covenant has been offered to any person, and they refuse to sign it, we will consider them in the same light as contumacious importers, and withdraw all commercial connections with them forever, and publish their names to the world.

"Witness our hands, June . . ., 1774."

Provincial Congress. One year later (March 28, 1776) it was "voted that the selectmen petition the Great and General Court, praying that in consideration of the sufferings and distress which (in consequence of the present calamitous and unnatural war) have of late befallen the town of Hull, they would be pleased to grant the inhabitants thereof such favor or assistance as they in their wisdom shall think fit." A similar petition was presented in 1777.

Before the Revolution there were owned in Hull fifteen fishing vessels. As a matter of course, the war destroyed the profitable portion of the business in which those vessels were engaged, and brought upon the town much of the distress and suffering above mentioned. On June 14, 1780, a committee was chosen to procure "the soldiers sent for," to be paid in corn, beef, and sheep's wool. On Jan. 15, 1781, the town voted to procure "three men sent for to serve three years in the Continental army." This vote shows what was the town's military quota in those early days, and also, as Lincoln remarks, "the fact of their prompt support of the cause of independence, notwithstanding the temporary suffering which it [the war] caused them to endure." The town, in early times, seldom availed itself of its right of representation in the Legislature. In the convention which approved of the Constitution of the United States, in 1783, Thomas Jones was chosen to represent the town.

In 1721 the town voted that no tavern or public-house should be kept within its limits. There was, however, one house of this description before the Revolution, which is said by Mrs. Rowson to have "had custom scarcely sufficient to supply its venerable mistress with the necessaries of life; but she had a garden, a cow, and a few acres of land, the produce of which were sufficient to her wishes, and she would sit in her matted arm-chair, in a room whose only beauty was 'the white-washed wall, the nicely-sanded floor,' while the smile of content played about her face; and while she thankfully enjoyed the bounties of heaven, she remembered not that any could be richer or happier than herself." Remarking upon this, Lincoln observes: "There are now [1830] two houses of entertainment in the village of Nantasket, and a third at the head of that fashionable place of resort, Nantasket Beach."

The following selections from the closing pages of Lincoln's pamphlet will prove interesting reading, even after a lapse of fifty-four years from the date when they were penned:

"There were formerly in this village about fifty houses. It contains at the present time but half that number. The town

seems, however, to be increasing slowly in prosperity and in population. Six vessels are owned in the place, employed in the bay.

"The population was in 1810, 132 souls; in 1820, 172; and the present year [1830] it amounts to 198, including the inhabitants of the islands.

"A school is supported in the place for seven months in each year.

"One son of Nantasket has been graduated at the University of Cambridge. This was Israel Loring. He was a son of John and Rachel Loring, and was born April 15, 1682, and was graduated in 1701. He studied divinity, and was settled in the ministry at Sudbury, Nov. 20, 1706. He died March 9, 1772, in the ninetieth year of his age, having preached on the first day of the month. 'He was a venerable man, of primitive piety and manners, and faithful and useful in the ministerial work. He had preached for near seventy years.' He published an election and several other sermons.

"Of the eminences in Nantasket, *Strawberry Hill* takes its name from the abundance of the delicious berry of that name, formerly found there. *Sagamore Hill* was probably the residence of some Indian sachem. Point *Alderton* is named for Isaac Allerton or Alderton, the first assistant of Plymouth.

"*Skull Head* was so named, tradition says, in commemoration of a great Indian battle, fought between the natives of the North and South Shores [of Massachusetts Bay], and the bones of the killed were to be seen there at the settlement of the country.

"The hill north of the village was fortified in the Revolutionary war, and was a station for troops. The mounds of the fort still [1830] remain visible. Within them there is a well nearly one hundred feet in depth.

"The commanding situation of this hill has attracted the attention of our government for the purpose of constructing expensive fortifications to defend Boston harbor. In a report from the Engineer Department, made to Congress in 1827, which 'exhibits those fortifications of which plans have been made by the board of engineers, but which have not yet been commenced, arranged in classes, according to the order in which they should be commenced, with an estimate of the cost of each,' the projected works at Nantasket and the adjacent islands are placed in the first class. The following is a table, showing the estimate of the probable cost of the fortifications:

| | |
|---|--------------|
| Fort on Nantasket Head..... | \$539,000.00 |
| Lunette in advance of do..... | 79,000.00 |
| Redoubt No. 2 in advance of do..... | 32,000.00 |
| Redoubt No. 1 (on Hog Island) in advance of do..... | 29,000.00 |
| Dyke across broad sound passage..... | 140,000.00 |
| Cutting off the summit of Gallop Island..... | 2,429.51 |
| Fort on George's Island..... | 458,000.00 |

\$1,279,429.51

"The erection of the fortifications at Nantasket would give a new aspect to the appearance of the town, and might contribute to its prosperity if made a considerable military post. [The fortifications were never built.—A. E. S.]

"The principal employment of the inhabitants of Nantasket is agriculture. Some are engaged in the coasting trade and fisheries.

"The soil is very fertile and abundantly productive. Finer slopes of land than may be seen on any of the hills are not to be found in the Commonwealth."

The following extracts, made from "Massachusetts Records," are not without interest at the present time:

"1634. 3 September. Peddock's Island is granted to the inhabitants of Charlton, to enjoy to them & their heirs, for

the space of one & twenty yeares, for the yearly rent of twenty shillings, provided that if there shall be a plantation in the meane tyme settled by the Court att Nantascott, then this pcent graunt to be voyde."

"1634-5. 4 Mareh. It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoever shall goe aboard any shipp without leave from some of the Assistants, vntill shes hath lyen att anchor 24 houres att Nantascott, or within some harbor that is inhabited, nor then, vnlesse it be apparent y^t shes is a friend, vnder paine of confiscacion of all his estate, & such further punishm^t as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict."

"1637-8. 12 Mareh. James Pemberton is referd to the comitte of the next Court about the ground w^{ch} hee had at Nantascott."

"1638. 2 May. There is ten acres of land granted to James Pemberton, part of it the land formerly planted by him, & the rest loyning to it at Nantascott."

"1641. 2 June. M^r Stoughton, M^r Glover, M^r Duncan, Willi: Heath, & Willi: Parks are appointed to settle things between Hingham & the plantation to bee settled at Nantasket."

"1641. 2 June. It is ordered that a plantation for the furthering of fishing shall fourth w^{ch} bee set up at Nantascott, & that all the neck to the end of the furthest beach towards Hingham, where the tide overfloweth, shall belong to it; and that such of the pcent inhabitants of Hingham as will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have land & meadowe upon Nantaskot Neck, according to the order heere established, & that all other men that will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have such accommodations there as the plantation will afford; and that it shalbee lawfull for any other fishermen inhabiting in any other of the townes w^{thin} the Bay to set up stages upon Nantaskot, or any of the islands belonging thereto, w^{ch} sufficient ground for the drying of their fish.

"And that there shalbee allowed now, at the first, to ev^{ry} boate w^{ch} shall use fishing, 4 acres of upland for the pcent, & the meadow to bee disposed of by an equal pportion among such as have cattle; & it is further ordered that M^r Stoughton, M^r Duncan, M^r Glover, Willi: Heath, & Willi: Parks, or any 3 of them, M^r Stoughton to bee one, shall in convenient time repair to Nantaskot, & set out the lands & meadow there, according to the meaning of this order; and it is further ordered that the island called Pedocks Island, & the other islands there not otherwise disposed of, shall belong to Nantaskot, to bee to the use of the inhabitants & fishermen, so soone as they shall come to inhabite there.

"And this Court, or some of the Court at Boston, shall from time to time appoint some 2 or 3 able men to set out land & stage room, &c., to such as shall come to inhabite or fish there; & in the meane time the comissioners aforesamed, or 3 of them, as aforesaid, shall dispose of the same; provided, alwayes, that no pson shalbee stated in ppropriety in any land or meadowe there (though the same bee allotted to them) before hee bee a settled inhabitant there, & in a course of fishing."

"1642. 3 May. By vertue of an order of Gennorall Court, wee whose names ar unde^r written, comissioners for the laying out of a plantation at Nantasket, doe order & dispose the same in manner following: first, Jerimiah Bellamy, John Colljer, Nuthanj: Baker, Edmond Bosworth, John Prince, Nathani: Bosworth, Edward Bunn, Thomas Colljer, Richard Stubbs, Thomas Chaffey, Willjam Kerly, and John Stoddler shalbee admitted as planters, and to take their house lots for building of houses in the valley betwixt the two hills next Pedlocks Island, to the value of two acres for each house, so that there may ly thirty two lots at least betwixt the said two hills, the psons

about to take all their lots on one side of the said valley, to begin at either end of that side, as they shall thinke fitt, by agreement, or else p lott, the said lots to be and lye onely fluo rocks broads up against the hill, w^{ch} they chuse, those persons to have each two akors of medowe as they shalbe hereafter signed, & also each of them to have four acres of planting land at Peddock's Island, to be laid out when the plantation shall be fullor; in the meane time, if any have need to plant, they may plant where they thinke fitt; and when it shallbe allotted and laid out in pprity, those that have planted, if in casting lots they bee put from such lands as they have planted, they are to be allowed for their labour they have been at by those w^{ch} shall possesse their lots afterwards; the beaches and places on Nantaskott or any of the iselands that may bee fitt for setting up of stages for fishing to be left free for such purpose for these or any other persons that shall set on such a work, and the plantation to be possessed & enjoyed by the persons aforesajd according to the order of Co^t above specified. Dated the 9th of y^e 2^d m. 1642.

"NATHANIEL DUNCAN.

"WILLIAM PARKS.

"ISRAEL STOUGHTON.

"JOHN GLOVER."

"1643. 7 September. The former grant to Nantascot was againe voted & confirmed, & Hingham men willed to forbear troubleing the Co^t any more about Nantaskot."

"1644. 29 May. It is ordered, that Nantascot shall be called Hull.

"—— Bible is allowed to keepe a house of comon entertainment at Hull."

"1644. 4 June. It is ordred, that Boston shall have libty to cutt & carry from any of y^e comon lands of Nantaskett one hundred & fiftie tonns of timber, to bee ymployed vpon y^e fortificacons att Castle Island."

"1646. 4 November. — Loreing is chosen constable of Hull for y^e yea^r, & untill now he chosen in his room; & he is, wth y^e first opportunity, to repaire to some ma^rate to take his oath; & y^e people there inhabiting, & all oth^r, who shall resort thither, are to be subiect to this authority comitted to him, & to give him due assistance in his office w^h they shalbe required."

"1648. 27 October. The townes of Dorchester & Hull, being defective in sending in their comission^r, & furnishing them wth sufficient instructions for makeing the country rate, their fines, specified in the order concerning rates, are abated to forty shillings a pece."

"1649. 2 May. The Co^t judge it no way meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire for Mr Mathews returning to them, nor residing wth them, & do declare that they find severall erroneous expecions, oth^r weake, inconvenient, & unsafe, for w^{ch} it iudgeth it meete to order that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the Governo^r, in the name of this Co^tle."

"1652. 19 October. The inhabitants of Nantaskett complaining of some injury offred them, by reason of Lovills Island being detainnd from them, the Court orders them to have a hearing the next Gener^l Court, & in the meane time libtie is graunted them to sumon any then & there to appeare who legally detainne any islands from them."

"1658. 23 May. In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Hull, a day of hearing being appointed, Capt. Hubbard also appearing, the Court, having heard the acknowledgments of the parties concerned in this petition, that the river is the bounds of the two townes, doe determine, that neither of the townes may improve both sides of that river wthout the consent first obtained each from other."

"1670. 31 May. In answer to a motion made to this court by the inhabitants of Hull, Mr John Prince is empowered to solemnize marriage between such as are duly published there in that towne, according to lawe."

"1674. 27 May. In ans^r to the petition of the inhabitants of Hull, humbly craving this Court to grant them some releife as to their charges expended on y^e erecting of a beacon on Point Allirton, &c, the Court judgeth it meet to & doe hereby grant the sajd towne of Hull their next single country rate."

"1680. 19 May. The names of the severall gent^l returned from y^e townes to serve at this court were,— . . . Hull: Mr Nath. Bosworth."

"1681. 11 May. In ans^r to the petition of Nathaniel Bosworth, in behalf of the freemen, & Isaack Lobdell, on y^e behalf of y^e selectmen, the Court judgeth it meet & doe hereby empower Sarjant Nathaniel Bosworth, of Hull, to administer oathes in the towne and to marry persons there, provided one of the sajd persons be an inhabitant amongst them, and that they be published according to law."

In the collection of "Hutchinson Papers," published by the Massachusetts Historical Society (3d series, vol. i. p. 51), in a report dated 1657, and signed by Thomas Savage (the writer of the report), Eleazer Lusher and John Johnson, "being by order of the General Court appointed a committee to inquire concerning the maintenance of the ministers of the churches in the county of Suffolk," it is stated that "Hull allow their minister £40 per annum, the families being twenty."

Abram Jones represented Hull in the General Courts of Nov. 5 and Dec. 3, 1689.

In Prince's "Annals of New England," under date of 1633, is found the following:

"Jan. 17. Gov. Winthrop having Intelligence from the East, that the French had bought the Scots Plantation [i.e., Port-Royal] near Cape-Sable, the Fort and Ammunition delivered to them, and that the Cardinal [Richlieu having the managing thereof, had sent some Commanders already, and Preparations made to send many more next Year [i.e. next Spring] and divers Priests and Jesuits among them; calls the Assistants to Boston [with] the Ministers, Captains and some other chief Men, to advise what is fit to be done for our Safety; in Regard the French are like to prove ill Neighbours, being Papists. At which Meeting 'tis agreed (1) That a Plantation and Fort be forthwith begun at Natasket; partly to be some Block in an Enemy's Way, tho' it could not barr his Entrance, and especially to prevent an Enemy from taking that Passage from us; (2) That the fort begun at Boston be finished; (3) That a Plantation be begun at Agawam (being the best Place in the Land for Tillage and Cattle;) least an Enemy finding it, should possess and take it from us; the Gov's Son being one of the Assistants is to undertake this [new Plantation] and to take no more out of the Bay

than 12 men, the Rest to be supplied at the Coming of the next Ships.

"Feb. 21. Gov. [Winthrop] and 4 Assistants, with 3 Ministers, and 18 others, go in 3 Boats to view Nantasket; the wind W, fair Weather: but the Wind rises at N W so sharp and extreame Cold, that they are kept there two Nights, being forced to lodge on the ground in an open Cottage, on a little old Straw which they pulled from the Thatch: Their Victuals also grow short, so that they are forced to eat Muscles: Yet thro' the Lord's special Providence, they come all safe Home the 3d Day after. On view of the Place it is agreed by all, that to build a Fort there, would be of too great Charge and of little Use: Whereupon the Planting of that Place is defer'd."

In Governor Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation," it is noted "ther was one M^r. Ralfe Smith, & his wife & familie, y^e came over into y^e Bay of y^e Massachusetts, and sojourned at presente [1629] with some stragling people that lived at Nantascoe." Shortly afterwards, when a boat from Plymouth put in at that place, "he earnestly desired that they would give him & his, passage for Plimouth, . . . for he was werie of being in y^e uncooth place, & in a poore house y^e would neither keep him nor his goods drie." His pathetic appeal was listened to, and he was taken to Plymouth, where he "was chosen into y^e ministrie, and so remained for sundrie years."

At a meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, on June 13, 1878, Mr. C. F. Adams, Jr., of Quincy, read a communication upon "Old Planters about Boston Harbor," in which he assigned priority to the settlement at Wessagusset (Weymouth), giving the date of temporary settlement as August, 1622, and of permanent settlement as September, 1623. The settlement at Nantasket (Hull) is given second place, with the date "1623-25." Relative to the "Nantascot" settlement, Mr. Adams said,—

"Hubbard says that 'something like an habitation was set up' at this place, for the purpose of trading with the Indians, in consequence of Miles Standish's visit to Boston Harbor in September, 1621.¹ 'This would seem to imply the establishment there of a mere station, such as the fishermen temporarily occupied every year at certain seasons, on the coast of Maine and elsewhere. Drake, on the authority of an unpublished deposition, asserts that, in 1622, three men, named Thomas and John Gray and Walter Knight, purchased 'Nantasket' of Chicatabut, and there settled themselves.' The next addition to

their numbers, if these persons did indeed sit down at Hull in the way and at the time stated, came in a very questionable and far from heroic or triumphant way. In the spring of 1625, at just about the time of Wollaston's arrival, John Oldham had got into trouble with the Plymouth magistrates, in the manner stated by Bradford, who arrested [him] and put him in confinement.²

"Morton thus describes what followed: 'A lane of Muskietiers was made, and hee compelled in scorne to passe along betweene, & to receive a bob upon the buttocks by every muskotier, and then a board a shullop, and so conveyed to Wessagusset shoare, & staid at Massachusetts, to whome John Layford and some few more did resort, where Master Layford freely executed his office, and preached every Lord's day, and yet maintained his wife & children foure or five, upon his industry there, with the blessing of God, and the plenty of the Land, without the helpe of his auditory, in an honest and laudable manner, till he was wearied and made to leave the Country.'³ [Bradford (p. 190) says of the manner of Oldham's expulsion: "But in conclusion they comited him till he was tamer, and then apointed a gard of mosketors, w^{ch} he was to pass throw, and ever one was ordered to give him a thump on y^e brich with y^e butt end of his musket, and then was conveyed to y^e water side, wher a boat was ready to cary him away. Then they bid him goe and mende his maners." A. E. S.] The next year Lyford and Oldham moved across to Cape Ann; but in 1628 the Greys [Grays?], or whoever remained at Hull, were able to contribute £1 10s. to the expense of Morton's arrest, which amount, considering that Plymouth contributed but £2 10s., would seem to indicate that they were not unprosperous. Even then, probably, Hull was a favorite harbor of refuge and refreshment. It was certainly convenient for trading purposes."

In the summer of 1848 there was published, in Boston, a rather queer pamphlet, made up mostly of letters which had been written by Mr. J. L. Homer, who styled himself the "Shade of Alden" (!), to the *Boston Post*, and published in that paper in the summer of 1845. Numerous allusions are made to Hull, and from some of these the following extracts are taken, as being likely to prove interesting reading at the present day:

" . . . Hull is sustained almost entirely by the fisheries. Three-quarters of her active population get a living in fishing-boats—either in the cod or mack-

¹ Hubbard, p. 102.

² History of Boston, p. 41.

³ Bradford, p. 190.

⁴ New English Canaan, Book III., chap. viii.

erel fishery. . . . What a year for mackerel! There are some fifty boats in Hull bay every day from Boston, Hingham, Milton, Quincy, etc., the hands of which appear to have full business. . . . Lobsters are caught in great abundance on the shores of Hull. Thousands of them are sent up to Boston annually. . . . Lobsters are delivered at the Point at the rate of \$3 @ \$4.50 per hundred. They are taken to Boston and Charlestown by wholesale dealers two or three times a week. There they are boiled and delivered to the men who retail them in those cities. . . . Hull is a great place for wreckers and for wrecks. Mr. Tower, Mr. Mitchell, and some others, whose exertions have often been witnessed amid the tempest and the storm on Nantasket Beach and its vicinity, live in Hull. The former gentleman keeps the only hotel in the place. . . . Mr. Mitchell, a foreigner by birth, from small beginnings has become quite a landholder here, and is said to be rich. . . . He owns the piece of land on which the telegraphic establishment stands, and this embraces also the old fort built during the Revolutionary war. This is an object of much interest to all who visit Hull. Within this fort there is a well about ninety feet deep, and what is remarkable, the bottom of it is twenty-five feet above the level of the road.

"It may be interesting to geologists to know that in digging this well marine shells were found at the depth of seventy feet. I have this fact from old residents who lived in Hull during the Revolution. This well was dug for the purpose of supplying the troops stationed there with water, as well as the crews of the vessels belonging to the squadron of the Count de Grasse, which was anchored in the roads near the fort for a long time. The crews of this squadron were, I am informed by a venerable lady, in the habit of bringing their clothes on shore at Hull for the purpose of washing them. They often used to hang them on the tombstones in the burying-ground to dry. . . . On the beach, near Mr. Tower's hotel, lie the wrecked hulls of two or three vessels, and masts and spars innumerable. Some of the Hullonians are in the habit of buying wrecks and then breaking them up, saving the iron, copper, and such other parts as are valuable, and using the wood for fuel. The wreck of the ill-fated 'Massasoit' and that of the brig 'Tremont,' cast away last winter at Point Alderton, have been entirely broken up, and the materials are piled mountain high before the house of Mr. Mitchell, who has enough of this kind of stuff to load a ship of three hundred tons. He is a wholesale dealer in wrecked vessels—in old masts, spars, rigging, iron, and brass. The wreck of the old brig 'Favorite' lies upon the

beach, as does that of the schooner 'Emeline,' both of which vessels, heavily laden, were sunk some three or four years since off Nantasket Beach, and afterwards raised by Mitchell and others on shares and towed into Hull Bay. I think they must have lost money by these jobs. The hull of the 'Favorite' at low water was formerly used as a shelter for horses when the stable of Mr. Tower was full. It is now too deeply imbedded in the sand for that purpose. There are numerous relics of the old ship 'Mohawk,' which was wrecked off P[oint] Alderton, with a valuable cargo, from Liverpool. Her figure-head adorns one of Mitchell's buildings; her round-house he uses as a counting-room and for other purposes. I have been informed that, at one period, the inhabitants held their political and town-meetings in this accidental fixture, but I have my doubts. At any rate, the school-house, a diminutive ten-footer, is used for this purpose. It is also used for religious purposes, it being the only 'public building' of any kind in Hull, except the poor-house, which is tenantless, the town preferring to board its paupers out, at Cohasset, rather than support them luxuriantly [luxuriously?] on clams and fried eels at home. . . .

"(Note, June, 1848.) . . . The frequency of shipwrecks on Nantasket Beach and its vicinity, on Cohasset rocks, at Scituate, Marshfield, and other places, is a subject which engrosses the attention and thoughts of the Hullonians, who are too often shocked at the accounts which appear in the Boston papers, and who are so frequently called from their beds, at the dead hours of the night, to save the lives and property of others, that they have been compelled to get up an indignation meeting, and to express their feelings very freely upon this important subject. . . . The meeting we refer to in our introductory remarks took place on 'Change, in Hull, a short distance from Tower's hotel, and was organized by the choice of Capt. Mitchell as chairman, and Capt. Lawton as secretary. The objects of the meeting having been fully and intelligibly explained by the chairman, a committee of three was appointed to draft resolutions in relation to the alarming increase of shipwrecks on the shores in the vicinity of Hull, Cohasset, Marshfield, &c. The committee retired, and after an absence of thirty minutes returned with the following preamble and resolutions, viz.:

"Whereas, the quiet, industrious citizens of Hull have noticed, with regret and indignation, but with the feelings of men and of Christians, as they humbly trust, the rapid increase of shipwrecks, and of accidents to our mercantile marine, on Nantasket Beach, the Hardings, Cohasset rocks, at Marshfield, Scituate, and other places in that vicinity; and whereas, those which have occurred of late are believed to have been caused,

for the most part, through the ignorance, inexperience, carelessness, or want of proper attention and skill on the part of those in command of the vessels which have been partially or wholly wrecked, in some instances involving the loss of valuable human lives as well as property; and *whereas*, of late years we have been shocked at the frequent midnight calls made upon us to proceed to Long Beach [Nantasket Beach was sometimes formerly thus spoken of], and its neighborhood, to save the fragments of wrecks and the lives of mariners; and *whereas*, there is reason to believe that many of the youthful captains sailing out of Boston are unfitted for the business they are engaged in, either from a want of experience as seamen, sound judgment and skill as navigators, or the absence of a proper alacrity when approaching the coast, and who are too often put in command of vessels through the undue influence of wealthy relatives; and *whereas*, these things are becoming highly offensive to the unpretending, hard-fisted citizens of Hull and of Hingham, some of whom have followed fishing twenty-five and thirty years without running ashore or without meeting with a single accident; therefore

“*Resolved*, That there are four points to the compass,—N., E., S., W.; and any captain of a vessel who cannot box a compass deserves to have his ears boxed.

“*Resolved*, That an education received by rubbing against the walls of a college, or passing through its halls, is not so serviceable to a sea-captain as one received upon the ocean, amidst high winds, heavy seas, and hard knocks.

“*Resolved*, That maps and charts are useful to navigators at sea, and he who neglects to study them thoroughly is a block-head of the first class, and ought not to be intrusted with the command of a first-class ship.

“*Resolved*, That the beach at Marshfield is not Boston light-house, “any way you can fix it.”

“*Resolved*, That no captain of a ship has a right to run his jibboom into the lantern of Boston Light, through mistake or carelessness, supposing himself to be fifty miles from the shore at the time.

“*Resolved*, That the light on Eastern Point, at the entrance of Gloucester harbor, a steady light, cannot well be mistaken, except through sheer ignorance, for that at the entrance of Boston harbor, which is a revolving one.

“*Resolved*, That Boston Light and Cape Ann are thirty miles apart, and cannot be made much shorter [nearer together?], even by the aid of a straight railroad from point to point.

“*Resolved*, That Cohasset rocks, on the South shore, although they resemble some others on the North shore, are not one and the same thing, and it is important that this fact should be generally understood.

“*Resolved*, That any captain, while nearing the rocks spoken of, or any others, who fails to use his deep-sea line or hand-lead constantly until he finds out his right position, is unfit to have charge of a valuable ship and cargo, and the more valuable lives of her crew and passengers; his own is of but little consequence to the rising generation.

“*Resolved*, As the deliberate opinion of this meeting, that when a sea-captain, if approaching our coast, his course due W., finds himself getting rapidly into shoal water, the safest way is to wear ship and run to the eastward, instead of running plump upon the beach or the rocks.

“*Resolved*, That a sea-captain might as well be a hard drinker, at once, as to be extremely ignorant of his reckoning and bearings under a bright sky and a brighter sun.

“*Resolved*, That our labors as wreckers are often severe and perilous, but well intended, disinterested, and zealous; and that we look to the underwriters for a proper remuneration in all

cases where assistance is rendered to vessels in distress. It is not right for them to cavil at small charges when they are just.

“*Resolved*, That Father Bates be respectfully requested to preach a sermon upon the important points embraced in these resolutions.’

“At the suggestion of the chairman the following resolution was added to those reported by the committee:

“*Resolved*, That any captain who runs his vessel ashore, from inadvertence or other cause, and throws only half his cargo overboard, where it can be fished up with facility by wreckers, is entitled to more consideration and favor at the hands of underwriters than he who meets with a total loss, vessel and cargo.’

“... The whole subject was then thrown open for discussion. Several gentlemen addressed the meeting, and bore with unsparing severity upon the gross negligence and carelessness of the commanders of several vessels which had been either wrecked or damaged within the last few years. . . . The resolutions were then adopted. . . .

“It is a remarkable fact that there is [1845] no settled minister in Hull; but there is an excellent Sabbath-school. Occasionally, at this season of the year, some straggling preacher comes along, and is invited to supply the pulpit for a few Sundays. In the winter season preaching is more constant. . . . I repeat that it is surprising there is no settled minister in Hull at this enlightened era, inasmuch as it is recorded in the books that, for a period of more than one hundred years, from 1660, when the population was much smaller than it now is, there were several settled Congregational ministers. But, at the time I refer to, there was but one kind of religion known amongst us, and one kind of religious teachers—the pure, unadulterated Congregational; and, on that account, all could contribute cheerfully to the general fund for the support of some good, pious minister. Now, almost every citizen of Hull has a religion of his own. There is a slight sprinkling of Mormons and Latter-Day Saints among the inhabitants, as well as Universalists, Baptists, Calvinists, Methodists, Unitarians, Catholics, and Sculpinians (a sect who worship the head of a dried sculpin). To this simple circumstance, undoubtedly, may be attributed the fact that there is no settled minister in Hull at this time, and not to any parsimonious feeling the inhabitants, as a body, possess, so far as the salvation of their souls is concerned. Besides, the income from their parsonage lands amounts to almost enough to give a minister a decent support. And yet I have heard that the last settled minister of Hull was fairly starved out, and that, though originally a corpulent man, he left the town in a very lean condition. . . .

"It is creditable to the inhabitants of Hull that they can get along without the services of a lawyer—in a small town always a great nuisance, but in a large, open, bustling, populous field of some importance, when he is actuated by high-minded, honorable principles. Not only has the town no lawyer, but no physician lives within its borders. This is a 'grievous fault,' especially when it is considered that that excellent injunction of the Scriptures, 'increase and multiply,' is observed very generally by both sexes in Hull, who make a kind of religion of it. A capable young physician, who would be willing to spend a portion of his time in fishing for a livelihood, might find a pretty good opening at Hull, for the inhabitants are now entirely indebted to Hingham for medical aid when any of them are dangerously sick. . . .

"In 1734, the inhabitants erected a meeting-house in the 'middle of the village, near a piece of water'—a small pond. This 'piece of water' is in its pristine beauty, and daily visited by dogs, horses, and cows, for the purpose of bathing and drinking; but the meeting-house was blown down in the great gale of September, 1815—a gale almost unprecedented for its violence in the annals of New England. . . . The meeting-house was not rebuilt at Hull, and the only place of worship in the village at present [1845] is a small, eighteen-foot building, standing on the margin of the aforesaid 'piece of water,' and nearly opposite the site of the old one.

" . . . A public school is supported by the town six months of every year, the teacher generally being a female, of moderate intellectual capacity, and of modest pretensions, and she receives a small salary. She has forty scholars, embracing the flower of the youth of the town, the sons and daughters of hardy fishermen. . . . In 1775 there were fifty houses in Hull; now [1845] there are about half that number. There are ten or twelve schooners owned here, besides several pink-stern¹ boats, and they are employed in the lumbering, lightering, and fishing business. . . . I find that there is something of a military spirit in Hull. Some of its early settlers were among the original founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company [of Boston].

"The location of the village of Hull is a highly favorable one for the purposes of agriculture. The houses and gardens all lie between two prominent hills, of great length, running from south to west; they are, consequently, shielded from the searching north and northeast winds. These hills are composed

of rich pasture-lands, of well-cultivated and productive fields, fruit-trees, etc. The soil is said to be equal to any in New England. This is probably true, as everything appears to have a rank and vigorous growth. There is a large number of winter pear-trees in full bearing, some of which are one hundred and fifty years old. The last year's crop of this fruit brought three hundred dollars. Next to fishing, the chief employment of the inhabitants is agriculture. The hills are covered with flocks of sheep, and the pastures give sustenance and comfort to numerous cows, horses, and oxen. Hull will often remind one of a thriving agricultural town in the interior. I would here remark that the residents sell their barn-manure to farmers in Dorchester and Roxbury, and spread upon their own lands kelp and rockweed, which are found in abundance all along the shore. . . . The population of Hull in 1810 was 132; in 1820, 172; 1830, 198; 1840, 230; and at this time [1845] it is supposed to be about 270. These statistics show that there has been a gradual increase in the population since the commencement of the present century, but the number of inhabitants now is probably not more than it was in 1775, when there were fifty houses in Hull, each house, doubtless, containing five or six souls. The town has the honor of having given birth—or, to speak more correctly, one of its women claimed that honor—to one graduate of Harvard University, the Rev. Israel Loring, who died in 1772, at Sudbury (where he was settled sixty-six years), at the advanced age of ninety. . . .

"The temperance cause was early agitated in Hull, from which fact I infer that some of the first settlers, their children, or their grandchildren, were addicted to sipping 'bimbo'² and other strong drinks from tin cups. In 1721 . . . the town voted that no tavern or public-house should be kept within its limits. And from that day to this [1845] intoxicating drinks have rarely been sold in the town of Hull. At the other end of the beach, perhaps, a different story might have been told when you and I were young, 'long time ago.' When the fishermen of Hull, or any of its inhabitants or transient visitors, want a 'drop of comfort,' they have to go or send to Boston for it. New England rum is the favorite beverage of most of the consumers, who take it in the pure, natural state, as many of our farmers in the interior do while making hay. . . . At the suggestion of Capt. Sturgis and Mr. Tower, the Humane Society have recently erected a new boat-house on the north side of Stony Beach, near Point Alderton, in which there

¹ "A high, narrow stern, like that of a pink."—SIMMONDS.

² The Indian name for strong drink.

is an elegant, substantial, copper-fastened life-boat, of extensive dimensions. I should think it capable of holding thirty or forty persons, besides her 'gallant crew.' She is calculated for eight oars. This boat was much wanted. There are now two excellent boats there, one of which is on the northeast side, besides two 'humane houses' for the accommodation of wrecked seamen. . . . One of the boats at Hull has been the means of saving forty or fifty lives from seven different vessels. The society [Massachusetts Humane] has recently presented Moses B. Tower, of this place, with a gold medal for his exertions in saving the crew of the brig 'Tremont.' . . .

"In Hull bay there are several islands on which are produced yearly many tons of excellent hay, besides large quantities of corn, oats, barley, and rye, and the hills on the main land are also productive. These prominent and beautiful eminences, when our Pilgrim fathers landed on these shores and the Indian trod the soil in the majesty of his nature and his strength, with no one to molest or make him afraid, were crowned with vigorous oaks. Now we see no sign of the Indian or the oak; both have long since been swept away by the march of civilization and the hand of modern improvement, and in the places they once occupied we see the tall grass waving in luxuriance, and the corn ripening in the sun. . . . The salt-works of Mr. Tudor, at the Point, are an object of some interest to visitors at Hull. Mr. Tudor may be considered an amateur salt manufacturer, for he certainly cannot make much money by his works. There are about five thousand feet of vats, and the quantity of salt made is fifteen hundred bushels, which sells at three dollars per hogshead, or forty cents per bushel at retail. . . . A few years since there were nine thousand feet of works in operation, and in one year three thousand bushels of salt were made. There is a large reservoir on the beach, which is filled at every high tide. The water from this is forced some distance through logs into the vats by a windmill. . . .

"The town of Hull, through her representative, Mr. Tower, made Marcus Morton Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It is this fact which has given her much of the notoriety she possesses. I understand, from a good source, that there are about fifty voters belonging to the town, in all, . . . some of them traveling a distance of six miles by land, and others two or three by water, to discharge this most important duty of a freeman. Add to this the fact that one-half the voters are engaged in lightering and fishing, as long as it is safe to run their vessels, and the reader will readily perceive that it is

easy to account for the small number of votes cast at our gubernatorial elections, a fact which has given rise to the expression, 'As goes Hull, so goes the State!'¹ When Mr. Tower was elected there was a great political excitement—it was 'diamond cut diamond'; but the Democrats outwitted their opponents, after a hard struggle (between the *Atlas* party² and the office-holders), by getting down from Boston the crews of several vessels belonging to Hull. They reached home the evening previous to the election (the second trial), and, by their votes the next day, they established the political character of the Bay State for the following year. And let it be remembered, too, that this was done by a single vote—by the representative of the smallest town in the commonwealth, chosen under the peculiar circumstances I have mentioned.³ . . .

¹ This phrase has in recent years been several times belied by the town's vote proving contrary to that of the State at large.

² This refers to the political party of which the *Boston Atlas* was a newspaper champion.

³ I have taken some pains to examine into the circumstances attending the two elections of Mr. Morton as Governor of Massachusetts, since these events are frequently alluded to (and not always correctly) as notable episodes in the political history of the commonwealth. In the journal of the House for June 16, 1840, I find a "report of the joint special committee to whom were referred the returns of votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor," cast in the previous November, in which the following tabular statement is given:

| | |
|---|---------|
| Whole number of votes legally returned for Governor.. | 102,066 |
| Necessary for a choice..... | 51,034 |
| Marcus Morton has..... | 51,034 |
| Edward Everett has..... | 50,725 |
| All others have..... | 397 |

It will thus be seen that Mr. Morton carried the election by one vote,—that is to say: had he received one less vote than he did he would have failed of a majority, and the election of a Governor would have gone to the Legislature, in accordance with the law at that time. Nowadays a simple plurality elects. This is precisely what did happen three years later. In the State election held Nov. 14, 1842, it was finally decided that there were 59,118 votes necessary for a choice. Marcus Morton had 56,563, according to the revised returns, and John Davis, his nearest opponent, 55,039. The election was thus thrown into the Legislature. The House on Jan. 16, 1843, balloted for the "first candidate for Governor." The first ballot resulted as follows:

| | |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Whole number..... | 348 |
| Necessary for choice..... | 175 |
| Marcus Morton had..... | 172 |
| John Davis..... | 170 |
| Samuel E. Sewall..... | 6 |

and there was no choice.

At this point (according to the *Boston Atlas* of the following day) "Mr. Walley said that one more vote had been thrown than there were members present; 348 votes had been cast, and Messrs. Hardy and Douglas of Lowell, Hyde of Sturbridge, and Fowle of Boston, were absent, and it was well known that

"Note, June, 1848. We are glad to find that a change for the better has come over the people of Hull since 1845. They have waked up considerably within one year, and the town is now going ahead at a pretty smart rate. The politics of the voters have undergone a material change: the Whigs now outnumber the Democrats more than three to one. At the congressional election in April last Mr. Mann received 24 votes and Mr. Whittaker only 6. . . . At the previous gubernatorial election in the fall of 1847, Mr. Briggs received 19 votes and Mr. Cushing 9. The military men did not turn out in their full strength, owing to some supposed indignity cast at them by the Governor. At the last general training, in May, there were twenty-four names on the

there were only 351 in the House." Another ballot resulted as follows:

| | |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Whole number..... | 347 |
| Necessary for choice..... | 174 |
| Marcus Morton had..... | 174 |
| John Davis..... | 165 |
| Samuel E. Sewall..... | 8 |

Thus, by a majority of one vote, Mr. Morton's name was sent to the Senate as "first candidate for Governor," according to the phrase of that day. The House on the same day elected John Davis as the "second candidate for Governor"; and on the day following the Senate elected Mr. Morton Governor, as follows:

| | |
|---------------------------|----|
| Whole number..... | 38 |
| Necessary for choice..... | 20 |
| Marcus Morton had..... | 27 |
| John Davis..... | 11 |

In the *Boston Atlas* of Jan. 17, 1843, which had bitterly opposed Morton, appeared an editorial headed "The Collins Governor," in which the following language occurred: "There is not now the shadow of a doubt that Marcus Morton will be elected this day as Governor of Massachusetts. In 1839 he was elected Governor by one vote majority at the popular election. Now, not having votes enough at the election by the people, he comes into the office by a single vote in the House of Representatives, and that vote given to him by a member from one of the strongest Whig towns in the commonwealth, who voted against the known and expressed wishes of his constituents, and basely betrayed the interests he was sent here to sustain. This man is the member from Eastham, B. H. A. Collins, whose name we have before announced," etc. Any descendant of Mr. Collins who may chance to read these lines need not feel that any stigma is thereby, of necessity, cast upon his kinsman's memory. The charge was made by a newspaper smarting under the election of a man whom it opposed. It is only inserted here to show that the "one vote" by which, practically, Mr. Morton was for the second time made Governor, could be ascribed to any one of the representatives who voted for him, according as one might please,—that is, that the "Shade of Alden" had just as good a right to claim it for Hull, as the *Atlas* had to charge it upon Collins. It is one of those matters which cannot, in the nature of things, be definitely pinned down as the act of a particular man. Perhaps it is better so.—A. E. S.

muster-roll, as we learned from Capt. Lawton. At this present writing the voters are, almost to a man, Democratic Whigs, and friendly to Gen. Taylor as next President. . . . The town has now a minister, and pays him a moderate salary. He is a Methodist, and appears peculiarly well fitted for the station he occupies. His name is Bates. He is a good preacher, intellectually strong, and has a bold delivery. He is sixty-eight years old, but looks much younger. . . . Father Bates was born in Cohasset. He followed fishing until he was fourteen years of age, when he went to Vermont to be educated. . . . Among other improvements in Hull since 1845, it should be mentioned that two wharves for the accommodation of vessels, steamboats, and fishermen have been built, one by Mr. [John] Mitchell, a short distance from Tower's hotel, which is 170 feet long and 100 wide. It is a substantial structure, well put together, and partly built of stone. It cost about \$2000. Mr. Tudor has extended his wharf by adding an L to it, 50 by 60 feet. His wharf is now about 200 feet long. The depth of water at the end of it, at low tide, is from 10 to 12 feet. . . . A new town hall is in progress near the pond in front of Main Street, which will cost about a thousand dollars. The upper room is to be devoted to town-meetings, and the lower one to education and religion."

Hull did her whole duty in the Rebellion, raising twenty-two soldiers and two sailors. Three men were lost in service: Sergt. Ansel P. Loring, Company E, Forty-seventh, killed on duty near New Orleans, June 24, 1863, his body having been found floating in the Mississippi, with shot-wounds through the head; Nathaniel R. Hooper, Company F, Twentieth, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862; and John M. Cleverly, Company A, Third Rhode Island Cavalry, at Charity Hospital, New Orleans, of chronic diarrhoea.

Among the noteworthy old houses at Hull, the Cushing house may properly be mentioned. It was built as a parsonage for Rev. Ezra Carpenter, one of the early ministers, and is still well preserved. More than a century ago, when it was occupied by Capt. Souther, formerly of the British navy, the patriot James Otis frequently made it his summer home. It is thought that the old Hunt house was built for Rev. Mr. Mathews' parsonage. Revs. Zechariah Whitman and Samuel Venzie are known to have occupied it, and the latter made a painting in the kitchen which is still preserved. The house was later the home of William Haswell, a British naval officer and father of Mrs. Rowson (the talented lady alluded to in the opening portion of the present sketch). Haswell lived

there until the revolt of the colonies against British tyranny. Within a few years the venerable house was purchased by Mr. John Boyle O'Reilly, the Irish-American poet and editor of the *Boston Pilot*. The Oregon House, the largest hotel in Hull village, was built in 1848 from materials of the barracks at Castle Island. It has been considerably enlarged since that time.

During recent years Hull village has shared in the prosperity resulting from the rising prominence of the region as a summer resort, and a large number of cottagers make the old town their home during the hot months. On the old steamboat wharf is situated the picturesque club-house of the Hull Yacht Club, which numbers nearly five hundred members. The bay inside of Hull is a favorite resort for yachtsmen, and many interesting aquatic events take place there each year in the boating season. At Windmill Point, the very tip end of the territory of Hull, is located a second steamboat wharf. It is here that the Nantasket Beach Railroad makes one of its termini, the stations being directly in front of the mammoth Hotel Pemberton, one of those great caravansaries peculiar to the American watering-place of the present day.

Telegraph Hill, the most conspicuous eminence in the village of Hull, overlooking the harbor and its approaches, is owned by an elderly lady residing in Hingham, who persistently refuses either to sell or lease it. Were it to come into the market it would be quickly dotted with attractive summer cottages. The hill has on its summit the ruins of an old fort, within whose embrasures rises a small wooden structure with a square tower. This is the signal station from which the passage of inward-bound shipping is telegraphed to the Boston Merchants' Exchange. Before the invention of the telegraph a similar end was accomplished through the use of semaphores.¹

¹ The semaphore was the first really efficient telegraph. It was invented by Claude Chappé, and adopted by the French government in 1794. Subsequently, under various modifications, it came into use in nearly every civilized country. It consisted of an upright post supporting a horizontal bar, which, turning upon a pivot, could be placed at various inclinations. This had two smaller arms pivoted to its extremities, and capable of being turned at various angles with them. By independent movement of the parts the apparatus was susceptible of ninety-eight distinct positions, and of exhibiting the same number of different signals, which could be made to represent either letters, numbers, words, or sentences. The speed of transmission under the most favorable circumstances was about three signals per minute. [The electric telegraph of the present day can be worked at a rate of speed exceeding forty words per minute.—A. E. S.] The semaphores were placed upon high towers, usually about four or five miles apart. Much ingenuity was expended by Chappé and others in arranging a system of lights to enable the semaphore to be used at night, but with only partial suc-

A tower stood on Central Wharf, Boston, whence the signals (as repeated from an intervening island) were observed and repeated to the Old State-House. At first the names and characters of incoming ships were indicated by wooden arms, at varying angles, on a tall staff. Later, however, a set of one hundred and twelve different flags, one for each shipping merchant of Boston, was in use. Vessels entering the bay bore their owner's colors, and their identity was thus easily made out and signalled to Boston. The fort was built during the Revolution, the exact date and the circumstances of its construction, however, being somewhat uncertain. On the southeasterly slope of the hill is the village graveyard. Within it lie buried representatives of the old families of the town, some of whose descendants walk about the streets of Hull at the present day.

Below are certain statistics relating to Hull, which have been collated from official sources:

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

| Year. | Expenses. | Receipts. |
|-----------|------------|------------|
| 1868..... | \$2,835.90 | \$2,930.75 |
| 1869..... | 6,288.70 | 6,422.30 |
| 1870..... | 6,720.59 | 6,482.18 |
| 1871..... | 7,254.73 | 7,650.66 |
| 1872..... | 3,865.86 | 4,198.89 |
| 1873..... | 5,442.88 | 5,808.69 |
| 1874..... | 14,305.34 | 15,269.10 |
| 1875..... | 7,604.68 | 7,699.84 |
| 1876..... | 11,567.20 | 11,594.20 |
| 1877..... | 10,475.03 | 10,525.94 |
| 1878..... | 10,594.76 | 12,072.80 |
| 1879..... | 9,079.69 | 10,647.42 |
| 1880..... | 11,351.85 | 13,116.71 |
| 1881..... | 26,534.94 | 28,560.11 |
| 1882..... | 21,568.76 | 22,952.56 |
| 1883..... | 34,767.57 | 36,871.86 |

| Year. | No. Rateable Polls. | Houses. | Valuation. |
|-----------|---------------------|---------|------------------------|
| | | | £ s. d. |
| 1771..... | 34 | 27 | 460 11 2 |
| 1791..... | 21 | 19 | 353 4 11 |
| 1801..... | 35 | 14 | \$1,961.27 |
| 1811..... | 32 | 20 | 2,163.63 |
| 1821..... | 21 | 24 | 3,437.35 |
| 1831..... | 24 | 23 | 58,100.85 ² |
| 1840..... | 58 | 28 | 58,124.00 |
| 1850..... | 58 | 45 | 117,823.00 |

cess. In fogs and snow-storms, moreover, this system was entirely useless. Until the introduction of the electric telegraph almost every country in Europe maintained lines of semaphores between its capital and the most important ports upon its seaboard. Perhaps the most important and costly undertaking of this kind was the great line constructed by Nicholas I. of Russia from the Austrian frontier through Warsaw to St. Petersburg, and which was composed of two hundred and twenty stations. The semaphores were erected upon the summits of substantial and lofty towers, and the whole work cost several millions of dollars.—*Johnson's Cyclopædia*.

² In 1831 a change was made in the manner of fixing the town's valuation, which accounts for the apparent large increase over the previous year.

| Year. | No. Rateable Polls. | Houses. | Valuation. |
|-----------|------------------------|---------|--------------|
| 1860..... | 62 | 64 | \$179,078.00 |
| 1870..... | 74 | 72 | 260,612.00 |
| 1880..... | 114 | 324 | 897,759.00 |
| 1881..... | 112 | 366 | 1,316,124.00 |
| 1882..... | 125 | 454 | 1,577,905.00 |
| 1883..... | 160 | 477 | 2,116,866.09 |
| 1884..... | 187 | 501 | 2,194,172.00 |

Population.—1776, 120; 1790, 120; 1800, 117; 1810, 132; 1820, 172; 1830, 198; 1840, 231; 1850, 253; 1855, 292; 1860, 285; 1865, 260; 1870, 261; 1875, 316; 1880, 383.

Nantasket Beach.—It is nearly a century since Nantasket Beach began its career as a pleasure resort,—in a small way, to be sure, as a desirable rendezvous for picnic parties, but nevertheless a beginning. In 1826 a Mr. Worrick opened a small public-house near the southerly end of the Beach, called “The Sportsman,” which was the resort of Daniel Webster and other distinguished men, and is still in existence and occupied as a summer cottage. The first steamboat pier was built in 1869, and the boats of the Boston and Hingham Steamboat Company, which had for half a century previous been running to Hingham, began to touch at Nantasket Beach. Those who came once, returned to busy cities charmed with the spot. They told their friends of the Arcadia which they had discovered. The tens of visitors became scores, and the scores hundreds; and, notably within the past ten years, or even less, a spirit of enterprise and progress has entered into the very atmosphere of the place, until now the number of tourists who visit the Beach during the warm months is only to be measured by thousands. In place of the unpretentious hotels of the early hosts, now are seen great caravansaries, architecturally beautiful without, and supplied within with every comfort and convenience which a guest may desire. Upon the once barren knolls and hill-sides have been reared handsome cottages, many of which are occupied by Boston’s wealthy families.

One thing which gives Nantasket Beach no inconsiderable prestige is the fact that its tone has always been high. Without being a Newport, where none but millionaires find congenial companionship awaiting them, the Beach has drawn to itself the patronage of the masses of people of moderate means, but of taste and refinement as well. In the parlors and upon the piazzas of its great hotels silks rustle and diamonds glisten; and women and men, whose manners and speech entitle them to the appellation of ladies and gentlemen, promenade or converse, or listen to the music of an evening. Upon the roadways many a neat private turnout is seen, and the indications of wealth are not difficult of discovery in many

directions. It should not be inferred, however, that Nantasket is a spot where the poor man has no place. On the contrary, there is no summer resort known to the writer where the laboring man and his family can enjoy a day’s or a week’s “outing” to more advantage to themselves, or at less expense, than here. Any well-behaved person, high or low, rich or poor, is always sure of courteous treatment, as well as of renewed vigor and strength from the sea-breezes, the bathing, and the many charming accessories of this favorite resort.

It is not the purpose of the present writer to enter into a conventional description, *à la* guide-book, of this best-known summer resort in New England. It is known the country over to thousands upon thousands of tourists. The unsurpassed beauty of the steamer trip of an hour’s duration from Boston to Nantasket pier, the manifold natural attractions of the Beach, the bountiful provision made to entertain the visitor, the excellence of its hotels and orchestras,—all these things, and much more, are already known of all men. To recount them in detail in an article such as this would be but a waste of valuable space.

“Roll on, thou deep and dark-blue ocean,—roll!
Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain;
Man marks the earth with ruin,—his control
Stops with the shore; . . .
His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy fields
Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise
And shake him from thee; . . .
Unchangeable save to thy wild waves’ play,—
Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure brow,—
Such as creation’s dawn beheld, thou rollest now.”

Were the writer another Byron, he knows of no fitter spot to visit in search of scenes which should inspire his muse to lofty flights than Nantasket Beach. The sea, in its ever-changing aspects, has ever been a favorite theme for poetic song, though few writers have equaled in grandeur of thought and expression the stanzas of which the above-quoted lines are a part. It is at Nantasket that old ocean can be studied in all its thousand phases; from the calm, blue expanse, dotted with glistening sails, shimmering in the summer sunlight, or glowing redly with the bright reflection from sunset-hued clouds, to the heaving, seething caldron, whose angry, white-capped waves come dashing up the level beach, or shatter themselves against rocky cliffs, as if to rend them.

Until within recent years travel along the Beach was restricted to vehicles. Now, however, by means of the Nantasket Beach Railroad, extending from Hotel Pemberton to the Old Colony House station on the Old Colony Railroad, one may not only visit at his convenience any of the numerous “way

stations" along the line, but may travel by a continuous, though somewhat circuitous, rail route to Boston, or to the inland towns to which the Old Colony Railroad gives access. The beach, especially at low water, is one of the finest to be found anywhere. Broad, smooth, and hard, of the finest and whitest sand, it furnishes a delightful promenade or drive, as well as the best facilities for bathing. About midway between the Nantasket Beach station and Hotel Pemberton is Strawberry Hill. Here is located a good-sized settlement of neat cottages and a hotel,—the Sea Foam House. Strawberry Hill has its own steamboat wharf, and is a favorite resort. It is unquestionably destined to become very much larger in the near future, since there are a great many excellent sites for cottages as yet unimproved, and the land is held by persons who are disposed to encourage building. The old barn on the hill summit is a well-known landmark for pilots off the coast. On this site a barn containing eighty tons of hay was burned in 1775, "to grieve the British garrison of Boston," and the harbor was splendidly illuminated by these patriotic fires. From Strawberry Hill the official surveys and triangulations of the harbor have been made, and the stand-pipe of the Hingham Water Company, fifty feet in height, is erected there, ninety-seven feet above high water, giving one hundred and forty-seven feet pressure. Previous to the building of these works there was complaint in regard to lack of water by the cottagers at Strawberry Hill, Hull, and Nantasket; but now a great abundance of excellent water is secured from Accord Pond, Hingham.

Many pleasing drives may be taken with the Beach as a starting-point, the most beautiful being that along the far-famed Jerusalem road,—the delightful highway traversing the bluff leading southward toward Cohasset from the Beach, which many of Boston's aristocracy have fixed upon as sacred to themselves. The sea view from this road is unexcelled for beauty, and a drive along its smooth course is rendered additionally pleasing on account of

the elegant residences, surrounded by well-kept and attractive grounds, which line it on either side. These structures are of a totally different style from the cottages on the Beach proper, for they are all more substantially constructed and more elaborate architecturally. In several instances they are solidly built of stone, with commodious stables in the rear. They resemble the Newport villa more nearly than the more modest cottage peculiar to Nantasket. The drive over the road is at all times a charming one, even to one familiar with its beauties, while to a stranger it cannot fail to be a most delightful experience.

Every visitor to Nantasket Beach is forced, as it were, to do homage to the clam. Signs greet him at every turn offering him "steamed clams," "boiled clams," "fried clams," "clam chowder," "baked clams," etc., until he may well recall John G. Saxe's witty sonnet:

"TO A CLAM.

"DUM TACENT CLAMANT.

"Inglorious friend! most confident I am
Thy life is one of very little ease;
Albeit, men mock thee with their smiles,
And prate of being 'happy as a clam!'—
What though thy shell protects thy fragile head
From the sharp balliffs of the briny sea?
Thy valves are, sure, no safety-valves to thee
While rakes are free to desecrate thy bed,
And bear thee off, as foemen take their spoil,
Far from thy friends and family to roam;
Forced like a Hessian from thy native home,
To meet destruction in a foreign broil!
Though thou art tender, yet thy humble bard
Declares, O clam, thy case is shocking hard."

A New York newspaper remarks that "Bostonians are justly proud of Nantasket Beach, where one can get cultured clams, intellectual chowder, refined lager, and very scientific pork and beans. It is far superior to our monotonous sand beach [Coney Island] in its picturesqueness of natural beauty, in the American character of the visitors, and in the reasonableness of hotel charges, as well as the excellence of the service."

APPENDIX.

Plymouth County in the Rebellion.—In the history of the various towns elsewhere in this work will be found an account in detail of Plymouth County in the Rebellion, embracing the action of the towns, with soldiers' names, etc. In this chapter are presented brief sketches of various organizations having representatives from this county. Plymouth County, however, was more or less represented in nearly every organization in the State.

The Third Militia Regiment, Col. Wardrop commander, was one of the earliest organizations to leave the State. It left for the front April 17, 1861, and returned on the 16th of the following July, having performed efficient service. One company of this regiment, Company A, of Halifax, was organized as early as 1792.

Fourth Regiment.—The Fourth Regiment was first mustered into service in April, 1861, for three months, and ordered to Fortress Monroe, Va. It was commanded by Col. Abner B. Packard, of Quincy, and included among its companies the Lincoln Light Infantry (Company I) of Hingham. When the call was made, in 1862, for nineteen thousand and eighty men for nine months, the Fourth again volunteered, and was sent to Camp "Joe Hooker" to receive recruits. It was placed under the command of Col. Henry Walker, and ordered to join the forces under Maj.-Gen. Banks, in the Department of the Gulf.

Seventh Regiment.—This regiment, recruited principally in Bristol County by Col. (afterwards Maj.-Gen.) Darius N. Couch, was mustered into the service of the United States at Taunton, Mass., June 15, 1861, and arrived at Washington, D. C., on the 15th of July. It took part in the battles of the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Cold Harbor.

While in the service it was almost constantly engaged in important duties at the front. Upon return to Taunton, June 20, 1864, it met with a welcome reception, and was mustered out the 4th of July.

Twelfth Regiment.—The Twelfth Massachusetts was raised by Fletcher Webster, of Marshfield, who was commissioned colonel, and commanded the regiment until he was killed at the second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862. It was afterwards under the command of Col. James L. Bates, of Weymouth, Mass. This regiment originated as follows:

The Sunday after our troops were attacked in Baltimore, Md., a mass meeting was held in State Street, Boston, in response to a call for volunteers issued by Fletcher Webster. The meeting was addressed by William Dehon, Esq., Edward Riddle, Hon. Charles L. Woodbury, Mr. Webster, and others. After reading the proclamation of Governor Andrew, Mr. Webster said he had offered his services for the purpose of raising a regiment to serve the United States during the continuance of the existing difficulties. "I shall be ready on Monday," said Mr. Webster, "to enlist recruits. I know that your patriotism and valor will prompt you to the path of duty, and we will show to the world that the Massachusetts of 1776 is the same in 1861."

The regiment was mustered into service June 26, 1861, and left the State July 23d. It was engaged at Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg. July 8, 1864, it was mustered out of service at Boston.

Eighteenth Regiment.—To the loyalty and patriotic spirit of the citizens of Duxbury, Middleboro', Hanover, Dedham, and Wrentham is due the origin of this notably excellent regiment. Companies previously formed and drilled in these towns were ordered into camp at Dedham, Mass., by the Governor in July, 1861, and thus made the nucleus for the Eighteenth. To these were soon added companies from Taunton, Quincy, and Plymouth, and in November a company from the town of Carver, swelling the number to nine hundred and ninety-six men.

The regiment was mustered into the service of the

United States on the 27th of August, 1861, but as a battalion of eight companies left Massachusetts, August 26th, under orders for Washington.

The adjutant-general states that during the following autumn opportunity was offered, and favorably improved, for the instruction and drilling of the regiment, and the command thus obtaining a high degree of discipline, and a commendable proficiency in military drill and exercise, was complimented by the general of the division, George McClellan, with a new and complete outfit of uniforms, camp equipage, etc., imported from France by the government, being the same worn by the *Chasseurs à pied*.

The subsequent history of the regiment was as brilliant as it was active and sanguinary. It shared in the battles on the Peninsula, and was engaged at Second Bull Run, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Weldon Railroad. The casualties were numerous, and the regiment suffered severely, the killed and wounded numbering nearly two hundred and fifty.

Made up largely by enlistments from Plymouth County, the Eighteenth may be justly termed the "Old Colony Regiment." Few organizations made a better record.

Twenty-ninth Regiment.—The companies composing this regiment were mustered into service and left the State at different dates. Seven of the number were formed from among the first enlistments of three-years' men. They were sent to Fortress Monroe to fill up the ranks of the Third and Fourth Militia Regiments, the latter including the Lincoln Light Infantry of Hingham, and when these returned home the seven companies were designated as the First Battalion Massachusetts Volunteers. Three new companies were afterwards sent to join it, and the battalion was then regularly organized as the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. It was in the following engagements: Hampton Roads, Gaines' Mills, Savage Station, White-Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Spring, Campbell Station, Siege of Knoxville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, and Fort Stedman.

Thirty-second Regiment.—Six companies Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, organized for garrison duty at Fort Warren, constituted the basis of the Thirty-second Regiment. Capts. Luther Stephenson, Jr., of Hingham, and Cephas C. Bumpus, of Braintree, had previously been connected with the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and were three months at Fortress Monroe, commanding Companies

I and C. Many of the enlistments were also from those who had already been in the service, and the battalion was regarded as one of the most efficient organizations in the State.

These several commands were not, however, recognized as a regiment until May 25, 1862, when, by telegraph dispatch, they were ordered to report at the seat of war at the earliest possible moment. In twelve hours from the time the dispatch was received they were on their way for Washington. Shortly after the requisite number of companies was forwarded to join the battalion, and the ranks were filled.

In November, 1861, Capt. Luther Stephenson, Jr., entered upon the work of recruiting a company, to be stationed at Fort Warren, for the purpose before stated, and established his headquarters at the town hall, Hingham, designating the locality as "Camp Dimmick," in honor of Col. Dimmick, then in command at Fort Warren. In the prosecution of his labors he had the hearty sympathy and co-operation of his fellow-townsmen, who in various forms testified their interest, not only by acceptable contributions for the happiness and comfort of those in camp, but by rendering every other service in their power.

Enlistments came in rapidly, many from various towns in different sections of the State; and shortly, by the accession of thirty-one men from Camp Cameron, including Lieut. Charles A. Dearborn, of Salem, the requisite number was secured.

On Monday, Nov. 26, 1861, all were mustered into the service of the United States; and on Tuesday, November 27th, left camp for Fort Warren, where the winter of 1861-62 was passed.

Immediately on the departure of Company A, Lieut. Lyman B. Whiton opened a recruiting-office at Oasis Hall, for the purpose of obtaining enlistments, to be joined to a company then being raised by Capt. Bumpus, of Braintree. His enterprise was soon crowned with abundant success. More than fifty men were enrolled, nearly forty of whom were from the town of Hingham. A portion of these, however, were not mustered in, on account of excess of numbers, thirty-two being finally accepted. On Monday, December 13th, the recruits left Hingham for Camp Cameron, where they were consolidated with Company E, Capt. Bumpus, and where they remained until Tuesday, December 24th, when all left for Fort Warren.

In January, 1864, three hundred and thirty men of this regiment, having re-enlisted, were permitted to go to their homes in Massachusetts for thirty days. They arrived in Boston on Sunday, and received a most cordial welcome from Governor Andrew, the

mayor, and other officials. A salute was fired on Boston Common in honor of their arrival, and a collation provided at Faneuil Hall.

The list of battles of the Thirty-second is as follows, viz.: Malvern Hill, Gaines' Mill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Shepherdstown Ford, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy Swamp, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Vaughan road, Dabney's Mills, Boydton road, and White-Oak road.

The total number of killed and wounded, and of those who died from disease, was two hundred and seventy-seven. The regiment was mustered out June 29, 1865.

Thirty-fifth Regiment.—The Thirty-fifth Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States Aug. 21, 1862, left Massachusetts the day following, and was mustered out June 9, 1865.

Few organizations from the State exhibit a more extended or a more severe experience. It rendered efficient service in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, and Mississippi, and greatly distinguished itself at the taking of the city of Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. It was present at the battles at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Campbell Station, siege of Knoxville, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Weldon Railroad, South Mountain, Vicksburg, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Sedgwick, Fort Mahone, and Petersburg.

Thirty-eighth Regiment.—Seven companies of the Thirty-eighth Regiment were recruited at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, and three (Cambridge companies) at Camp Cameron. It was mustered into the service Aug. 24, 1862, left the State August 26th for Baltimore, and November 10th embarked for New Orleans. In March, 1863, it joined the brigade at Baton Rouge, and on the 13th marched to Port Hudson to assist in the demonstration made to aid Admiral Farragut in passing the batteries. It was in the Western Louisiana campaign under Gen. Banks, and afterwards took part in all the assaults upon Port Hudson, suffering a heavy loss. It also shared in the Red River expedition, under Banks.

The regiment returned to Virginia in the summer of 1864, and went through the Shenandoah Valley campaign under Sheridan, and was for a time under the command of Sherman in Georgia and North Carolina. After an extended, wearisome, and perilous experience, it was mustered out at Savannah, June 30, 1865, by reason of the close of the war, and finally reached home and was discharged July 13,

1865, eleven months' pay being then due the regiment.

The Thirty-eighth was present in the engagements at Bisland, Port Hudson, Cane River, Mansura, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek.

Thirty-ninth Regiment.—The Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry was recruited principally from Bristol, Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk, Plymouth, and Suffolk Counties. Of those from Plymouth County, a large proportion were from the towns of Hingham, Scituate, and South Scituate.

The regiment was organized at Lynnfield, Mass., but for a short time before leaving the State was located at Camp Stanton, in the town of Boxford. It was mustered into the United States service September 4th; arrived at Washington, D. C., Sept. 8, 1862; and June 2, 1865, was mustered out by reason of close of the war.

The Thirty-ninth served upon picket-guard duty in the Department of Defense of Washington until July 12, 1863, when it joined the Army of the Potomac. It did not, however, take part in any engagement until May 5, 1864, when, being ordered out on the Brock Pike, it advanced in line of battle through the woods to the support of a body of troops in front, then being hard pressed by the enemy. From that time it was in nearly if not all the conflicts that took place between the Army of the Potomac and the Confederate forces in Virginia. The last year of its history was marked by heavy losses in killed, wounded, and prisoners; Col. Davis, the commander of the regiment, being among those who were killed.

The battles in which it was engaged occurred in rapid succession. They were Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run, and Five Forks.

The Thirty-ninth was present at the surrender of Gen. Lee, and also was among the military organizations that participated in the grand review at Washington, D. C.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery.—The basis of this regiment was the Fourteenth Regiment Infantry. It was mustered into the service of the United States July 5th, and left Massachusetts July 7, 1861.

By order from the War Department it was changed to a heavy artillery regiment Jan. 1, 1862.

In 1863 the regiment re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, and was mustered out Aug. 16, 1865, making its complete period of service more than four years.

Its record includes the following engagements, viz.:

Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Poplar Spring Church, Boydton Road, Hatcher's Run, Duncan's Run, and Vaughan road.

Third Regiment Heavy Artillery.—The Third Regiment of Heavy Artillery was formed from the Third, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery.

The eight companies first mentioned were originally raised for the coast defense of the State of Massachusetts, and for a time were so employed.

The new organization was directed by order of the War Department, and the regiment was forwarded to Washington in the autumn of 1864.

From this time to the expiration of its term of enlistment it was stationed at different points in the vicinity for the defense of the national capital.

Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.—This regiment was organized by special order from the War Department, and was composed of the Independent Battalion, formerly Third Battalion, First Regiment of Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, and two new battalions recruited in Massachusetts.

At the time of its organization the First Battalion, Maj. Stevens, was stationed in South Carolina.

The Second Battalion left the State March 20, 1864, and the Third April 23, 1864.

With full complement of men the regiment consisted of twelve squadrons, each one hundred strong, and was fully recruited March 1, 1864.

A portion of the regiment was present in the engagements at Gainesville, Fla., Drury's Bluff, and also in several of the battles before Petersburg and Richmond. Mustered out Nov. 14, 1865.

The Old Colony Railroad, which threads Plymouth County in various directions, is a consolidation of several lines, the oldest being that portion extending from Boston to Plymouth, which was chartered March 18, 1844, and opened Nov. 10, 1846. The next oldest portion was the line from Boston to Fall River. Sept. 7, 1854, these two lines were consolidated under the name of the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Company. Oct. 1, 1872, the Fall River Railroad was consolidated with the Cape Cod Railroad Company, which was chartered in 1846, and road opened to Cape Cod, July 23, 1873. Upon this consolidation the road took the name of the Old Colony Railroad Company. The South Shore was purchased Oct. 1, 1876; the Duxbury and Cohasset, Oct. 1, 1878; the Fall River, Warren and Providence, Dec. 1, 1875. The Middleboro' and Taunton branch was opened in 1856, the direct line *via* Easton

and Taunton in 1871, and the branch from Raynham to Taunton in 1882. Feb. 1, 1879, a contract was made under which the Old Colony and the Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg and New Bedford Railroads were to be operated perpetually as one line, the latter company receiving as its share ten and two-thirds per cent. of the gross earnings of the consolidated line. The Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg and New Bedford Railroad was a consolidation of several lines. The Old Colony also leases the Lowell and Framingham Railroad and the Fall River Railroad, a line extending from Fall River to New Bedford. The lease of this road was made for ninety-nine years. It also leases the Dorchester and Milton road, a line extending from Neponset to Mattapan, a distance of three and one-third miles. The company operates 468.32 miles of road, and have one hundred and twenty locomotives and three thousand one hundred and eighty-two cars.

The following are the lines of this road and its branches: Boston to Providence, 120.01 miles; South Braintree to Plymouth, 26.04; Braintree to Kingston, 32.30; South Braintree to Newport, 57.97; Middleboro' to Taunton, 14.96; New Bedford to Fitchburg, 91.49. *Branches:* Middleboro' and Taunton, 8.04; South Abington to Bridgewater, 7.33; Atlantic to Braintree, 5.41; Cohasset Narrows to Wood's Hall, 17.54; Yarmouth to Hyannis, 5.05; Pratt's Junction to Sterling Junction, 5.67; Whittenton Junction to Attleboro', 8.60; Tremont to Fair Haven, 15.17. Also the Easton, Shawmut, Fall River, Warren and Providence Extension, Lancaster, Marlboro', Framingham Prison, Weir, and Acushnet branches.

The road is under the present management: President, Charles F. Choate; Treasurer, John M. Washburn; Clerk, John S. Brayton; General Manager, J. R. Kendrick; Division Superintendents, J. H. French, S. A. Webber, C. H. Nye; General Passenger and Ticket Agent, J. Sprague, Jr.; General Freight Agent, S. C. Putnam; Superintendent of Motive Power, J. N. Lander; Chief Engineer, George S. Morrill; Master of Transportation, J. C. Sanborn; Master of Car Repairs, S. Stevens; Purchasing Agent, R. W. Husted.

The present directors are Uriel Crocker, Francis B. Hayes, Samuel C. Cobb, Boston; Charles F. Choate, Southboro'; Frederick L. Ames, Easton; Charles L. Lovering, Taunton; Thomas J. Borden and John S. Brayton, Fall River; William J. Rotch, New Bedford; John J. Russell, Plymouth; Royal M. Turner, Randolph; Nathaniel Thayer, Lancaster; and Thomas Dunn, Newport, R. I.

The Fall River Line.—This railroad company also owns the famous Fall River line. The first communication between Fall River and New York was inaugurated in 1847 by the organization of the Bay State Steamboat Company, with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The first steamer, "Bay State," commenced her trips in May of that year. This company in course of time passed into control of the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, and later the steamers became the property of the Narragansett Steamship Company, then under the control of James Fisk, Jr., and Jay Gould, of New York.

In about the year 1871 this line passed into the possession of the Old Colony Railroad Company, thus forming its now famous "Fall River Line" between Boston and New York. Among the older boats operated by this company were the "Senator," the "Governor," the "Katahdin," and the "State of Maine." The present steamers are the "Old Colony" and "Newport" for winter service, and the palatial steamers "Bristol," "Providence," and "Pilgrim" for summer service. The latter was added to the line in 1883, and is one of the finest and largest steamers plying on the sound.

BROCKTON.

Universalist Society.—Since the settlement of Rev. Mr. Start, in 1864, the pulpit of the Universalists of Brockton has had a varied experience, and the supply been somewhat irregular. Rev. Stephen L. Rorapough was pastor from May, 1864, to Dec. 16, 1866, when he resigned, though he continued preaching till March 24, 1867. The next pastor was the Rev. Isaac M. Atwood, from May, 1867, to 1872. Rev. S. S. Hebard, April, 1872.

Ellis Packard, O. O. Patten, and David F. Studley, deacons; Sumner A. Hayward, clerk; Alpheus Holmes, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Several changes took place in the affairs of the society from 1872 to 1877. About that time Rev. Samuel L. Beal removed to Brockton from Provincetown, and gathered a new organization of members of the disbanded society, and preached in the old Universalist Church, which was then unoccupied, where he remained for a few months, and then removed to the Grand Army Hall, East Elm Street, where he remained for two to three years. His first great effort was to organize a Sunday-school, which he did on the 5th day of June, 1877. In 1880 this society removed to Cunningham Hall, formerly the old Universalist Church, where he continued for about three years. On the 9th of November, 1880, a new and

legal organization of the society took place, under the name of New Universalist Society. The success of the society has been largely through the efforts and labors of Rev. Mr. Beal, who had gathered an assembly representing nearly one hundred families, and a Sunday-school having a library of about one thousand volumes. Mr. Beal was an active and earnest man in the pulpit. He was also deeply interested in temperance and other reforms in the city, and labored vigorously with tongue and pen to check the tide of intemperance and vice, and often with telling effect. Mr. Beal did faithful service on the school committee in 1882. Rev. Mr. Beal retired from the service of this church in August, 1883.

On the 1st of September, the same year, the Rev. John P. Eastman, of Manchester, N. H., a graduate of Tufts College, was invited to supply the pulpit, and immediately began preaching, and on Thursday, the 20th of December, in Cunningham Hall, he was ordained to the ministry and installed as pastor of the church. The hall was finely trimmed with evergreen, and over the pulpit the words, "God is our Strength." The service commenced at two o'clock P. M., and was largely attended. Rev. C. R. Tenney, of Stoughton, led the praise meeting, and the sermon was preached by Rev. W. C. Biddle, of North Cambridge. The regular ordination services at seven P. M. were well attended, the hall being completely filled.

Rev. R. P. Bush, of Everett, read the Scriptures and offered prayer. After the ordination hymn a sermon was delivered by Rev. L. F. McKinney, of Manchester, N. H., which was an eloquent discourse. Rev. C. R. Tenney gave the charge to the pastor, Rev. R. T. Sawyer, of Quincy, extended the fellowship of the church, and Rev. B. F. Bowles, of Abington, delivered the charge to the society. After the singing of the hymn, "Jesus, Lover of my Soul," by the congregation, the benediction was pronounced by the newly-ordained pastor.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church.—The first services of this denomination in Brockton were in 1871, when a mission was established. Rev. Benjamin R. Gifford, of Bridgewater, Mass., commenced preaching in the vestry of the Central Methodist Church, in Brockton, and "Music Hall," afterwards in "Perkins' Hall."

Rev. James H. Sanderson, of Plymouth, was the next preacher, and afterwards Rev. J. Nelson Jones supplied the pulpit for a time.

Rev. Thomas G. Carver, D.D., of New York City, formerly a chaplain in the army, preached here for a time, from Aug. 15, 1875. The estimation in which Dr. Carver was held by the people with whom he

labored may be seen in the following resolutions, unanimously adopted by St. Paul's Episcopal Society at a meeting held June 20, 1878:

"WHEREAS, Thomas G. Carver, D.D., pastor of St. Paul's Church, Brookton, has tendered to us the resignation of his office as pastor, and

"WHEREAS, He has in a most friendly manner made it apparent to us that his action in this matter is and will be a mutual benefit to our Parish, as well as to himself, therefore

"Resolved, That while we accept his resignation in the spirit of love and good-will, we personally and collectively appreciate his abilities, and regret his leaving us at this time.

"Resolved, That we tender him our sincere thanks for his ministrations during the past three years, and especially for the hearty interest and energy displayed in the personal effort so successfully made in the building of our chapel.

"Resolved, That we tender our wishes for his health, happiness, and success in the field of labor so recently opened to him.

"Resolved, That the clerk be instructed to convey a copy of these resolutions to Dr. Carver, and cause the same to be printed in the Brookton papers."

This society has a neat chapel costing about two thousand dollars, sixty by thirty-five feet in size, on Pleasant Street, fitted up in good taste. St. Paul's Chapel was opened for public worship Sunday, July 8, 1877. The services were conducted by Dr. Carver, who preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, 1 Samuel vii. 12. Music on that occasion was by a quartette of vocalists, consisting of Mrs. E. E. Dean, Mrs. C. F. Weston, Mr. W. D. Packard, director, and Mr. F. James; Miss Holbrook presided at the organ.

The chapel is an unpretentious little edifice of the Norman-Gothic style of architecture, with a sharp roof, bald gables, and Gothic windows. Over the front door is a projecting entrance, surmounted by a cross. The interior is finished with open timbering to the roof; at the chancel end is a handsome stained window, bearing an emblem of the Trinity, beneath which is an elegant altar of walnut and ash. Inside the chancel-rail are two richly upholstered chairs, and a lectern, on which is a beautiful copy of the Bible, presented to the church. The auditorium has sittings for nearly two hundred people. The pews are cushioned, and the aisle neatly carpeted. Seats for the choir and a place for an organ are located at the southwest corner of the room and screened by a low curtain.

Permanent services have been established here, which supplies a long-felt want for those who desire the impressive services of the Episcopal Church, and in a community like Brockton will soon outgrow in numbers their present accommodations.

Brockton Tabernacle Free Church.—The first services commenced by this church were held on

Friday evening, June 4, 1875, in the room formerly occupied by the Board of Trade, under Music Hall, at the corner of East Elm and Main Streets. Rev. Charles M. Winchester, who was connected with the North End Mission of Boston, was pastor. The chief object of this new society was to preach the gospel to the masses, having special regard in and for the young people who attend no stated place of worship, and to lead them into moral and Christian ways. It was unsectarian, the chief planks in its platform being as follows:

"Repentance toward God; Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and a Holy Life." Its motto was, "More faith, more charity, more work." "The singing will be congregational, and the seats free."

The first meeting was well attended, and apparently by those who were interested in the new movement. The pastor preached from Acts viii. 5-8. A large number of young persons were present, who listened with the deepest attention, and ample evidence of the need of such a church was manifest. The number continued to increase under the preaching of Mr. Winchester, and Music Hall was required in a short time to accommodate the increasing numbers. On Friday, the 1st day of October, 1875, a room in Mercantile Building was dedicated to the service of the church; connected with this church a "Literary and Musical Club," and a Children's Temperance Society, christened by the name of "Brockton Star-of-Promise Cadets," was formed of young people under twelve years of age; also a Woman's Temperance Working and Praying Band did good work. In addition to Mr. Winchester's labors connected with this church, he preached in the almshouse every Sabbath afternoon. This society continued till Feb. 4, 1877, when the pastor delivered his farewell discourse.

Unity Church.—On the first Sabbath in May, 1881, Rev. A. Everett Goodnough, who had been located at Bridgewater, commenced religious services in Sattucket Hall, under the auspices of the "Unitarian Association" of Boston. There were about one hundred and fifty persons present at the first meeting. Regular services were held, as above stated, in Sattucket Hall, and on Sunday, May 29, 1881, and at the close of the services a meeting was held of those interested in the formation of a Unitarian Society, consisting of about one hundred persons. Charles W. Sumner, Esq., presided, and Dr. Henry H. Filoon was chosen secretary, "the object being for the purpose of encouraging and promoting religious worship of the Unitarian faith, and to become a part of the so-called Unitarian denomination."

June 26, 1881, the society "voted to extend a call

to Rev. A. Everett Goodnough to become their pastor. The members of this society organized and adopted a set of by-laws for the management of the business affairs of the church, with the following officers: Finance Committee, Col. John J. Whipple, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Hon. Henry H. Packard, William H. Tobey, Lucius Richmond, James H. Cooper, Dr. Henry H. Filoon.

The religious and social interests of the church were in charge of the pastoral committee, which was as follows: Charles W. Sumner, Esq., Rev. A. Everett Goodnough, Henry F. Whitmarsh, Howard T. Marshall, Lorenzo D. Hervey, John F. Cooper, Mrs. John E. Howard, Mrs. A. Everett Goodnough.

The music committee were the following: John E. Howard, Sumner A. Hayward, Elmer W. Walker, J. H. Davey, A. P. Hazard, H. A. Cleverly, and Henry S. Porter.

The following is a list of the earliest and most active members of this society: John J. Whipple, Henry H. Packard, Henry H. Filoon, James H. Cooper, William H. Tobey, Lucius Richmond, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Henry S. Porter, George H. Gould, Warren S. Gurney, Charles C. Merritt, Herbert S. Fuller, O. O. Patton, William H. Wade, Oliver B. Quinby, John F. Cooper, Henry B. Caldwell, Alfred W. Jones, Elmer W. Walker, Charles Perkins, George A. Wheeler, Linus H. Shaw, N. B. Sherman, Charles Lambert, Charles E. McElroy, A. Cranston Thompson, John E. Howard, Lemuel P. Churchill, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Ambrose Lockwood, Walter Bradford, Andrew B. Holmes, George E. Bryant (2), John H. Davy, Charles D. Fullerton, Emery E. Kent, Jerome B. Briggs, and Charles E. Stone.

The society continued to increase in numbers till there seemed to be a necessity for increasing their accommodations and becoming a legal organization. Having that object in view, a petition was presented to Charles W. Sumner, Esq., a justice of the peace, to call a meeting for that purpose, and for choosing a board of officers.

Agreeably to the call a meeting was held, Friday, Nov. 30, 1883, which was adjourned to Wednesday, Dec. 5, 1883, at which time a set of by-laws was adopted, among which were the following:

"Article 1. The name of this religious association shall be the **UNITY CHURCH**.

"Article 2. The object of this Church shall be the study and practice of pure religion. Although it is designed to be known as a Unitarian Christian Church, no doctrinal test shall ever be made a condition of membership."

Dr. Henry H. Filoon was elected clerk, Benjamin O. Caldwell, treasurer, with Col. John J. Whipple,

Benjamin O. Caldwell, Elmer W. Walker, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Lucius Richmond, A. Cranston Thompson, and William H. Tobey, as standing committee.

At this meeting it was voted to purchase a lot of land on Pond Street, near Belmont Street, owned by Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., as a site for a church building. The lot is a desirable one, is seventy-eight by one hundred and ten feet, and the price paid two thousand dollars. Messrs. Benjamin O. Caldwell, Lucius Richmond, and William H. Tobey were chosen to procure plans, etc., for the new church edifice.

The church, which is in process of building, will be a tasteful edifice, of wood, with a brick basement. The entire length of the building is eighty-seven feet, the main portion being sixty-six feet long, having a covered portico twenty-five feet long. It is of the cottage style of architecture, and has a tower at the southwest corner seventy-four feet high, twelve feet square, and another at the northwest corner, fifty-three feet in height. It has five double windows of stained glass on either side, affording the interior a pleasing and cheerful aspect.

The interior has seatings for four hundred people, with aisles three and one-half feet in width, a choir-gallery and pulpit, with a study in the southeast corner; a vestry, thirty-eight by forty feet; a parlor, thirty-eight by twenty-two feet; a kitchen, nine by twelve feet; a library, eight feet square, in short, it will be an attractive and elegant structure. There is a Sunday-school connected with this church numbering one hundred and seventy-five scholars. George H. Gould was the first superintendent, Mrs. Lucy A. Upham, assistant superintendent. Dr. Henry H. Filoon is the present incumbent; George E. Bryant, librarian.

Brockton Free-Will Baptist Church was organized Feb. 5, 1884. Numbers thirty-nine communicants. Services are held in Joslyn's Hall, on Centre Street. The present pastor is Rev. Henry T. Barnard. Mr. Barnard is the son of Tristram and Mahala F. (Russell) Barnard, born in Exeter, Me., April 1, 1841; graduated in the high school, Lowell, Mass., in 1859, and Bates' Theological School, Lewiston, Me.; settled in Ossipee, N. H., 1878, and in Brockton, 1884. Isaac N. Allen, Cyrus E. Lane, deacons; John Barbour, clerk and treasurer; John Barbour, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Latter-Day Saints.—Services are held in James' Hall, Clark's Block, Main Street, on the Sabbath, twice a day under the above name.

Swedish Baptist Church hold services in Drake's Hall, Campello. Organized 1883.

Commercial Club.—This is a local organization of prominent business men, having for its object the cultivation of pleasant personal relations between its members, and the promotion of measures for the welfare and growth of the city.

At the outset this club was named Union Club, and its number limited to twenty-five members, but as there was another of that name, it was soon changed. The social element of this organization, which is a conspicuous element, is its monthly meetings at Hotel Belmont, at which speeches from invited guests having reference to and a bearing upon the mercantile interests of the city are often expected. In its general features it is not unlike many of the clubs of Boston. Its first officers at its organization, Jan. 12, 1883, were as follows: Rufus P. Kingman, president; Ziba C. Keith, vice-president; Baalis Sanford, secretary; Henry W. Robinson, treasurer; Davis S. Packard, Ellis Packard, Gardner J. Kingman, executive committee; Charles W. Sumner, Preston B. Keith, William W. Cross, George E. Keith, and Sewall P. Howard, committee on membership.

Old Colony Congregational Club.—This club was formed Nov. 21, 1883, of clergymen and laymen of various churches in the immediate vicinity of Brockton, for the promoting of social and effective work in the churches on a similar plan to other organizations in various sections of the State. Any person attending, or who is a member of a Congregational Church, is eligible to membership. Six monthly meetings are held each year in Brockton, one in October, and the last one in the spring. A slight fee for membership is assessed, to pay current expenses.

Howard Associates.—James Foley, president; A. E. Packard, vice-president; Edward E. Bowen, clerk; W. H. Cushing, treas.; E. M. Lowe, William E. Davis, and B. T. Hatch, standing committee.

Probate Courts.—Sessions of the Probate Court for Plymouth County are held in Brockton in 1884, as follows: Monday, Feb. 11, 1884; Monday, May 26, 1884; Monday, July 14, 1884; Monday, Nov. 24, 1884.

Jesse E. Keith, judge of probate; Edward E. Hobart, register of probate.

First District Court of Plymouth, established July 1, 1874.

The towns of Brockton, Bridgewater, and East Bridgewater constitute a judicial district, under the jurisdiction of the court, established by the name of "First District Court of Plymouth."

Sessions of this court are held daily for the trial of criminal cases, and on Tuesdays for civil business.

The court consists of one standing justice and two special justices, commissioned by the Governor of the commonwealth, as follows: Jonas R. Perkins, standing justice; Charles W. Sumner, special justice; Hosea Kingman, special justice; David L. Cowell, clerk; George A. Wheeler, Alira S. Porter, and Henry S. Porter, deputy sheriffs.

This court was organized on Tuesday the 1st day of July, the clerk reading the commissions of the standing and special justices and deputy sheriffs. Otis Hayward being designated as officer of the court. The county commissioners have provided apartments in a hall on East Elm Street, and fitted it with the usual fixtures of a court-room.

North Bridgewater Industrial Association.—This association was organized Dec. 27, 1860, with the following officers: Chandler Sprague, Esq., president; Isaac T. Packard, secretary; Lyman Clark, treasurer; Charles Gurney and David L. Cowell, vice-presidents.

The object of this association is the encouragement of the mechanic arts, agriculture, and horticulture. On account of the rebellion of 1861 this association has not made rapid progress, and their plans were suspended for a while. In October, 1863, a new board of officers was chosen, as follows: John S. Eldredge, president; H. W. Robinson and Dr. L. W. Puffer, vice-presidents; David L. Cowell, secretary; Chandler Sprague, Esq., treasurer; Moses Stearns, Rufus S. Noyes, Milo Manley, Isaac Kingman, C. J. F. Packard, Samuel French, Loring W. Puffer, Frederic Perkins, Henry W. Robinson, George A. Packard, Caleb H. Packard, and Alexander Hichborn, trustees. Nov. 7, 1870, this association was changed to the "North Bridgewater Agricultural Society."

BROOKTON. AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of the town of Brockton, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, do hereby associate ourselves together for the purpose of forming a corporation, under the provisions of Section 17, of Chapter 66, of the General Statutes of the Commonwealth above mentioned, to encourage Agriculture, the name of which Corporation shall be 'The Brockton Agricultural Society,' to be established in the said town of Brockton.

"In witness whereof we hereunto set our hands, this Eighth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four.

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Henry W. Robinson. | John J. Whipple. |
| Rufus P. Kingman. | George E. Freeman. |
| Henry E. Lincoln. | William H. Tobey. |
| Rufus C. Kimball. | Franklin O. Howard. |
| Lorenzo F. Severance. | Warren A. Howard. |
| William W. Stoddard. | Joseph W. Robinson." |

Upon application to David L. Cowell, Esq., a justice of the peace, a warrant was issued to Henry W. Robinson directing him to notify the above mem-

bers to meet at Cunningham Hall, July 9, 1874, for the purpose of organization. Henry W. Robinson was selected as chairman, and Ira Copeland clerk.

The following persons were chosen a committee to draft a set of by-laws, viz.: William W. Cross, George E. Freeman, Warren A. Howard, Ira Copeland, and Franklin O. Howard.

The following were the officers during the first year: Henry W. Robinson, president; Albert Keith, Charles R. Ford, Lucius Leach, Davis S. Packard, and Franklin O. Howard, vice-presidents; Rufus P. Kingman, treasurer; Ira Copeland, clerk; William W. Cross, George N. Holmes, Warren A. Howard, Peleg L. Leach, Nathaniel R. Packard (2d), Joseph W. Robinson, and George E. Freeman, directors; Ellis Packard, Rufus P. Kingman, Otis F. Curtis, finance committee.

This is an organization under the General Statutes of Massachusetts, according to the provisions of chapter 66, section 17; organized July 9, 1874. The object of which is as follows:

"For the purpose of encouraging and promoting the material prosperity of this community in every form of productive industry, in the cultivation of the soil, in the rearing and improving of domestic animals, in the mechanic arts, and in whatever pertains to these, we associate ourselves under the name of the 'Brockton Agricultural Society,' and agree to be governed by the by-laws of the Society."

The first exhibition by this society took place at the fair-grounds Oct. 7, 8, and 9, 1874. At first Yale's mammoth tents were used for the indoor exhibition, but the society have since added permanent buildings. During the summer of 1874 the society built an excellent one-half mile trotting track, said to be one of the best in the State, and inclosed the entire grounds with a high board fence. It is situated on Belmont, near Torrey Street, one and one-quarter miles from the Main Street of Brockton, and contains about thirty acres of land.

Massasoit Lodge, No. 69, I. O. O. F.—This lodge surrendered their charter, Feb. 2, 1871, whereupon the following persons petitioned for a new charter or to be reinstated:

Ellis Packard, Noah Chesman, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Oakes S. Soule, Benjamin R. Clapp, George R. Whitney, Oliver B. Hervey, Horatio E. Paine, and Daniel Perkins.

The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and they were reinstituted Feb. 16, 1871, with the following officers: Noah Chesman, N. G.; Lorenzo D. Hervey, V. G.; Rufus E. Brett, Sec.; Oakes S. Soule, Treas.; Oliver B. Hervey, W.; E. E. Pack-

ard, C.; F. A. Towle, O. G.; W. F. Stratton, I. G.; Sewall P. Howard, R. S. N. G.; J. W. Freeman, L. S. N. G.; Walter Scott, R. S. V. G.; E. C. Stone, L. S. V. G.; George E. Minzey, R. S. S.; J. P. Gainor, L. S. S.; George R. Whitney, Chap.

Since printing history of this lodge on page 717, we find the above data.

The first meeting of the Odd-Fellows was held in Tyler Cobb's Hall, at the corner of Main and High Streets. They now have an elegant new hall fitted up in Howard Block, thirty-five by fifty feet, and sixteen feet high; a commodious banquet hall and other small rooms, besides a kitchen and closets. The hall was carpeted with fine Brussels by the Beatrice, Daughters of Rebekah.

At the south side or head of the hall is the chair and desk of the Noble Grand, over which hangs a beautiful velvet canopy in scarlet. Directly opposite, at the north end of the hall, is the chair and desk of the Vice-Grand, also having a canopy of blue velvet. On the left of the main entrance is the chaplain's desk and chairs, a gift from William H. Savage. Over these is another elegant canopy. The Bible used by the chaplain was a gift from the Stoughton Lodge, No. 72. Directly opposite the chaplain's, on the east or front side of the hall, is the seat of the Past Grand, also overhung with a beautiful velvet canopy, with chairs and desk presented by Col. John J. Whipple, of the Nemasket Encampment.

Brockton Association of Stationary Engineers have rooms in the Theatre Building, East Elm Street, George V. Scott, president; Charles Reed, vice-president; James Robinson, secretary; Joshua Sears, treasurer. The object being to improve the standard of engineers and to reap the benefits of experience and experiments in engineering.

ERRATA.

In the list of county treasurers on page 8 of the county history the author permitted himself to be led into the error of supposing that up to the incumbency of Rositer Cotton the treasurer and register of deeds were the same. After the chapter had gone to press a suspicion of the error arose, and a careful and somewhat perplexing examination of the records of the Provincial Court, to which the annual accounts of county treasurers were rendered for approval, has made disclosures leading to the following corrected list:

| | | | |
|----------------------|------|-----------------------|------|
| Samuel Sprague..... | 1693 | John Cotton..... | 1756 |
| John Dyer..... | 1710 | Ephraim Spooner..... | 1799 |
| Haviland Torrey..... | 1736 | Rositer Cotton..... | 1809 |
| John Foster..... | 1741 | William B. Sever..... | 1838 |
| Thomas Foster..... | 1742 | John Moriney..... | 1877 |
| Edward Winslow..... | 1760 | | |

On page 720, second column, twenty-second line, read William Shepardson, instead of "Shepson."

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

**Preservation photocopying and binding
by**

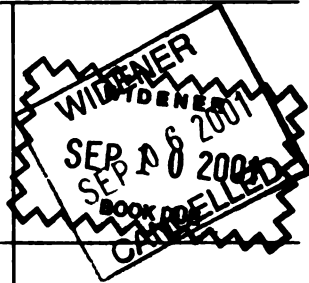
**Acme Bookbinding
Charlestown, Massachusetts**

**□
1995**

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.

